

သမ္မာကျမ်းစာ
အခြေခံအကြောင်းအရာများ

avhvm&efvufpGJpmtkyf

ppfr&faomc&pf, mefrsm; \ji drfo u jci f;
E s h
Orf; ajrm u jci f; u z l i y x m; jci f;

BIBLE BASICS
Burmese edition, translated by Soon Tee Lephherd

A STUDY MANUAL

revealing the joy and peace of true Christianity

DUNCAN HEASTER
www.carelinks.net
www.biblebasicsonline.com

1/2&ompnfa0:cef;rlMuDrS yjyifaomwnf;clcef\ vomaqmiES h Mu, fa&mitom, monh c&awm
 aus;1/2&mrsm;wlf pacgifi;p0fsm;ufl aq&aEGjiif;clunon/ toufwm tr&rs&wlf 1/2&om usrf;pm
 tr&mpum; 2

ausmifom;rs;vnf;plwfyg0i fpm;Muon/ u&Ely\c&plawmfnDt pluf&rs;onf (Christadelphian)
 u&ElyES hitwlp vlyfi ef;wlf vlyul MU&mtq&lr 1/2&omclftm;ES hitultn&rs; &1/2Muon/
 ppmtlywlf 1/2&omtallumi; t&mw\ tEspom&wlonfu&Elyw&wnf;clcef;wlf usrf;ppmay;pm, l
 ausmifom;rs;ES hitwluG tMuylte, f aq&aEGMuJyDaemu&1/2&onh &v' f&rs;jzpmuygon/
 x&lrwlo [m&ES h rlv&aq&Zjci;faygifi;pyfi p&on&usrf;pm t&ajc&ht&allumi; t&mrsm; \ Mb0g' rsm;
 onlvb0tawf&tMu&wlf frausmjzw&Efl faomt&mrsm;jzplon/x&Mumi f p t&m rsm; tm;v<w&uf
 b&m;oci&N&Efl fi&awm&wlf vlyab&mqmi fbu&rs; tm; u&Elyon&x&uloi faom&cl&rf; jci; quifuyl
 v&uf ppmtlyftm; jzi&Efl fi&lwum o&K0&v& [majm&eft&xmuft&ujz&prnf [lar&mv&lygon/
 usrf;pm&x&wlf foim&um; x&m; onf (a0a* v&dt&rs&w&m; u&lv&uf&ul&fx&m; v&oi fu&Elyw&lb0t&ouf
 wm\ t&bul&bul&lyyfi&ay; aoma&umi h ur&ay; 1/2&v&om; tm; v<u&lb&m;oci&N&blef&awm&xi 1/2&rs;
 apygon/ p t&mu&lb&m;oci&f, c&Espou&lon&om&ru&x&m0&Espou&lygon/ tr&rs&w&m; u&lv&rs&awm&wlf
 aom&v&wlf; w&lonf&t&bul&Daomy&v&lv&rs&awm&wlf&ou&la, &ru&lb± v&tr&n/ "tu&Ely&awm&om
 E&wuy&w&awm± u&cl&lygy&v& E&wuy&w&awm&onf tu&Ely&Or&aj&rmu&f&ti&vef; p&mt&allumi;
 jzplyg\" (a, &r&15;16)/ p t&q&i&la&mu&ef ppmtlygy&av&lv&mcsu&fw&cl&ul& rz&w&ci&?
 em;vn&ap&awm&lyg [lb&m;oci&x&q&awm&fi& &r&n/“, cl&gon&boi&fw&ul&lb&m;oci&u&ty&E&N/
 oifw&ul&wn&aq&mu&fci;fi&g&4if? oel&v&S&faom&olt&aygifi;w&ES hitw& oifw&ul& tm; tar&ay; jci;fi&g&4if
 ww&Efl faomb&m;oci&N& aus;Zl&awm&w&m;üv&nf; oifw&ul& g&ty&E&N” (w?20;32)

pavlv&mcsu&f&rs;w&lf for&usrf;pmü 1/2&om&pm&ty&f&rs; \ tr&n&ful&t&mu&f
 yg&t&w&lf; tw&bum&uft&ol&jy&k&x&m; ygon/

ur&f&0&usrf;	u
x&cl&aj&rmu&f&rusrf;	x&G
O&w&jy&k&rusrf;	O&wf
awm&v&n&f&rusrf;	awm
w&m; a [m&rusrf;	w&m;
a, m&1/2&rs&v&f&pm	a, m&1/2
w&m; o&Mu&Dr&sv&f&pm	o&Mu&D
1/2&b0&wk	1/2&k
"r&Z&oi&fy rapmif	1&m
"r&Z&oi&f&w&d apmif	2&m
"r&Z&oi&f&w&w&d apmif	3&m
"r&Z&oi&f&pw&k apmif	4&m

&mZOi fcslyx rapmi f	5&m
&mZOi fcslyf' kvd apmi f	6&m
{Z&rsvfpm	{Z
ae[rtrsvfpm	ae

trñpum;

3

{owmOwk	{o
a, mbOwk	a, mb
qmvlUsrf;	qm
okvlUsrf;	ok
a' oemUsrf;	a'
a½ñv rle b lcsi f;	oD
a[½ñ, tem*wvlUsrf;	a[½ñ
a, &r dt em*wvlUsrf;	a,
a, &r j r n l w r f; pum;	j r n f
a, Zausv tem*wvlUsrf;	a, Z
' h, v tem*wvlUsrf;	' H
a[ma½st em*wvlUsrf;	a[m
a, mv tem*wvlUsrf;	a, mv
trñwft em*wvlUsrf;	tm
l b A' dt em*wvlUsrf;	l b
a, meOwk	a, me
rdñt em*wvlUsrf;	rd
em[ðt em*wvlUsrf;	em
[Aulñwft em*wvlUsrf;	[A
aZzedt em*wvlUsrf;	aZ
[*½t em*wvlUsrf;	[*½
Zmc&dt em*wvlUsrf;	Z
rmvc dt em*wvlUsrf;	rmv
½ñ fró b&pDif	r
½ñ frm ulc&pDif	rm
½ñ fvlumc&pDif	vk
½ñ la, m[ec&pDif	a, m
wrelawmOwk	w
a&mr l b O g' pm	a&m
aum&E l b O g' pm(y)	1aum
aum&E l b O g' pm(' ð)	2aum
*v mw l b O g' pm	*v
{zul b O g' pm	{

zdvllb0g' pm	zd
aumavmllb0g' pm	aum
oufbavmetllb0g' pm(y)	1ouf
oufbavmetllb0g' pm(')	2ouf

trispum;

wdrmaollb0g' pm(y)	1wd
oufbavmetllb0g' pm(')	2wd
wllb0g' pm	wd
zdvrlb0g' pm	zdv
a[jAllb0g' pm	a[jAl
½s f, mullb0g' pm	, m
½s fayw½llb0g' pm(y)	1ay
½s fayw½llb0g' pm(')	2ay
½s fa, m[ellb0g' pm(y)	1a,
½s fa, m[ellb0g' pm(')	2a,
½s fa, m[ellb0g' pm(w)	3a,
½s f, k llb0g' pm	, k
Asm' dWlusrf;	Asm

tcef;wll f; \ tjy)wll fay;x m;aomar;cef;rm;rnEprstEppm;½ygon/trsm;x h½&ef (ay;x m;aom
 tajzxwll f rfaomtazud a½&rn)ES h ½llar;cef;rm;ull pmallumi f;tenfi , jzi tajzq&rn/
 tu, fi oiN tajzrm;ull swcsuES lwult "yq, fz lapvllwll f tajzrm;upulwpl½ujzi fa&i
 oiN trnES h vpmu½s f;vif;pha&jy)atmuygvypmoyllwlluyg/

Bible Basics, PO Box 3034, South Croydon, Surrey CR2 0ZA, England
 <info@carelinks.net
 Bible Basics, PO Box 152, Menai Central, NSW 2234 AUSTRALIA

www.carelinks.net
www.biblebasicsonline.com >

rmwLum

or#usrf;pm t ajccHt Mumi f; t&mrsm;
tyll f;(1)

“ b&m;oci\ E# fi hawmES bouq# haom t&mrsm;”

avlvmjci f; 1; b&m;ocif -----

- 1;1 b&m;oci\wnl#jci f;
- 1;2 b&m;oci\yk*#vawmjrwf
- 1;3 b&m;oci\emrawmES f*#Pft *#
- 1;4 aumi f;ui fwrfrsm;

omrntallumi f; t&m 1; “ b&m;ocibnemrOthmOfzplawmfr\ ”
 omrntallumi f; t&m 2; b&m;oci\ trnemrawmullt o#jyjci f;/
 omrntallumi f; t&m 3; b&m;oci\ xi l#zi;jci f;

avlvmjci f; 2; b&m;oci\ OthmOlawmf-----

- 2;1 t"dyg, f
- 2;2 rlvob f;E#aqm#az;jyjci f;
- 2;3 oel#s f;aomOthmOlawmf\ qlaus;Zl; rsm;
- 2;4 qlaus;Zl; rsm;u#lvob f;jyjci f;
- 2;5 usrf;pm onlvpcwnt; aom t c# ht m Pmjzplonf

omrntallumi f; t&m 4; oel#s f;aomOthmOlawmf onlvpcwnt; jzplavm?
 omrntallumi f; t&m 5; yk*#vzpjci f;\ xi l#zi;aom tavlt x
 omrntallumi f; t&m 6; u, Ai\ Og'
 omrntallumi f; t&m 7; “ oifwob oel#s f;aomOthmOlawmf ulvub&rni ”
 omrntallumi f; t&m 8; “ pethlvu Pmrsm; qulvulmvthrn/ ”

avlvmjci f; 3; b&m;oci\ uwdawmfrsm; -----

- 3;1 ed gef;
- 3;2 { ' i O, smO#ay; aom uwdawmf
- 3;3 aem { tm; ay; aom uwdawmf
- 3;4 tmjA [Htm; ay; aom uwdawmf
- 3;5 ' gOd f tm; ay; aom uwdawmf

omrntallumi f; t&m 9; aumi f; ui frsm; ES tajrMubzsuq#d&jci f;/

omrntallumif;t&m 10: "British Israelism" \ ½s;vif;csulf;sm;

avlvmjci; 4 ; b&m;oci ES laojci;w&m; -----

4:1 v\oabmobm0

4:2 plwf

4:3 Othm0lawmf

rmwDum

4:4 aojci;onllbowylui;rci;fjzplonf

4:5 xajrmufci;

4:6 p&i;fci;

4:7 qlay;rnlae&m?aumif;ui;(o)ajrMudavm?

4:8 b&m;u\wleljyefci;

4:9 i & j

omrntallumif;t&m 11: , m, Dlu&bm;aomae&m

omrntallumif;t&m 12: raumif;q#Og;rs;ESlvDi;pm;ji;

omrntallumif;t&m 13: xajrmuabomtcgrniublaomoabmobm0ESfxajrmufrnent?

omrntallumif;t&m 14: "caqmijci;"

avlvmjci; 5 ; b&m;oci N Efi lawmf -----

5:1 b&m;oci N Efi lawmfum;tb, lent;?

5:2 Efi lawmfoni, drwnao; /

5:3 twwumv ½ b&m;oci N Efi lawmf

5:4 tem*gwumv ½ b&m;oci N Efi lawmf

5:5 tEspwpxmi fumv b&m;oci N Efi lawmf

omrntallumif;t&m 15: Efi lawmf\ tajccht "dy, f

omrntallumif;t&m 16: Eoa&vvlrst;rs; \ &mZOif

avlvmjci; 6 ; b&m;oci ES fraumif;q#Og; -----

6:1 b&m;ES fraumif;q#Og;

6:2 ewiq#ES;pmwef

6:3 ewiq#rs;

omrntallumif;t&m 17: pef;ua0

omrntallumif;t&m 18: { i D, sOfubmjzplcbent?

omrntallumif;t&m 19: vplzm

omrntallumif;t&m 20: a, ½pbrfcl;ji;

omrntallumif;t&m 21: "aumif;ui;ppyl"

tylf; (2)

"a, ½c&p\ emrawmES fywlobufonft&mrsm;"

(wref 8;12)

avlvmjci; 7; a, ½\rv tp

7;1 a, ½ES fyw boufi "ra [mi fr Sya&mzuijykcuf
7;2 tystunmr&rgz&h; jci f
7;3 b&m; \&n½& fcsu½&t&p&awmf\ae&m
7;4 "tpt0üEwfyugw&awmf½&\n"
omrntallumi f; t&m 22; a, ½&mZOif

rmw&um

omrntallumi f; t&m 23; "igon&umi f; uif&g ifou&\n"
omrntallumi f; t&m 24; "p&ajr&mu&bu&u&h, ½&zel&g if; o&avm?"
omrntallumi f; t&m 25; "tmjA [#jzpr&fzpa&omol"
omrntallumi f; t&m 26; arv&ca&Z uf

av&vmjci f; 8; a, ½\Nyifut& fobm0

8;1 ed gef
8;2 a, ½ES fb&m; oci ft&um; jcm; em; csuf
8;3 a, ½\oabm&obm0
8;4 a, ½\v&Zmwd
8;5 a, ½ES fb&m; \qu&EG fr
omrntallumi f; t&m 27; "b&m; \y&f&ef; o@me&awmf&ijzpfci f;"

av&vmjci f; 9; a, ½\ tv&yf

9;1 a, ½\atmi&jri jci f
9;2 a, ½\tao&g&awmf
9;3 u&E&fyw&ftw&u&ES tolu& f&w&ftw&u&fy&az&mjci f
9;4 a, ½lon&fu&E&fyw&\u& fpm; j&y&ka&omol
9;5 a, ½ES f&arma&½&\yn&wf
9;6 Oyl& fa&y

omrntallumi f; t&m 28; um; w&u&tao&g&ci f
omrntallumi f; t&m 29; 'Zi&fbm-25&u&ia, ½&ar&g&z&h; o&avm

av&vmjci f; 10; a, ½&t&x&b&Aw&Z&h; jci f

10;1 Aw&Z&h; t"u&ta&Mu&brl
10;2 u&E&fyw&rn&iu&b&Aw&Z&h; l&rn&ent;?
10;3 Aw&Z&h; t"u&g, f
10;4 Aw&Z&ES&fu, f&wi&jci f

omrntallumi f; t&m 30; Aw&Z&f&ye&f&g&ci f
omrntallumi f; t&m 31; Aw&Z&h; c&h&b&e&v&on&ft&csuf
omrntallumi f; t&m 32; um; w&u&f&ay; r&s" g; jy
omrntallumi f; t&m 33; Aw&Z&f&f&ci f; \ou&b&ow&p&ci f
av&vmjci f; 11; c&p&awmf&u&½&om&tou&f

- 11;1 ed get;
- 11;2 oel/s f;ci f;
- 11;3 v u law l c&pf, meft ou i w m
- 11;4 v u l x y j c i f;
- 11;5 r l w o [m &

rmw d u m

- aem u f q u i w l 1; o r m u s r f; t a j c c i t h o g' \ t E p c s k y f
- aem u f q u i w l 2; u s r f; p m \ r e f u e c s u i r s m; u l a v l v m & e f u s E l y w l \ p l w f a e p l w l x m;
- aem u f q u i w l 3; c & p a w m j y e l l u l v m & e f e b u y j c i f;
- aem u f q u i w l 4; b l m; o c i f \ w & m; r l w r l

b l m; o c i f

a v h m j c i f (1)
 b l m; o c i f

STUDY (1)
GOD

b&m;ocif

**1.1 bk&m;ocif\wnf½Sdjcif;
The Existence of God**

“b&m;ocif tx lawm f&csOf uyaom obnf b&m;ocif lawm f&lonfu& i f? u& lawm f&naom ol
tm; tustay; awm f&lonfu& i f?, Mun&rnf” (a[jA11;6)/ pavlv mcsufsm; \ &n½G fcsuf&nf
b&m;ocif xlv m v&om qE½ b&rsm; w&u&u&n&ay; &ejzpfon/ “b&m;ocif wnf½ jcif;” utt püod
xm; aejjzpf , ck “wnf½ jcif, Mun&rnf” ES h yw bou&om axm ux m; csufsm; raqGaEGawm hyg/
½ y&x Geuf&om u& f&Em w n&aqm u&y& (qm?139;14) ye; y& u&aw G&ri &aomy& w&u& i f; pi&om
nü us, &ajymaom tmou& ai; Mun&i f? p t&m&rsm; ES htjcm; a&w&u&r u&le&u& f&om
t ou&½ jcif; w&u& ow&x m; jye&v n p Of; pm; on&f&cg zelw n f; ½ S f&w&e&u&aw m u& b&m; r½& t, l
Og' ½ S f&rsm; t b&r, Mun&u& f&vm u&at mi fyi jzpf&ayon/ b&m;ocif r½& f& lq&on&f&t&mu& , p&m;&
rn&f&u& f& b&m;ocif f&on&fu& , p&m;&rn&f&x u&f, Mun&jcif; y&f yif v&ty&v&tr&n/ b&m;ocif
r½& v&u&? t p p Of user? Mu&n&csuf& on& [kw&f p Mu&f&OV m&t&u&mi f; u&t q&u&e&½ S f&jy&jcif; r½& u& f& lon&f
t csu&ES f&py&v&S Of; i b&m; r½& f& lq&ow&u& f&om u& jye&v n p Of; pm; v&m&ay v&tr&n/ p t&mu& p&w&f
w&f; x m; i& trsm; aom ol w&u& f& b&m;ocif w&q&½& u&mi f; u&t tw&f; tw&mw&q&zi&h , Mun&fy&gon&f
[De&f&jcif; r&n&t p&om&r [kw&ay/½ y&Og' p&u&nae&on&f&rl&t z&f&pn&f; w&f y&f&ow&u& f&om u&v&r&n ½ y&Ow&f
on&f& b&m; t&jzpf&½& eayon/

o&omira&r&m&jri&rsm; aom w&e&u&w&e&u&on&fu& x i&fri&v&u&½& jcif; ES h op&n½& p&n&t&ap&dj&jcif;
tw&u&f& b&m;ocif&on&f tust&w&e&f&y&ay; rnf [laom aocsm&ae&jcif; w&u&w&u& Mu&Dr&m; aom jcm; em; r½& eay
on&/ a[jA11;6 r&n&p&on&f& x m; ayon/

“b&m;ocif f&on&fu& Mun&rnf
ES h
u& lawm f&naom ol tm; tustay; rnf?”

b&m;ocif v&rl&st; Eoa&v&v&rl&st; w&f&on&f&all&u&mi f; u&t us&r&f&pm&w&f&rsm; p&n&az&m&jy&x m; on&/ olw&f
on&f& b&m;ocif f&on&fu& Mun&v&u&f&om&v&n&f; b&m;ocif&u&w&aw&m&rsm; ü olw&f&N, Mun&f
j&on&f& a&½& e&mu&f&u&f&u&n&dj&ic&f&r½&ay/ olw&f&ac&gi&f&aq&mi Mu&D&arma&½&on&f “o&u&jzpf& b&m;ocif&on&f
tx u&f&u&mi f; u& i&ay;? atmu&f&t&y&aj&r&Mu&ay; r&n&b&m;ocif&jzpf&aw&m&r&all&u&mi f; u& f& i f? t&jcm; wyg; aom

b&m;r½&Mumi;u&f;?, ae&or&swi& ES&w&of&r&u&av&m& --ynw&w&m&aw&m&w&u&e&f; , ae&or&swi& ES&w&u&of&r&u&av&m& ---ynw&w&w&m&aw&m&w&u&e&f;apmi&½&u&u&&r&n&? ub&w&t&m&aj&y&m&u&u&cl&on&f (w&m&?4;39/40)/

o&lj&zp&y&g&i& wh&a&om&t&cs&uf&u&f&yc&ij&y& b&m&oc&i&½&on&f&u&w&w&f&ü&on&½&ae&j&ci&f&r&u&E&f&w&u&u& b&m&oc&i&on&f&v&t&av&on&u&v&u&cl&v&r&n&f [kt "dy&g, fr&st&r [kw&ay/u&E&f&w&u&u&e&f&ci&f&a&om&t&½&½&u&u&

b&m;ocif

on&f&u&t&r&e&av&e&u&p&f&no&ab&m&w&r&n&f&q&w&u&f& "ynw&w&w&u&e&f;" u&E&f&w&u&u&apmi&½&u&u&&r&n&/ r&n&on&f&t&m&w&on&f&ynw&w&w&u&e&f;sm&:j&zp&on&f&r&n&on&f&apmi&½&u&u&&r&n&w&u&u&½&f&j&y&&r&n&/ t&a&M&u&f&r&u& t&q&i&f&ci&f&av&h&v&mo&f&r&n&f&av&h&v&mc&su&r&sm& \&n&½&G f&cs&u&f&i&j&zp&on&/p&u&o&lj&E&f& &e&for&u&sr&f&pm& w&i&½&sz&u&n&f&v&mon&f&t&cg? u&E&f&w&u&u&, M&u&n&f&ci&f&on&f&b&m&oc&i&f&w&n&ae&al&u&mi&f&cl&f&el&v&mr&n&j&zp& on&/, M&u&n&f&ci&f&on&f&M&u&m&em&j&ci&f&t&m&:j&zi&j&zp&N / M&u&m&em&j&ci&f&on&f&v&n&f&b&m&oc&i&f&N&p&u&m&:aw&mf& t&m&:j&zi&j&zp&N" (a&m&?10;17)/ x&le&n&f&w&l a [½&u&?43;9-12w&f&t&em&*g&w&f&w&u&r&n&f&u&o& b&m&oc&i&f& ya&m&zu&f&y&f&x&m&:a&M&u&mi&f&w&f& "i&g&on&f b&m&:j&zp&on&f" (a [½&u&?43;13) ub&w&½&v&m&e&j&zp&on&/ x&le&q&u&mr&f&b&m&oc&i&f&N&t&r&n&em&r&on&f&"i&g&zp&on&f&t&w&f&i&g&zp&on&f"r&u&j&y&n&u&o&p&v&i&f&p&f& r&e&f&ue&ay& on&(x&G;14)/ a&A&f&r&w [lac:q&on&f&r&w&u&½&f&ay&g&v&a&m&u&v&mc&on&/ p&j&r&on&f, cl&r&n&?*&N&aj&r&mu&f& y&f&f&w&f&½&on&/cg&w&f&f&ub&u&o&lj&E&f& b&m&oc&i&f&N {O&h&*v&w&w&u&f& a [maj&y&ma&v&on&i (a&u&mi&f&a&om&ow&i&f&)/ o&h&om&ay&g&v&aj&y&ma&om&p&u&m&:u&f& v&u&cl&v&z&om&ru "b&m&oc&i&f&N (ay&g&v&r [kw&f) E&w&f&u&y&w&w&aw&mf&u&u& ol&w&v&u&cl&u&on&/ M&u&m&:aj&y&ma&om&p&u&m&:w&on&f [kw&r&e&f&r&e&f&u&o&lj&E&f& ae&p&of&u&sr&f&pm&u&f& v&e&av&f&nav&h&v&½&sz&u&on&/x&le&M&u&mi&f&v&t&r&sm&:w&on&f, M&u&n&f&ci&f&ol&a&m&u&u& \ " (w&r&e&f&17;11? 12)/ ol&w&N, M&u&n&f&ci&f&on&f&ol&w&N&pl&w&ES&w&z&f&x&m&:i "x&le&t& &m&r&sm&:u&f&?u&sr&f&pm&aw&mf&r&w&f&w&f&f& ae&p&of&pe&p&w&u&½&sz&u&av&h&v&mw&½&j&ci&f&al&u&mi&f&½&v&mm&u&on&/ b&m&oc&i&f&N&E&w&f&u&y&w&w&aw&mf&ES&f&qu&f& EG&f&ci&f&r&½&a&om&O&h&mo&ES&w&om&:u&cl&v&w&f&ci&f&st&:j&zi&f& b&m&oc&i&f&cs&u&f&ci&f&ay&:v&u&o&lj&E&f&om& p&pr&e&e&om& , M&u&n&f&ci&f&st&r [kw&ay/ x&le&M&u&mi&f&ur&f&h&v&om&:w&on&f b&v&f&a& [e&av [m&j&y&i&f&w&w&:a [m&y&f&sm&: ol&r [kw&f&f&aw&u&w&f&ye&f&v&n&E&f&x&f&ci&f&pn&f&a&O&:y&w&f&f&ye&f&x&u&v&mm&u&a&om&ow&on&f " , M&u&n&f&ol&r&sm&:" j&zp&f&v&mm&u&o&av&m&/ p&u&o&lj&E&f&f&ir&n&f&u&sr&f&pm&aw&mf&r&w&f&u&f& ae&p&of&qu&f&v&u&½&sz&u&av&h&v&mc&f&f&½&yg& o&en&f/ us&r&f&pm&t&aj&c&cl&om& , M&u&n&f&ci&f&st&:ta&ot&cs&mr&½&on&f&t&cg& aj&y&mi&f&v&f&, M&u&n&f&ol&w&w&f&f& a&em&u&f&f&ü& c&f&pl, me&ft&ou&f&v&mt&aw&f&t&M&u&w&f&f& [mu&f&u&r&sm&:½&v&mon&f&t&cg& ol&b, ½&v&may&r&n&/ x&le&M&u&mi&f&v&n&f&{O&h&*v&w&w&u&f&:r&w&f&f&sm&:p&f&w&on&f, ½&sz&u&on&f&M&u&on&/ p&av&h&v&m&e&bo&i&f&el&f&pm& \ &n&½&G f&cs&u&r&f&n&f&u&f& w&f&f&u&sr&f&pm&u&pe&p&w&u&sav&h&v&mw&w&e&f&t&w&u&o&lj&E&f&x&m&:ay&:j&ci&f&j&zp&on&/ t&a&M&u&f&r&u&oi&on&f&v&n&f&pen&f&a&M&u&mi&f& M&u&n&f&v&m&e&j&zp&on&/ p&pr&e&e&om&{O&h&*v&w&w&:aw&mf&M&u&: em&j&ci&f&ES&f&p&pr&e&e&om&, M&u&n&f&ci&f&w&N&qu&py&ae&j&ci&f&on&f {O&h&*v&w&w&:a [maj&y&mi&f&f& \r&sw&w&r&f&w&f&f& t&M&u&r&M&u&f&ay&:v&f&on&f&u&w&e&ay&on&/

- "a&u&m&E&f&f&yn&f&ol&t&r&sm&:w&on&f&v&n&f&, M&u&n&f& Aw&z&u&cl&u& \ " (w&?18;8)/
- wy&g&:tr&st&om&:w&on&f&{O&h&*v&w&w&:u&M&u&:em&i&, M&u&n&f& &r&n&f&" (w&/15;7)
- p&ol&f&gw&on&f& [maj&y&mm& \ p&ol&v&n&f&oi&f&w&on&f, M&u&n&u& \ (1a&um&/15;11)/

□ p[lyst;ol Oyrmwif r[st;aplonf b&m;ocif\ Elwuygwawmjzplonf (vR8;11)/r[efnif;apc[thlavmuabom, Munjci f;½vOif(vR17;6), Munjci f;onf“a[maom, K Munjci f;w&m;”u[lvubjci f;jzplonf/(a&m?10;8)onf [kwf “, Munksupum;ES hionf bOg' pum;” (1wR4;6) wlonf zO b&m;aomES hionf;om; tay:obouab&mu[b&m;ocif\ Elwuygwawmftm;jzi h Munjci f;½vovonf/ (*v?2;2/a[jA?4;2)/

b&m;ocif

□ wreawm[ab, m[eab&om;aom c&pawm\ toufwmtaMumif;wif onoubaoc[tsuf onlvnfr[ay\ oifwlonf, MunfrnftaMumif (a, m?19;35) [kyg½bnf xtaMumif b&m;ocif\ Elwuygwawmfonf “onf w&m;” jzplonf [lac:q[lvmmuonf jzplf (a, m?17;17)u[SElyw[K MunfrnftaMumif;yi jzplonf/

1.2 b&m;ociflyk*¾dKvfawmfjrwf
The Personality of God

jri jrwf b[e;Mudonf b&m;ocif taMumif;u[lonf usrf;pmuppr[efi touf½s faomyk*¾v jzplf allumif;az:jyxm;onf/ a, ½lonf b&m;ocif\ nom;awmjzplamumif;u[lonf;c&pf, me[sm;\ t, 'Dg' tajctjrpjzplayonf/tu, fi b&m;ocif onftouf r½s ppr[efi f; r½vOif lo[ü “o@me[wlonf h om;awm½v m[rnP”r[ri jzplE[ay(a[jA?1;3)/ tu, fi “b&m;ocif”onftopw[wdwnf;om ½v[ecvOif b&m;ocif ES hiquEG ftouf½s &mr[th w[fwuzjz[vm[ap&ecucjci f;½vayv[trn/ alluudr[enf;p&mjzpl&onfr[th b[om[sm;x[st[sm;pw[lvwif rppr[efi f;? rjri? rx[rawE[lonf h b&m;ubE[jci f;r½v[omallumif;jzplygonf/

b&m;ocif onf u[SElyw[x[ultwif r½v[udjrwlonf jzplf t q[lp[ep[tr[th b&m;ocif u[ri faw[rnfq[onf x[i]½v;aomuawmfrsm;\, Munjci f;üt [e[ltw[m;jzplonf;E[lapaMumif;em;vn&ay onf/ tjypl½v[omobnf b&m;ocif u[ri E[ay (x[33;20)/ x[blq[im;vnf;tjypljzpljci f; omu[SElyw[ur½v[ayvOif b&m;ocif u[ri &ygv[trn/ f[oa&vvwlonf b&m;ocif\ ylb@me[u[ri faw[Q&ef, Munjci f;v[ty[aeo;onf(a, m?5;37)/ x[bl[abom, Munjci f;onf b&m;ocif u[o[jy]Elwuygwawm[ud Munfr[om&½v mE[ayonf/

“p[we[sm;h jzplf aomowlonf *fv m½v[ud\ x[blwlonf b&m;ocif u[ri &Muvw[” (r?5;8)
“b&m;ocif\ nusewlonf b&m;Owuyj;Muv[trn/rsuE[shawm[urif; &i ow[ez;üvnf; emrawm[(b&m;ocif\ emrn?Asm3;12)a&xm;vsu[½v[trnP” (Asm?22;3-4)/

x[blq[ef;us, fv[abomar[onf i jci f;u[ltu, fi ppr[efi aom, Munjci f;½vOif u[SElyftoufwmay:r[th vuawmftm;jzi teufep[x[ab&mu[rv½v m[trn/ u[SElywlonf useq[ci f;jy[&/ taMumif;r[um;

□ “i gwllutl cEmubawmfr\” (qm?103;14)/ b&m;oci lonfuElywll ubltm; toul/s faom yk*vwjzplonfuli? t bcrntawmf tjzpfif; uElyqupyem;vn&eftvlgE/sbeon/

□ b&m;oci usef;Oyfawmfrbaomae&mutaz:jyjcif;rn? ul lyllae&y/sstamumi;ull /s f/s f;azmjy onf/(a' ?5;2)/ “oel/s faomtx#ui llunlawmfrli aumi;ui lay:uxm0&b&m;onf ajrMubul /lrsvawmfr\” (qm?102;19)/ “usef;Oyfawmfr&maumi;ui fluem;axmi lawmfrlyg” (3"r?8;39)/ xlyilyll wuspnuElywllzw&onlwf b&m;oci fu “ရာဇဝဏ္ဏေ” /jci;yi jzplonf (2&m?9;8/ qm?11;4/a[?6;3?66;1)/az:rjyElla tmi ft Espom&/lonlaumi;ui Ell fi lawmfrvae&m&mu wnl/sae allumi;ajymElla &ecuclygvfrn/ b&m;oci fu llwixi /s; jyonftcgluqif;vmontlaumi;ui f

b&m;ocif

bjzplamumi;ull tMujy/xm;onf/ b&m;oci Nyuwbabmobm0ull Espoulvufjci f;r/svOfi f “b&m;oci x i /s; jyjci f;” tallumi;ulem;vn&elwvprf;Ell frnr [kway/

□ b&m;oci Nvirst;upit 00wif loul lawmfrlygOif ywoubamumi;ull a[?45wif jynpobn ñejyxm;ayon/ “i gwplyg;wnf;omb&m;jzpf\ cyborfaom trit&mwllutl igxm0&b&m; jylawmfr\ tMui lonfrhulzelqif;aom oES lqellusi floujyK\ xtblonfr*fv m/s\ nlaumi;ui f ullutl fv uES fi gMuulavjy/ xm0&b&m;u, lwi jci;fol&amulr /sufamumujci f;ES furq tquf quifuif;vGlluvfrnr” aemuqH0guswif lb&m;oci lonlyk*vwlawmfrw jzpjci f;ull txl;az:jy onf/ oN tvlgErñ oluvt rsm;u, llun&ejzplonf/

□ uElywlltjyprsm;ull tvwvsu/saom b&m;jzpfy/vwllutl pum;ajy maomb&m; jzplon/ ohaomtjyplv/wjci f;ES tajymqElla jci f;wfrñ ojri Ell faom toul/s faom yk*vw x lrs vmEll lonf/ p t&mwllonpdr\ vlyaqmif rism;jzplonf/ xlamumi flb&m;oci N pdvESv lawmES h nln&wf aomvlonf gOd jzpayon(1"r?13;14)/ polyjci;onfb&m;oci fu pdv(ESvH) /s lamumi;azmjy onf/vbnlobm0tm;jzi flb&m;oci ESv Hom;ES lawv&elwvprf;Ell jci f;r/sji m;vnf;vbnftwll f; twmtuelftowjzifitculltwk Ell lonf/ p pmyll frsm;jzpaom “vluzelqif;awmfrlonfuld aemi fw&i ESv lawmfrlye/su/sawmfr\” (urq?6;6)qbnfrñ b&m;oci lonlob/s&pbm;aeaom toul/s lonflb&m;jzplonfulaz:jyonf/ p t&mrñ uElywllonf b&m;oci fulnol Espouf atmi lonr [kwirEspoulatmi jylkell jci f;tamumi;ull ykwZOllocifullav; rsm;jyell lonh tvm;wlyi jzplonf/

bk&m;ocifonfyk*3/4dKvfawmfjrwfwyg;rjzpfygvQif

If God Is Not Personal

b&m;oci lonpprseri toul/s faomyk*vw lawmfrwlvpyg;rjzpfygvQif Othm0baom t"dyg, iulem;vn&ecuclygvfrn/ b&m;oci lonf vH00ó hajzmi frwaomvnt; toul/s f aomyk*vwfr [kwfygvQif vllwfrswqih ay:vli x i /s; aom b&m;oci Najzmi frwjci f;ull pdvul;MulgEll frnr [kway/t, lwfrfaomc&pf, mefrsm; apostate Christendom ES fr'sl; Jewry t, /sbowllwif lb&m;oci hajzmi frwjci f;w&onf uElywlltoulwvwif rxi /s; aom “oel/s f; aomOthm0awm” tm;jzi lDi fa&ubonf/ b&m;oci NpdvawmES lqDvsmir b&m;oci fvufclvm onf/ajymi f;jeftaejzi flb&m;oci f[lac:qhaom toul/s lonlyk*vw lawmfrwllutl ouGrf;vQif lon

ElwuygwawmVfr; rñjci f; ES h o\ tultnDt; jzi h uGElyw\N pm&dwism; tay: tou\šs &mwG f
b&m;oci N *Pft *gawmism; u\ a&mi fyei[w\wmaprni/

b&m;oci N &n\šG fcsurñu\ fu\ fublefawmxi i\šñ; i tou\šs lonh yk\w\awmism;
tm; jzi h x\wazm\oni/ o\ Natmuarhtyaomtrni emr “, ma0? t\w\ i f Elohim jzplon/
(obnft i ftm; MuDrm; o\ jzplonfu\ t e\ p\y\q\ b\omomyex m; jci f; jzplon\)/ ajr\MuDay: o\ bouqif;
vmrnb&m;oci N E\ fi hawm\wG f opñ\š\ b\w\ t\ w\ u\ q\ c\srñft a\ Mumi f; az: jycsurism; rñ olw\onf
jri E\ lonh E\ mu\ \š\ omvnt;? v\obm0tm; en; f; surism; w\ \š\ hawm\yg/ a, mbonhemi fumv
w\ folcE\ mu\ ftou\šs jye\vmjci f; u\ w\ r; w\ jci f; jzplon\ (a, mb?19;25-27)/ tmjA[hbnhjrre\

b&m;oci f

ü t\yaysmaomolism; ---x m0& tou\šs jci f; w\ E\ Murn\olism; x\ h\ svpá, mu\ jzplon\ (' 121;2)/
x\ h\ Mumi h\ geeb\ jrjzpaomx m0&wn\ jrjci f; tar\ u\ ajr\ MuDay: w\ i\ h\ &rñi[lonh u\ w\ awm\fu\ &, I
E\ h\ rñi(urñ?17;8)/ o\ e\ š\ f; o\ w\ on\ D\ r; ajr\ mu\ \š\ i\ ve; pñ\ o\ c\ si f; q\ u\ ap/ t\ j\ y\ p\ & i\ jci f; u\ b\ w\ t\ m;
jy\ Muap” (qm?132;16/149;5-7)/ *š; v\ rñ\ ES h w\ p\ yg; t\ rñ\ om; w\ on\ az: jyyg\sr; y\ h\ rsm; u\ em;
v\ nbabmraygubñjyi? tmjA[h\ u\ ay; c\ a\ om\ u\ w\ awm\ism; rñ v\ on\ \š\ y\ h\ f; o\ abmjzi h\ wn\ \š\
rñi\ u\ \š\ r\ a\ o\ E\ h\ a\ om\ D\ h\ m\ 0\ ” t\ j\ z\ p\ w\ n\ \š\ jci f; y\ h\ j\ z\ p\ rñi[h\ rñ; , G\ f; pñ\ t\ ” d\ y\ g, h\ a\ u\ m\ u\ f, i\ x\ m; M\ u\ on\ /
p\ u\ b\ h\ aw\ G\ i\ r\ w\ i, jci f; on\ orñ\ us\ r; p\ m\ \ ax\ m\ u\ c\ h\ t\ m; ay; r\ ES h v\ h\ 0\ u\ h\ [aeon\ /
b&m;oci bñx m0& tou\šs i\ w\ u\ b\ e\ f; y\ i\ h\ v\ u\ h\ e\ j\ y\ o\ n\ M\ u\ & G\ fcsu\ w\ u\ t\ t\ a\ u\ m\ i\ f\ x\ n\ h\ az: ae
ayon\ v\ a, m\ u\ f\ u\ sm;? rñ\ r\ w\ on\ p\ ur\ h\ ajr\ MuDay: ü\ t\ em* w\ w\ i\ f\ o\ N\ E\ fi hawm\ rñ\ ae&ef
t\ w\ u\ h\ ac: awm\ rñ\ j\ y\ v\ i\ b\ o\ n\ t\ & n\ f\ a\ o\ G\ rsm; u\ h\ o\ r\ o\ u\ m\ c\ E\ mu\ t\ h\ y\ h\ w\ i\ h\ az: x\ w\ j\ y\ & e\ j\ z\ plon\ /

b&m;oci N yu\ w\ t\ a\ e\ t\ x\ m; u\ & rñi[h\ opñ\ \š\ a\ om\ o\ w\ t\ m; u\ w\ ay; d\ on\ i(2ay?1;4)/ c&p\ f
awm\ c\ E\ mu\ t\ fu\ b\ h\ u\ GElyw\ u\ ay; rñ\ jzplon\ (z\ d\ 3;21)/ E\ fi hawm\ w\ G\ f\ \š\ y\ h\ f; c\ E\ mu\ t\ ES\ \š\ rñ\ f
u\ b\ h\ t\ m; u\ GElyw\ o\ jri & rñ\ / b&m;oci N yk\w\awm\ r\ w\ u\ v\ u\ c\ & rñ\ f\ t, \ 0\ g' on\ h\ a\ u\ m\ i\ f; u\ i\ f
E\ fi hawm\ { 0\ h\ * v\ d\ w\ & m; ES\ h\ p\ y\ q\ h\ ae\ a\ l\ u\ m\ i\ f; jzplon\ /

b&m;oci bñp\ r\ š\ i\ tou\šs h\ a\ om\ yk\w\awm\ jz\ p\ y\ h\ u\ GElyw\ u\ b\ @m\ e\ w\ a\ t\ m\ i\ f\ z\ e\ l\ q\ i\ jci f;
w\ i\ f\ em; v\ nbabm\ ay\ g\ u\ r\ s\ b&m;oci ES\ fu\ t\ w\ i\ h\ r\ w\ i\ o\ [m\ & z\ jci f;? u\ t\ u\ G\ jci f; ü\ t\ ” d\ y\ g, \š\ rñ\ /
, d\ u\ GElyw\ on\ b&m;oci p\ w\ o\ abm\ ES\ h\ w\ h\ & m\ jci f; t\ w\ u\ z\ i\ z\ k\ r\ \š\ & e\ v\ t\ t\ y\ ayon\ / o\ h\ s\ om
b&m;oci N E\ fi hawm\ w\ G\ f\ b&m;oci y\ w\ j\ y\ n\ p\ h\ a\ om\ olism; jz\ p\ v\ m\ rñ\ / u\ GElyw\ t\ m; b\ c\ i\ b\ on\ f\ om;
u\ b\ h\ r\ o\ u\ b\ h\ c\ s\ p\ w\ w\ a\ om\ b&m;oci f\ t\ a\ l\ u\ m\ i\ f; u\ t\ us\ r; y\ h\ rsm; rñ\ ajm\ j\ y\ v\ m\ a\ om\ a\ l\ u\ m\ i\ f\ , c\ k\ w\ G\ f
t\ ” d\ y\ g, \š\ & m\ p\ jci f; ES\ ES\ p\ o\ r\ h\ t\ j\ r\ w\ u\ & v\ m\ E\ h\ p\ jci f; jzplon\ / (Oyrm?w&m;?8;5)/ c&p\ a\ w\ m\ \N
a0' em\ c\ p\ m; jci f; ES\ h\ y\ g\ w\ b\ o\ u\ a\ om\ t\ a\ l\ u\ m\ i\ f; t\ c\ s\ u\ rism; u\ h\ w\ M\ u\ n\ & m\ “i\ g\ on\ f\ b&m;oci f\ u\ h\ t\ m\ i\ f\ p\ f
av\ / M\ u\ m; awm\ rñ\ a\ t\ m\ i\ f\ p\ a\ om\ t\ o\ b\ n\ f\ em; awm\ x\ b\ o\ i\ f\ a\ v\ \” (qm?18;?6)/ “x\ m\ 0\ & b&m;
on\ b\ l\ u\ E\ s\ p\ u\ jci f; i\ š\ t\ v\ h\ awm\ \š\ e\ m\ a\ p\ awm\ rñ\ \” (a[?53;10) ' g\ 0\ d\ f\ t\ m; b&m;oci f\ u\ w\ j\ y\ k\ x\ m;
on\ rñ\ o\ N\ om; jz\ p\ v\ m\ rñ\ h\ rñ\ a\ p\ rñ\ o\ N\ o\ @m\ e\ w\ a\ m\ \š\ y\ h\ d\ c\ rñ\ f; awm\ ES\ h\ w\ a\ om\ v\ i\ z\ m\ w\ i\ h\ l\ u\ m\ t\ h\ o
pñ\ e\ h\ w\ v\ u\ P\ m\ jzi\ f\ o\ h; jri & e\ v\ t\ t\ y\ ayon\ /

b&m;oci fu\ t\ rñ\ e\ u\ e\ pñ\ em; v\ n\ jci f; on\ orñ\ us\ r; rñ\ v\ e\ f\ t\ a\ & M\ u\ D\ on\ f\ t, \ 0\ g' rsm; u\ h\ G\ h
E\ fi lonh a\ om\ c\ s\ u\ jzplon\ / o\ h\ a\ om\ v\ rñ\ m\ jci f; w\ p\ c\ on\ f\ t\ j\ cm; v\ rñ\ m\ jci f; u\ h\ \š\ a\ q\ m\ i\ bñ; E\ h\ b\ jzi\ h
b&m;oci fu\ h\ rñ; , G\ f; pñ\ o\ em; v\ n\ v\ u\ b\ h\ jci f; on\ us\ r; p\ m\ r\ ay; on\ h\ p\ p\ r\ e\ a\ om\ w\ & m; u\ h\ u\ G\ i\ x\ m;

vtrn/ tu, fi tptwtyf;wpcluplvcspñ, Munivoi jzpaolr [kwfenti, fcomobn
jzpaolr/abomf;cef;xufay:vmpjryi jzpon/“b&m;oci fubi wu, fodygovm;”/ , clu&lyf
wiquivulí b&m;oci ftallumi f;ubri@usrf;pmwñ f;ñazlavlvmluygrn/

b&m;oci f

1.3
b&m;oci f emrawm f ESifh *kPft *Fgaw

b&m;oci f bonqivoi? obonenf;vrf;wrsñ;stjzi h u&lywttm; olftallumi f;uñ ajymjyrnf [k
, Mun&epOf;pm;Eñ fbG f;bon/ or@usrf;pmonlvwttwuf b&m;oci ftallumi f;uñaz:jyxm;
onf [lu&lywñ, Munuon/ b&m;oci f *kPft *fgawm f;uñaz:jyxm; onf;ñri fawm u&onf/
pElwuywawm f;uñ u&lywñwESvñxwñ jznfqn; x m; rñiqivoi f b&m;oci f *kPft *fgawm
vjzpfvmrnf(, m?1;18/2aum?5;17)/xallumi f;uñ b&m;oci f *kPft *fgawm f;uñ ouqñ f
vmapjci f;ES f;oi fcef;pmrsm;uñ h lvmjci f;ñavav “b&m;oci f ñom;awm f;ño@meñ” ES f;wlv mav
avjzpfvmygvtrn f(a&m?8;29)/ xlv m;awm f;on f b&m;oci f *kPft *fgawm ES f;ño@meñawm f;ño@meñ
ygon f(aum?1;15)/p wñ for@usrf;ñon f;allumi f;uñ vlv m;ñjci f;on f wñ b&m;oci f ygon/ vlv m;ES f
wñ f;Eñ f;wñ uñ b&m;oci f rñobqñ f;uñ allumi f;ñon f;uñ pñaz:jyxm; onf/ ñi f;wñ f; b&m;oci f
r&i f; *kPft *fgawm f;uñ pñaz:xlv jyv uñ f;on f/

- a [jAES f;ñvñst;wñ trn f;ñxlv m;ñ tusi f;pm&wñolr [wlv m;ñ t allumi f; t&m;uñaz:
jyav f;ñon f;ñs f;vif;faom t;ñOymrsm; rñi?
- “a, f;ñ” = “u, f;wñ f;ñ” t allumi f; rñi vlv m;ñ tjyprsm; rñon f;u, f;wñ rñi/ (r?1;21)
- “tmjA [ñ” = “ajrm uñ rsm; pñom olwñ bci?” “i gon f;oi f;uñ rsm; pñom vñst;wñ t b
t&m;ücel x m; jyv?” (urñ?17;5)
- “{0” = “t ouñ f;ñi f;” t allumi f; rñum; obnft ouñ f;ñom vñt aygi f;wñ trñzpf
own f;/ (urñ?3;20)
- “ñarm f;ñ” = “lv m;ñjci f;” “i gon f;trñef;cl&allumi f;uñ mO&b&m;lv m;ñ aom allumi f; p om;
uñ vñfay; oem;awm f;ñjyñ” (urñ?29;33)

a, &rñ48;17wñ f;arm bvlwñ on f; arm b trñ ES f;tv m; wjzpa&eom t allumi f;uñ em;vñm u
on f;qm vñusrf; rñvññ f; b&m;oci f trñ em?on f; Elwuywawm ES f;vñyfaqm i f;csuñ rsm; rñvññ f;
tv m;wñ, ñwef;vsufzpa&e ygon f/ (qm?103;1/105;1/106;1?2?12?13)/

oljzpa&om allumi f; b&m;oci f emrawm ES f;ñpñyñ rsm; on f; olft allumi f;uñ rsm; pñaz:jyxm;
on f/ b&m;oci f emrñAwñzlv m;ñ on f;trñ cgrstao; pñwñ vlv m;ñ &eft lv m;ñ ygon f/ xlv uñ u?

b&m;ociN *Pft *gawmfrsm; rñemrawmftm; jzi laz: jyxm; jci f; jzplf t ½s loci füt ou ½s faeonh
umvywv/ x hemr *Pft *g&yfrsm; u ½yo&rñf/atmuygwlonft pyst; rlvquif jci f; r òmjzplon/
arma½sonlyaqGaomua&m u b&m;oci fuly/ oem; vn&eES foN, Munjc; ubl icel
jci f; ½vmap&e v t t y p 0 faumi f; u i fwrebonfb&m; ½s Ñ trñemru bMuGallumclon/
“xm0&b&m;? xm0&b&m;? cspboem; jci f; u ½PmES jynpñ? p w ½snjcif;? aus; Zi; jyjci f;? Opñapmi h
jci f; ES h MuG Dawmfrlaom taxmitaomif; rsm; aomowltm; oem; jci f; aus; Zi; w&m; u lapmi lawmf
rlxaom t “r e si jci f;? w&m; awmfu l v e fus; jci f;? jypfrñ; aom t jypfw u b jzvw faomfv n f;”
(x 034;5-7)

b&m;oci f

p t&monfb&m;ociN trñemrawmñ *Pft *g&yfrsm; u ½s f; ½s f; oubaoyon/ x Pft
t *grsm; u ½y l qñ bonfb&m;oci bonft ou ½s faomyt *v lawmjr w jzplamumi f; oubaoyi jzplon/
b&m;oci bonfb&m;oci; trñemrawpca½g j y ò l v rñ; tm; oapumolubw&apvlon/
p t&monfb&m;oci ES h v lom; ay: ½&n ½g fcsuft cstyjzplon/
t P spjynwñ i Eoa&v v rñ; wlon f u f e c h e M u o n / o w ES h twxm; on h Mu & G fcsufu l
oway; &e v t t y v m o n / a r m a ½ s t m ; b & m ; o c i N t r ñ e m r u b w l t m ; a j y m c h f ; v l u b o n / t P s p
jynfr x ucg v bñh qEjzplvmap&e v h a q m a p j y ò / o w u l t w a y ; x m ; o n h w l f ; j y n b o p í c & D E S f
Mu&ejzplon(1aum?10;1)/ u G E l y w l v n f ; b & m ; o c i N t r ñ E S h y w l o u f j y ò t a j c c h r s m ; u A w z h
r, k i f o e m ; v n f y ò b & m ; o c i N E h f i l a w m f o u E l y w l o b w n f c & D o h ; M u & r n /
Eoa&v v rñ; u b & m ; o c i f u o N t r ñ e m r a w m f o n t Y A H W E H “, m a 0 ” j z p l o n f [k a j y m c h
o n / t “ y g j , f r ñ “ i g j z p l o n f t w l f ; i g j z p l Ñ ” (x 0 3 ; 1 3 - 1 5) / x h e m u f b & m ; o c i f u E o a & v
t r ñ o m ; w l t m ; j y e b a j y m a v m h [l i a r m a ½ s t m ; r e l a w m f r Ñ / “ i g o n f t m j A [Ñ b & m ; ? E Z u Ñ
b & m ; ? , m u l y Ñ b & m ; w n f ; [h o m x m 0 & b & m ; o n f E o a & v t r ñ o m ; w l t m ; a j y m & r n / x t t r n f
o n f t p 0 f t j r l i g h t r n j z p l Ñ / v l r ñ t p 0 f t q u i r j y w i g l b e m r j z p l Ñ ” (x 0 3 ; 1 5)

b&m;ociN emrñft jynfrñ
“b&m;oci fx m0&b&m;” jzplon/

ဓမ္မဟောင်းကျမ်းကိုဟေဠိဘာသာဖြင့်များစွာရေးသားခဲ့သည်။ u G E l y w l t * v l y l o m o m j y e a & ; o n h
t c g a [j A l o m o m j z i f i “ b & m ; o c i f ” u j y e q b m r ñ t a o ; p l v r s m ; p ñ w u l r w w E h f i u s e & p a p o n /
a [j A l o m o m j z i h “ b & m ; o c i f ” u t “ t v l [i P ” E L O H I M [j y e q b n / t “ y g j , f r ñ “ w e c h M u ð r m ;
a o m o l r s m ; ” b & m ; o c i N j y e v n a t m i f a n a p j c i f ; j z p l o n / p t r n f t m ; j z i f b & m ; o c i f u u G E l y w l
u b w & ? t r s w & j z p l a p c i f o n / x h M u m i h t r n f r ñ ?

, ma0 t v l [i f
q l v b n f r ñ
w e c h M u ð r m ; a o m v l t p l u a z : x w j y r n f y t * v l

x h M u m i f b & m ; o c i N & n ½ g f c s u f r ñ M u ð r m a o m v l t p k w f b o N * P f t * g E S f o N t a & ; y g a o m
t o u ½ s f y t * v l a w m j r w w u l a z : x w j y r n f t a M u m i f ; y i j z p l o n / o N E l w u y g w l a w m f u e m c h j c i f ;

jzi f b&m;oci N trit usi f t c&w u u f E y w w u f z j z i v m a p E i f v r n / , c k t c e l w u p p r f a o m
 , M u n i o w t t o u f w m u b l & m ; o c i N * P a w m i o n i t u e l t o w i o a b m j z i f a z : x w j y a e o n /
 o l a o m b l & m ; o c i N t r n e m r o n i t e m * g w f t w u f y a & m z u f y k x m ; j c i f ; y i j z p l o n / o E S f w l i
 u l f u s i f o u f E S f y u w b a b m x m ; 1 / 2 u o l r s m ; o n i a j n M u d a y : w i f y n f v o u f r n f t a M u m i f y i j z p l
 o n i (2 a y ? 1 ; 4) / a o j c i f u r v l v m ; j y n p l a o m t u s i f E S f u m v t p 0 f t o u f 1 / 2 f m y g u ? o N t r n e m r
 E S f u f E y w u q u p y l i a y g i f ; & r n / p u b l i z p l v l o i f o l N t r n e m r u A w z l b & r n / p e m r r n , m a 0 t d
 v l i j z p l o n i (r ? 2 8 ; 1 9) / p e n f j z i f u f E y w u t t m j A [f r s t q u (r s t a p) r s m ; j z p & e j y f c i f ; j z p l o n i
 (* v ? 3 ; 2 7 - 2 9) / x b w l o n f x m 0 & t a r c l & r n i [k u w a y ; x m ; j c i f ; c l o l r s m ; j z p l o n i (u r n ? 1 7 ; 8 ?

b&m;oci f

a , m ? 4 ; 1 3) / w e c h M u d r m ; a o m v l t p k “ E l o h i m ” w i f b l & m ; o c i f t r n i e m r y a & m z u f y f c i f ; o n j y n f
 p l v m v r n / t a o ; p l v u a v l v m c s u f ? 4 w u f 1 / 2 f ; j y x m ; y g o n /

1;4 aumi f;ui f wre f r s m ;
The Angels

p a v l v m c s u f p 0 f ; p m ; c l o n f t & m t m ; v l o n i a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; \ t a M u m i f ; u l p 0 f ; p m ; & e f
 a & m u f v m y g o n /

- p p r f e j c i f ; ? t o u f 1 / 2 f a o m y k * v r s m ; /
- b l & m ; o c i N e m r a w m i u b , f a q m i f a e j c i f ; /
- b l & m ; o c i N t v l a w m i u a q m i 1 / 2 u & e l b l & m ; o c i N O d m 0 f a w m i u t o u f 1 / 2 f a o m y k * v r s m ; /
- b l & m ; o c i N M u 1 / 2 G f s u f E S f t r i t u s i f w u u u u n p a j c i f ; /
- x l r b l & m ; o c i f u f a z : x w j y a e j c i f ; /

a v l v m c s u f 1 ; 3 w u f f a j m j y c l o n f r n b l & m ; o c i f u l [j A l o m o m p u m ; v l r s m ; j z i f t r s m ; q l i j y e f q
 x m ; o n i u “ t v l i p ” j z p l o n / r e f u e p h a z ; j y a o m t “ y i j , f r n “ w e c h M u d r m ; a o m y k * v r s m ; ”
 j z p l o n / p p u m ; v l \ q l v c s u r f a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; [k t M u d r m ; j y c j y j z p l o n / b l & m ; o c i N
 w e c h M u d r m ; a o m y k * v r s m ; ? e m r n & , j c i f ; t a M u m i f ; r n “ b l & m ; o c i p ” [k a & m u p h a c : E l l & e f
 b l & m ; o c i f u l f p m ; j y M u a o m y k * v r s m ; a M u m i j z p l o n /

u r n ? 0 u s r f ; 1 w u f b l & m ; o c i f w u s p h t r e l a y ; j y v u r n f a j r M u d u l z e q i f ; j c i f ; E S f y w f o u l i t r e l
 1 / 2 o n f t w l f ; j z p a v \ / p t r e l r s m ; u a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; u a q m i 1 / 2 u l a v o n /

“ w e c h M u d i E l w i u y g w f a w m f t o u l e m ; a x m i f v o u ? t r e l a w m f t o l u e m ; a x m i f v o u / t r e l
 a w m f t w l f a q m i 1 / 2 u a o m a u m i f ; u i f w r e f a w m f w l - - - ” (q m ? 1 0 3 ; 2 0)

b l & m ; o c i f u ? u r n f a j r M u d u l z e q i f ; o n i u z w l o n f t c g p t v l y u l a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; u
 a q m i 1 / 2 u o n i [l u f E y w u q i j c i f , l q E l l a y o n / a , m b ? 3 8 ; 4 - 7 w u f v n i t & y f t j r u j y x m ; y g
 o n / , c k (u r n ? 1) w u f 1 / 2 z e q i f ; j c i f ; r s w l w r f ; u l t w l c s y j y a z : j y E l l j y v

- t jypf vly&eaf o fa qmi jci f; c& on f(, m?1;13-15)/ p d w f w G f a z g u j y e f w w f a o m o a b m a M u m i j z p f o n f (a, ?17;9?r m?7;21-23)/
- a o& r n f o l r s m ; j z p f o n f / a o r n f j z p f o n f (a& m?5;12?17/1 a u m?15;22)/
- u G E f y w f c E m u d (a [?14;30) E S p d w y d f i (a, ?10;23) c e f t m ; t u e l t o w f w G f a e m u a o m o l r s m ; j z p f o n f /

r s u f a r f u f a u m i f a o m o E S h q l a o m o l t m ; v h w l o n f p A Z y u w b a b m u d f i q l M u y g o n f / p A Z o b m 0 t q h r f i a o j c i f ; w & m ; j z p f o n f (a& m?6;23) / t o u f a p o f a , 1/2 k u p y u w b a b m E S h 1/2 s f c j c i f ; j z p f o n f (a [j A?2;14/a& m?8;3/a, m?2;25/r m?10;18) t * f v d f b m o m p u m ; “o b m 0” [l o n f t " d y g , f r f n w d u j c i f ; r 1/2 f p p u m ; v h u d O g u j z i f o h v o i f “* f e l o n f u f a m o n f /

b& m ; o c i f

o b n f u y p d r e n f ; o n f o b m 0 r [k w f y g / o l a o m f o l \ u m ; t a M u m i f ; O g M u f n ; E h l o n f / v l o b m 0 [k , l q & r f i b l ” p u b l “o b m 0” q l o n f h p u m ; v h u d p a v h v m c s u i r s m ; w G f t o h j y k r n r [k w f a y /

aumif; uifwrefrsm; \udk, fa& mifxifjycif; rsm; ANGELIC APPEARANCES

a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; o n f b & m ; o c i f \ y u w b a b m 1/2 a o m a M u m i h o l w l o n f t j y p f u i f ; p i f y d r a o E h f a y / t j y p f o n f a o j c i f ; u d l a q m i f o n f h t a M u m i f ; j r i f c j y d (a& m?6;23) / a j r M u d a y ; w G f a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; o n f M u r z e f r s m ; p h u d f a & m i f x i f j y o n f t c g o m r e l v t o f i f a q m i f v O u j y M u o n f /

□ t m j A [k l o l a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; w l o n f b & m ; o c i p u m ; r s m ; u l v m a j y m M u o n f / o l w l o n f v l o h a , m u j z i f a z ; j y o n f / o m r e l v t w f i ; u d f a & m i f j y o n f j z p f i t m j A [l b n f l u b l o w l t m ; a 1/2 S O p h { n d o l o n f / “a& t e n f i , i , k l y g a p / a j c u t a q ; j y d v o i f o p y i f a t m u f w G f a v s m i f ; a e M u y g ” (u?18;4) /

□ a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; w l o n f a o m ' h r u f n f a o m a v m w x l o l o h ; M u o n f / a v m w E S f a o m ' h j r l o j r l o m ; w l o n f o l w u l [l r s w i , j y e l o n f / “a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; w l o n f a o m ' h r u o l a & m u f v m \ ” a v m w o n f o E S h w p h w m w n f ; c l e a c ; z i w a v o n f / o l a o m a o m ' h r u o m ; w l o n f a & m u f v m i c e f a c m u f o E S f a r ; M u \ “, a e l h r f n o i f t r f o l a & m u f v m a o m o l w l o n f t b , f r f n 1/2 o e n f ; ” / a v m w a w m i f ; y e l o n f / “t” r t r l u r j y M u y g E S f i / o l w u d “v” [l v n f ; a c ; M u o n f / x t t c g a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; w l o n f v u f u d q e l i a v m w u u , f w i d o n f / “x d (v w d) a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; w l o n f p t & y f u t z s u p d & r n f / x m 0 & b & m ; o n f i g w l u d h a p v f w a w m r j y d ” (u r f ?19;1?5?8?10?12?13) /

□ “r o p i u s r i ; w f i p t j z p t y s u i r s m ; E S p y v O f i a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; o n f v l o @ m e j z i f u d f a & m i f x i f j y a M u m i f ; t w n f y l a j y m q l o n f “t c s l a o m o l w l o n f (O y r m ? t m j A [I E S f a v m w) { n l o n f O w j y k o n f w f a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; w l o n f r s w i r n v u f c M u j y d ” (a [j A?13;2) / , m u y f o n f w p r f ; v l w p f a , m u E S h w p h v h e y r f ; v h o n f (u?32;24) / a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; w l o n f a e m u r s u G E f y w f t m ; a j y m j y d o n f (a [m a 1/2 s 12;4) /

□ oci fa, 1/2\ 1/2S jye f x ajrm u fci f; (v 124;4) ES taumi f; u i f b l w u m u fci f; ü (w?1;10) v E s f a, m u f w l o n f z l p i f a o m t o w d w i q i f v o u f t e m; r f a y: v u l 1/2 o n f / x l b w l o n f a u m i f; u i f w r e f r s m; y i j z p l o n f /

□ n e f; q b s u f u p o f; p m; y g / “ v i t a w m i f u b l a o m a u m i f; u i f w r e f t a w m i f ” [l y g 1/2 o n f (A s m?21;17) / **aumif; uifwrefrsm; onftjypfrvkyfyg/**

ANGELS DO NOT SIN

b l m; o c i f \ y u w b a b m u l a u m i f; u i f w r e f r s m; w l t m; c a o a y; x m; j c i f; 1/2 a o m a l l u m i f r a o E l l u a y / t j y p l o n f a o j c i f; u l l a q m i f m o n f u j r i f a o m a l l u m i f o w l o n f t j y p f u l r v l y E l l u a y / r l v * & E S f a [j a l b o m p u m; w l z i h “ a u m i f; u i f w r e f ” u b w i f a y; y l o l “ m e s s e n g e r ” [l q l v l y g o n f / a u m i f; u i f w r e f r s m; o n f o w i f a y; y l o l r s m; o l r [k w i b l m; o c i f \ t a p c l r s m; j z p j y l

b l m; o c i f

e m c l a o m o l r s m; j z p a o m a l l u m i f o w l u l t t j y p f 1/2 a o m t o u l 1/2 s f o n f y l * v l r s m; [l p o f; p m; & e f r j z p E l l f a y / o l j z p y g i * & b o m p u m; v l (a g g e l o s) a u m i f; u i f w r e f [l b o m j y e f x m; j y l o w i f; y l o l r s m; [k v n f; j y e f q l o n f / v i t a l l u m i f; a j y m l u o n f t c g o y r m a w z l q & m a, m [e l (r?11;10) E S f i o l n o w i f; y l o l r s m; (v 17;24) ? a, 1/2 t w u f o w i f; y l o l r s m; (v 19;52) ? a, & a c g j r l l o w i f; a x m u f o l v o l r s m; (, m?2;25) / v l o m; t a w g j z i h o w i f; y l o l a u m i f; u i f w r e f r s m; o n f t j y p f v l y j c i f; 1/2 E l l y g v l r n f /

a t m u f a z; j y y g u s r f; y l l r s m; o n f a u m i f; u i f w r e f t m; v l (t c l o m r [k w) w l o n f b l m; o c i f u l l e m c l w w a o m o b m o 1/2 a o m a l l u m i f t j y p f r v l y E l l f a y /

“ ထာဝရဘုရားသည် ပလ္လင်တော်ကို ကောင်းကင်ဘုံ၌ တည်တော်မူ၍ အာဏာတော်သည် ခပ်သိမ်းသော အရပ်
w l u E l l y m; \ (a u m i f; u i f b l u b l m; o c i f u l l e f u e j c i f r 1/2) / x m o & b l m; u l a u m i f; M u D a y; M u a v m l t v l a w m f o l v l a o m t r a w m x r f; a u m i f; u i f A l v f a j c a w m f t a y g i f; w l x m o & b l m; u l a u m i f; M u D a y; M u a v m l E l l f i l a w m f t & y l y ü p & i z e l q i f; a w m i r l o r o w l x m o & b l m; u l a u m i f; M u D a y; M u a v m ”
(q m?103;19-21) /

“ a u m i f; u i f w r e f t a y g i f; w l x m o & b l m; u l a u m i f; M u a v m l a u m i f; u i f A l v f a j c t a y g i f; w l ”
(q m?148;2) /

“ a u m i f; u i f w r e f w l u m; u, l w i f a w m i r j c i f; a u s Z i; u l t a r c l v w l a o m o w l (, M u n f o l r s m;)
u l y k p a p j c i f; i s? a p v l a w m i r l a o m t a p c l e l o h m o j z p l u o n f r [k w a v m ” (a [j A?1;13-14) /

“ t m; v l ” u l x y l w v l j y q l k m; o n f r i a u m i f; u i f w r e f r s m; u l a u m i f; a o m t p k t j y p l 1/2 a o m t p k [l i E s p l c l r x m; a l l u m i f; u l y j c i f; j z p l o n f / a u m i f; u i f w r e f r s m; \ y u w b a b m u l 1/2 s f; 1/2 s f; e m; v n l e f r f i o p i n 1/2 o w l t m; o w l \ y u w b a b m u l c a o i q k v ' f t j z p a y; & r n f t a & M u D o n f t c s u f y i j z p l o n f / “ & x l u l o n f [k r s v a w m i r j c i f; u l l a o m o w l o n p l u b u j c i f; ? x r f; j r m; a y; p m; j c i f; u l l j y k w w l u ? a u m i f; u i f w r e f u l l j z p l o n f ” (v 120;35-36) /

p t & m o n f q k w i u l l r b l a & M u D a o m c s u j z p l o n f / a u m i f; u i f r e f r s m; o n f r a o E l l f a y / a o j c i f; w & m; ? a u m i f; u i f w r e f r s m; u l u l l z r f; i r & (a [j A?2;16) / t u, l i a u m i f; u i f w r e f r s m; o n f t j y p j y E l l f v o i c & p l a w m l w z e M u & m o n f t c g q l v m ' c l k l u b o l r s m; w l o n f t j y p j y E l l O D r n j z p l o n f / t j y p j y k v o i f a o & r n f u b j r i f a e o n (a & m?6;23) / x l l u m i f o w l o n f x m o & t o u l r & E l l f a y / t j y p j y E l l j c i f; t j z p l 1/2 e r n f q l v o i f a o b l e v n f; 1/2 f r n j z p l o n f / o l j z p y g i a u m i f; u i f w r e l \ y u w d

oabmqvm' rñ uElywca0&, lñubjriæaomaMumi h aumif;uifwref;tjypl vlyEñ rñ
uElywca0&ociN touxmo&uwawmionvnt;t"yq, %awmñrñ [wlay/
aumif;uifwrefsm; [&nñE;tjyxm;jcif;rñ (v?20;35?36) aumif;onf or [kw tjypl%onf [k
trst;tpm;oc&m;jcif;r%onfzpl aumif;uifwrefsm;wof wrst;wpm;wnf;om%jci;uñ jyxm;ay
onf/

aumif;uifwrefwlonf b&m;ociN tvlywyaMumi; aMujimxm; onfubjriçyDzpl
tu, li aumif;uifwrefonftjypljyEñ onfqlvOif uElywttoufwm ES h urñupirsm;wof
b&m;ociNyfuñ faqmi %u&eçftm;r%use&pæ&ayvñrñ(qm?103;19-21)/ b&m;oci onf
cyonf; aom t&mwuñ ol\ OnmOwef;çES h aumif;uifwrefm;jzi h jyklyaqmi %uEñ jci f;%onf
(qm?104;4)/b&m;oci fuaumi;uifwrefsm;uemçhr%çjci;rñrjzplEñ yg/

b&m;oci f

b&m;oci Eñ fi %awmionhjrMuDay: rñwnfaxmi çajci f; tvñ çç&pt, mefsm;wlonf? tv%awmionf
aumif;uifubjynpobubajrMuDay: rñvñf;jynpoygrñft aMumi; faepOçlawmi f; i ae&rñ/
(r?6;10)/ tjyplvyaomaumi;uifwrefsm;ES h b&m;oci pum;emçom aumif;uifwrefw
onfaumi;uifubjyñiqñ &rñqñvOif ?xæ&mwof b&m;ociN tv%awmionfaqmi %u&vñrñ
r [wlay/ x%amumi;xublaom tajtaerçtem*wwof b&m;ociN Eñ fi %awmion%vMEñ rñ
r [wlay/ tjyplES emçjci f;wttMum;rjywrppplwlaeonh xmo&urñMudxwof aeonh;&rñqñ
vOif ççftm;%paomarOnvi &mrñç, moç;aeayvñrñ/oaom p ububupirçr [wlyg/

**aumif;uifwrefsm;ESifh,kHMunfolrsm;
ANGELS AND BELIEVERS**

pprççom, Munbottwçaumif;uifwref%onf/txç;ojzi fwplyg;p%çaumif;%vñrñfuñ k
Munfygonf/ olwttoufwmwof uñhnpvçuae onf/

□ “xmo&b&m;uñ aMumu%çomowlywvñü aumif;uifwrefwlonfwyçsñ u, fwfw
wwMu\” (qm?34;7)/

□“oçoli, fwñighuñ Munçomol (tm;enfaom wrefawmñrsm; - Zm?13;7/ r?26;31) olwñ
aumif;uifwrefwlonfaumi;uifubjyñ%awmionfaomi ght b \ rsuEñawmionpOçrjywtz;jri Mu\”
(r?18;6?10)/

□ ueOçç&pt, mefsm;wlonf %çayw%kwof çapmi çom aumif;uifwref%onf [%çç f;%çç f;yif, Munf
Muonf/ (w?12;14-15)/

□Eoa&vvwlonf yiv, ççzwof;Muonfçç? uwawmionjynfolawmxççzwof;Mu
&maumif;uifwrefuOçaqmi onf;onf/ yiv, ççzwof;jcif;rñ uElywca&jziAwzçh jci;uñ
az:jyon(1aum?10;1)/ x%amumi;faemubaemif uElywlonvnt; uwaway;xm;aomb&m;ociN
Eñ fi %awmionurfwrf;onfboçç&uñjzwoef;&Muonfçç uElywca&vrf;uñ aumif;uifwrefOç
aqmi jci f;ES fuñhnpçjci f;çç&urnf [k, ççjci f;onfççvsmfygonf/

tu, li aumif;uifwrefsm;onf tjypl%çomrçjzplEñ rñqñvOif aumif;uifwref\ xçç;
orç;apmi fa%ñuçjci f;uwawmñrsm;rñuElywttoufwmü vñrñjci f;onfaumi;MuDzplaponfx uf

useqici;jzpaapvrrn/ oljzpygi aumi;ui lwreirsm;wlonftoufzsaomyk*vrsm;jzpaMumi f; jri lawlajv/

□ b&m;ociN xm0&yuwababm%20/

□ tjyprjy/El faomyk*vr/

□ b&m;ociN trelawmiutt pOlaqmi %20uol/

□ , i f;wlonfb&m;ociN OthmOfwecl ES fitvlyvlyMuom toufzsaonlyk*vrsm;(qm?104;4)/

olaomf?

toifawmtrsm;u? aumi;ui lwreirsm;onf tjyprjy/El fi , dkt cefwif tjyprjy/El aumi;ui f wreirsm;onfajrMuay:wif tjyprjy/El emrsm;wif wvme%20vrsm;jzpaonf[k lqMuonf/ avlvmsu6wif prsn; , G faomtjri fulynp pnaqGaEgxm;ygoni/ , dkt cefwif tmufigtcsuf tvuifsm;uaz;jyygrn/

b&m;ocif

□ urf(0)usrf;1wif jyxm;onftwif uselywul rzelqif;ci f tjc;zelqif; jci f;sm;%20on/ uselywul toufzsaon jzwboef&aom qifwtajtaerdu aumi;ui lwreirsm;vni; “aumi f;” “raumi f;” (urf?3;5)ojri fvmjci f;%20vrrnfuk i jri f, lqEl layon/ xlcwfc%20toulzsaon fch aomyk*vrsm; tjyprjy/El f;%20onftallumi f;onv\ x i jri f, lqjci f;jzpriz, tsulif r&yg/ p t&m;sm;ul orfusrf;urajymbj uselywul firsufarfuftajtaeu tjyprjy/El aumi;ui f wreirsm;r%20Mumi f;%20f;okm;&rnf[kajmon/ tm;v%20aumi;ui lwreirsm;b&m;ocif ulv%20vsm;vsm;emcl uayon/

□ aumi;ui fblu tjyprjy/El aom yk*vrsm;r%20El lay/ b&m;ocifonf “oelzsaonrsup%20awmfr\ t”r@trluMun%20aeawmfrlwlyg” ([mAukw?1;13)/ poabmtwif qmv%204rsvni; b&m;ociNaumi f uiEl fi lawmiwif “ruaomobonft x lawmiwif r%20uaomolu%20uircp’ ajymjyxm;on/ tjyprjy/El aumi;ui lwreirsm;onfb&m;ocifutqelusi fyeuejci f;%20onftawG ulp pmyll f;sm;\ x i f;svp&m;sm;ES iqellusi faeon/

□ “aumi;ui lwreirsm;ul &tomomrjyelqonft”yij, irn “owif;ylorsm; jzpaon/ vluvni; nif;qEl fygon/” vjzpaom “owif;ylor” onf tjyprjy/El layon/

□ raumi;qllOg;rs; ES h tjyprjy/El aom owllOg;rs;%20onf[k b0toulwvrstust;npOf;pm;jci f; rsm;onftrsm;okm;onf rpa’ dkt , lOg’ yi jzpaon/ xlenf;wl c&pawmarGzfn;jci f;txdf;trsvf **Christmas** (arGaelawmi) ul rpa’tawGES h “c&p, meft, lOg’ ” xblifa&muivmapcbn/ xbljzi h rpa’ x i jri fcsufsm;%20v mayon/

□ vu%20f;rsufarfuwif tjyprjy/El aom aumi;ui lwreirsm; %20onf[lonf tawGulaxmufay; i rsn; , G f;pbem;vnapanon rusrf;yl f;sm;rsvu%20wqwr%20om%20ayon/ p t&m;sm;ul “pmweul %20nazjci f;” trn%20pm tyuk kw%20olx h &cbn/ p pmyll ftrst tpm;rs;wlonMuG lOaomusrf;pm \oiMum;jci f;sm;uji i f;qelc f;ry/El lay/

omrntaMumif;t&m? 1“bk&m;ocifonferf0dnmOfjzpfawmfrl\” (a,m?4;24)
Digression 1: “God is a Spirit”(Jn4:24)

aeí uGEYwq lawmi f;csu f;sm;uñ wí fyvOuñ/2aeyonf (1ay?3;22/ a[jA?9;24) b&m;ocif
onlyk*kw lawmjrwr [kwfygvOí? x bmyñ f;sm;onft "dyj, 1/2fnr [kwfyg/ oñomf b&m;ocif
onft ppfr f; jzpjci f;? cspfwwaomzci jzpjci f; [lem;v nvm onf ES h b&m;ocif x b&m;ocif lawmi f; jci f;
u ppfr f; pñ oñri Eñ fonft & mjzplayon/ trsrñ uGEYwñ, Munlonf touñ/2s faomyk*kw
jzpjyñ t v 1/2pñ wñ jeyrluñ; Eñ faomolt m; pum; ajymjci f; yi jzplayon/

**omrntaMumif;t&m?2 “bk&m;ociftrnfemrawmfudktokH;jyK&jcif;
Digression 2: The Use of God’s Name**

b&m;ocif ES foñom;awmñ, 1/2wñ trnfemruav;euñom t "dyj, 1/2ñMumif;uGEYwñawñri f
djyñjzponf/ “b&m;ocif t aMumif;uñ ajymñuonftcg b&m;ocif arwñawmñ\ x; qef; aom
Muñ; fcsu ES h orñw&m;wñ ES fygwñouñonñwñuñ x ðwñuñ jci f; jzponf/ emrawmñuñ aygyñsufysuf

b&m;ocif

oñ [kwí pñwñuñrmefyg us, favmif; pñ x kwñaz; ajymñ jci f; onf rñwñuñ zefqif; awmñ faom t 1/2s f
b&m;uñ t v f; apñmñ; vñuñ jci f; yi jzponf/ xñ t aMumif; aMumif; h b&m;ocif ES pñouñvñm; ap&eñ ES h
toa&ay; vñomolonf xñ emrawmñuñ jypñrñ; & mra&m uñ ap&eñ rx ðav; pm; toñ jyjñ jci f; uñ uñ pm;
a 1/2ñi & ygñ vñrñ/ xñ emrawmñuñ jypñrñ; jci f; rñ urñ t ES vñ t zñ t pñrñ; sm; wñ wñ f acwñ pm; vñi
tusi fygvñuñ t oñ t Eñ jzi f; pum; x wñ f xñ h vñ mñ uñ onf/ xñ bñ oñ wñ vñ uñ uñ t oñ jyjñ t usi fyg
vñ onft wñ ðazmñ zñ s uñ ypñ & eñ rvñ f vñay/ b&m;ocif rñ jci f; uñ pñwñ ES vñ ygñ qñawmñ f; jci f; uñ
b&m;ocif onf uñ rñ pñ uñ bñ evñ rñ rñ [kwñay/ uGEYwñ bñ Zmanñi faom vñ t zñ t pñrñ? Oymñ?
uav; oli, f; sm; t m; emrawmñuñ jypñrñ; jci f; onf vñ pñ rñi Muñ av; aom t jypñ jzpañ Mumif; owñay;
Eñ fayonf/ “emrawmñuñ rñ bñ ES f; qñ fñ jñ uñ qñ omolonñ t jypñrñ; 1/2ñ [k x mñ oñ bñ; rñ vñ awmñ rñ?”
(wñ;? 5;11)/

tjcm; aomolwñu ppñrñ faom toñ f; awmñ jzpvñiñ a[jAbñomñ jziñ h “, ma0” oñ [kwí
a, a[mñ Og trñfuñ bñ & rñ [kñ uñ onf/ xñ bñ jyjñ jci f; jzi f; oñ wñ onf rñ jñ wñ bñ vñ s f; aom emrawmñuñ
av; pm; jci f; jzponf/ emrawmñuñ pum; vñ wñ vñ wñ nñ; tokñ uñ qñ jci f; uñ t x iñ ftñ rñi fao; Muñ onf/
pñ oñ jci f; rñ bñ; ocif ñ emrawmñuñ bñ jci f; onf rñ; onf [rñ qñ wñ ygñ/ emrawmñuñ Awñ zñ tñ jyjñ onñ
t cg bñ; ocif emruñ t oñ jyjñ jyjñ uñ fñ wñ f; qñawmñ f; jci f; onft xñ; awmñ avñ oñi jñ rñ wñ ayonf/
oñomñ rñ pñ usñ f; wñ vñ tñ yonñ [ktñ eñ; raz; jyyg/ bñ; ocif t vñ qñ Eñ; onft aMumif; uñ vñ nñ;
rñ jyyg/ bñ; ocif onf *ñ ðomñ jziñ h “ rñ pñ usñ f; uñ ð; om; & eñ Oñ mñ oñ awmñ rñ wñ oñ f; cñ bñ f “bñ; ocif;
ocif?” [pum; vñ wñ pñ vñ omñ oñ cñ bñ/ **Theos** uñ bñ; ocif [bñ kñ jyjñ “Muñ jñ rñ wñ aomñ?”
[ktñ “dyj, & onñ “bñ; ocif?” ES h “, ma0” onñ jcm; em; rñ 1/2ñ Mumif; jzpvñ uñ bñ, Munfolrñ; uñ
vñ nñ; rñ wñ uñ fñ uñ vñ t pñ [lac; & eñ rñ fñ jci f; rñ 1/2ñay/ 1/2ñ aywñ 1/2ñ u, Munfoluñ cñ pñ, meñ [kajymñ onñ
“, ma0\ vñ?” oñ [kwñ qñ iñ wñ aom t & mñ uñ uñ iñ yeñ; wyñ rñ ajymñay (1ay?4;16)/ “, ma0” trñ femruñ
vñ f; upñ az; jyvñiñ f; ocif a, 1/2ñ t vñ yñ ES f; mñ xñ; wñ eñ uñ avñ mñ csñ & mañ mñ uñ ayvñ rñ rñ/ xñ eñ; wñ
“{Oñ *vñ cñ pñ, meñ rñ;” wñ onñ a, 1/2ñ trñ femrñ ES fñ vñ iñ eñ; uñ t xñ; cñ xñ Gñ kajymñ qñ vñ onft cg
bñ; ocif ñ Muñ jñ rñ wñ aomñ eñ mñ uñ vñ vñ oñ 1/2ñ uñ bñ jzpvñ; apñ vñ rñ rñ/

on/ rsuEšici f; qđ fi arma½ES fajmcbnftallumi f; wđ f x m0&b&m; rjzpEđ bay/ rnbirđri fi
 r&Eđ fci f; allumi jzpon/ b&m; oci N trnfemruđ laqmi faomaumi f; uifwrefomjzpb&ayrn/ (w?7;30-33) wđ farma½S urrsuEšici f; qđ fajmcbomx m0&b&m; [lzw&onfrfaumi f; uifwrefom
 jzpon/

“b&m;oci?” ES h “x m0&b&m;” pum; vđrsm; ES fywfođ fi b&m;oci fuđ fawmfwđ f
 r [kwāom aumi f; uifwrefsm; uđ &nfiñE f; x m; aom tjc m; Oyrmrsm; pđi½bn/ u1;26 wđ f
 “b&m;oci fui gwđyb@me ES fwpfnđwo@me fwnf; vluzelq i f; Mupđ” rñi?½ f; v i f; aom Oyrmwptck
 jzplygon/

bk&m;ociftrnfcHvlrsm;

Men with God’s Name

a, m?10;34-36 usrf; yđ f wđ f p tcsuftm; vđ uđ az: jay; x m; on/ pae&mrñ, aeltrsm; jyMU
 aomtrñ; uđ *s; vđrđwđyđcđ uon/ ođwbnfa, ½ lu rñuđ fuđ b&m;oci f [fajmaeonf

b&m;oci f

[xijri MUon/ ociā, ½ lu trñ; uđ yi f uđ &mrñ “oi f wbnfb&m; jzpmu \? igqđbnf [k
 oi f wñ yn w fawmfusrf; pmüvmonir [kwāvm/ Asm' đw fawmfuđ b&aom ođw uđ b&m; [lac: vđi f-
 -----” “i gonfb&m;oci N om; awmfzponf [lqđbomallumi h b&m;oci fuđ fufuđ; í
 ajymonif [xđbtm; qđoavm”/ a, ½ bnfi qm vđ B2rđ trfufuđ; az: jy&mrñ Eoa&vw&m;
 ođwđrsm; wđ uđ “b&m;” [lac: cđ uāomaallumi jzpon/ jycđyonh twđ f; a [jAbmomjzi h b&m;
 oci N trnftjynft pđrñ “Yahweh Elohim” “, ma0 tđwđ [i p jzpfjđ “weđcđ MUđrm; aom vltpk
 uđ az: jyrñb” [lqđwđci f; jzpon/ pđrñ faom , Munb wbnfi b0 t ouđ ½ p0 f b&m;oci f
 x kwāz: jy&mrñ tueltow ES jyođ; rn jzpon/ ođaom Eđ fi fawmfwđ xđwbnf weđcđ MUđ
 rm; olrsm; jzpf i x m0&b&m; onf jynđ pđi ouđ aox i ½ñ; jyrñ/ p t &mutā [½ñ 64;4 ES h 1aum 2;9
 usrf; yđ f rsm; Eđ f, đđ Munonft cg vđ pđi jyođon/ “b&m;oci fuđ cspāom ođwđt bđt vđ đđ
 b&m;oci f jyi fqi fawmfrāom t &mwđ uđ vlrsuđ pđi rñri ? em; jzi frMum; ? pđw ES wđ jzi frMupđ nāo; /
 xđt &mwđ uđ b&m;oci bnfrđ Ođm ođawmf t; jzi fi gwđt m; az: jyawmir N”/ 1aum 2;9-10 wđ f
 ½ đđ faygvđ uđ; jycđon/ a [½ñ 64;4 usrf; yđ f wđ f b&m;oci fuđ arđm v i faom , Munb olrsm; t bđ jyi f
 q i x m; onft &mrñ; uđ b&m;oci frswyg; ? rñb olrē m; vñ Eđ pđrñ ½ bay/ ođaom vñf; 1aum 2;10 ü
 p t &mt vđ pđi wđ uđ uđ Eđ yđ wđt m; x kwāz m jycđjđ jzpon/

a, ½ IESifhbk&m;ocif\trnfemr

Jesus and the Name of God

b&m;oci fom; awmā, ½ bnfi vđ wđt m; ođ N MUđ jr w fawm f; ES f b&m;oci N emruđ b, laqmi f
 [&rñ jzpf i ouđ aox i ½ñ; jyci f; onft wđ p &mrñ jzplay(a, m5;43)/ taallumi f; rlum; emcđ wđ wđci f;
 allumi fa, ½ bnfaumi f; uđ Eđ fi bđwđ uđ cđon/ b&m;oci fu “uđ fawmfuđt vđ cđđ jyrñ uđ fi
 bđemrwumwđ x uđ MUđ jr w fawm bđemr (Yahweh) uđ ay; oem; awmfr N” / (zđ;9)

ဝါးဥပုသ် ဝါးဥပုသ်၊ ဝါးဥပုသ် 3:12 “i g \ emropuf i f? x hltay: (, M unfolrsm;) ü
 i gonftu & mwi r n? / w & m; p & i & m u m v w f a, 1/2 lon b & m; oci \ nemru u & Elywlt m; ay;
 v r r n / x hltay b & m; oci \ nemrawm f u y n p b, la q m i M u r n / ဤအမည်နာမကို “i g \
 emrnlop” [lac: on / ow & apcsi fon r n oci fa, 1/2 lon faumi f; ui f b b w w M u b n; j y) on h
 aemuz 2; 9 w f 1/2 f; j y) on b & m; oci \ emru & d y) on h t c g E p t e n t; i, f w f A s m' d w i u s r f; u h y; c h
 on / x hltay m i f b & m; oci f t r n f u r M u m c i f u & d y) on j z p f i “i g e m r o p” [lac: q E h f o n / , c k
 a [9: 6 w f c & p a w m E S f y w b o u r i u & Elywlt u h j y m c y) j z p a o m “o \ n e m r” u h t M o b G f w f y i f b o u f
 w e c M u b a o m b & m; oci f x m 0 & t b? j i r b o u j c i f; t 1/2 S P u h o c m p b e m; v n & j y) j z p l o n /
 p t & m r n a, 1/2 lon b & m; oci \ nemru la q m i v r r n / [k y a & m z u f y k x m; j c i f; j z p l o n / u & Elywlt
 t m; o b n b & m; oci \ n o u a o x i 1/2 n; j y j c i f; o h [k w f x k w a z; j y j c i f; t a M u m i f; y i j z p l o n /
 p o a b m r d; j z i b & m; oci f u t f w f r [k w a o m v n f; o l u t “{ r m a E G ” j z i h t “d y) , r n b & m; oci f
 on f u & Elywlt E S f t w 1/2 o n ?” [lac: q j c i f; j y k & o n / a, m v 2 w f i r s m; on f o \ n e m r “, m a 0”
 [lac: M u v r r n f t a M u m i f; y a & m z u f y k x m; on / a, 1/2 c & p \ e m r a w m f u A w z i c i f; j z i j y) j n p b; j y)
 j z p l o n (w? 2: 21 - 30) / p t & m o n f t b, f a M u m i t r n f; a w m e m r a w m j z i A w z i c i f; & e r e h r s c s u j y n p b

b & m; o c i f

c o n f t a M u m i f; u l v r e a w m O w l w f a, 1/2 e m r u A w z i c i f; t a M u m i f; t j z p j z i f t a o; p l w r s w l w r f;
 w i x m; j c i f; 1/2 a y o n /

avlv mcsu(1)ar; cef; rsm;
STUDY 1: Questions

- 1/ b & m; o c i f u u & Elywlt M u n j c i f; u l r n b o n f t & m o n i t j r i r m; q h z b z k v m a p & e f u l n h y;
 o e n f ?
 (u) b & m; 1/2 c h a u s m i f; w u j c i f; j z i h
 (c) q a w m i f; j c i f; E S f o n r u s r f; u h v l v m j c i f; j z i h
 (*) c & p f, m e r s m; w E S f o u m; a j y m q j c i f; j z i h
 (C) o b m 0 u M u n j c i f; j z i h
- 2/ r n b o n f t c s u f o n r f e u e p b b & m; o c i f u t e m; v n h a p o e n f ?
 (u) p l w f 1/2 b o n f t M u O P f
 (c) a u m i f; u i f b h t x u l w G 1/2 h e a o m r x i r 1/2 n; p h v f r; n j c i f;
 (*) b & m; o c i f r 1/2 d
 (C) t o u f 1/2 f a o m y k * v l o n r u s r f; s r d u t f w f f t a M u m i f; a j y m j y j c i f;
- 3/ b & m; o c i f o n f
 (u) w p l q l w n f; j z p j c i f;
 (c) o h y g; w p l w a l
 (*) w p l y g; w n f; w G 1/2 h a o m b & m; r s m;

(C) rñbñent;ES rñaz: jy&eirjzpEñ jci f

4/ b&m;oci ftrñemr “Yahweh Elohim”rñbñent “yñ, jzpoent;?

(u) jzpay:vmrñfol

(c) wecñMudrm;aomvltplüaz:xkwjyrñfol

(*) Mudjrwaomol

(C) cëftm;

5/ “aumi;ui fwrer”pum;vñsrñbñent “yñ, ðbent;?

(u) vñom;ubñ

(c) tawmi;IES ðñtlyxm;ol

(*) owifo, ðqmifol

(C) ulñrpol

6/ aumi;ui fwrerism;tjypjykvlyEñ Muovm;?

7/ b&m;oci ðbñent aumi;oi fub, ft&monftjri ðñxi ðñ;ojri f
apoent;?

ბ&მ:ოცი ოთხობა

ავტორი (2)

ბ&მ:ოცი

ოთხობა

STUDY (2)

THE SPIRIT OF GOD

b&m;oci\OthmOlawmf

2:1 b&m;oci\OthmOlawmf
God's Spirit

b&m;oci lonf dpm;jcif;sm;ES p d w l y l z h ; r l r s m ; 1/2 a o m t o u l s l o n h y k * k v f t p p f t r e j z p f o j z i f u e l y w l t m ; o l \ t v l q E r s m ; E s h c p m ; c s u r s m ; u l r a o c p m ; a p & e f t c d l e n f ; v r f ; r s m ; o l u 1/2 e a y v i r r n / o l \ o m ; o r d r s m ; j z p m u a o m u e l y w l t w l f ; u t o u l s l & m w l b o l \ t u s i p 1/2 l u f (*k P f t *g) w l u h h w a o c s p h 1/2 a p & e f j y k r a e v r r n / o l \ O t h m O l a w m j z i h i p t & m t m ; v l u l y k v l y r n j z p f o n l / t u , l i b & m ; o c i f u b 1/2 e l q E 1/2 y d o E s f t w l s l b e a o m q u l q j c i f ; & v l v O i f b & m ; o c i \ O t h m O l o n l b , f t & m j z p o n l u l v n f ; a u m i f ; p O t h m O l a w m l o n f r n b o l v l y a q m i b a l l u m i f ; o l 1/2 e v l t y v r r n l /

pum;v\l(OthmOlawmf)\t"yq, fub 1/2 e l w l u r s e l u e p h o r s w a z : x k w & e l v G f u l v r r n f r [k w a y / O y r m t m ; j z i f t u , l i o i b o n l v u x y y b o h ; o n f t c g o i o n x l e & m r s w u , f a u m i f ; a o m O t h m O l a e o n f [k x k w a z : a j y m q l v O i f x l t a j c t a e a u m i f ; j c i f ; [k t " y q , & \ ? v u l x y y l w l 1/2 t & m c y l o r t o n a u m i f ; v o u l s l y d v w l f ; o n l v n f ; v s y y o w l q i l l u o n l / a u s ; a r g { n l o n h t p m o n l v n f ; a u m i f ; o n l w p a , m u f u l w p a , m u f u l 1/2 P m E s l q u i q h a j y m a e l u o n l / o w l o r d o n l u n k t v e l t v e l v a e o n p o j z i h t " y q , f u l q l v o n l / t r s t r a o m x l t & m w l o n l v u l x y y l \ O t h m O l u j z p a y : a p o n l / x l u l o l y i f b & m ; o c i \ O t h m O l a w m l [l o n l o l t a l u m i f ; E s h o u l q l l a o m t & m t m ; v l w p e n f ; w p l v r f ; E s f t u s O f ; c s y l x m ; j c i f ; j z p o n l / " r a [m i f ; 1/2 a [j A p u m ; r s O t h m O l [l a o p u m ; v l u l w l u s p h j y e l q l y g u " t o u l s l a o m a v " o l r [k w i w e d l [l a c : i b & m ; \ O t h m O l o n l b & m ; \ p l w l a w m l u l b & m i f y e l [y a e a o m b & m ; \ - t E p i o m & j z p o n h i o l \ t o u l s l j c i f ; j z p o n l / p O t h m O l [l a o p u m ; E s l y w l o u l i a v l v m j c i f ; 4.3 w l f w p p l w p a , m u l t o O P l

oñ [kwæ&mcsx m:jci f;tjzplökp&Mumi f;Oyrmay;x m;onfulu&Elywlaw&ri &vñrñf/x ðhmOf
 [bnfb&m; \ bmrñ½&v mewilwecl u&nññ&f;jci f;r [kwf&a&mr15;19üajymouib&b&m; \ tñ&f
 rsufri &aomðhmOfawmfwecljzplönf/orñ&usrf \ a, bk, so&foifcsu&wvpa, mu&nxi&frif, l
 qcsu&fsm;onfo&n vly&ñ; vly&aqmi jci f;üxi ðñ;ñjzpläponf [kb&nñf/(okw&23;7?r12;43)
 u&Elywñ uñ ly&ñvly&ñ;ñt ay:½&mi jyel [yrlomvüi fwnäponf/u&Elywñwvpp&wv&mu&öf;pm;
 \x&hemu&fi f;uñ vly&aqmi ñ u&Elywñ ðhmOf(oñ [kw) to ðPönuf&Elywñq mavmi fonf
 [laomtcsufjzplvmygu - tpm½&ñ&efqEjzplvmonf/rðz&acsmi fux m;aomi Subaysmo&uñri laomt&cg
 ðhmOf&nqErñ&wr [kwjci f; vly&aqmi jci f;töfölu;ajymi f;öñ;ygönf/xñ Subaysmo&uñj&kwí, lí
 pm;ypv&ufonñ [kwlygvm;/ p½&ñpi laomOyrmav;on& [jApum;rs ðhmOf&pum; [laompum;uñ
 tou&äv(oñ [kw) to ðPES fwecl [ktb, &Mumi jyel&bnufyoygonf/u&Elywñ t"u
 jzpläomu&Elywñ ðhmOfonñ u&Elywñ twöf;ü½&ñom pöf;pm;qijci jci f;sm;ES h&fi f; aw&xi&fr
 rsm;uñxi ðñ;vmap&efv&u&aw&vly&aqmi jylrjci f;uñvñf;&nññ&f;ygönf/b&m;oci ñ ðhmOfawmf
 onfo&n tou&ES f&ñ laomjzpljci f? oñ aw&xi&frES f&nññ&f; fcsu&wñ uñ az;jyjci f;t m;jzi jzpläom

b&m;oci ñ ðhmOfawmf

wec&lawmjzplönf/ b&m;pöf;pm;aw&lawmjci f;sm;t wñ f;xñt &mrsm;uñ vly&aqmi fonf/ “i gMupññ
 onñt wñ f;jzplñ i gpl&i fcsu&vñf;xñ&vñrññf” (a [ðñ 14;24)

bk&m;ocifwefcdk;awmf (The Power of God)

rsm;pñ&aompmyñ f;sm;ü b&m; \ ðhmOfawmf onfo&n wecl ES fñt wa tmi fyc&Mumi f;½&ñ f;v i f;pñ
 jri f&ñjyñ xñjññ uñ uñ z&eqi f;&mü “b&m;oci ñ ðhmOfawmf onñ&rsu&Eñjyi ftay:üvly&ñ;í
 tv i f;jzpläp [lb&m;ajymönf ES fñt v i f;jzpläv \” (urñ 1;2;3)

b&m; \ ðhmOfawmf onñt v i f;uññt &mcylöf;uñjy&vly&ññ wecl&lawmjzplönf/oñ ðhmOf
 awmf t m;jzi laumi f;uñ f;sm;uññf;rjç, M\$ fonf/ oñ v u&lawmf t m;jzi f vñ vñññp m;ww&äom
 ajr&ñ uñ vññ;ze&eqi f;cñ/ (a, mb26;13)/ ró ñ12;28 ES h&vkl 1;20usrf;E&pyñ fuñ Eñ f, ðMunñ&m
 “b&m; \ v uññ&awmf” ES f“b&m; \ ðhmOfawmf” onñ, ðjyññi fa&e&Mumi f;jyo&aeonf/
 b&m; \ vly&ñ;ñbnfo&n ðhmOfawmf jzplönf/“x mO&b&m; \ Elwñuygw&lawmf t m;jzi fññ laumi f;uñ f
 uññ f;Elw&lawmf t ouñt m;jzi fññ laumi f;uñ fwe&qm rsm;uññ f;ze&eqi f;awmfññ” (qm 33;6) b&m; \
 ðhmOfawmf uñ a t m u f y g t wñ f;az;jyygonf/

- oñ tou&äv
- oñ Elwñuygw&lawmf
- oñ v uññ&awmf
- oñ v u&lawmf

xñ&Mumi fo&n wecl&lawmf t m;jzi fñt &mt m;vñ uñjyñ qñ a t mi fa&mi ðñ uñ cñññf/oñ jzplñ , Munn
 olrsm;onñ b&m;t v&lawmf ES fñt nñ(a, m1;13) oñ ðhmOfawmf t m;jzi h w p z e a r & zññ;jci f;cñ&olrsm;
 jzplönf (a, m3;3-5)

oN vlt i qEu Dh mOlawmft m; jzi la qmi f2ubon/ rlv t& m tm; vHu Ewlawm pum; jzi lzel
 qif; caMumi f; uSElyw/ zwMu& onf “wpze Dh mOlawm f u w/ wri olw u lzel qif; awm rlo jzi la j rMu D
 rsu Eft u tt opjy fyi lawm r\” (qm104;30)/ p Dh mOlawm (wecl) [lonft & m tm; vHu tt ou f2S f
 apaomolv n; jzplon/ x tt & m tm; vH onf x b& m; \ Dh mOlawm r vly aqmi f bES fi jzprvm Eft f
 allumi f; uSElyw u w/ G fup b jzi law fawm Eft lonf/ a, mbonf p b0t ou fwmü tv f arm yef;
 yi yef; c& o jzplí ñ if; onft jcm; aomya& m zuft m; jzi p t& m u b w& ap c onf/ “b& m; oci lonf
 vlu tt v lawm r f2f v\ tou Dh mO f u w/ w r f; awm r vü f cyon f; aomol vlow D gwlonf
 csuf jci faoaym u lí ajrrle b w p z e f a& m u& M u v r r n/ (a, mb34;14-15)” x l u b w f' g w f
 usqif; p& m qif wlt jzpfu k waz m l u n t onft cgü ' gOd lonf b& m; f2S ft m; “p Dh mOlawm f u
 f2wlon f; awm r r b q u f v u f x m; f2& fawm i f; a f2ñ u f c onf” (qm51;12)/

uSElyw lonf avlv m jci f; 4.3 ü uSElyw tt m; Dh mOlawm f u ay; x m; i zelqif; jci f; t m; vH onf
 uSElyw tt ou f2S Eft b tt w u jzplon/ uSElyw \ t x ü Dh mOlawm f tou \ tou av f2onf/
 (urñ-7;22) ar f u w n f; u uSElyw tt m; b& m; ay; x m; jci f; jzplon/ (qm104;30? urñ2;7) p t csuf
 onf u l lawm f2S ft m; “tao G t om; t m; vH \ Dh mOlawm r sm; \ b& m;” jzplap onf (awm v n 27;16
 a [jA 12;9) taMumi f; r lum; b& m; oci f u zelqif; jci f; t m; vH u tt ou f jzplapaom tou \ t i ft m; f2f

b& m; oci \ Dh mOlawm f

jzplon/ oN Dh mOlawm lonf ae& m w l f; ü f2Eft lonf/ ' gOd fu “obñ; aomae& m w l f; pOf; pm; & m w l f; ü
 b& m; oci \ Dh mOlawm lonf oES ft w l f2a e c h x Dh mOlawm f wecl t m; jzi fi gOd \ t o O P ES pOf;
 pm; jci f; r sm; ü t& m tm; vHu b Eft taMumi f; qif jci f c onf/ o jzplí b& m; oci \ Dh mOlawm f [lonf ae& m
 w l f; ü f2a Mumi f; q w jci f; jzplon/ o aom v n f; oN y k w lawm r w lonf aumi f; u i f b l u o m a e onf/”

t uSElyw x f2 jci f; x jci f; t& m w l u b lawm r \ t uSElyw t m l t p n f w l t t a0; uyi fem; v n lawm f
 r \ / Dh mOlawm ES f v w jci f; t v l l g t b, ft & y i o b a j y; Eft l y g r n e n f; / e t e u f t a w m i f w l u l l i o r k & m
 p f e f a j y; a e v ü f x tt & y l u y i f u l lawm r v u b n f t uSElyw u l y a q m i f v u f v u lawm lonf u l l v u l f2y g
 v r r n/ (qm139;2?7?9?10)

p taMumi f; t& m \ zü f y jci f; rñ b& m; oci lonf wecl jyn D pñ ES f v l y a q m i f a y; a e a o m o j z p f
 allumi f; r f e u e p ñ e m; v n c onf/ r sm; pñ a o m v w l o n f b& m; ü, M u n jci f; rñ a o r c s m r a & r m jzi M u D
 jyi f; v m l u o n/ t r f e m; v n l o n f rñ b& m; oci lonf o w l \ t o O P ü p d w i u t, l q c s u f w c l o m x i f
 r s w l o n/ p p r f e a o m b& m; ES f o N Dh mOlawm lonf uSElyw w O e f; u s i f rñ f2a e a M u m i f; u t a u m i f; pñ o d f2
 c jci f; jzi fi uSElyw \ t m l t p n f w l o a j y m i f; v Eft l y g o n/ Dh mOlawm lonf uSElyw l y w y w v n ü
 b& m; oci \ v l y a q m i f y r sm; zü f y a e jci f; u t t j r b u a o j y v s u f2onf/ ' gOd lonf x tt o O P N
 r w o f f a y; jci f; t m; jzi ft m; ay; r f2 c onf/ “x l u b o m O P onf t l l o b G jzplí t uSElyw r w w f
 Eft l y g/ jri j r w o n jzplí t uSElyw r r Eft l y g” (qm139;6)/ b& m; oci f u l x l u b e m; v n f v m a o m
 t c g uSElyw rñ uSElyw \ p l w i u l; M u p n f r r sm; v l y a q m i f y r sm; ? b& m; x l v H O z i f y & e l w m O e f2a M u m i f;
 v u c & r n/ b& m; oci f a f2 lawm f2 p O f t x i; o jzi f A w Z l c h l r n f t c e l w i f p w m O e b f2 f v l t y o n/
 b& m; oci f u a, & r x h a j y m a o m t l l G p u m; a w m lonf uSElyw u l l n f; a j y m j y a e y g o n/
 “t b, l b o n f r x i f2ñ; a o m t & y l u y e f; a f2ñ i lí a e Eft l o e n f; [k x m O & b& m; a r; a w m r \ / i g o n f
 a u m i f; u i f a j r M u D u t e f x m; o n f r [k w a v m [l x m O & b& m; a r; a w m r \ ” (a, & r 23;24)/

oelʒs faomOdhmOlawmf (The Holy Spirit)

b&m;oci N OdhmOlawmf onft v&ef;us, fi em;vn&ef;rvG fuallumi fawlcjylyzponf/, if onfb&m;oci N pwtES pwtqEjzponf/ b&m;oci N wecllawmf vnf; jzpojzi fi fwecllawmf tm; jzi bN pwtv jzpjrmu&evlyaqmi blygonf/

“vlonbN ES vrsxi onft wif jzpn (okw23;7)”/ x hMumi b&m;üol N qifci pOf; pm; jci f; ½f x pOf; pm; jci f; onbN OdhmOlawmf jzponf (a, m4;24) [lqhomjim; vnf; ði f; b&m; onlyk* vlawmf jrwr [kwf [&n½G jci f; r [kwyg/ (t"du tallumi f; t&mr&oz, jci f; - 1uunhyg)/ b&m; N OdhmOlawmf euf; jci f; em; vn&ef; oelʒs faomOdhmOlawmf [kwpcgwp&luSElywvzwmu&onf/

oelʒs faomOdhmOlawmf (Holy Spirit) [laompum; pbnf acwlay: "röplüt olijykonf/ AVrfi Holy Ghost ublxm; onf/ Eprst; pvl onfb&m;oci N OdhmOlawmf uqvl jci f; jzponf/ ponfum; yifawulawaelü wreawmfrsm; tay: oelʒs faomOdhmOlawmf N oelʒavmi f; jci f; u rsvwrt; jyxm; aom wreawmOwt tcef; MuD-2ublaomusr; rsm; wv ½s f; vif; apygonf/ ayw½lu “, if onfum; ya&mzuba, mva [mbl; aomt & mu jzn pfr; onf/ a [mbl; aomt csufum; aemi fumv üvrd; wumwttay: ü ig \ OdhmOlawmf udi goelʒavmi f; rnf” (wre2;17) [½s f; jcylygonf/

b&m;oci N OdhmOlawmf

p t&m \ t "du jn p tcsuif rna, ½wzejyemu&monft cgjzpv rtrn (a [½ñ32;15-16)/ wzevlum4; 1ü“a, ½lonfa, mf ejr pem; rjyepOwvi beelʒs faomOdhmOlawmf ES jynDv u ½aom” [rsvwrt; jyxm; & m ði faemuf, if tcef; MuDüyif a, ½up t&muta [½ñ, -61ES h qupyrujych onf/ x mO&b&m; \ OdhmOlawmf onfi ghtay: rñwnlawmfr N / p t aLumi f; t& mE pcpv h u oelʒs faomOdhmOlawmf onf” rð [mifumvub&m;oci N OdhmOlawmf ES h wlaLumi f; o&ygonf/

oelʒs faomOdhmOlawmf onfb&m;oci N wecllawmf ES trnfubwlaLumi f; a tmu fygusr; ylf rsm; u, Djyaernfu bwxm; rtrnf/

□ oelʒs faomOdhmOlawmf (OdhmOlawmf) onf oif (rm&g) tay: rñoufa&mu lawmfrli tjri tqhaom b&m; \ weclt mElabmlawmf onfo i fuwfr; rlv rtrn (vk-1;35)

□ oelʒs faomOdhmOlawmf N wecllonfb&m;oci N OdhmOlawmf weclt m; jzi ht h bG ferwlvu Pm weclt u jyi (a&mr-15;13-19)

□ igwla [majy maom { Oha* vdw&m; onfo i wlpum; oubu jzponfr [kwf wecl ES ði f; oelʒs faomOdhmOlawmf ES ði f; Opu pin ½bt rsojci f; ES ði f; jyn plaomw&m; jzpn / (1ouf1;5)

□ igcrnf; awmf N uw ½ onft wif; oi fwui gjyKOrnf/ o jzpr oi wlonfaumi f; uifuwecl u rch wla t mifa, ½½svif rñuaelluOavmf [rrelawmfr N / (vk-24;39)

□ b&m;oci lonbeelʒs faomOdhmOlawmf ES ði f; wecllawmf ES ði f; emZ&uf rñom; a, ½ubwlvofw ay; awmfrbojzi fi (wref-10;38)

□ “i g pum; i ga' oemonlynmES h Oaomjzm; a, mifaompum; ES h wu ½ onfr [kwf OdhmOlawmf \ erwlvu Pm wecllawmf ES h wu ½ N ” (1aum2;4)

2;2 rwoif; jci f; **Inspiration**

oel/2s f;aomOthmOlawmpof;faqmi fcbn/jzpf&yfism; tm;jzi fob&m;oci N OthmOlawmfonfoN
 wecllawm? tMuHtpnlawmES fplwqErsm;jzplMumi f;zo fycsurism;uH pOf;pm;cjyDjzplon/ v&elcJyD
 aomtcef;üvni; b&m;oci N OthmOlawmfonf zelqif;jcif;trü t b, fubol ygOifvlyfaqmi fch
 allumi f;u&Elyw/wazmjycjyDjzplon/ “OthmOlawmftm;jzi frlaumi f;ui fweqmrsm;uH yif i ” (a, mb-
 26;13)/“b&m;oci N OthmOlawmfonf&rsufEhjiyifay:rfvly/2ñ;awmfrN ”(urñ1;2) “xmO&b&m;
 \ Elwuygwawmftm;jzi frlaumi f;ui fuf i f;”(qm vB3;6)/ urñ0D usrf;rswvwr;wi folN rswvwr;
 t&t&mtm;vH uob&m; \ Elwawmpum;jzi tzelqif;jzplysufcbn/oljzpl b&m; \ OthmOlawmfonf
 oN Elwuygwawmürsm;pñx i /2ñ;cn /x lenf;wppñyi fu&ElywN pum; rsm;onfu&ElywN twif;
 yH f;plwix i frsm;ES fwt i f;Euk i /2ñ;apygon/va, ½loniÓPynm/2pñjzi f;plwESwtjyn/2ñ
 twif;ElwjrUfwwN ”(r12;34) [laxmujycbn/x&Mumi fu&ElywN pum; rsm;u&ch f;csyMlygu
 u&ElywN plwix i frsm;uO)pñx ef;csy&rnf/, i faemufsb&m; \ Elwuygwawmürsm;onfoN OthmOf
 awm(ol)plwix i Na&mi fyeif[yjci f;wpcjzplygon/v b&m;oci N Elwuygwawmfonfusrf;pmüa&

b&m;oci N OthmOlawm

om;xm;onjzpl b&m;oci N OthmOlawmfon [kwplwqEu&em;vni&Efrn/ponfrfaumi f;MuD
 r*fvmw&yfjzplon/ gOd i ub&m;oci N pum;ES foN ESwtionfrnfuboljtjyki f;zplMumi f;ajymqch
 on/ (2"r9;21)/ b&m; \ toÓPv OthmOlawmfonfoN pum;awmüx i /2ñ;on/ rwbog f;jcif;
 enf;pOjzi fob&m;oci N OthmOlawmübmom;jzi ffrbG &matmi jri pñaz;jycbn/

rwobog f;jcif; (IN-SPIRIT-ATION)

OthmOlawm [bonf av (olr [kw) av/2jcif; [lqMw rwobog f;jcif; [bonftoufau&knf
 of;ay;jcif;jzplon/ qMbonfrñ b&m;xHsvmaomrwobog f;jcif;jzi h vwu a&om;aom
 Elwuygwawmürsm;onfoN OthmOlawmN pum; rsm;jzplygon/ aygvluw&armaotm; “u, lwif
 jcif;tvH ñ ynmulay;Eh faom" r®usrf;pmuH , faomt½G frpí avlusufonfuf i f;ofswonES h
 txufuoiif ESwtog f;raomt, Dg' üwn&ec&eftm;ay;cbn/”

“a, ½c&pluH Munjcif;tm;jzi fu, lwifjcif;tvH ñ ynmulay;Eh faom" r®usrf;pmuH , faomt½G f
 rñí avlusufonfuf i f; ofswonES htxufuoiif ESwtog f;raomt, Dg' üwn&eavm/ xH
 usrf;pm/2ñbrbnf b&m;oci rwbog f;awmraomt;jzi jzpl b&m;oci N vbnf pñvi faomo?
 aumi faomtritrst rswuH yjocif;tvH ñ yni fqi faomojzprnftallumi f? MoOg' ay;jcif;?tjypluH
 azmjyjcif;?ajzmi frwppñjlyyifjcif;?w&m;uob&oi jcif;aus;Zi; rsm;uH ykwwN ” (2wB;15-17)/

tu, lí xHrwobog faomusrf;pmonf olu&rf;ritm;vH u&xmufay;Eh loniqMOf i u&ElywN
 twif;ü b&m;ES lywouir pñfjcif;u&azmjy&ef twif;yH f;tvif;ay;jcif;rvH tyawmlyg/ olamf
 vHlonfrnfrOtMurism; rsm;b&m;uob&usrf;jcif; \ t&i f;tjrpftaeES h olwN yk&va&cbm;csuf
 rsm;ES ftaaw&tMUrism;uH ajyma&uygoenf;/ wppwpa, mu&faomolN c&pf, meftoufwmü
 b&m;oci rwbog f;xm;aomElwuygwawmü Munjcif;üvucjyDlygu=i fonjynpñvavmuf
 aomwyqif;rwpcjzpl u&ElywN t oufwmü tjc;m;aomrñonfajzmi frwjcif; \ weclrs vH tyf

awmlyg/ tu, li vlonfygub&pum;awmionfu&Elywltm;jynpobwylqifrykray;ao;ay/
aygvluway;onfrsjynpofEfrnfusrf;pmuulvufuifxm;&ES h Munium?b&;\OdmOlawmfrwf
ofixm;aompum;ppjzpaMumif, Munfrtjyn&Elywlyon/ Eoa&vvrst;sm;onf, ck
c&pf, mefrsm;ubol b&;tb, ft&majymonfuqifjci fwlw&;ES fompwDi fpm;Muon/ u&Elywlt
tm;vlla [jA4;2ubw&xm;i welye&Elywlyon/

“i gwlonf Orfajrmup&omowif;uul xblwub&Mum;&Mujoyv o&mwifolw&Mum;&aomw&;
pum;onMum;&aomolwlt xü, Munfjci f;ES fra&maE&aomaMumifit ust;ulray;”

b&;oci N weclawmfrwlogifxm;aomb&;oci N Elwuygwawmifutv&pl&om, Munf
jci f;½f Mulx&;&rnft;pm; OdmOa&;jzwvrf;uulvlu&Elyf q&qmi fci f;½on/ csufjci f;yi f
ajzmi frwfcifw&;wecl u&Elywltü½v m i b&;oci fu u&Elywltuulvucfrnf [law&awmqifjci fvm
p&mtaMumif;½ayon/ xbl [kwbyf b&;oci N Elwuygwawmifubw&½zi fyi fye;ptpnt;
yl;um u&Elywltoufwmü b&;oci N Elwuygwawmifubmclwlon&emufp&wES;üvnt;
tr𝔳rlci f;ylap&rn/

b&;oci N OdmOlawmf

b&;oci N Elwuygwawmifü Mu&rm;aomOdmOlawmf&onfu&Elyf tvlqEr½jci f;
allumi f&cpf, mefrsm;wltwuf or&usrf;tm;vüOdmOlawmfrwlogifjci f; [kwfr [kwf ar;cef;xkwf
p&mjzplvmon/ or&usrf;pmuul&Elywltzwl&vmor&a&;om;olrsm;\yfr&vduxifri f, lqcsufrsm;
omjzplonf [ktMujoyvMuon/oaomf ½s ayw&lux&lyyi ½s f;vif;rlr½&om taMumif;jycsufrsm;uul
x&amup&rtjyw&½s f;ypvluon/

“x&svpyg;omí jrj&om tem*wpum;awmionf i gwltü½&o;\p&wES;üxü tm&wufi Mu, fed
ay;x&lvmonlumvwl&atmif xlt em*wpum;awmifull ar&ni fruft&yüx&ef;vifaom q&rdubol
r&wif oi wlontr&lykoi Mu \ / usrf;pmügaom tem*wpum;rn&onlum; uul ftvlt avsmuf
teuray: [la½sO&pp&or&svMuavm/ taMumif;rlum;tem*wpum;onvltvltm;jzi f;zpblonf
r [kw/ b&;oci N oel&½s f;olwlonf oel&½s f;aomOdmOlawm\ wluw&ef;awmfrjci f;uul&i
a [majym Mu\” (2ay1;19-21)/

u&Elywlonbr&usrf;pmawmfrwlon OdmOlawmfrwlogif;alumi f;O&q&, Mun&rnf/p taMumif;
allumi f&cpf, mefrsm;\n&u&armi ESrsm;onlp tcsufuü Munfjci f;\ tajctjrpjzpaMumif;azmjych
on/OdmOlawmfrwlogif;jci f;\oi MUM;aomt&mr&xyf&gwvnt;tav;teuxm;i or&usrf;pm
awmfrwlogif;azmjyxm;on/ (Oyrm?r15;4/rm12;36/w1;16/28;25/a [3;7/9;8/10;15)/

usrf;pma&;om;olrsm; (The Writers Of The Bible)

usrf;pma&wfrwlonf OdmOlawmfjynp&onfrwlogif;xm;onfuul cl&frmp&, Mun&rnfrst v&ef
ta&Mu&ayon/ x&usrf;pmu&a&;om;aomolwlonf OdmOlawmfuulw&ef;v&fr&b& OdmOlawmfrwf
ofjci f;uul&aomaMumif h pum;v&rs;wlonf olwul&lyfr [kway/ b&;oci N Elwuygwawmif
awmionbr&w&;(a, m17;17)jzplí t jypíu&azmjyjci f;ajzmi frwpl&lyyi (2w&B;16-17)jci f;½&om
allumi fvltrsm;w&ESp&oulonfrst h&op&mr [kwyg/or&w&;onfemusi&apwwlon/ ya&mozuf

a, &rdonb&m;oci rrwof faompum;v&msm;ajmonftwufqelusi lbuifyjci f;ucl&on/x
 allumi lbonfolpum;rsm;u&fsw&wrf;rwifr&muji m&ef&q&jzw&xm;cbon/ob&omv&nf;b&m;oci n
 Elwuyw&awm&u&om;jci f;r& b&m;oci n tv&awm&omjzpi v\ n tv&qEr [kw&oma&Mumi h
 “oel&f&faom&O&hm&O&awm&\ ac:aqmi b&on;jci f;” jzi p u p&w&fa&f&cs, &faom t c&f r&f&ay/
 “tu&E&f&on&u&ljci f;u&elw&f&c&yg \ /vw&f&jy&u&ys, jci f;u&ly&w&w&Muyg \ / tu&E&f&on&f [m
 ajym&av&m&m&ut&E&ft&x&u&jy&jci f;? n&f&q&jci f;? tr&awm&i&at&mf [p&f& a&Mu&Ga&Mum&&yg \ / x&m&O&b&m; \
 Elwuygw&awm&onft&u&E&f&u&ljci f;? t p&O&ys&ufy, jci f;u&cl&om&t&awm&i&jz&pyg \ /” (a, &rd 0;7?9)
 ayw&f&uv&nf;p&w&h&om&*&pum;jz&pon&h “av&w&u&f&om&v&f&yg&Mu \ ” u&h& wre&awm&f 27;17?27
 w&f&ob&p&x&m; a&Mumi f&aw&O&on&/

x&en&f&wy&if Amv&bn&f&E&oa&v&vw&u&u&u&f&q&f&e&f&y&kon&ft&cg O&hm&O&awm&on&f-u&e&f&q&jci f;
 t±aumi f&c&ay;jci f;pum;u&ob&majm&q&ap&cbon/ (awm&vn&24;1-13?w&m;a [m&m&us&rf;23;5)
 ob&onb&m; \ pum;awm&f&f&ef&x&u&f&r&E&f&yg/ (awm&vn&22;12) ac&w&um&v&w&f&f&ü&b&m; \ r&w&of&f;
 aompum;u&ly&e&vn&ajym&Mum;ay;aom&v&O&a&r&f&t&f&g jz&pon&/ at&m&u&fy&gp&m&i&f;t&r&sw&w&rf;x&m;yg
 on&/

b&m;oci n O&hm&O&awm&f

- arma&f&S (x&G&4;10)
- a, &rd (a, &rd 1;6)
- a, Zausv (a, Z 3;14)
- a, me (a, me 1;2?3)
- aygv&k (w&ref 18;9)
- w&armao (1&wd 4;6-14)
- Amv&H (awm&vn&f 22-24)

p&p&t&m&t&m;v&on&f-2ay1;19-21ü oif, &f&aom t&m&jz&pon&f&b&m;oci n pum;awm&on&f
 v&y&f&w&v& n&x&i&jri&f, l&q&sur [kw&f olw&t&m;z&f&jyon&ft&mrsm;u&h&&cs&ef r&w&of&f&jci f;c&faom&v&l
 w&n&v&ya&qmi&f&cs&jz&pon&/ ya&m&zu&ft&mr&w&u “t&f&f&x&m&O&b&m;re&f&awm&f&raom t&cg t&b, f&ol
 on&f&a&m&zu&f&jy&k&ob&ev&f&r&n&ent&” (t&mr&kw&B;8) [l&q&cbon/ w&cg&w&arma&f&son&fo&ny&f&w&q&f&f
 &m&t&m&f&ays&u&f&on&cg b&m;av&r&w&of&f&jci f;rsm;E&f&om jyn&O&a&on&/ ‘arma&f&st&m;jzi h oif&w&u&x&m;
 awm&f&on&f&yn&wf (awm&vn&f 15;22-23)/ arma&f&su&f&w&f p&pum;rsm;u&h&re&f&cbon&f (i, f17)/
 ‘x&m&O&b&m; \ t&re&f&awm&u&f&q&f&om a, &rd ES h a, &rd&t&m;jzi h&q&f&om x&m&O&b&m; \
 t&re&f&(2&m&cs&y&B6;12-22)/ p&on&f&um;b&m;ES f&olt&m;jzi h&ajm&jci f;c&faom&v&w&on&f&n&f&ent&u&y&p&f&h
 qu&E&f&r&f&Mumi f&jyo&jci f;jz&pon&/ow&v&Elw&on&f&u&f&awm&f&Elw&jz&pyg&on&/ya&m&zu&f&rsm;x&ob&f
 a&&om&f&mü&b&m;u&f&n&f&ent&f&o&avm (o&f [kw&f) ya&m&zu&f&u&f&n&f&ent&f&o&avm [lon&f&f&w&q&f&f&mem&f&f
 pm;u&ob&w&f&sw&f&f&jcm;&ef&uc&faom t&M&f&rsm;p&f&f&yg&on&/ (O&yrm-a, &rd 7;13-15)/ x&ob&f&u&y&p&f&h
 f&ef&ojzi h olw&t&m;jzi h b&m;u&f&i&f&h&ap&cyg&on&/ a [ma&f&st&m;jzi h b&m;oci n pum;u&h&p&jy&k
 ajym&q&f&mu (a [ma&f&st&f&2) , M&un&jci f;uif&f&om&E&oa&v&vw&f&x&ob&f&i&f&ol&f&rus&om&f&r&ES&f&u&f

xyí twaejci;ü b&m; onbwt ay: x m; ½aomarwü ubi; í azmjy&eá [ma½Stm; qí qí bñ/ b&m; pum; ub [ma½Suvwixlybaqmi fay; ou bñoci fá, ½onlvnt; vZmwü l aqmi aomElw uygwawmjzplon/ uElywlonlvnt; b&m; \ Elwuygwawmülvuawútm; jzi jyo&rñ/ tjc; tcsufwpcñ usrf; pmuá&om; olwloní olwá&om; aomt&mrsm; ul jyníOpñem; rvnyg/ olwútm; zó jyaomolñ rfeüeaomjyeqjci; t wúppaq; Mu&oní/ olwútwúir [kwf uElywútwú jzplí olwá&om; aomt&mrsm; ul t r aqmi aomolrsm; jzpluoní/ (1ay1;9-12) olwú rSwúrf; wí aompum; t m; vñoní olwú l yú íÓPr [kwf b&m; \ azmjyji; jzpl&muú f awmftwú á&om; ay; clom rSwúrf; t&mrsm; ul omí em; vñlvñomqE½úoní/ ði f; ES lywíouf í Oyrmrsm; rñ -' á, v(' á, v12;8-10) Zmc&(Zmc&d 4;4-13) ayw½(wref10;17) wújzploní/ uav; i, ½á&vóní “, ma0” uúwúspñroaomj m; vñf; olñ pum; awmü l ajymMum; qjzpl oní/ (1"r3;7)

tu, lí om xlvwúttcúlaomt p wft yí f avmü l ubmrwóí fay; cñiqlygu uElywlonppñí aompum; awmES h b&m; oci Ñ OñmOawmí lcsOf; uywúí Eñ í rñí vrf; ½Eñ í rñí [kwf awmlyg/ tu, lí olwá&om; aomt&mrsm; oní b&m; oci Ñ pum; awmí p í p jzplñ qlygu, í f; aemü wí ði f; oní-rlwóí faomt cñumv tawmtwóí b&m; oci Ñ OñmOawmí oní olwútm;

b&m;oci Ñ OñmOawmí

tjynftOpñyí jci; ½ñ/ xlv [kwlyguxwlvly aomt&monpiMu, faomb&m; \ pum; awmí t jzpl/ Eñ í rñí [kwlyg/ b&m; \ pum; awmí oní ñ jyní pñ aomElwuygwawmjzplá l umí f vucí uElywútm; zwí emc&eñ cñt m; ay; ygoní/ ‘pum; awmí oní t vñpiMu, lonjzplí ul fáwmí Ñ uñ oní Eñ boulyg \’ (qm119;140)

oljzplí usrf; pm½pmapmí ft m; vñoní b&m; oci Ñ OñmOawmí t m; jzi h á&om; jci; jzploní/ vbm; á& aomp mayr [kwlyg/ p t&m \ ppñí jci; rñí rñí pñ usrf; oní rñí [mí f; usrf; \ á&om; jci; rsm; ul rñí ubñ rñí Eñ jci; jzplá l umí f; qí jci; jci; t m; jzi h Eñ lygoní/

□ ró 12;5(R.V mg) oní- ‘ya&mzuí rsm; t m; jzi h á&om; jci; jzplá l umí f; ajymMum; oní/ b&m; oci ñ oní olwútm; jzi h á&om; jci; jzploní/ R.V ü b&m; oní ya&mzuí rsm; t m; jzi h t b, f oá&á l umí f; azmjyvññt cg ‘t m; jzi h qñ aompum; ul t jrbñoní/

□ ró 12;5 oní rñí rñí ‘ya&mzuí rsm; t m; jzi h b&m; oci f ajymaom’ [laompum; ul ul um; jci; jzploní/ xlvñt; wl-a [jA2;6ü vñí ‘usrf; pmwpcñ ul wúplá, muáom(‘ gOd jzplEñ loní) olt m; jzi h [laocmpñ ou áojy l cñoní/ ya&mzuí ñ p wfx m; yí fuú pñ ul oní b&m; ajymaomb&m; \ pum; ü½ñ aomtcsuí rsm; ES Eñ f, Ñvñí bouqñ í rñí ½ñ umí f; awú&rñí/ tjc; Oyrmrsm; vñf; ½ñ o; & m? tu, lí pyqñ í rñí ½ñ vñí f ya&mzuí ñ emru l r azmjyacs/

□ ‘ gOd Ñ Elwft m; jzi h eñ ½ñ f; aom OñmOawmí oní (wref1;16)/ ði f; oní ayw½kt aeES h qmvlñ S aumü l Ewfx m; jci; jzploní (a [jAB;7)

□ oel½ñ f; aom OñmOawmí oní á [½ñ, t m; jzi h pum; ajymoní (wre28;25) pñ oní rñí aygvloní a [½ñ, ul rñí ubñ rñí Eñ á l umí f; jzploní/ vñum3;4ü - ya&mzuí á [½ñ, \ usrf; pm [ajymrd tpm; á [½ñ, á [moní ft em* wú usrf; jzploní/

- usrf;pma&;om;aomolrsm;ES h t apmyll f;c&pf, mefrsm; \quIEG frbnfta&;rMuD? olwllN pum; onfbl&; \OthmOlawmrlwlog fjci fjzplonl [lí om ta&;MuD onl/ at mu fygpmyll ftcdlonl b&;oci N Elwuygwawmf t m; jzi fo N OthmOlawmf u ll u GElwllwll t m; azmjy aealumi f; ½S f; jyx m; ygonl/
- a, ½u - ½S f; vi f; pñjzi h- ‘i gajymaompum; on OthmOjzplN ’(a, m6;3)/ olonfbl&; \rlw ol fjci fjzi hajm jci fjzplonl/ (a, m17;8?14;10)
- u GElwllwll onl - OthmOlawm ES f(a, m3;3-5) ES fbl&;oci N Elwuygwawmf (1ay1;23) Epcpvl t m; jzi h yel v n h r g z h; jci f; c&olrsm; jzplalumi f; azmjyonl/
- aumi f; ui f; Al v jct ½S f; x m O & b &; \OthmOlawm lonl a ½S ya& m zu l w jzi f; x m; awmrlaompum; (Zmc&7;12)
- i g OthmOulbi f; wll t ay: oli go f; avmi f; i g pum; \ teuft "dyj, fulem; v n h aprni (olwll; 23) b&;oci N pum; awmrlu p p r e p h e m; v n & e l o n l u G E l w l l w l l t a y: o l N O t h m O l a w m l v l y a q m i f c i f j z p l o n l / e m; v n l r l r ½ b o u s r f; p m u l z w j c i f; o n f t y g; a u s; Z i; r ½ b &; \OthmOlawm lonl u GElwllwll t m; z g h j y j c i f; r ½ b o; a l l u m i f; j r i f & o n l /
- rsm; pñ a o m u s r f; y l l f w l l u b &; o c i N O t h m O l a w m E S f o l N p u m; a w m f t l u m; , O j y l l i j z p a e y g o n l / J l o i N t a y: r f i u s e f; O y f a o m i g \ O t h m O E S f o i N E l w l l u i g x m; a o m p u m; o n (a [½ h 59; 21)

b&;oci N OthmOlawmf

Elwuygwawmf u l x m u l i t v l a w m l b o n f t w l l f u l l f a w m l u s e l o & r n h t a l l u m i f; } (2" r & m Z o i f; 21) / ‘i g O t h m O u l v n f; o i f w l l t x b l o l f; a y; o j z i h ‘i g x m O & b &; o n f i g \ y n w f w &; u l b w l l t w l l f; x b l o l f; r n f (a, Z a u s v 36; 27) / a, & r B 1; 33)

“b&;oci fon OthmOlawmf (a, m4;24) jzplí b&;oci N pum; awm lonl (Elwuywawmf onl v n f; b&; jzplawmrlN) o N O t h m O u l b & m i f y e l [y l o n l / b &; o c i N p u m; a w m f t a y: x m; a o m u G E l w l l N p l w l o a b m x m; r f i u l l f a w m f t a y: x m; a o m u G E l w l l N p l w l o a b m x m; j z p l o n l / t a l l u m i f; r f i x p u m; o n p i M u , f a o m a l u m i h u G E l w l l c p j r w E l o n l (q m 119; 140) u G E l w l l y n w f a w m l u l c t; a z m u l o n f t c g - u G E l w l l b &; p u m; u l r x l r j r i j y k u l j c i f; j z p l o n l / (t m r k w 2; 4) x l a l u m i h r l w o l f; j c i f; u l l , M u n h a o m a e & m u w e c l E S j y n l a o m v u l a w l t u s t; o u f a & m u l r l ½ g o n l / ”

b&;oci Elwuywawmf\ weclawmf (The Power of God’s Word)

b&;oci N OthmOlawm lonl b l t o O P l p l w l q E u l n f h e j c i f; o m r u p x i f r i c s u l r s m; u l k i ½ h; a p a o m w e c l a w m l v n f; j z p l i o l N O t h m O p u m; o n l o l N t o O P f t a j c t a e u l h a z m j y ½ h o m r u x p u m; o n l v n f; t p f; w e c l ½ b o n l /

x p f; t m; w e c l u l l w e b l x m; i ? p d w f t m; x u b e p h j z i h t o l l c s o i l o n l / u G E l w l l N t o O P r i h b &; o c i N E l w u y w a w m l u l e m j c i f; o n l b o t o u l w m u l u l a w l a o m t & m r s m; u l l a t m i j r i f a p E l l o n l p f; t m; & u m u , f w i j c i f; v r f; p o l o l O w n y l a q m i r n l / b &; o c i N E l w u y w f a w m l u l e m; v n l o l v l i f x p f; t m; & e a q m i ½ l u j c i f; ü t E s n u f t , S u f j z p & y r s m; u l l a u s m l v t h; E l l f r n l / r s m; pñ a o m a w m u l l o p m; r l r s m; r s x u l v m a o m a y g v l N a &; o m; c s u l l u - ‘i g o n f c & p a w m l N { O l a * v d (p u m; a w m l) w &; a l l u m i ½ S u l a l u m u j c i f; r ½ t a l l u m i f; r l u m; x l w &; o n l u , f w i j c i f; t b l t v l l f i

b&m;oci\wecdlawmjzplonf(a&m1;16)/ v&l;37 (RV) üvntf; “b&m;oci\w&E\lawmfr&aom
trr½& [lazmjyxm;onf/

usrf;pmu&v&vmjci;ES h toufwü tolcjci;fr& Mu&rm;aomtp&f;Mu±rjzpp&w&p&yf
jzplonf/ ynm½& frsm;tqi&ri&fynm&yfrsm;u&t;pup&pnf;yjci;fr&ES frwlyg/ toi&lawmfrsm;ü
“p&w&cpm;raumi&fatmi&” usrf;y&ft&cs&la&½&jy&tus&f;cs&y&½&f&um;em;vn&ef pnf;yjci;of [kwf
tolc&jci;frsm;rjy&lb&zw&½&ES h vntf;rwlyg/ b&m;oci\Elwuygw&lawmfonfwecd&ES h yn&pf
toul&½& faomb&m;\wecdl&½&ompum; (a [ajA4;12-13) jzplonf/ b&m;oci\pum;awmfonf
, Munif&v&yaqmi&faomow&t&bt&ust&ou&fa&m&ur&½&onf (1ou&2;13)/ xpum;t&m;jzi&h b&m;
ocifonf&pp&fr&faom, Munif&frsm;\tw&f&ü&ae&p&of&t&cs&w&f&E&M&um;p&fr&v&yaqmi&fr&jy&Mu&ygonf/

oif&v&vm&oi&f, heaom{O&h*vw&m;onf&b&m;\pp&fr&faomwecdlawmjzplonf/ , if&wecdl
awmü&bi&ft&ou&fwü&v&yc&f&jy&v&oi&f oif&ou&fw&majymi&f&v&um b&m;oci\ om;of&jz&pr&nf/
oif&ou&b&½&oci\&pw&lawmft&w&f&t&wm&w&dz&i&wi&jyrn/ c&p&lawm&jy&ell&v&mr&nft&cs&ü&O&hm&of
a&&mo&ab&mob&O&ajymi&f&v&ht&w&ü&oi&ft&m;jyi&qi&f&y;r&n&jz&plonf/ (2ay&1;4)/ aygv&\a [majym
toul&½& jci;fon&O&hm&O&lawmES h wecdl&t&m;jzi&jz&plonf/ (1aum&2;4)aygv&\a [majym&toul&½& jci;
on&O&hm&O&lawmES h wecdl&t&m;jzi&jz&plonf(1aum&2;4)/

b&m;oci\O&hm&O&lawmf

c&p&lawmü&qu&fuy&fonf [lajym&ae&aom&v&nf;b&m;oci\Elwuygw&lawmü&w&ou&fw&ysu&fom
, Mun&uonf/ u&E&ly&w&on&x&la&om&v&frsm;ES h Def&&E&v&su&½&onf/ tv&m;w&ow&u&b&m;oci
u& Mun&on&q&faom&v&nf;b&m;ocifonf&v&lawm&fr&w&lyg; [li&v&ur&c&Mu&acs/ or&usr&fonf
b&m;ocif&tjyn&ft&Or&w&of&jci;f&ES h, if&or&usr&\wecdl&t&P&mu&E&ly&w&\o&½&ES h Mun&frü&ü
Mu&opt&Mu&mi&f&i&f&y, jci;f&t&m;jzi& b&m;oci\wecdlawmf&ü&li&f&y, jci;f&yi&jz&py&gonf/ 2wd&3;5 ü
b&m;O&w&ü&ar&av&sm&ae&aom&v&nf;ar&av&sm&jci;f&wecdl&ü&li&f&y, faom&jz&pf&\ /({O&h*vw&m;\wecdl
awm)u&E&ly&w&\usrf;pm&tw&f&, Mun&fr&on&ajymi&f&v&ni&jci;f&c&(ri&f' &M&fr, &E&frif, &E&v&m;) &ch&om
all&mi&f&aygv&ES h &Na [majym&or&sm;t&Z&ü ‘t&all&mi&f&rlum;q&½&h&jci;f&ola&m&u&faom&ow&ü v&u&O&g;
um;w&lawm&v&m;onf&ru&faom&w&m;jz&plonf/u, wi&jci;f&ola&m&u&faomi&gw&ü&x&w&m;onf&b&m;
oci\wecdlawmjz&pn’ (1aum&1;18) p&t&m&t&m;v&on&ü&E&ly&w&\to&O&P&ü&½&&rnf/u&E&ly&w&
on&ü&E&ly&w&v&u&D, ü&½&faom usrf;pm&u&t&v&eft&av;tj&rw&f&w&ez&ü&x&m;í &ai&f&u&z&w&on&ft&cg&ü&em;
vn&&e&ES h em&c&eft&w&uft&p&of&pw&iq&E&w&u&Mu&f&½&g&ü&v&m;/

b&m;oci\vrsm;ES h b&m;\Elwuygw&lawmftay:xm;½&on&fo&abmxm;/

(The Attitude of God’s People to His Word)

usrf;pmu&oc&mp&fr&zw&v&oi&f usrf;pma&;om;aom&or&sm;u&ü&fw&ü&ow&ü&on&fr&w&of&jci;f&c&ol
rsm;jz&pa&Mu&mi&f&ow&½&fr&om&ru&tjcm;aom&usrf;pma&;om;or&sm;on&v&nf;rw&of&jci;f&ch&Mu&mi&f&od
E&ü&fonf/ oci&fa, ½&on&x&ü&u&ü&w&ü&wi&fo&½&jz&plonf/ a, ½&on&f&g&O&d&\q&m&v&ü&ü&um;aom&t&cg
ü ‘g&O&d&fon&O&hm&O&lawmft&m;jzi&h (ró 22;43) [laompum;ES h ed&ge&f&y&st&cl&onf/p&on&ü&Mun&jci;f
t&m;jzi&h&g&O&d&f&pum;on&fr&w&of&f&x&m;aompum;jz&pa&Mu&mi&f&o&E&ü&fonf/ a, ½&on&f&arma&½&&om;aom
yi&law&w&ü&usrf;u&v&nf;p&oly&i&fa&;all&mi&f&ajym&cl&onf (a, m5;45-47)/ &ai&f&on&fa, ½&t&ae&ES h arma&½&

onfi:yi laww\usrf:sm;utt pprf rfa&om;alumi f, Munclon/usrf:pmu\ozeloywwoi
 tcs\u:arma\sa&om;csufrsm;tay:ob, Oiuon/ o\omf&pawm\pdxm;onfow\N
 xijri csuES fgetusi f\umi fajmygon/ a, \lonarma\sa ta&tom;u\ b&m;\ynwawmf
 q, yg; [lac:don(rm7;8-9)/ tcs\laomolrsm;u"ra [mif:ifonf @m&] lq\Mon/ o\omf
 a, \ES faygvlonf\ub\stb, faomt cgr\rajmyg/ b&ifr\2\omtallumi f;u\ a, \uonf;0if
 tcsuyi jzplonf [kv\clon(r12;42)/b&ifr\2\omtallumi f;yaomy\yif--- [lbrajymclon/
 wreawmfrsm;xm;aomp\wfoabmxm;onfow\ 1/2\N\p\wfoabmxm;ES fx yw\w\ou\2\on/
 tw\cs\yif ayw\2\up o\ajymclon/ c&pawmE\w\cupum;sm;u\ u\ f\w\em;jzi Mm;\2\onfuyif
 "y\ , Mun&aomya&mzupum;Mm;&jcifES f\wlonf" (2ay1;19-21)/ ayw\2\onfaygvla&om;
 clompmsm;u\ "tjcm;usrf:pmrsm;" jzplonfent:w\usrf:pmjzpl\umi f, Munclon/ pum;y\ frsm;
 onf"ra [mif;\n\ef;onf tw\ fa&om;jcifjzplon/ o\ygi aygv\pmrsm;onf"ra [mif;usrf:pmu\o\
 tmPmyg\2\omusrf;jzplonf [\2\ ayw\2\ujri f\jicifjzplon/

wreawmOw\w\fvnf;aumi f;uifwrefsm;a&om;clompmsm;ES f\Asm' d\w\usrf;\vntf;{0*vd
 w&m;sm;u\&n\fn\ef;xm;onf\ta\umi f;sm;p\2\aeayon/ (wre31;51) (ro 10;14) \if;wlonf
 wpfyg;wnf;aom O\hmO\awmftm;jzi fr\w\of f\jicifc&\2\H u {0*v\fr\w\wrf;u\ r\p\fa&om;olrsm;

b&m;oci \N O\hmO\awmf

tm;jzi fr\w\of f;v\yaqmi f\cifvntfjzplon/ 1w\5;18üaygv\uw&a [m&musrf;25;4("ra [mif)
 ES f\lum10;7?ES p\p\w\usrf:pmES f\q\lir u\um;azmjydon/ aygv\q\w\csifonfr\so\N a [majym
 csulonf&pawm\fr\smí olftm;jzi fr [kw\alumi f>(*vm1;11?12/1aum2;13/11;23/15;3)jzplon/
 \if;onftjcm;wreawmfrsm;vntf;tottr\ejy\Mon/, muly4;5onfaygv\N *vmw\5;17pum;u\
 usrf:pm;tjzplu\um;azmjyon/

b&m;oci fonfu\Elyw\ftm;c&pawmfr\svq\ipum;ajymjicifjzplir tjcm;aomrnlonf\z\ijycifrs
 u\Elyw\frv\tyyg/ (a [j\A\1;2)usrf:pmw\of, cl&E\ faomtjcm;aoma&om;jcif;sm;u\ vntf;\&n\fn\ef;
 allumi f;ow\km;rbn/ (Oyrm-Jasher-usrf:apmi? emoe? {vd ES h aygv\aum&E\la&om;
 aompmsm;)jzplon/ \2\ fa, m [e\w\wd apmiü Diotrephe\ w\uemc&ejif;fy, faomx\ef;orf;
 xm;jcif;2\onfpmwapmiftoif;awm\la&om;don/ u\Elyw\ftw\ftb, faumih p\ta&
 tom;sm;u\ k\ef;orf;apmi fa\2\uray;clonf/ ta\umi f;rn \if;wlonfu\Elyw\ftw\frpy\q\lir
 jzplon/ u\Elyw\faocmpfr\sw\om;E\lonfr\N-b&m;oci fonfu\Elyw\ftw\ou\q\ faomt&m
 tm;v\w\apmi f\ef;ay;rnjzpl\umi f;yi V

wcgv&H r\p\pmapmi frsm;onf r\w\of f;xm;aompmapmi frsm;jzpl\umi f; wjzntfjzntf;vu\m
 Monf [lq\on/ o\omf wreawmfrsm;tcsif;csi fa&om;olrsm; \ ta&tom;sm;onfr\w\of f\jicif;
 jzpl\umi faocmpfr\ou\faorjy\c\yg/ \if;üt\z\G faomO\hmO\awmf\q\aus;Z\onf , ifa&om;aom
 pmsm;pum;sm;tr\elwu, fr\w\of f\jicif;jzplr;jzpluprf;oy\vsu\2\on/ (1aum14;37/1a, m4;1/
 Asm2;2)/ q\w\lonfr\w\of f;xm;aompmonf csu\csi f;q\ov\fr\w\of f;xm;jcif;tjzpl v\u\p\p\2\o
 on/ tu, lir u\Elyw\Nusrf:pmx\ü O\hmO\awm\Nvr\jyr\rygb\N a\2\cs, frjzplonf\q\yg
 pusrf:pmüt\c\fitmPm\2\awmfrnr [kw\fyg/

2:3 oelʼs faomOthmOlawm\qlaus;Zi; rsm;
Gifts of the Holy Spirit

tcselwll f;üb&m; \vltay:ajzʼs f;&mwll flb&m;oci fonfob\welclawmf (oelʼs faomOthmOf awmf)ullt oKcsygon/ olzpvli lupm; ðif;onf bmrfa&ao; aom csufvuf rSwfwppami fuboll uil lqE½bvlyklyfolpEil b&eyplst r [kwiyg/ tjrqlbvll bēʼs faomOthmOlawmfuwlusaom &n½G fcsuftwufom tokijykon/ jydqll oñ; onft cgx ll bēʼs faomOthmOlawmfqlaus;Zi; onf ½lyof f;ofñ; rn/ b&m; \pdwlawmfqEu jznlpf; onfæ&müvlyfaqmi fAlumi f;of rSw&on/ p &nf ½G fcsufonf vltay:üb&m; \Muðrm; aom a&½ñfqEu jzplay: vmap&ef -vlt ouʼs fci f;üacwä cP' lu@bm; apjci f; ullt cñ lay; jci f; jzpaumi f; jzprn/ (avlmjci f; 6.1 uMunlyg) x lAlumi flb&m; \ OthmOlawmf onf p b0üvN' lu@qif; jci f; rsm; oufom ap&ef tokijy fci f; twuf r [kwAlumi f; arñmvi f&ayrn/ oufom&m&vOu jyn f; jrm uapjci f; rñ b&m; oci f; \pdwlawmfu ll uElywllt ay; jri f; rm; aomMu½G fcsufx m; aMumi f; azmjyaeyon/

b&m;oci f; \OthmOlawmf

oelʼs faomOthmOlawmfES lywlobulí , aelc&pl, meft rsm; x m; onfobabmx m; rsm; ES f; l; jcm; vOu½ayon/ c&pawmfu ll Mun&jci f; rñ tu st tjr w&½aprn [x i rSwMuon/ Oyrmt m; jzi f; zsm; emjci f; u ll aysm ufuif; apjci f; o ll [kwí pdw" gwfus jci f; u ll urjci f; wlonf OthmOlawmfu ay; onf [x i jri f; lqjci f; jzpon/ , l*ef' gE ll fi lüa&m* gji d f; E ll faomOthmOqlaus; Zi; u ll Muonf [ktcl ft rm ajymvmonfvlt rsm; x lü ay; jci f; u ll s f; &ayrn/ onf f; rSwwrf; t&p tcl ft rm ajymvmonft & m rsm; rñ vllt v l v llt yaeonft csel ES f; wll u q ll jci f; jzpa v ll bon/ , clp taet x m; wll OthmOf awmfu ll ty ll & x m; onf [kl f; rmpñ qll jci f; u ll oufñ rui f; jzpon; apE ll lon/ tu, lí wpa, muf aomobnfvwll rñ sularñ u f; lu jz p&y rsm; u ll x l; u aom t jri f; aygu fon f; aom? x l bonf OthmOf a& &mwcll ½ñawlonf [kvG lupñ ajymrn/

b&m;oci fonfob\ OthmOlawmf t m; wll usaomaqmi ½ü rñ wll usaom t Alumi f; t & m rsm; twuf o may; av ll ½ygon/ t Alumi f; rñ OthmOlawmfqlaus; Zi; u ll f; eufepñy ll lq ll f; ½blon f; x ll t & mu ll t b, f twuf tokijy & rñ fu ll wll uspn o ll ½clon/ olzplí wy ll f; wqat mi jri f; rñ st r [kwll bll wll usat mi jri f; rñ ½bon/ , clacwll OthmOqlaus; Zi; & olw ll p f; aqmi fcsuf rsm; rñ (v ll Oq ll ½ñ jci f; ES f; wy ll f; wqat mi f; jri f; f; rñ) ES f; w ll Oq ll f; usi f; vsu ll ½bon/

OthmOqlaus; Zi; ay; ty jci f; \aemu fu G lwll f; wll usaom t Alumi f; & i f; ES f; h & n½G fcsuf rsm; ½ñ onf u ll t mu lygom" ursm; uaz; jyygv ll rñ/ rñ onf om" ux ll rñ rñ rñ babm ES f; y ll lq ll faom qk aus; Zi; rsm; qu p y aejci f; rñ ½bon f; ty ll f; y ll lq ll faom qlaus; Zi; rsm; ubi f; lawmf ov ll x i jri f; & m t o ll jyk r&ay/ t Alumi f; rñ lum; u ll Elyw ll jymaeonfu b&m;oci f; \OthmOlawmf jzpon/ p t & mu ll wll wll Obaqmi f; rñ f; rñ f; rñ E ll lyg/ olw ll u ay; x m; jci f; onf b&m;oci f; \ob jcm; x m; aom v ll t i f; wll p ll clu ll aqmi ½ü f; e lom jz p jyd x ll w ll rñ t clu ll t w ll t o ll jyk ll u ay; x m; jci f; y i jzpon/ (a [½ñ? 40; 13)

၄ Eoa&vori f \ tapmy f; w f i b o w u w w a m a q m u & e f t a o ; p i w t r e l a y ; c b n f / b & m ; o c i f
u D w j y k u u u G & m w i f m o n f w u t t a o ; p i w i n e l u m ; i o e l l s f a o m y p i n f r s m ; u i r n f o l y k v y & r n f
ပလ္လင်တော်ကိုထားရမည်စသည်တို့ဖြစ်သည်။ ဤအရာကိုပြီးစီးအောင်ဆောင်ရွက်ရန်ဘုရားသခါ O d h m O f a w m f
u p l w c s & a o m o l w t m ; b & m ; o c i f a y ; c b n f / o l w b o n f “ o l u b e l l s f a p j c i f i g i g a y ; a o m O P i u l l
& a o m y n m l / t a y g i f ; w b o n f t m / e f t o w i u l v y & r n f ” (x ၆ 2 8 ; 3)

၄ ၵ i f ; w i r s v p a , m u j z p o n f a Z a v v o n f - a l / 2 a i b a M u ; O g u l v y a o m t w w f a u s m u f u b o g i
p a o m t w w f o p o m ; u k k v y a o m t w w E s h t r s t r a o m t v l y u k l ; q e f ; p h v l y w w i r n h
t a l u m i f ; t w w y n m E s f w u G o y t t w w t r s t r a u l a y ; i O d h m O f a w m E s j y n p a p a o m o j z p o n f
(x ၆ 1 ; 3 - 5) /

၄ a w m 1 1 ; 1 4 - 1 7 \ r s w i w r f ; w i f x m ; o n f t x w i f a r m a l / 2 x i r s t c s l O d h m O f w e c i r n b e l w f , j y b
E o a & v t o u M u d o w u l a y ; c b n f / t a l u m i f ; & i f r f i v l x \ e p e m c s u i r s m ; u i r f e f u e p h w & m ; p d
& i f a y ; E l l f a p & e E s f a r m a l / 2 t m ; z p d a e o n f w u l a v o n y g ; o h n ; a p b j z p o n f / a r m a l / 2 s a o c i f a v ; w f i b o l
O d h m O f q l a u s ; Z i ; u l l a , m l x b o l a j y m i f ; v l u f c i f j z i h b & m ; o c i f \ v w u l l o i f a v o m p h a c c i f a q m i f
o h n ; E l l f b j z p o n f (w & m ; 3 4 ; 9) /

၄ E o a & v v w b o n f o l w i l l q u l l & r n h a j r a e & m o D i f o n f t c s t r p i o l w i \ y x r b & i f (a l / 2 i v l)
w i l l a t m i f w & m ; o l u d [l a c : a o : a o m v l w u t y k y c o n f / p t c s e l u m v t w i f ; w f i r l u m c P

b & m ; o c i f \ O d h m O f a w m f

& e l o r s m ; \ E y p u j c i f u l l c b n f / o l a o m b & m ; o c i f \ O d h m O f a w m f o n f t c s l a o m w & m ; o l u d x h
a & m u f m i E o a & v v i r s t w u l t t h o p h u s ; a u s m i v m o l w u x i r s u , f w i b o n f t a l u m i f ; u l l
p m t y w i f r s w i w r f ; w i f x m ; c b n f / M o o l a , v (w & m ; o l 3 ; 1 0) ? * a ' g i f (w & m ; o l 6 ; 3 4) E s h a , z o
(w & m ; ? 1 1 ; 2 9) w b o n f p t a l u m i f ; u l l a q m i f c i f j z p o n f /

၄ t j c m ; w & m ; o l u d j z p a o m 1 / 2 e l q k b O d h m O f a & m u f i j a o l u b w f a p o n f (w & m ; ? 1 4 ; 5 - 6) /
v l o h q , f u l l v n f ; o w f a p o n f (w & m ; ? 1 4 ; 1 9) o l t m ; c s n f x m ; a o m l u t u l j z w a w m u f a p o n f (w & m ; ?
1 5 ; 1 4) o e l l s f a o m O d h m O f a w m f o n f 1 / 2 e l q l a y ; u t p o l q u i f y l l q l l j c i f r 1 / 2 a p o n f t w l a l u m i f h
o l j c m ; t & m w l a q m i 1 / 2 u & e l a y ; j y b a e m u f y e l v n l y l o r f ; o h n ; j c i f j z p a y o n f /

၄ b & m ; o c i f o n f o l \ v l w t t w u l t x l ; o w i f ; 1 / 2 b o n f t c g w p a , m u f a o m o l u d O d h m O f a w m f r l w f
o l f j y b & m ; o c i f \ p u m ; a w m u l l a j m a p o n f / p o w i f a j y m j y b o n f t q l w f b & m ; o c i f u l l
u l l i p m ; j y O d h m O f q l a u s ; Z i & o l x i r s y l o r f ; j y b o n E s f x l o p u m ; w b o n f o l u d i y l l i p u m ; r s m ; o m j z p l i
b & m ; o c i f p u m ; r s m ; r [k w a w m l a y / o m " u r s m ; x r s v p c i r f i n “ b & m ; o c i f \ O d h m O f a w m f o n f - - Z m c & d
t a y ; r f i o u l a & m u f i b & m ; o c i f r e l a w m f r o n f u m ; y n w a w m w u l t t b , f a l l u m i f v e f u s l ; M u o e n f ;
- - ” (6 & m ? 2 4 ; 2 0) / 6 & m ? 1 5 ; 1 - 2 E s f v l 4 ; 1 8 - 1 9 t j c m ; o m " u r s m ; a w O E l l b o n f /
p t c s u i r s s f ; v i f ; p h o c b o n f r t o l c s & e l q l a u s ; Z i ; u l l b & m ; o c i f \ O d h m O f a w m f o n f o l j c m ; t M u h
t p n f t w l u b o m & 1 / 2 a p j y b t j c m ; t a l u m i f ; r [k w y g /
o u , f w i f c i f \ t m r c t s u f /

- xltouivmtwUygf/20n;aomt&m/
- olwU/20mxi;qef;tMbbG ftiftm;/
- rrtbOifusi jzplay:vmaomtaw0tMUW

oel/2s faomOthmOlawmES fywlobuif qlaus;Zi;rsn;wN\ taMumi f;ubajymq&mrntvfeirlefrn; i
 aeao;onf[lq&rn/ vlrsm;uoel/2s faomOthmOlawm&cjyD[ktcdft rmajymcMujyV {Ola*v d
 cef;rwif ocifa, 1/2lull vufc&epOf;pm;aeluowla/2rfrn OthmOqlaus;Zi;&jyD[k w&m;a[mq&mu
 waumubajymaeon/oaomlar;cef;ulzar;&rnrfrn "rnfonfqlaus;Zi;rsn;" jzplygoent;/
 olwyl lq &aomqlaus;Zi;onfrnfonfqlaus;Zi;jzplonfuwuspiron&jcif;oni, Mun&ecutcl
 vSygonf/1/2qefubajcaobw&eOthmOlay;jcif;cl&on(w&m;?14;5.6)a[mufampowOgaumif
 ES frsuEbnjci f;qM u&onfitcgolonfrnfonfitwUOthmOfutcl M u&onifubocmodrn/
 optwvifob, 1/2vtrnfr [kw/, aebe/2s faomOthmOlawmvufc&1/2 cl frmpfrnjymaomolw/ES h
 vlv/vsm;vsm;jcm;em;vsu/20eayon/olwfrnobjcm;vlyaqmifrnfrt&mulraz:jyEtlonfyifrnfr
 onfqlaus;Zi;ubwvttwU&oi fonfuwvnr;roay/

tqMajym&rnfqV Oifwjcmenfr;1/2batmuygtwUf;omrswcsufcsEtlon/ vitcdwlonf
 c&pf, mefbmomü plwDifpm;jyDqubG fvMuon/ olwN bOc&DwavOnufrn MuDrn;aom
 ajymi f;vtr&1/2mon/olwUu lüqef;Mu, faomtopofpm;rlw&y&1/2bon/ p tcsufub/20um
 oel/2s faomOthmOlawmqlaus;Zi;ES fywlobuionfr usrf;pm;ul&umufuU jyb? olwUxUlon
 aomMuawOr/20onf[lqMuon/

b&m;oci N OthmOlawmf

nrdbm;nrsm;uMuk;pm;qelusi vlonqV Oif (a, &rdl 7;19) uElywlonf usrf;pm \ tajcdh
 taMumi fay:cl jrpb&ywn&rnf/ b&m;oci N OthmOlawmfonf tb, fublvlyaqmifonfuU
 avlv&rnf/ p tcsufonfvtt yiqhizplon/ uElywvttm;vlonfb&m; \ wecl uElywvtt xJ
 wU 1/2 t vlyvlyaeMumi f;ubcsi MUYgon/oaomb&m;oci fonft b, fub/ES fit b, faMumi h
 p ubjy&oent;/usrf;pmxürswvrf;wifxm;aomolrsm;ubOthmOlawmqlaus;Zi;rsn;ubpfr&epfr
 yll qM vlygovm;/ b&m;ubpfr&epfr o/20eES h uU lawmES fit ou/2s faom quIEG faygipnf;rv/20
 &elqE/20bnfqyguuElywlonfp t&mrsm;ES fywlobuif reuefaomem;vnr/20eft a&ay;vtt yf
 aeMumi f;ow&rsvom;&vtrn jzplon/

yx r&mplü OthmOqlaus;Zi;rsn;ay;jci f; taMumi f;&i f;

Reasons For The Gifts In The First Century

avlvmcjyDaomb&m;oci OthmOlawm\ qlaus;Zi;rsn; taMumi f; tajcdh' rsm;ubw&rnfqll
 vOif-, uElywlonf tapmyll f;toif;awmN - oel/2s faomOthmOlawmqlaus;Zi;ul yll qll chl
 Muonfr "röprswvrf;ul avlvMurn/ (a, 1/2tcsufumvjyDaemuf - tou/2s clMoaom
 , Munlobv) wreawmfrsm;tWUc&pf, mef\ aemulqhaomrfrncsuftrn ajrMuDp&fwll bfrn; i
 {Ola*v d[majym&ejzplon/(rm16;15-16)olwlonf c&pawmN aojci f;ES 1/2s jyeX ajrmufci f;ul
 tOqHxm; i a[mMuon/oaomf o/20eES h -, i f; tcsufu - "röptusrf;pmr/20o;yg/

owlonaps; rsm; ES hw&m; Z&yf; rsm; ü&yf; sul p emZ&uMla, ½t aMumi f; a[majymjci f; rñ qef; qef; jym; jym; jzpln/ jynp laom tou ½ fci f; ES hwuG aojci f; r xajrm u laomol - Eoa&vjynf rS vubrm; wOlon? " r[mi f; ya&mz u f; jkcsu f; rsm; ES hwuG jynp laeonf / , c x t b l o n f v l o m ; t m ; AwZ b & e ES h o l \ y k b u b a o a e m u f u l u & e a w m i f ; q l a e o n f /

x t t c e f u t , l o g ' p l v e f ; a o m o l r s m ; v n f ; a e m u f u l u v p k w i y f i ; & e M u l t ; p m ; a e M u o n f / o j z p l r w r e l a w m i r s m ; \ a [m a j y m a o m o w i f ; p u m ; r s m ; o n f E o a & v a j r m u l b o u t ½ w h g o n f t i y p l t a w G t a c ; O g ' r s m ; r [k w f o l b l & m ; o c i \ n u t l a w m i w i l x h S v m o n h o w i f ; j z p l a M u m i f ; e n f ; w r s t r s t ; j z i b o u b a o j a e r n f /

u f E l y w l a c w f u m v w l f u f E l y w l \ o w i f ; p u m ; o n f b l & m ; o c i f x h S v m o n h u b o u b a o j y & m r s i " r o p f u s r f ; u y g a o m o c i f a , ½ \ v l y f i e f ; E S h o l \ o i M u m ; a o m l b O g ' r s m ; r s w w r f ; u l u u m ; M u o n f / o l a o m x t t c e f u m ; " r o p f u s r f ; r & a o ; c i E S h t o h r c s E l l & c i f b l & m ; o c i f o n f w & m ; a [m a o m o l w t t m ; o l \ o e l ½ f ; a o m O h m O l a w m i u l o l w l a j y m a o m t & m r s m ; \ t r e l w & m ; u k i b a y ; & e f t o h j y k j c i f ; u l b i j y k b o n f / p t & m o n a v m u t j r i O h m O l q l a u s ; Z i ; u l t o h j y k j c i f ; \ w l u s a o m t a M u m i f ; j y c s u f i j z p l o n f / a & ; o m ; x m ; a o m " r o p f u s r f ; p m r ½ b o n h M u n f o l t o p f t p l r s m ; \ , M u n j c i f ; u l w l w u l a p & e c u f c a p o n f / o l w t x l u x l u f a y ; v m a o m v u b a w G j y o e m t r s t r s t t w u f ½ f ; ½ f ; t a j z ½ v r r n r [k w a y / c & p a w m i u , M u n j c i f ; w l w u l v m a p & e f t e n f i , f r v r f ; j y r l o m ½ b o n f j z p l o n f / x b l a o m t a M u m i f ; j y c s u f r s m ; a M u m i b e l ½ f ; a o m O h m O l a w m i q l a u s ; Z i ; r s m ; u l ½ a p i t a p m y l f ; r s M u n f o l r s m ; t m ; O h m O l a w m i r w l o G f ; x m ; a o m o w i f ; p u m ; r s m ; j z i h v r f ; j y a y ; & e f t o h c a p c h o n f / p o w i f ; p u m ; r s m ; a y : " r o p f u s r f ; r s w w r f ; E S h o c i f a , ½ \ M b O g ' r s m ; a & ; o m ; j y l j z e l a O c h

b&m;oci \ O h m O l a w m i

o n f t c e f u m v u x a & m u l a p c l o n f /

o e l ½ f ; a o m O h m O l a w m i u l a y ; x m ; j c i f \ r s m ; p h x i ½ f i ; a p o n f t a M u m i f ; j y c s u f r s m ; ?

□ "----jri laom t & y b l a u m i f ; u i b o l w u l u a w m i r l o j z i f i -- v l w t t m ; q k v ' f (O h m O l q l a u s ; Z i) r s m ; u l a y ; a w m i r l i --- o e l ½ f ; o l w u l y i l q i j c i f ; t v l i g w c l u w u l --- o m o e m j y k (w & m ; a [m j c i f) -- c & p a w m i \ u l l a w m i w n a q m u l i " p t & m o n f , M u n f o l r s m ; u l q l a o n f ({ ? 4 ; 8 - 1 2) /

□ a & m r w l ½ f M u n b o x h ½ f a y g v l a & ; c l o n f r s i " o i f w l o n j r j r l o l c h r n f t a M u m i f ; i g o n f o i f w l ü O h m O l q l a u s ; Z i ; w p l w c l u t t y a y ; j c i f ; i g o i f w l u t t v e l a w G j r i f c s i f y g \ " [j z p l o n f (a & m ? 1 ; 1 1) /

q l a u s ; Z i ; t o h j y k j c i f ; E S h y w l o u l i { O l a * v l w & m ; a [m a j y m j c i f ; u l t w n j y k & e f u f E l y w l z w l c h o n f /

□ " i g w l a [m a j y m a o m { O l a * v l w & m ; o n f o i f w l u p u m ; o u b o u j z p l o n i r [k w l w e c h E S h i f ; ? t r e f o j c i f ; i f ; j y n p l a o m w & m ; j z p l o n f t M o z G i r s m ; j y k v j c i f ; t m ; j z i f (l o u ? 1 ; 5 ? 1 a u m ? 1 ; 5 - 6) /

□ ½ f a y g v l v n f ; a j y m E l l o n f / " w p l y g ; t r s t ; o m ; w l o n p u m ; t m ; j z i f i f ; ? t u s i f t m ; j z i f i f ; ? e m ; a x m i f a p j c i f ; i g ? c & p a w m i o n f e r w l v u P m ? t l o G l a o m t r l r s m ; u y g a o m w e c h ? o e l ½ f ; a o m O h m O l a w m i \ w e c h u l y i i g t m ; j z i j y l a w m i r l o r l w u l b m i g a j y m O h " (a & m ? 1 5 ; 1 8 - 1 9) /

□ {Oha*vd[majymaomw&m;a[mq&mrsn;ES fyw boui u&Elywlvw&onfrn “xlbuaoclaom
olwIES fitwlb&m;ocifonfrwlvuPm? tbbg faomtritm;ji f i f? x;qef;aomwecf ---oef
½s faomOthmOlawmfonf---qlaus;Z;t;m;ji bouaoclawmfr\ (a[?2;4)/

□ uyl/ku&ef;üuüf;qif;{Oha*vd[majymjci;fwftbbg frsm;\aemucftm;ay;jci f;½b;ji h “jrUOef
onf, Munjci;ola&muir b&m;ocif\Na' oemawmüftv&ftbref;armí ae\” (wref?13;12)/

oijzplygí tbbg wlonboimum;jci;fwfa' oemawmüftueftre&½bovmap&ejrUOefri f;
utq&aqmif;ji;jzponf/ faumejrUüvnf; “b&m;ocifonfvnf; aus;Z;w&m;awmibouü
ouaoclawmfrlvuf wreawmfrwlonfrwlvuPm? tbbg faomtrwlvuyl/EfrnftaMumif;
tcfíay;awmfr\” (w?14;3)/

w&m;a[m&eftreue&cluaom wreawmfrsm;\ t“yü, züq&csuftm;ji h p t&mwlvü
tusOf;ckyl&mrñ --- “wynawmfrwlonfvnf;xüloñ;í oci f b&m;onfrpawmfrlonES f i f;
olwüjzpaomerwlvuPm t;m;ji Ewlvuywlvw&awmülvn&apawmfrlonf” (rm?16;20)/

wlvsaomt&efüjzponf&xljcm;aomt&mrsm;

(Specific Things At Specific Times)

pOthmOqlaus;Z;rsn;ull wlvsaomt&efü xljcm;aomtvlrsm;vly&ef ay;jci f;jzponf/ wpl
a, mu&aomolntoulvmwvpav&muiv&rn tbbp&qlaus;Z;ulyüq&fci;frñ tjrjzpaomtawü
tMulyg[cl&frmp&ajymq&ci;fonf rñ;allumif;ulyoaeonf/ ocifa, ½aumif;uifol wlvu&onf;
onfrMumcift&efüaywlv&kt ygtOijzpaomwynawmfrsm;wlonf “yifawulawipm;yüsi f;ya
c&efoel½s faomOthmOlawmji jzn&qnf;ji f;cl&u&onf” (w?2;4)/ xlvwlvu&Mumif;jcm;aombm
ompum;ji f;{Oha*vdw&m;ul&ix i ½ñ;½ñ;a[majymEü Muayonf/ tmPmyü frsm;uolwlvu&ü;pm;í
zrf;ckylonftcg “aywlv&lonbe&½s faomOthmOlawmES jynfvüf ½&aomallumi f t m Pmyü f wlvü

b&m;oci \ OthmOlawmfr

oabmusEü faomtazay;Eü jci f;jzponf(w?4;8)/ olwlon&xmi fr&ülvmonftcgqlaus;Z;
t;m;ji qülvuf w&m;a[mEü fapclonf/ -- “xlvltaygí f;wlonfoel½s faomOthmOlawmES h
jynbojzi f b&m;oci \ Ewlvuywlvw&awmüft&&í p&na [majymü \” (w?4;31)/

ow&km;zwlv&olwplá, muü“p o wlonOthmOlawmji jzn&qnf;x m;jyüonfjzplí p t&m
rsm;ubwlvlyEü Muonf” [irajym&Mumif;awü&frn/ wcl&aomt&muülvlyEü fob&eftwlvom
olwltm;OthmOlawmji jzn&qnf;onf/ o&aomib&moci \ t pít pO&aemuüwcl&nfrsv&csuftwlvüf
jyüajrmu&ap&ex yrfjzn&ay;&avonf/ xlvlvIES aygvlonf ol&Aw&Zü bonftcl&ef oel½s faom
OthmOlawmES jyn&apclonf wlvü f..olaomEpirsm;Mumvmonftcgx yrfí “oel½s faomOthmOlawmES h
jyn&ap” jyürsup&uef;aomqü, wlonboüq&raponf(w?9;17?13;9)/

tbbg jzpaomqlaus;Z;rsn;taMumif;ajym&mrñ&½s, Munfofrsm;onf&tt&mwlvüüf qüf &
onfuygv&á&om;clonfrñ“c&pawmfronfqlay;awmfrlonftwlvü f;” (f?4;7) [jzponf/
*&omompum; “twlvü f;twm” t“yü, frñ“uelow&x m;onftcl& tpm;olr [kvf ð&ßjzponf/
ocifa, ½wplyg;wnf;om “twlvü f;twm” r½ñ qlaus;Z;rsn;½&aom oijzponf/ qülv&svfrñ
ol&qE½bnftwlvü f;v&lv&vm;v&lvyp&ntoü jyüEü jci f;jzponf(a, m?3;34)/

yx r&mpEpyf wG faz: jyajymqbaom OthmOfqaus: Zi; rsm; yf qd Muonft aMumi f; uLuGElywM
, cpOf; pm; Murn/

yx r&mpOthmOfqaus: Zi; rsm; (The First Century Spirit Gifts)

ya&mzu jyjci f; (Prophecy)

*&pum; ü - “ya&mzu” [laompum; rñ “b&m; pum; uMuajymaomol wppwvpa, muf
rnlorqMvrnft em* w\ jzplysurfsm; (2ay1; 19-21) tceft wlf; twmtygt Oi jzplonfb&m;
pum; trst; utrwof f; jci f; cf ajymMum; ob” [lqMlygon/ ojzpli ya&mzuqaus: Zi; rsm; u&
onfy&mzufrsm; onfa, ½sqvi jrnrs - tEAtwjrwoWw fatmi f mcluygon/ olwt xrs-
tm* ykt rn½aomobnfrwWy&yif “ajrwji f wüt pmt [m&acgi f; yg; jci f; jzplvwM” [k OthmOf
awmft mzi fazmfyon/ xacgi f; yg; jci f; onfubmb&i fuavm' d uix uljzpa vownf/ xttcg
wynawm wlonft o d owwE M uonft wlf; , k jynüaeaomndt pfluwMtm; tult ray; vLuf
rnf [p&i Muonf [lqbon(wref1; 27-29)/ vmrnE pumv tawm twG f; ü xi ½ñ; phjynpki
vmrn jzpaomwLusí jri frm; aom p ya&mzu jyjcsufonf - ya&mzuqaus: Zi; u yf qd &eawmi f;
qbaeMaom, clvrsm; tMum; üv wocwbaeon/ trsepi ppi- tapmyf; umvüolwMtm; wG f
qaus: Zi; uttrsewu, yf qd fMaomaMumi fi olwlonf olwN tceES fai Ud ya&mzu jyjci f; c&
onfcucbaeomolrsm; oufom&m&ap&eay; tydonf/ p t&mES fwlnaom tjcm; aomOyrmrsm;
uLvnf , aeOthmOfawmES jynDaomtoi fawmfrsm; [k uifref; wyfxm; onfae&mü aw0½E M fyg
onf/ trsepi ppiya&mzu jyjkonf qaus: Zi; u yf qd fMoi fuGElywlonfx ya&mzu jyjkaompum; rsm;
uLcsí a& E M &eES h uGElywLusrf; pmu jyjkoubo - wlnonfav; pm; nluL xbowMtm; ay; Mu&rnf
jzplonf

b&m; oci N OthmOfawmf

t ema&m* gji d r; apjci f; (Healing)

ajrMuDay: wí fa&mu½fnh b&m; oci N jynpbaom aumi f; ui E M fi lawmft aMumi f; uL {Oa* vd
w&m; a [majymaemaom wreawmfrsm; \ x lumvwG f rnf oljzplvmv d rñft aMumi f; “rsupduf;
aomolw jri Murnfem; yifaomolw qdwm; í r&?ajcqbaomolwlonf &, fubolcclwv d rñf”
ponfowlowi f; pum; uttwnjy/E M &ef tHOG frsm; uMuwif rñf; prfapjci f; u avOnfueb i jrwf
aeayonf (a [½ñ? 35; 5-6)/ b&m; oci N E M fi lawmft ajct aersm; uL yf olw yguavlmcsuf -5-
uLunfyg/ ajrMuDay: ü b&m; oci E M fi lawmft wñonft cseft cgüaz: jyjy u wawmfrsm; onfwpOuf
rñom jynpba prñf [kwibob E M fi lawmionf pae&mwG ½ñonf ½ñonfult ' d jzplvm&eLvnf;
taMumi r½ay/ xtaMumi b&m; oci N tHOG ftwn jzpaom E M fi lawmowif; pum; onft jyb
tyf faocsojzi jii f; q&eifñ jzplvm E M lawm lay/ p qifajcaMumi h a&m* gji d r; apaom tHOG fwLud
trsm; jynfoba½ñarñuf, MunfowlyklyMujci f; jzplonf

xi ½ñ; aomOyrmwpclud ArmeawmfwG; Oü eLuwlf; vavsmi f; í awmi f; pm; aeonfajcq
aomolawmi f; pm; uLayw½aysmufuif; csrf; omajci f; üawf&ygonf/ wreawmf 3; 2ü az: jyxm; onf
rñ xbowlonf oltm; xbae&mü aeLwlf; x; ay; ojzi h oluLwM f; jri faellujzpa e\ / ayw½lonf

OtmOfawmfqaus;Zi;ult oljyKumaysmuuui;apjci;f;tm;jzi fi “olonf rwvwy&yvQuvSf;ofn;av \”ofn;vQu? delvQu? b&m;oci furb&r&f;vQuf wreawmfwES fitwl ArfawmfodDi fofn; \ / vlrsm;onhavQn uvsuf b&m;uc&r&f;aeom olujri fi - Arfawmf\ vSycomvltg;üxü lum awmi;pm;aeojzpaMumi;foMuon/-olujzponft riult t hore;farmaw&ojci;f;Mu \ / x blonf ayw½ES ta, m[eüwü t rjykvQuv&mt&yf a½svreüu trn½&om uem;jyi bol aji;Oif ri plaO;Mu \ Mu;Dp&aom Orfajrmujci;aywnf; / (wreB;7-11)

x b&emuf r&ayw½lonfvlt;Mu;x b&w½&Ex t&ajy;Oif ri c&p&awmf\ ½S jyet&ajrmujci;f;taMumi; f; uia[majymavon/ aysmuuui;fofn;aomolawmi;pm;yb&lonf olwa½&ü-olb, jzpzG fr½&ji i;f;q& &er½&rsufri jzpa&Mu&aomallumi; fowlon&ayw½& \ b&m;pum;awmfuüv ucb&Mumi;f;aocsmaygonf /qlawmi;f;ce&Arfawmfwltg;ü (wreB;1) vlrsm;ES jynf&ESüfi -paeae&eüüaps;a&mi;f;onfyüub& jzpa&onf / pub&e&ms;ü-ult fawmf\ Ewix&upum;u&S f;vifaom t&ozG fvuPmrs;tm; jzi ta[majym twnjy&elb&m;a½&cs, l&lonf/x&enf;wwreawmf&12üvnt; “wreawmfwlonfv l rsm;a½&sr&er&wv uPm? t&G faom trit&mrsm;u&jyMu \” [kyif“yi lawulawü” temji rft;ap&Ed faom olw&ü& rmp&ajymq&aeMu jzpa&om jzpa&yf rsm;onfvrf; rMu&ay: ½&t oifawm rsm;ü jzpv Quir½&bvrf; rMu&taemuvrf;Mum;½& toi fawm rsm;wü f&om v&nywüf jzpa&ayonf / x b& “t h&obG P jzpv m&Ed f&er&sm;vnt; “, Mun&omol rsm;” (y&ow) OtmOfawmfuüv f&p&awmf i h&war&nf v i fi olw&ü& f&om jzpv m&Ed f&rnjzpfjy&rma&Mu&aomES v&om;½&aom trsm;jynf&ol rsm;a½&sr&er&u&wü jzpv m&Ed f& bG fr½&ay/

, clajym&rnf t&csufr&n? pma&;olonf OtmO&yü f&ql&jci;f;ult c& f& r&majymq&üv monh ol rsm;ES fi tar;tajzsm;uü aq&æEü&c&lonf / OtmO&yü f&ql&jci;f;sm;ult c& f& rmp&ajymq&ü&ojci;f;wü f&vnt; rsufri f&ül&wü&ü jzpvonf / ollaomfvnt;tq&row&o;aom u&ojci;f;sm;ES f&wyü f&wqul& b&jci;f;omaw&ri c&lonf / pub& rsm;p&aom t&jzpr&st&jzpv Quir½&bn f&ult oifawm rsm; \ ½&om;aom

b&m;oci N OtmOfawmf

rnlonf t oif&om; r&q&æ& f&rnjzpvonf / t&g&t&c& f&rsm;Mu&Mu&lonf t&gyi lawulawü i f&rw&aq&Gsm; tm;u&f&awmf&ajm jyc&onf r&n “oif wüMu&ü rsm;aom w&el&ü&lonf ul&Eü&yf, k&si fi r[kw&yü/ ollaom f&b&m;oci f&urnf&ol&ü ½&lonf r½&lonf ul& t pO&S f;½&S f;jy&ü ygonf / x&Mu&mi h p t&csuf&ü& i&½&n; atmi b&½&y&yü [bi f&tm;ar;onf r&n oif&awm f&ygonf / ol&oi N t, Itq&rOg' uüv&ü&ü& f&rn /, c& r&nusrf;pm&ES f&awm u&Eü&y&pyf [yfi r&Eü&fyg/” OtmON ½&S f;vifaom v&aw&ü ycsu&ES f&we&ü& uü&Eü&yf vnt;w&p&c&g&b& r&Ü&c&ü y&/

u&Eü&y&pw&x&m;ES j&cm;em;onf r&n c&p&f, mef&rsm;ü&b&m;oci N t&H&G OtmOf&q&aus;Zi;rsm;yü f&ql&f Muonjzpa&Ed fajcay: yx r&mp&N (Orthodox) *&ü;v&r&st&w&ur, Mu&nMu&ay/oly&gaomfvnt;olw&ü O&ek&Mu&ygonf / “x&b&w&lonf rsm;p&aom&er&wv uPmuy&jy&ü onf ul&a, ½&ü&S vif&ü&ü a&aom ol taygi f&w&onf oüri Mu \ / ig&w&lonfvnt;ji i f&ol&üci;f;igr&w&w&Ed jyü? (w4;16)/ x&enf;w&yif wreawm rsm;ajy&aom t&j&cm;aom b&om pum;u&Mu&m;Mu&aom olw&onf “ri&aw&ü&suP” ½&æMu \ (w?2;6)/

c&plawm\ tHobG frsm;uJriMuaom vlpfsm;u “wpcgrOrjriIjzi;” [laumufcsufcMuonf
(rm2;12)/rsufarfnuftoi;fawmfwG ftwktvdrftHobG frsm;uJriIcHb;ovJrihaecbn/ollaomfocif
a, ½jycaomtHobG frsm;rñ ojriIomaomxIjcm;onh trst tpm;rsn;jzplon/ yi lawulawDiN
rqifirjci fajymaellupum;&yfrsm;, clacwlopoyi lawulawDi frsm;ürawU&awmlyg/ jynfolt rsm;u
acwlopoyi lawulawDi frsm;buMlulavav? tHobG lerwfrsm;jyEñ fAMumi;uñ yñ vubjci;f;½av
avjzplon/p onirñpum;&nMlyf;½aomxi Iñ;onhtcsufyijzplon/ tu, li wpcwnt;
aomtHobG jzplon;onhtAMumi;uñ owi;facgifi;MuDyñ f;wG fa&muñIñ f a, ½Iñsvifwpl
av(ñuivñtEñHobGfa&muñIñvñrññ/vef ejrñ wsmzm*g(**Trafalgar**) &iyñif onr [kwf jrñEñ IñHobG
nm [½Iñv; (**Nyaharuru**) yetjch onr [kwf armpu&iyñiedwñwG f;fi; xHobGom tHobG lom
jzplapclvOifurñtEñtjym;tHobG Iqlaus;Zi;rsn;uñrsufarfnufumvüyñ Iqñ MuAMumi;tonrSwjyñjci;f;
onIqñavñjci;f;½avm/ xñt tpm; pae&mwGf yi lawulawDi frsm;onf atmufygoufao
taxmufx m;rsn;uñvlt rsm;em;vñfoabmaygu&earonñvi Muaygon/

□Orf;ylufwG jydwnfemaysmufuifjci;f;uñqlawmif;pnf;a0;jyDrñpwi faysmufuifonf [k Iq&onf/
□aumufauñonhajcrsm;jyehajzmi fvmjci;f;/
□ tjri folt [kwf tMum;rsn;wñwufvmjci;f;? ollaomi e*ñt wñ f; jyeñvñjzplon;aomfvñf; wñwuf
rñIñjci;f;/

□ pdwñ"gwufusjci;f;uñri f wufvmapjci;f;/
p p om" ursm;ES fhtwl xyjzn&rñhtcsufwdrñ uifñmEñ fi IñEñ IñHobG rñwG f wñtñatmpoble;
(**T.O. Osborn**) \ temaysmufuifjci;f;pnf;a0;yñIñq;½ñsvemwifx rñ;pi jzi fivlemrsm;uñ Iaqmi f
vmc&mrñ? um;armi;form;rsn;uapmi f&rvm;? oñ;&rvm;qñjzweñf tcuMuñhaecMu&onf/
aemufqñapmi f useñbnf/, Iaqmi f maomvlemrsm;rñvñfaysmufuifjci;f;½ñMuay/

pnf;a0;yñAMujimypwmrsm;uvñf;peñac:aeonf/ “vñMu tHobG iularonñvi f avmñ” pmweñ;uñ
pi fujyi Iqifxm;onhtwñupñvññf;vñf;trst ES fvmñaqmñay;aeonf/ "rñpiusñf;ürñlonñh
ae&mrñrñstHobG frsm;rñwñfrñMuDrñ;aompñwñyñ f;qñ I&muñvñIñaqmñay;rñsm;uñ tenti, frñyif rñIñh

b&m;oci N OñmOfawmñ

ay/yx r&mpEñwñ fubaysmufuif aomowñonf, Muñjci;f;½onñuk i Iñ;pnño&ygonf/
a, ½rññojzplonñuñwa, muñrñonñuay(a, m5;13;9;36)/

pdwñOñmOfawmñ t ajrmufwñzi fypcufjci;f;c&ouñbñ us, f avmi faom*ñwola&m? qñ f AMñrsm;yg
a&maEñum?qlawmif;csufwcluk yfcgwvñvñawmif;qñjci;f;zi f pdwñyñ f;qñ I&muñrñrñeñatmi f yñvñyñMu
onf/ pñyñrñjci;f;onf b&m;oci fubñjri fqi jci;Eñ frES h t jcm;t&mtm;vñuñacsuzypñrñrññ
aocsmygonf/ pma&obñrñwaom t &yñ' orsm;üp uññompñf;a0;yñMuñrtzeñrsm;pñwñwuf
a&muñclb;onñuñjyeñvññow&rñonf/wuñfa&muñonñhtcgwñ f;rññacgifi;uñubvñclb;om;ae&onf/
tAMumi;f;rññqñ f;obñAMñvñuñclwñolrsm;\qñIaqmi frñygroñ;atmi ES pdwñjci;f;ñat;pnñjzi f usñf;pmuñ
oñem;vññ&eftvñeññef;uñMuñk;pm;ae&onf/ yi lawulawDi frsm;u b&m;oci N OñmOfawmñrSwñwuf
½ñuñvñyñaqmi fci;f; [kwñb? pññaompñwñyñ f;qñ I&mpñwñvñyñIñ;rññonñhtajcrñ uñojci;f;tHobG I&m
jzpljci;f;\yPmrvññt ycsujzplonf [k i jri Muonf/ jcm;em;onñuaywññonppñrñeñom tHobG f
qlaus;Zi;wñuññt oñjyñkñ vñf;ay;rññvññeñuñowñwñaysmufuif;apjci;f;uñwwñEñ Iñjci;f;jzplonf(w5;17)

aygv\N tHbG fqlaus;Zi;ism;uH, MunfaomjruOeiuH fwi firsujri bouaoawOc&onf(w13;12)/
vkw&jrWu;ZaomewuH uG bowlonvni;xHtwyi fawOUKMuonf(w14;8-13)/
OthmOfqlaus;Zi;\oabmobmOES hMuWZG fcsu;Zaonftwif; p t&mwlonf vJri iuf;wif jykMu
onf/ tjcM;ZS f;csuifsm;ES f&ap&efr&enif;vrf;rusay/ b&m;oci N tapocblsm;onf yf i f;pf
b&m;oci fwecl uH kwazmjyí Oefc&rnf t aMumi f;yi jzplonf

c&plawm\ ubaysmufuifjci f; tHbG fsm;wlonqifwvOu;Zayonf/ “vltaygifwlonf
ref;armaw&ajci f;ZS (jri faomolrsm;) p ubwvogrjri pbl; [kajymq&mb&m;oci N *P&awmfuH
c&rff;Mu\” (rm?2;12)/

tjcM;aombmompum;(Tongues)

tcdlaomwrefawmwl onf Murf;wrf;aomwH gonf rsm;jzplMu jyb ur&Mu)x bblonf; í {Ola*v d
w&m;a [m&ef [lonh r [mappm;csufuH vub&cMuonf (rm?16;15-16)/ olwvweH yecsufr&H
“bmompum;awuH u&Elywu, froyg” olwHtwuif “u&Elyfr&H bmompum;uH ausmif r&H
odyru&H;dyg/” t b, fausmif;uH bowHrwubMu&yg/olwH t aMumi f; t vH p uH a& j y & m r &H “vwwf
r [wH v l o m r n j z p l o n f (w 4 ; 1 3) [l p t a M u m i f ; E S f y w b o u v m o n f t c g x b l j y x m ; a y o n f /
pmww! ynmmwv w&m;a [mq&m (Oyrm?aygv) onvni; bmompum; twm; tqbjzplonftc
tculftczp&eayonf/ ajymi f;vjcif;uH v y E H l o n f t c g r & v n f ; p l w ' g w j r & f a y ; & e i w O b a y :
w O b a y ; v j c i f ; v t t y o n f (" r o p l u s r f a & o m ; j c i f ; r w d f r) p t " d y g , f r i w a , m u p u m ; w a , m u l e m ;
r v n o n M u b r m ; a o m j y o e m y i j z p l o n f /

p t&mulausmivni;Eh fap&mr&H bmompum;ajymEH &ef tjcM;aombmompum;ES h em ;v n j c i f ;
t c i f u l a y ; d o n f (N . I . V) u s r f ; p m w d f Z S f ; x m ; j c i f ; r & H “ t j c M ; a o m b m o m p u m ; ” u H “ b m o m p u m ; r s m ; ”
[q l v l o n f “ t j c M ; a o m b m o m p u m ; ” [l q & m w d f x i v & H ; a o m q e l u s i f b u i t j r i f w c l & b o n f /
jyefv n&r&Z&H; onf c&pf, mefsm;\aOcl&f ylvjzppapaompum; toHfsm;uH “tjcM;aombmom

48
49

b&m;oci N OthmOfawmf

pum;” [lí , lqjci f; jzplonf/ p ½wax&riuHajz½S f;EH lonfu usrf;pmwH f“tjcM;aombmompum;”
uH tjcM;aomEH f rsm;\ “bmompum; rsm;” [lí t “dyg, ZD f&K m; jci f; yi jzplonf/

c&plawmaumi f; uif bblwumuH jyb v O i f y d c s i f ; (*d; vlr& rsm;\ yi fawulaw&f&el) w d f w r e f
awmifsm;onf “oel½S faomOthmOfawmES r?jynfi tr&sr&H aombmompum; tm; jzi ta [majymMuonf/
--vlrsm;wlonp&O;vmmuv O i f t o b o d t j c M ; a o m r t b m o m p u m ; t m ; j z i t a [m a j y m M u o n f u H
(qlaus;Zi;wluH x yí vlrsm;a½SwH jyonf) x vltaygifwlonft Horef;armaw&OvOu;Za, cl [m
ajymoltaygifwlonf*gv&v jzpluonf r [kw&v m?oH [kwv O i f i g w l o n f t o b o d a r & Z & H ; & m X m e
\bmompum; rsm; uMum; & onfum; t b, lenf (*&pvH uHbmompum; [jyefq&K m; onf)/
ygojynf-- ar' jynf-- i gwH tr&sr&Hbmompum; jzi ta [majymMuonfuH x vltaygifwlonf
ref;armaw&Oaompw&Muonf” (w2;4-12) vlvN ref;armaw&Ojci f; (ES MurfwH fav;euf
apjci f;)ES h olwN tHtm;oi jci f; rsm;uH tu, lí rsular&ufumvw d f qlaus;Zi;ZaonfuH f r m p H

ajymoww&X;C;ay: onft "dyj, fr 1/2&om 1/2&vzwobubwMum;clvOif tH&op&mvtt yvtrnfr [kwf
ay/ r&farmaw&Ornft pm; yf yi f&pmi f;cs&v&ajymrn/ ajymq&bn± u&em;vnjy&tH&oi&jci f;
r&swr&awmOw&t&cef;Mu&2w&fomaw&ji E&lonf/

tjcm;aombmompum;ES h "bmompum; rsm;" tjy&li 1/2&eaom w2;4-11w&f "tjcm;bmom
pum;" u&ll "bmompum;" t "dyj, ES f' r&op&us&f; tjcm; t&pw&ty&f; w&f x i 1/2∈ p&in to&hij&lav 1/2&ea
on/ Asm' d&v&us&f; up&my&f "v<r&st; E&li H&tr&st; r&st; ES f&omompum; t&tr&st;" u&ll i g; Mu&fr&ajrMu&om;
taygi f; [kajmx&m; ayonf/ (Asm 7; 9? 10; 11? 13; 17? 17; 15)/ "tjcm;aombmompum;" u&ll * &bmom&jzi h
a&; x&m; aom" r& [mi f; w&f (Septuagint) [law& &rn&jz&py&bmompum; rsm; [kt "dyj, &onf/
(u10; 5/w&m; 28; 49/' H; 4)/

1aum? 14w&f tjcm;aombmompum; to&hij&jci f; ES f&py&vO&f r&el&f&ics&ur&sm; 1/2&onf t&cef; i, 21
r&na [28; 11u&ll u&m; x&m; i p&q&laus; Zi ES f&yw&bou&f r&n&ol&st; v&lr&st; tw&uf ou&ao&jz&p&ap&ef
to&hij&k&rn&ful&ynw&us&f; pm&uv&mon&um; ? tjcm; wp&lyg; aom v&on? tjcm; wp&lyg; aom E&w&ES f&p v&lr&st;
u&ll g&ajymrn&f; [jz&p&onf/ a [28; 11r&st "u&n&f&ef&mr&st; v&lr&st; w&ll E&oa&v \ us&; a&us&ol
rsm; ajyma&ompum; r&st (tjcm;aombmompum;) olw&ro&day/ tjcm;aombmompum; ES f&tjcm;
wp&lyg; aom E&w&ic&f; t&Mum; tjy&li f&q&mw&f tjcm;aombmompum; on&E&li f&jcm; bmompum; [k&ñ&ejy
aeonf/ tjcm; ñ&ejyx&m; aom t&mr&sm; 1/2&y&gao; onf/ 1aum 14w&f tjcm; aom bmompum; onf
tjcm; E&li f&bmompum; [k&ñ&ef&q&x&m; onf/ p t&cef; Mu&don&a&1/2&sto i f&awm&w&f f&laus; Zi; rsm; u&ll V
r&st; p&in to&hij&jci f; u&ll 1/2&f&ygv&N O&hmO&f&w&of f&jci f; u&ll f&jy&pw&i 1/2&cs&aom t&csi f; t&ajz&p&onf/ x&ll
tw&ub&Mumi f&vnf; tjcm;aombmompum; ES h ya&m&z&uf&jy&jci f; o&abm&obmO&rsm; u&ll H&az&u&ob&ji f
jci f; u&ll ay; onf/ du&E&ly&w&ll u&ll pm; um tw&ll st&f p ta&Mumi f; u&ll f&yv&lygonf/
t&cef; i, (37) us&f; cs&ul&onf aom cs&uf&i jz&p&onf/

"i gonf oi f&w&ll tm; a&; i ay; v&la&ompum; w&lonf oci f&b&m; \ ynw&lawm&jz&p&al&Mumi f; u&ll
ya&m&z&uf&jz&p&aom o&O&hmO&f&laus; Zi; u&ll &aom o&r&n&on&um; O&ec&ly&gap"

tu, f&i O&hmO&f&laus; Zi; &on&f&ub&ll f&mp&in&r&n&ol&r&q&ajym&vm&v&oi f&ob&n&f&b&m; oci O&hmO&lawm&
tm; jzi f&aom&laus; Zi; u&ll 1/2&sw&f yn&wx&m; onft w&ll f; to&hij&k&rn&ful&v&ub&rn&jz&p&onf/ , ae'

b&m;oci f&N O&hmO&lawm&

w&f r&n&ol&r&q&ll x&ll yn&wx&m; onf w&ll v&ll u&em&clvOif b&m;oci f&N O&hmO&f&w&of f&x&m; aom pum;
rsm; u&ll t&x&it&jri f&ao; onf [ly&f&v&i f; p&in O&ec&ly&ae&jci f; yi jz&p&onf t&cef; i, f11-17

"bmompum; \ teuf&em; rv&n&v&oi f&ajyma&om&olt&m; i gonf v&ll f&jz&p&v&tr&n&f/ ajyma&om&
onf v&n&f; i g&ht&m; v&ll f&jz&p&v&tr&n&f/

o&jz&p&f&i oi f&w&lonf O&hmO&f&laus; Zi; awm&w&ll u&ll t&v&eft&v&ll u&on&w&f to i f&awm&u&ll w&nf
aq&mu&f&ci f; i g&Mu&G O&jyn&f&rn&ft&a&Mumi f&Mu&ll pm; Mu&av&mf/

x&ll a&Mumi h tjcm;aombmompum; u&ll jye&f&ajyma&om&onf teuf&u&ll vn&f; az; jy&E&ll f&rn&ft&a&Mumi f;
q&lawmi f&ap/

t&b, f&a&Mumi f&enf; [lrum; tjcm;aombmompum; jzi h i g&q&lawmi f; v&oi f; i g&pd&w&ES&ll q&lawmi f;
aom f&vn&f; i g&O&P&onf t&ust; u&ll ay;/

o|zpvOiftb, boly&rnent/pwESWES f i f?ÓPES f i f;qlawmi f;&rn/pwESWES f i f?
ÓPES f i f;obsi f;q&rn/

otr [kwí oifonf pwESWES faus;Zi;awmíu|cs&rf; aomtcg rwwaomv|pktOifzpaomol
onbi\pum;u|em;rvn|aom|umi f aus;Zi;awmíu|cs&rf; jci f; o|w|u|í tmri f [ktb, b|Debt
E|frn|ent/

oifonfaus;Zi;awmíu|umi f;rep|cs&rf; on|reapawm|tjcm; aomolrum;wn|a|qm|ujci f;
tust;r|z|

tpnf;ta0;wu|vmolrsm;tm; em;rvn|aombmompum;a [majymvOif x|ttcg t"dyg, fr|z|
jzpv|frn/ t"dyg, fr|z|aomajymq|jci f;sm;y, fcsu|em;rvn|on|ry|uvmpum;rsm;playgifi;xm;
aomqlawmif;csu|u|t|jy|w|í (tmri) u|frn|b|se|uep|cs&rf; E|fyg|v|frn|ent/ ow&yg/ (tmri) q|
on|fr|jyn|p|y|gapaom" t"dyg, &on|q|w|csu|fr|qlawmif;of; on|ft|w|f; t|v|p|u|b|ab|mw|yg
on|f [lyi|jz|p|on|/em;rvn|E|aombmompum;u|ajymvOifn|t|pi|u|w|u|D|h|O|a|&;w|w|u|v|map
v|frn|fr [kwí [laygv|ajymjci f; jz|p|on|/

b|v|*a& [r|{O|a*vdw&m;y|u| (**Billy Graham Crusade**) t|j|i|b|u|w|í|v|u|f|u|r|f; p|map|mi|f
rsm;u|u|rfay;b|y|gon|/ c&p|f, melb|om|u|l| or|f|us|f; p|ES|j|y|el| x|aw|&|el| v|l|sm;w|t|m;y|e|l|u|m;
on|/p|w|v|y|u|a|om|t|r|st|or|w|p|a, mu|b|on|v|mi| u|E|y|w|í| (**Christadelphian**) c&p|f, meln|t|p|f
u|l|sm;\|b|O|g', u|n|csu|b|on|fr|m|&|ew|b|O|D|a|q|mi|ae|on|f [k|t|jcm;aombmompum;jzi|f|h|q, fr|ep|f
w|í|v|O|í|fr|ep|f|ajymí|u|l|p|m;a|o|f|a|q|mi|jci f;u|b|&|on|/ x|u|b| u|E|y|w|í|D|h|O|a|&;w|w|u|a|t|mi|f
rn|b|v|y|E|frn|ent;aygv|u|x|b|v|y|&|e|a|oc|mp|f|yn|w|jci f; jz|p|ay|on|/

tcefi, f-18

“i gonfoi|w|z|b|ox|u|w|jcm;aombmompum;jzi|fa [majymaomt&mu|ax|mu|í|b|&m;oci|f
\aus;Zi;awmíu|cs&rf;\”

c&p|awm|ft|a|umi f;u|a [majymí|c&|u|us, j|y|e|p|o|f; on|ft|w|u|a|umi|f|aygv|b|on|f|b|om|
pum;t|r|st|st|(tjcm;aombmompum;)ajymww|&|e|ft|v|t|y|q|í|y|jz|p|on|/

tcefi, f-19

“toif;awmíu|tjcm;aombmompum;jzi|w|p|a|omi|f;u|ajymE|l|on|f|x|u|b|w|yg;w|u|b|e|fo|í|f

b&m;oci\O|h|O|a|w|mf

jci f; i spum; i g; cef; uÓPES f wu|ajymE|l|aom|t|c|í|fu|b|omí|t|v|z|N”

p|p|t|&|on|z|p|í|f;v|y|gon|/t*|v|y|v|D|g|us|w|ES|f|c&p|awm|ft|a|umi f;u|u|E|y|f|t|m;ajymjci f;u
E|í|f|jcm;b|om|jzi|em|D|sm;p|w|w|m;a [mjci f;x|u|y|a|umi|fyg|v|frn|/

tcefi, f-22

“o|z|p|í|tjcm;aombmompum;w|b|on|í, u|n|a|om|ol|w|t|m;e|r|w|v|u|P|m|jz|p|on|fr [kwí|
r, u|n|a|om|ol|w|t|m;e|r|w|v|u|P|m|jz|p|own|f;/ya&m|z|u|f|y|jci f;tr|l|um;r, u|n|a|om|ol|w|t|b|l|
r [kwí, u|n|a|om|ol|w|t|b|jz|p|own|f;”/

tjcm;aombmompum;u|t|o|í|y|&|mw|í| {O|a*vdw&m;u|b|u|í|a [majymon|ft|cgr|f|t|sm;
tm;jzi|f|t|o|í|y|kon|/ o|a|om|v|nf; rsu|ar|f|u|f|um|v|w|í|f, u|n|b|l|sm;ü|tjcm;aombmompum;u|l|

aomolrsm;w\Njy/aomt&mrsm;ES lwinbMumi fjri &ygon/ olwlonbwljy/aomtjykt rluttv&f
auseyftm;&&efowMud lwljrlqG Muon/ xMumi fcygvlp t&mutvshywtjyplwi faejci f;
jzplon/

tjcm;aombompum;qlaus;Zi;onf-rMumcPqibvly&mzuJyJci f;ES h quEG ftokjyK
Muygon/ oljzplf b&m;oci f\Hsvmaom oifcef;pmudrlwobifjci fjzi h ajyaaomoloni (tjcm;
bompum;qlaus;Zi;tm;jzi f) tjcm;aombompum;ES fa [majym (ya&mzuJyK&aomqlaus;Zi;tm;
jzi f)&Muygon/ aif;E;pcuab&maEbn tokjyJci f;u\ wreawm19ü Oyrmtm;jzi h jri fawE\fygon/
rnioiyi jzplap-t *fyv\rst;rm;onf pdw'gwjri fwi E\fnr [kwlyg/ xMumi fyeqabompum;
rsm;(olr [kwlbompum;rsm;)qlaus;Zi;onfv\tyaMumi f;txift 1/2h;1/2h eygon/ oljzplf vlwdf
em;vnlap&ef-OyrmtaeES fxyi foppum;rSt *fyv\pum;olbomomyeqlay;&ejzplon/

xlenf;w\pbyi f jyi foppum;ajyaaomolrsm;rsvpOotm;jzi h ar;cef;tar;c&ygu a [majymol
onblud lwl froaomyi foplbompum;ajymjci f;qlaus;Zi;u\onlwl fatmif obnftultnd
rygbem;vnE\fnr [kwlyg/ bomyeqlaom qlaus;Zi;&1/2h obnf pae&mü ulnrpay;&ejzpl
on/ teufazmjyay;rnioir 1/2v Oiftjcm;aombompum;ajymonfqlaus;Zi;onftokjyK r&yg/
“wpa, mubaomoloni teufazmjyap? oiaomf teufyefolr 1/2v Oif x\oltm;toifawmü
wlvqlw\pbaeygap” (1aum14;27-28) , aelacwlay: tjcm;aombompum;ajyaaomolwü
rnioirlem;rvn/teufyefolr 1/2h ifonjyó emtrfejzplon/taMumi f;rb&m; \treu\remch
aomallumi fjzplon/

tcefi, f-32?33

“ya&mzuwlonvnf; rrv\p\w\OthmOfubskylwnf;E\Mu \ b&m;oci fonf 1/2ef;&i f;cwfaom
triuJyKpawmrn? oel\sf;ow\N toifawmftaygi f;w\jzploub\toifitwi jri rOyJci f;u\jy\ok
awmrN”

oel\sf;aom OthmOfqlaus;Zi;u\y\fq\Jci f;onf vlwObwa, muftm; omrmev\topdwf
e, fy, fr&kwaponr [kwlyg/ , ifonfvwObtm;rn\p\w\vt avsmuifryg 1/2bM\yaqmi Jci f;
\oef;tm;vnfr [kwjzi f tokjykoN tcsytcsmatmuwü 1/2h on/ rMumcPqibv\ewlq\
wlonr, Munbomoluy\fq\fi oel\sf;aomOthmOfawmloni , Munfoww\jznlay;onf [k
rñ; , G f;pbirsvf, Muon/(avlvmjci f;6.3uMunfyg) oiaomOthmOfawm\wecl [lonf1aum14;32u\

b&m;oci N OthmOfawmf

&ninef;onftwdf w\usaomv\yaqmi frjydajrmu&eftwuf x\qlaus;Zi;u\y\fq\lon x\ef;csyf
Jci f;rn 1/2h on/ aif;onf v\NoabmobmOxü 1/2h aom ewlq\ \ jylifq\ wlv\ve&ef p\ftm;
wpcdr [kwlyg/ a 1/2sueO\up oel\sf;aomOthmOfawm\wecl onfv\usaomt&mrsm;u\jydajrmu\ap
&efw\usaomtce\wreawmrsm;tay:olbouab&mutJci f;jzplon/xmO&ay;jci f;r [kwlyg/

p qlaus;Zi;u\y\fq\ faomolwlonf x\qlaus;Zi;rsm;u\ob&m; \arw\ES jri r\ouJci f;ürseuf
aomenf;vrf;jzi h tokjyK&ejzplf 1/2ef;&i f;cwJci f;trlu\nef;w\&ejzplonf (i , B3)/
, aelyi fawulawät oifawmrsm;uem;yi fa, mi faqmi faeovlyi jzplaeon/

tcefi, f-34

“oiw\N re;rwlonftoifawm\wlvqlw\pbaeMuap/owlonfa [majym&aomtci r 1/2ay/
ynw\w&m;p&i fonftwdf;owlonfa, mu\m; \tly\p\Jci f;u\Dec\Mu&rn/”

xljcm; rSwlom; bG faumi; faomp taMumi; t&muuDMUuif; bMf (William Cambell) \
 “yifawulawā: Og’ (c&pawmf toif; awmfrsm; ?1967) wif wifqufyoxm; onf/ “tjcm; aombmom
 pum; ”ajymqEi jci; uif tjcm; qif; wluuG Muaoombmomwifvni; ½&Mumi; oJyoclonf/ oif
 jzplf b&m; tK(Oro) \ tvqEuUmOgtD (Kawaii) ½&tjcm; blef; MuDrsm; uryaom tofrsm; uif
 t”yij, jyelqay; Muonf/yifawulawāpnf; a0; yfrsm; wifvni; p twif; winpōijzpay: vOu½&onf/
 yxr&mpkū qif; wluuG Muaoomblef; MuDrsm; onf c&pawmf uif uif qjci; c&kuob[la, muf, uf
 cwfaecelūMujimcygonf/ ½&aygvlonf p tcsufu uum&Ekt oif; tZlonfowM\ OthmOfqaus;
 Zi; rsm; uif t b, faMumi ½&yif; wluuG folrsm; uif t wclī pāvaemufap&eft oijy/ clonfulu & ajymqEi
 onf/ ow&p&mwpcfrsn OthmOfyif qd & jci; fonfu Elywluob&m; oci fvuclonf [kt ”yij, fr [kwif
 ay/ xfaMumi h p t&mwlonf, clyif qd & jci; faMumi h u, wif jci; f&onf v uPmr [kwifay
 (qm68; 18/ {4; 8ES h Eoa&vrs a½&vlon OthmOfyif qd & aomvni; u, wif jci; f&onf faMumi;
 pOf; pm; yg)/ qawmif; f & aomtazonyif v Oif yifawulawā toif; om; rsm; u blef; yif jci; f; rsm; pōi&aomf
 vni; u Elywluob&m; oci ES frdwio [m&zlonf [buaorjzplvmay/ p txwif b&m; oci fonf
 qawmif; jci; f; rsm; uif tajzay; & mfrnū rāomoltm; tajzay; v Oif olwfrsn; , G f; pōi a½&cs, c&jci; uif
 aocsmobfr; ap&eyif jzplonf(a, Z14;4)/

tu, li , dacwfc&pf, melbomom onf v wltm; , MunEi lonf yxr&mpkū bāomp pfrf
 onf t t bG & muuJyoEi v Oif t m&du½&frqvi frsm; onf c&pf, melrsm; tay: quvuf t Eif, laejci;
 uif ri & rnr [kwifay/ OyZm, lq&mwnt; [laom oel½&faom OthmOfawmf qaus; Zi; rsm; uif yif qd f
 & jci; f; pfrf v Oif c&pawmf jy/ clonf xuf (a, m14; 12?16) “MuDaom trwif” uif yif v frn/
 tu, li c&pf, melrsm; wif, Munjci; yif ½&v Oif x bāom t bG frsm; uif yif/ Eif frn [kt aMumi; jyqclh
 v Oif pae&mwif jyoemrsm; uif wif & v frn/ OyZm, lq&m\ t bG lqaus; Zi; rsm; yif v Oif jzplap?
 ryl v Oif jzplap? tu, li yif ygonf [k cā frmpōi ajymqEi mv Oif um; “x t trwif x uobmī MuDaom
 trwif uif yif v frn?” (a, m14; 12)/ “oif wif yif & rnr” [lrajymxm; yg/

yxr&mpkwif qaus; Zi; uif oijy/ clonf t cgcEm uif ES fa&m* gaysmuf uif; faom olwif x dawf & ef
 rvit yiblt a0; rSt bG iuf yif/ Eif lonf/ x yif ioblonf a&m* gaysmuf uif; oN , Munjci; vni;
 tpOirv it yifay (v22; 51)/ yxr&mpkū t bG frsm; uif yif/ kolwif t m; x kwif rsm; wif ft jrb t mi jri lonf/
 oiaomf rsufarfn uif t mi jri jci; f; r½&H Eif frsm; pōi ½& aeyonf/ x yif i wdu spōi t bG frsm; uif uif
 wif ajymqEi jci; f; ½& yif rsufarfn uif rjy/ Eif ay/ p upuā; cef ES t cef v yf xm; ygrn/ yifawulawā

b&m; oci N OthmOfawmf

ES f Oha* v P; Oif wif N awf ac: pOf; pm; onf t wif f c&pf, mefrnclonf t a, mi laqmi lq&muolwif
 onf t a, mi laqmi t bG wif uif/ Muonf (r7; 22-23/24; 24/2ou2; 9-10)/

2:5 usrf; pmonfomt cō htmPm
The Bible the only Authority

p p avlv mjci f; wlrS uGElywlrri c&onfrñ b&m;oci N OthmOlawmf [lonbN toÓPES fi
 &n½G fcsufu&nfrñef; jci f; jzprí x tt &mrsm; u b&m;oci lonbN webd tm; jzi lv yaqmi fon/
 qv lbntit "yÿ, frñ OthmOlawmf onf b&m; \ Elwuywlawmfü uGElywlttm; xi l½ñ; pñazmfyon/
 rsm; pñao mjyó emrñ c&pf, meavmuMuDwckvñonf x llusrf; pmuñem; vn&ef tv&ecstlwjci f;
 allumi jzponf/ taLumi frñMuDrñ; aomwebd onf usrf; pmwptlyx l½ñ; eonfuñ &ecufí ðif;
 taLumi f; t&mrsm; uñem; vn&ecufí ðif? usrf; pmx ub&m; \ tjcñ; aomy bIES tzi jyjci f; rsm; u l½ñ; MU
 &ecpñ; rl jzpvmaponf/ taLumi frñ uGElywlv abmbobm0 \ rlvcsu, G ficsufirñ(a, &rñ-
 17:9) b&m; \ pprñ&compum; awmfu l½ñ; &e(a, m17:17) x uf rñtt toÓPirñwDi pm; aomt&mrsm;
 jzponft jcñ; aomzñ jyjci f; y bñrsm; ½ñ; f; vif; rñrsm; tm; jzi pñbrñ aEñuf, Sufci f; ursm; pññchellu&onf/
 , ckt enfi, faomOyrmES fazmfyygonf/

bmoma&;	tjcñ; aomzñ jyjcsufirsm;	vlrsm; twluf t cñ tt a&; omjci f;
a, a [mOg ouñaoctñrsm;	uif; arñpif t zñ t pñfrñ; yñElyx wñaoaom m pm½ñ; upmwrf; rsm; uñ OthmOfrwñod f; jci f; ½ñ; onf [ctñ lx m; onf/	t&mcylorñ; twluf ajzrñef; jzponñ usrf; pm \ zñ jyjcsufuñttm; x kw pOñ; pm; jci f; rñ½ñ; yg/
a&mr u uobv pñ bmom	yñ& [efrñ; t rññES ñoñef; awmfMuDrñ; \ xi frñicsufirsm; rñ tvñtavsuñ b&m; oci N pñwñ abmbuñ zñ jyjonf [ctñ Mu onf/	wpa, mu jci f; usrf; pmz wñ&ef rñ vñtt yñ ? a½ñ, ci fu u uobv pñbmomu tm; ray; onñ jyi f; wñ yñ ix m; onf / wpOñ jci f; taejzi frñ rññef; qef; pp&eft m; x kw jci f; x uf vlrsm; tay: üom tm; x m; vñuñ jci f; /

awmfonb&m; \plwawmES fwecljzpaMumi f; yocjyDjzpon/vlyppf' gwlonfvtwUkcl f; apE f
aomtust; &v' fu jzpay: aponh rjri E f aomweclp f; t i f w p c j z p o n / o l a o m f i f ; o n l y k * w f
wO r j z p E f y g / a r w a n [l o n f w p p l w p a , m u b a o m o \ t u s i f p m & w i o n j z p y g o n / o l a o m f i f ;
p m & w i o n l y k * w f w O r j z p E f y g / b l & m ; o c i \ O t h m O f a w m i o n a r w a n ? o n t u s i f p 1 / 2 u E s f o n
w e z l p f ; t m ; w l y g o i M u y g o n / o l a o m b l & m ; r s c & l u j y o i f i f ; o n l y k * w f w O j z p y g o n f [& n i n e f ; e f
e n f ; v r f ; r 1 / 2 y g /

p t j r i o n r f n ; , G f a M u m i f ; o b m x i 1 / 2 n ; o n / (O t h m O f a w m i o n l y k * w f j z p c i f) / i f ; w l o n f
“ o h y g ; w p q f ” [l a o m b o g ' u t M u n j c i f ; j z p o n / i f ; \ o u b a m u f r f n c r n f ; a w m b l & m ; ? o e l 1 / 2 s f ;
a o m O t h m O f a w m E s f a , 1 / 2 [l a o m b l & m ; o h y g ; 1 / 2 i f ; w l o n f t w w y i j z p o n f [l q l o n / r n f u b l
t w w j z p E f r n e n f ; /

t r e f t w f ; q l w o i f i f ; , M u n j c i f ; o n f 1 / 2 y x l q i f ; x l u u g j c i f ; \ t a j c c l p w u l ; r s m ; j z p f i
c & p f , m e l b o m x b O i f a m u f m j c i f ; j z p o n / u s r f ; p m u p o l a o m p u m ; r 1 / 2 o h y g / t u , l i b l & m ;
o n b o h y g ; w p q j z p o n f [l a o m p d w u l ; u t o m v u c l r n q l y g u b l & m ; \ w e c l O t h m O f o n f w e n f ;
t m ; j z i f y k * w f w O j z p i r n / b l & m ; v n f ; j z p o n / o l a o m f v n f ; t a z v n f r [l w i [k t b , f u b o j r i E f f
r n e n f ; / b l & m ; o c i f u l p o l a o m r n h w l o n b l & m ; x ; t q i E s & i f q l h j z 1 / 2 s f r n f q l w o i f t v g f u l q l
t a j z w c l r f n - b l & m ; o c i f o n e m ; v n f e c u f a o m b l & m ; j z p f i , M u n j c i f ; t m ; j z i f o m v u c l r n f /
 , w 1 / 2 o m a j z 1 / 2 s f ; c s u r v l y g [l q u v r f r n /

a t m u f y g t c s u f w l o n f e u f e a o m b l & m ; \ j z p c i f ; u E l w i u y g w l a w m E s f w u g c & p a w m f \ v l y f
a q m i j c i f ; t m ; j z i f ' r e p l u s r f ; u a z m j y o n & n i n e f ; c s u j z p o n f /

- n i t p l u w l e u f e a o m t & m u l r o b a e a p j c i f ; i f n i g t v l r 1 / 2 (a & m r 11 ; 25) /
- a , 1 / 2 c & p \ t a l l u m i f ; u t a [m a j y m j c i f ; o n e u f e j c i f ; u t z i f y j c i f ; j z p o n f (a & m r 16 ; 25) /
- e u f e a o m t & m w p f c u t i g j y O b r n f (1 a u m 15 ; 51) /
- t v l a w m f e u f e a o m t & m u l g w l t m ; j y a w m i r f \ ({ z u f 1 ; 9 ? 3 ; 3 } /
- a y g v \ a [m a j y m j c i f ; r f n “ { O l a * v b l & m ; \ e u f e a o m t & m u l a z m j y j c i f ; ” j z p o n f ({ z u 6 ; 19 ?
a u m 4 ; 3 } /
- , c l w o f o e l 1 / 2 s f ; o l w l t m ; a z m j y a o m e u f e b l & m w n f [l a o m (a u m 1 ; 26 ? 27) /

p u b l x i 1 / 2 n ; a t m i h j y m q j c i f ; t m ; v l E s f t w l - - - E s f i f ; o n f x l t & m j z p o n f - - - i f ; u
t a j c c l u s a o m b o g ' r m ; u l r n o n e u f e a o m t & m \ c s n f a E f n i j c i f ; r j z p & y g / x b l j z p o n f [l a z m j y
a o m o b n f t a r f n i f x l i 1 / 2 q j z p a o m w p p l w p a , m u b o m v o i j z p i v r f r n f / i f ; j y i f x l o n f u s r f ; p m
x 1 / 2 “ A m y l e f ” t r n f u p l & r j c i f ; r 1 / 2 y g a c / r f n ; , G f a o m b o m a & ; u l “ v l u o s u j c i f ; ” [l a s m ' d w i u s r f ;
u q l k m ; o n f / o l w l n , M u n i r f r n v n f “ v l u o s u j c i f ; ” j z p o n f (A s m 17 ; 5) o l a o m p p r f e a o m
 , M u n f o l r s m ; o n f a s m ' d w i u s r f ; 1 / 2 x l e f ; r \ v l u o s u j c i f ; u l e m ; v n f r n j z p o n f / (A s m 17 ; 7)

v l w l o n f r r d \ m u l a w o r E s f r 1 / 2 s f ; v i f a o m j y i y O t h m O f a & ; q l & m w l u p d w l t m 1 / 2 l u l w l a q m i r l
a l l u m i f b l & m ; o c i f u l a u m i f ; p a o e m ; v n f p f r ; 1 / 2 a w m b l O t h w l O g ; w m ; j z p c l & o n f / t u , l i
b l & m ; o c i p u m ; a w m f \ o f o i f r u l w l w m ; v o i E f r f c s a o m p d w l x m ; j z i f a v l w m j y o u s r f ; p m \ t e u f u l
q i j c i f o l h o y f u m a u m u f c s u f c s w w f e v l t y l y g o n f /

“p t&monfvWovUOSur1/2bn/oi lonfrnfublrpí em;vnEilrnr [kwlyg” [lí usrf;pm
 \rSvWrf;rm;uü {Oha*vdw&m;a [majymowüf; rnfonftcgrS polajymjci;fr1/2yg/ aif;t;pm;
 usrf;pmuüocmpbnzwjyqijci fwwvüifusrf;pmrS kw1/2aomtcsyftajzuü&1/2rnf/

aygvloní usrf;pmuütrjy&ef xübtm; “c&pawmloni taoc&rn? aojci;rs
xajrmu&rn/ iga [majymaoma, 1/2lonc&pawmjzploní [laom taMumi;t&mwüü 1/2f;vif;pb
zi jyygoní” (wref17;2-3)/ ponfum; oNavlmjci;toní peptusaMumi;t xi 1/2ñ;aponí
ponfrñ oJyæus oN Oyl bæwüf;ofñ;í *s;rm;uüoGaqmi ch ygoní ohaomloní
tcsi;csi;f;qellusi ch ygoní (wref18;4-6)/ ajymi;fvmmuonfvlrsm;onlaygv\ usrf;pmrS
uüum;ajymqjci;f;ES haogaqmi frlaMumi haemublvüjci;jzploní/a, 1/2tm;1/2yg/2/2bnfr [kwí/
(razmjyEil haom clpm;rwclueElyay:oufa&muívmóní wnaerñbluü fawmfuüawüjri fcbóní)
qijci fwwv&m;jzi OdhmOlawmfrwöf;faom usrf;pmuütr a [majym&mwü löwü tcsi;csi;f;qellusi jii f;
chaoní [lonftcsufubwkm;rbóní xent;wlpöyí laygvES hAmeAoní tEütkwjrüü xübwü
tm;Elwfygw fawmfuü [majymí aogaqmi Mü (wref13;43)/ xüaemuírs faumejirüöloñ;í
a [majymjye&mrsm;pbhaomvlrsm; , Munfvüclvmmuoní(wref14;1)/aygvloníftp&i fcbónftcsf
rñvnt;xent;waom*Pawmfuütrf;oníqijci fwwv&m;uü qufvüa [majymóní aemiívm
vwüomaocsmónarñv i jci;f;uüajymóní/

aygvloní ajzmi frwüjci;f;w&m;ES hüm*r*Pckylwnt;jci;f;w&m;uüvnt;faumi;f? aemi jzplvüü
aomppalump&i jci;f;uüf;fa [majymaomallumi fwwloníamumuü1/2wlelyfoñ;Mü (we24;25)/

ajymi;fvmmjci;toní qijci fwwv&m;ay: tajccbaomallumi h uElywü\ ch laomüog' ES h
arñv i jci;f;uü usrf;pm tm;jzi fqa vsmhaomajz1/2s;f;csufuüay;Eil loní/

“püwESvütxüxm0&t1/2s;fb&m;oci fuühaojci f1/2üavmh'oifwlarñv i jci;f; \ taMumi;f;uü
ar;jref;aomol2brwütm; Eí;ñhaomoabm? allumuühaomoabmES h jyeajymjci;f;íñ umv t pOf
rjywf toí 1/2haemuavmí (1ay3;15)

wnMunhaomtojzi hyl*kwlpöwpa, muí\ tawötMülrsm;uüajymqjci;toní(Oha*vdarñv
v i jci;f; \ taMumi;f;jycsuüay;jci;f;r [kwlyg/{Oha*vdw&m;awmfuü tcsüc&pf, mefw&m;a [mq&mrsm;u
yk*vwüqü &mouhaocjci;f;rm;ay:rm;pbñrñjyda [mmuoní , ifoüqufvüftm;xm;jci;f;zi fa [m
Mum;vüic&pf, me\ arñv i jci;f;tust;taMumi;f;íftajzui;f;raejci;f;üxi 1/2ñ;jyoaeoní/xüü
oüaomc&pf, meírm;tMum;ü

“uElyftoufvmmwü c&pawmloníft b, fubjyay;oníqñoníft allumi;f;uüoi jci;f;omjzploní/
xüühaomyk*vwüa;qü &mpüwüi fpm;bG frsm;onlaygv\ pum;ES fqellusi bæygoní/

“igwlonífüü ftallumi;f;uüa [majymmuoní [kwí/a, 1/2lonbci jzplawmírlaMumi;f;”(2aum4;5)
ES h Ohaom? jywüom;pbñcm;em;vsuüaeyoní xüpum;uü a, 1/2ES fuü wüfqufqcühaomvü
aygvüxüf;szploní/

usrf;pmES hñbqavsmöñqijci fwwv&m;jzi hajymi;fvbaomuElywü\ tjykt rloníuse1/2haom
ael&uírm;übl&m;oci ES fús, jyelöñ rdwü [m&zü&eftwülypücsöi fyoní/ Oyrmrsm;rñ-xüpl
wüf;t apmyüf;c&pf, meírm;uüü tlycsyfa&üqijci fwwv&m;jzi jyo emwclüü t ajz1/2ñ, loní/

(w6;2)"/ r@pufsr;pmr;pmrsm;uizw/2olrsm;uusrf;pm t ajcjk/qi jci foHoyjci f;uHtoHijkrnif [k l
qlluon/ oHjzpygi , Zyla&m [dwiwb onf arma1/2\ynwawmfa t muü qi jci jci f;1/2bubH
uElywlonv n;c&pawm\ tao;ptwvlyi ef;uHem;vnEH jci f;jzplonf(a [jA5;3)/ c&pawmü
b&m;ociN vefubomarwin1/2bnfuHajymcjydonjzplf aygvlu “oiwHqi jci f; (*&t-Logiks’-
qi jci f;ejzpaom) “tapctH &rñjzpaomuH fulyaZmjci f;jzi h b&m;oci fuHwelye&ejzplonf
(a&m12;1)/ pmvH “Logikos” onf *&d “Logos” r&i “pum;vH” [lomretm;jzi h bmom
jyefx;m;jyHb&m;ociN Elwuygwawmf [&nñef;on/ usrf;pum;okí uElywH “qi jci jci f;
jzi h welyeHuonfrñ b&m;ociN ElwuygwawmfrS &vm onft wuf allumi tyi f jzplon/

tu, lí uElywHqi jci foHoyjyH t qHowjci f;sm;rjyKEH fygu usrf;pmavhv mcsuftm;vH
onftv [ojzplon;aprn/ t Eplom&ES pldwDi pm;bG faumi faompmayusrf,*efwpcck [lowfrSwf
EH lonforHusrf;vHtyrñr [kwawmby/ c&pi, mefrsm;wH\ pm tlypOwHf polwixm;aeonf
[xi&ayon/ olaomb&m;ociN OthmObonf vjzplonf [k NunfoHtcsHwlonf olwHtust
tvHñ usrf;pm t ajcclH qi jci foHoyjci f;wHut ust;pm;jyoay;Huon/ vHbompum;jzi hb&m;
ociN OthmOlawmü usrf;pm yH frsm;wH fazmjyxm;onfrñ? Oym “EplonH aomq&m” a, m14;16
oH [kwOthmObonf O rñent;allu u&onf [luhum;xm;on/

avhv mcsuH.3wH fuElywlonv OthmOlylyeEH fapjci f;(w17;16)?pawlyefapjci f;(u41;8)
oH [kwOrfajrmujci f;(vH10;21)wHuvawHjyxm;on/olN “OthmO?” olN tEsp? olN
plwES HuH2G fcsufrsm;wlonf olN t jyktrñsm;wHuvlyH2ñ;vlyuH fvmajci f;jzpaomallumi h vlvpf
a, mufuluH2Gcm;ajymEH jci f;jzplon/’ gayrñp t&monfwu, wrfr [kway/xHlumi hb&m;oci f
\ OthmOlawmü vñf;xHent;=i fajymqH &EH fayon/

orHusrf;pm onf rMumrMumpwZt&mrsm;uH ut [pm;jyko1/2yaqmi fajym&aom bompum;
jzi HtoHijyji f;uH uElywem;vn&rñjzplon/ Oym-ÓPynmuñef; [ñef;xm;onf(oH9;1)/
p t&monf ÓPynm1/2aom obñrñbHvawHvlyaqmi&onf uH azmjyji f;jzplon/
ÓPynmonf oHjcm;wn1/2fr1/2ol olwpa, muH\plwvHf;üomwn1/2bn/ oHjzplf uH [pm;jyK
o1/2yaqmi jci f;uHtoHijyK&on/ t jcm;acgi f;pO5uHunfyg/“uH [pm;jyko1/2yaqmi jci f;\rloabm
w&m;”/

1/2ñ faygvH\pmrsm;wH fygaom t zH ElwHq upum;rs;a&;om;&mrñ b&m;oci ES foci fa, 1/2uH
ñef;í oel1/2ñ faomOthmOlawmüñef;yg(a&m17;1/aum1;3/2aum1;2?8/1;6/{1;2/zd1;2/aum1;2/1
ouf1;1/ 2ouf1;2/ 2wd1?2/ 2wd1;2/ wd1;4/ zd3)/ obñftu, lí oel1/2ñ faomOthmOlawmüH
b&m;ZmwH\wpHwHwa’ o t jzprñ; , G f;pn, lqaomokyg;wpqHt , Og’ uH pOf;pm;aeclvO f p t&m
onxHqef;yg on/ oel1/2ñ faomOthmOlawmü tcsHuvwHtay: oHef;avmi f;donf(u2;17?18)/
*&domonjzi h vñf;pubHwnfaqmuixm;onf(rm12;2/v6;13/a, m21;10ES fw5;2)/
vHwpHwHwa’ ouH uElywHñbHvucEH frñent;/ “b&m;ociN OthmOlawmü”(1a, m4;13)uH
uElywHtm;ay;xm;donf/tu, lí oel1/2ñ faomOthmOlawmü onfvjzplonf qvü ft “dyH, fr1/2ay/
oel1/2ñ faomOthmOlawmü onfvjzplonf [ktMuHjyxm;aom t acgi f;\ t a&MuHlonfoHfrñ*&domon
usrf;üoel1/2ñ faomOthmOlawmüHနဝုဋ္ဌအခြေ အမြီအမြင် အမြီအမြင် အမြီအမြင် အမြီအမြင်
azmjyxm;jci f;yi jzplonf (Avusrf? 1a, m2;27wH f

oel/2s faom OthmOlawmfuU xif[yfxm;onfrñ “x&t&m” [lac:xm;jci f;jzplon]/
p t"dyj, frñ oel/2s faomOthmOlawmfuUajyamaomusrf;yl frsm;uU zwlonftcg wecllawmfuU
uU pm;jyKxm;aomt&muU uElywlaocspñjri fae&jci f;jzplon/ { uefrkcvluñef;xm;jci f;
r[kway/

omrntaMumif;t&m-5;uU pm;jyko½yaqmi faomr/

(Digression 5: The Principle of Personification)

tcdlrsiraumif;qUOg;uUuU pm;jyko½yaqmi fajmqU2s f;jyji f;uU vuc&ef tcuttcawMU
vfrñ/ taMumif;rsñonrusrf;wU fraumif;qUOg;uñefjy&mrñ rMumrMumvitjzplazmñef;aom
allumi ftcclolrsm;tWUwaxGaumif;½waxGvfrñ/ vG fupñ½s f;jyEñ lonfrñusrf;pmrSt od
trSwjyLaomtoufr½ñ or[kwí touf½s fraeaomt&mrsm;jzplæomÓPynm?csrf;onjci f;?tjyp?
toifawmponfwuU uU pm;jyko½yaqmi jci f;uñef;jyon/ oLaomraumif;qUOg;ES lywv
oufí tcdlaompwul;odt&dtawGjzi fa&m, Suxm;on/ p tcsufuUatmufigom"ursm;jzi xif
½ñ;apygon/

ÓPynmuU pm;jyko½yaqmi fxm;onf

Wisdom is Personified

“ÓPynmuU½ñí &aomobnr*fvñ½ñ taMumif;rLum; ynmulebG jci f;onai CulebG f
jci f;xuomí aumif;\ ynmulebG lí &aomtjrwnf; a½pi xuomí aumif;\ ynmónf
ywjrm;xuomí t bixulay\ /EspouibG forlaomt&mwlonfx &wemulrjyñí Eñ MU”
(okwB;13-15)/

“ÓPynmontrhwí cEspwí fucwí rrae&mrñ huaqmuavjy” (oP;1)/

pusrf;csurism;ES lymuUazmjyxm;onh use½tcefrsm;wG f ÓPynmuñef;rtjzpluU pm;jyK
o½yaqmi jci f;uñyavon/ oLaomí pubazmjyoníuU rñbñÓPynmuU Syaomñef;rjzpf
jyñajrMuday:avomubñ;aeonf[kwU½uítawGrayguMuyg/ p t&muUwlon½ñazqñf;y;
tyí aomEspouip&mt *g&y½ñbnft&m [ktm;vñujyKxm;Muayon/

avmuñnf;príuU pm;jyko½yaqmi fxm;onf

Riches are Personified

“tb, forboci EspO) \ tapuñrcEñ / oci fwpO)uñef;í wpO)uñcspññ/ oci fwpO)uU
rññ wpO)uñcclrnñ;jykrñ/ oifwlonf b&m;ociñ tapuñif;? avmuñnf;príñ tap
uñif;rcEñ MU” (r6;24)/

p pae&mrñnavmuñnf;príuñboci fubñ, lqMuon/ vlrsm;wlonfavmuñnf;prí&blt vef
MuKpm;Muojzi h olwñoci jzplvmavon/ pae&mrñña, ½luajmjyaeonfrñ uElywlonf
x bñlyae&if;ES fb&m;oci fupouf vuchá tmi ftapçci f;onf wceñwñfrñrvlyEñ taMumi f;yí f
jzplon/ oi Mum;jci f;rsñ½ñES x&amuygon/ oLaomrñborçnf;prí [lonf"etrñayguñv
wpa, muemrñjzploní [k lqMurnr [kway/

tjyptuul p̄m;jyko½yaqmi f̄x̄m;onf

Sin is Personified

“'p̄½tuul ykorlaomowlonf p̄½tuul ufejzpmu \” (a, m8;34)/

“tjyptw&m;onfaojci f̄;tm;jzi f̄t p̄l&onf” (a&m5;21)/

“tMuifon t x̄lu t apclufejzpjci f̄;fi noifwDi fi t apclN/x̄lbonfaojci f̄;ES h̄ Daom tjyptw&m;jzppap?ajzmi frw&mol&mu f̄ci f̄;ES h̄ Daomem;ax mi f̄ci f̄;w&m;jzppap” (a&m6;16)/ avmupnf;pfuob t̄tjyptu p̄ ae&mr̄oci ES f̄wapon/ tjyptjyaomowlonf t apclsm;jzpf Muon/p̄pmyl̄ f̄uq̄i f̄ci zw̄½jci f̄;ji f̄aygvlu tjyptu v̄jzpaMumi f̄;q̄v̄fr̄nr̄ [kway/

OthmOlawmif uul p̄m;jyko½yaqmi f̄x̄m;onf

The Spirit is Personified

“or̄w&m;ES jynp̄laom x̄ OthmOlawmionf&muivmaom t̄cgonf w&m;ubi f̄w̄tm; t̄MuG f̄; r̄b̄bi f̄yov̄fr̄nr̄/x̄ OthmOlawmionf̄ t̄v̄t̄av̄sm̄uā [majymr̄nr̄ [kw̄” (a, m16;13)/ p̄pae&mw̄ f̄wynfawmif uul h̄jymjyonif̄r̄- oel̄½ f̄;aom OthmOlawmif̄ w̄eb̄ūl̄r̄nr̄ft̄aMumi f̄;?p̄ t̄&monyi f̄awulaw̄ȳaer̄s̄jynp̄lonf/ w2;3-4 w̄ f̄r̄sw̄w̄r̄;wi f̄x̄m;ayonf/ “x̄l̄P̄jci f̄;w̄ f̄ ūjym; aomv̄onw̄lonf̄v̄onub̄x̄ i ½f̄;í x̄l̄t̄ōl̄ōw̄t̄ay:üwnf̄aellu \/ x̄l̄t̄aygi f̄;w̄ onlv̄nf; oel̄½ f̄;aom OthmOlawmif̄ES jynf̄” ōw̄tm;r̄sw̄om; b̄Ḡ faumif̄onf̄ w̄eb̄ūl̄ay;í x̄l̄;qef; aom t̄&mjy/ Ēl̄ f̄ef̄ b̄&m;oci f̄x̄l̄r̄st̄c̄ḡ f̄t̄mP̄m&aMumi f̄;ouf̄aojyavonf/ oel̄½ f̄;aom OthmOlawmif̄r̄nyk̄ v̄w̄v̄p̄Ōr̄ [kw̄l̄w̄eb̄clawmif̄jzponf/

aojci f̄;uul p̄m;jyko½yaqmi f̄x̄m;onf

Death is Personified

“x̄l̄t̄c̄gi ḡMunf̄v̄Di f̄ri f̄; r̄w̄p̄½\ / jri f̄;p̄daomobnfr̄&P̄m [laom t̄rn̄½\ ” (Am6;8)

Eoa&vĒl̄fi uul p̄m;jyko½yaqmi f̄x̄m;onf

The Nation of Israel is Personified

“t̄Eoa&vow̄l̄or̄Dunm̄ oi f̄uul̄ ḡwnf̄aqm̄uāomaMumi f̄; oi bonf̄wnf̄aqm̄u f̄ci f̄; ōl̄ a&muiv̄fr̄nr̄/oi bonf̄yw̄omES f̄w̄eb̄qm̄q̄i f̄v̄Qu” (a, 31;4)/ “{z&rf̄uul̄ f̄awmionf̄uGĒlyul̄ q̄l̄rawmif̄jy/ t̄uGĒlyonf̄½ f̄;aomĒl̄;vm;ub̄q̄r̄jci f̄;ūl̄&jy/ t̄uGĒlyuāoḠaqmi f̄awmif̄y/ ōl̄jzpv̄Di f̄t̄uGĒlyēv̄mygr̄nr̄/ t̄k̄mO&b̄&m;ūl̄ f̄awmionf̄t̄uGĒly\ b̄&m;oci f̄jzpaMumif̄\ ” (a, 31;18)/

p̄p̄pmyl̄ fr̄sm; \q̄v̄l̄csulonf̄ ½& i f̄;jzpaom̄ ōw̄l̄or̄D̄ [k̄ ya&mzūl̄½ f̄;v̄i f̄;p̄h̄x̄kw̄f̄az; jyjci f̄; r̄ [kw̄oub̄k̄z&rf̄uul̄v̄nf;v̄lyk̄ v̄f̄ [razmjyay/ ōlaomf̄ Eoa&vĒl̄fi f̄awmif̄uul̄ x̄kw̄f̄azmjyjci f̄;jzponf̄/p̄ub̄uul̄ p̄m;jyko½yaqmi f̄yjci f̄;½bonf̄ES f̄tr̄Q̄awĒl̄fi f̄awmif̄uul̄w̄cgw&H̄ “jAwĒl̄&m̄” ōl̄r̄ [kw̄ “*f̄el̄;v̄” [uul̄ p̄m;jyko½yaqmi f̄jci f̄;jzponf̄/ p̄ub̄uul̄r̄ES̄ f̄a, mūsm;w̄Ḡ f̄ x̄l̄ō aomv̄l̄r̄sm;r̄½ay/ ōlaomf̄x̄l̄w̄uul̄ p̄m t̄lyx̄w̄Ḡ f̄i f̄; ½kȳl̄r̄sm;w̄Ḡ f̄i f̄; ō½kȳl̄aqmi f̄&mr̄s̄jyAwĒl̄fi f̄ [k̄ q̄v̄l̄& i f̄; t̄"dȳ, f̄uul̄w̄l̄f̄ōluonf̄/

a, muſm;ES rnef;rwlonfu, fwiſci;fol&muſvm&½jci;fzponf/ “u, fwiſawmſjci;fw&m;pum;”
(w13;26)onſvrsm;xbl&mu&ejzponf

□ uſElywſtusiſtwtwſf;w&m;p&i;ſci;f&rnf(Asm22;12)/ tb, ſaMumiſentf/ uſElywſvſwſvyf
pſntvſt&jykrMuonſt&mrsm;wlonfu, fwiſci;ES ſywſouſi quſpy&mrſn ta&rMuſjzpaeyg
ovm;/aygvſurſwſuſ ſuſſ;wlonxm0&touES ſrxſuſwſeſ[l&b&m;ociſ\Elwſuygwſawmf
uſi i;f; ſci;f;ziſhp&i;ſcMuonſ[lajymſlonf (w13;46)/ olwſlomom olwſlp&i;ſaemuſci;f;fzpf
b&m;ociſonſvſnf;wm;jrſpſraey/ tu, ſi b&m;ociſonſMuſwiſjvmeſ;xm;vſiſftcſſaomolwſ
uſu, ſwiſi tſcſſaomolwſuſtjypp&i;ſeſſ;ſvſiſ b&m;ociſonſvſwſuſtjyplom;rsm;jzpa&eſx d
a&muſpſwſeſ;t;ay;vſrſrnjzponf/xſent;wajzmiſrwſap&eſwſeſ;t;ay;vſrſrnſ[k lq&rſnjzpf
onſ/tm' ſ\ tjyplamumiſi “vſt aygiſwlonſtjyplſſaomallumiſa&muſu\” (a&m5;12)/ p t wſuſ
allumiſtjyplw&m;\ t cum;aojciſaywſnf;” (a&m6;23)/ tm' ſ\ tjyprſvſyſciſftcſſa&mrsm;wſi
b&m;ociſonſvſwſuſtjyplom;rsm;jzpa&eſwſeſ;t;ay;ſjci;f;r[kwſaMumiſiyi jzponf/

□ 1aum10ES ſtjcm;uſrſ;yſſrsm;wſi wſcguſyſlonſt cſſu b&m;ociES ſquſqſc&aom olwſ
tallumiſom” uſyxm;onſ/ olaomſ xſaemuſwſi uſsqiſoſn;ojziſh, Munſolwſt wſuſowſay;
ovſjzpaeyonſ/ jzpeſlonſt cſuſrſn “auſ;Zi;w&m;ürwſnſa½ſavſomſuſyſ” (*v5;4) [lqſvſci;f;
um;“wſcgu, ſwiſci;f;c&jyſvſiſ wſpſouſvſu, ſwiſci;f;c&rnf[ſrjzpeſſacs/ olaomſwſpſouſ
vſu, ſwiſci;f;peſuſu, ſiſt, ſog' u t vſſeſjci;f;ijzponf/quſvſuſi pſpſſaom t, ſog' uſ
uſſx m;ſci;f;ziſom uſElywlonfu, ſwiſc&rſnjzponf (1wſ;16)/

□ b&m;ociſ\Elwſuygwſawmfuſ em;vſnjci;f;rſn uſElywſvſwſvyf pſntvſt & tm;xkwſci;f;
t ajctaeay;rſwnſaMumiſ; a, ½ſſ;ſvſiſ pſnoiMum;ſlonf “uſrſ;pmuſ Munſaomobonſem;vſn
yg\” (r24;15)/Elwſuygwſawmfuſ em;vſn&eſrſnſolurſwſeſ;t;ay;bluſElywſuſ ſwſſuſvſyſ, &
jci;f;fzponf/ p t cſuſES ſa, ½ſrMumcP t cgcgajymaompum; “em;½ſaomolMum;ygap” olſ [kwſ
“em;vſnygap” [lonſt cſuſwſtMum; t jyſi jzpvſuſſeayonſ/ xſaMumiſi b&m;ociſ\
Elwſuygwſawmfzſwſci;f;uſ em;½ſMum;&onſES ſi nſrſqſi;f;c&rſnjzponf/ tallumiſ;rſum;
b&m;ociſ\OſhmOſawmfonſ Elwſuygwſawmf t m;ziſxſ;ſrwpſx i ½ſn;ſci;f;½ſponſrſn c&pſawmf
onſbſ\OſhmOſrſwſog f;xm;aompum;uſſi gajymaompum;onſOſhmOjzponſt [lqſEſlonſt x d
yi jzponſ/ b&m;ociſ\OſhmOſawmfonſ vſwſpſa, muſay;rſn t vſyſvſyſ&eſElwſuygwſawmfſt y
t jcm;enſ;rjzpeſſay/vluElwſuygwſawmf pum;em;axmiſvmap&eſwſeſ;t;ay;ſci;f;omjzponſ/

□ “tvſſaomobonſ t bſuſray;bl touſa&uſſygap” (Asm22;17)/ p olſjzpeſſci;f;rſn
{Oſa*vſw&m;üawſſaomElwſuygwſawmf pum;uſſwſeſjci;f;t;ſci;f;omjzpeſſayonſ/p ae&mwſi
vſwſvyf pſntvſt&jzpf uſElywſu, ſwiſci;f;t wſuſuſ ſwſſqE½ſci;f;fzpjyſMuſwiſi b&m;ociſjy
Vmeſ;xm;onſr [kwſay/ xſſtwſw;2;21“x m0&b&m;uſyXemjyſaomolſbrwlonfu, ſwiſci;f;ol
a&muſMuſvſwſt” xſemrawmfüAwſſcſjci;f;t;ſci;f;om&rſnjzponſ/

omrntaMumi;t&m 7; “oelwS faomOdhmOlawmwnf; [laomqbus;Zi;ut&Muvtrnf”
(w2;38)

Digression 7 : “Ye shall Receive the Gift of the Holy Spirit”(Acts 2;38)

yi lawulawaelwfi bayw/lonf MuDrm;aomvix MuDtm;relece;ul i , B8rnyg/2baomaemi fv&
jci f;ulawmi f;yeri AwZiH jyd oelwS faomOdhmOlawmqlaus;Zi;ulv ucl&ebajymí ed*Hcsy/qbfn;ch
onf/wrelawmfrsm;onfvxb&om;oci fxHstjcm;aombmompum;ajymjci f;qlaus;Zi;ult oHjyKch
jydonftaMumi f;tcsufrsm;ulaxmufi nef;jyonftcsufzpayonf/ tHbG lqlaus;Zi;rs;uHay;&
onftaMumi f;ul a, mvya&mzufyKxm;onftwUaMumi h twnfjy&ef jznfqnf;ci f;jzplonfuD
olwW/S f;jyMuonf (w2;16-20)/ vlxlxwfi ygOi Maaomolrsm;rñ *s;vrs&omygOi jyd t jcm;
vrs&rsm;rygOi bay(w2;5)/ qlaus;Zi;rs;ay;oem;&mrñia, mv \ya&mzufyKxm;onftwU f;qUvfi f
O)pbfnoufqi lapaomolwUfrñ*s;rs;omjzplonf/ oHjzplygi olwUtm;ayw/lonfx kwjyonftcsuf
rñ*“wawmfonboi wES boi w\N om;ord twUf” jzpaMumi f;yi jzplonf/ t&y/tjrUftm;jzi ftH
bG lqlaus;Zi;rs;ay;rñfr wbnayw/2pum;ulem;axmi faomxibwES bow\N uav;rs;rduf
EspqubomjzpaMumi f;awD&onf/

yx r&mplyDqHce(t Esp70ywDef;usi favmufayw/2relece;ajymjyD)qlaus;Zi;rs;onf&yfpbn;
donfuU&ElywHjydygyv/onf frswlwrfrñvnf;p tcsufultwnjyKchjzplonf/xHstquEsp
quftwU f;wU ftjcm;t r&om;onfvnf;OdhmOqlaus;Zi;rs;ult oHjyKch vtrnfjzplonf
“a0;aomolwUwfi gw\N b&m;oci fx mO&b&m;ac:awmfrhaomolwUfrñi f;” (w2;39)/ owjyK&rñf
rñ “tx uua0;vUw/2baomolwUfrñ({2;13-17)jzpaomtjcm;aomvrs&wU urñfobazmfyxm;onh
tcsufyi jzplonf/

oHjgaomfvnf; wrelawm2wfi rñlonft&mjzpcdonfrñ a, mv2wU 2&x bpum;rs;ultent;
i , rñomjznfqnf;allumi f;ul , Mun&efrñ aumi faomtaMumi f;jycsufzpaeyonf/ t “ujynpkl
jci f;jzplvmvtrnfñEoa&vuDi fa&muus;ausmcljybaemufwUclufvmonfppwlylonfzsuqD
jci f;c&i Eoa&vonfvnf;aemi fw&vUuf b&m;oci ES frwbo [m&zbaeofn;donftcgwU jzpl
vtrnf(a, mv2;27)/ “xHemufS (p t&mjyDqHlonftcg)” ----“ig\OdhmOlawmUul i golef;
avmifrnf” (a, mv2;28) xHuwipnf;urfrsrsvjci f;rs;rwd frñri &cjyDrs a, mv \pum;rs;rñ
tjcm;jynpklHwS\muniEfrñr [kway/w2wU faz;jydonfyi lawulawaeltent; i , frqznfqnf;rl
2&baoma, mvpum;\ tjcm;wpculub&onf/

AwZiH jydonftcgOdhmOlawm&2frnfqbnfr wdt aMumi f;ul aeltcdunef;xm;aomtcsuf
wUuU&ElywHwElygao;onf/OdhmOwpcdwnt;2jyDbaomfrst&rs&aomenf;vrf;jzi faz;jyEli bay
onf(1aum12;4-7){4;4)/ yxr&mpfrñp t&monftHbG lqlaus;Zi;rs;tm;jzi jzplonf/ , clrñ
xHt&mwUlyeEwf, jydjzpaomaMumi f;tjcm;enf;vrf;rS wdtm;jzi Hp “OdhmOqlaus;Zi;” jznfqnf;
rlujrri &jci f;rñw&m;enf;vrf;usygonf/ “oelwS faomOdhmOlawm\qlaus;Zi;ulqlaus;Zi;jzpaom
oelwS faomOdhmOlawm[lí nef;Eli bonf/ olr [kwí oelwS faomOdhmOlawmft aMumi f;ulajyaaom
qlaus;Zi; [lí vnf;jzpeEli bonf/” p tcsufrñ c&Hwvjcif;ES hu, fwíjcif;w\N qlaus;Zi;uOdhmOf
awmfrwbof;xm;aomb&m;oci\ ElyuywlawmfrS *wday;xm;cjci f;jzplonf/ pum;vH“\”ES h
ywfoufí om”ursm;pbn2ygonf/ (wUspñajym&vQi fra&&maom omrdum&u) “b&m;oci futod

aomÓPí (aum1;10)onf b&m;oci fr&h&omodaomÓPí [lí vnf;jzpeí fonf “b&m;oci\ cspjci farwin”ES frc&pawmf\ cspjci farwin”(1a, m4;9?3;17?2aum5;14) rñu&ElywttwUjzpaom b&m;oci ES frc&pawmf\ arwin [kt “dyg, jzpeí fayonf olr [kwolwttay: xm;½&omu&Elywtt arwin [lí vnf;jzpeí fonf “b&m;oci\ Elwuywawmf” onfb&m;oci\ taMumif;az:jy aomElwuywawmf [lí t “dyg, jzpeí jyb olr [kwfb&m;oci f&h&mu&maomElwuywawmf [lí vnf;jzpeí fayonf x&taMumi foel&S f;aomOthmOlawmf\ qaus;Zi;onf oel&S f;aomOthmOlawmf uwwp&f; jci;fu&ly; jci;f;ES h taMumif;t&mrsm; u&ajm; jci;f; u&jzpa&Eí faom qaus;Zi; [&nfn&ef; ayonf oel&S f;aomOthmOlawmf\ web&drsm; onf qaus;Zi;wí fygoi fvou&h&ejci;f;vnf;jzpeí fay onf

OthmOlawmf\ qaus;Zi;cđ fv&wjci;f;vm;

The Gift of The Spirit : Forgiveness?

a&m5;16ES f6;23½&usrf;csufrsm;onf u, fwi jci;fu& qaus;Zi; [laz:jyaeojzi h w2;38½&usrf; csufrñ OthmOlawmf\ “qaus;Zi;” [laz:jyaomallumi h Eí f, O&ef ac:zd&vm&aeayonf/ a, mv2;32wí&azmjyaomu, fwi jci;f;ES fywíou&faomt csufu&w2;39u&U&um; xm;jci;f;jzpjy& p t&monf OthmOqaus;Zi;jzpa&eoví xifri&ayonf aywí&n&ef;aom uwd&y; xm;aom qaus;Zi;onf “a0;aomolü=i f? jif&ou& jci;f;jzpa& (tjypfv&wjci;fu&b&m;oci ftm; jzi h) [ky&½& onf it csufjzponf/ {zu&2;8rñvnf;u, fwi jci;fu&qaus;Zi; [lazmjyxm;ygonf/ “i gw&ES&O&onf p&v&OthmO&wp&v&w&wp&O&wnf;jzprí crnf;awm&x&bl wíoi&rn&it cđ hit a&u&Mu&jy& jzpa&Mumi f; ajym&xm;ayonf (2;18)/ p t csufu&xyí cđ fv&ponf it csufrñ {2;13-17jzpjy& a [57;19u& &n&a&qmi fvou&½&onf/ “oi wíonf it xufua0;v&ou&½&omfvnf; c&rn&a, ½&c&p&awmf&ijzprí taog& awmftm;jzi hit eí o&h&mu&Mu&jy& tb, íont; [ílum; x&bcí fonfi gw&N&e&ji&rt; jci;f; taMumi f;jzpa& awmft& ----a0;v&ou&½&omoi f&w&ttm; ----{O&h&*v&w&m; u&h& [mawmírn “*s;v&w&onf o&w& ení;olw&í e&jzi h tjypr&uí;fv&w&ef cđ fv&wjci;fu&½&Mu&Mu&jy& b&m;oci\ OthmOlawmf&h&S qaus;Zi; u&h&wmi f; jci;f; r&½&onf it w&u&w&m; p&í jci;f; u&h&Mu&onf/ o&w&onf i gh&tt r&ny&kol&tcsi f; csi f;wí fyi Mu \ í gOthmOft cđ fr&½& h&ó [m&z&í t x y f t j y p a & m u \ ” (a [44;3)/ Éoa&v \ aemuí&jzpa&om cđ fv&wjci;fu&qí&waom to&tt E&e&jzi&azmjyonf/ “a&u&í go&ef; avmí f; í a&oj&cm&u&a&om&jru&h&v&fr&h&aprni (OthmO&a&oj&cm&u&jci;f;-a [53;2) oiN t&rd&ay:rñ í gOthmOí&uí;f;oiN t&E&í f&ay:rñ í g&a&umi f;Mu&Dr*&vm&uí;f; í go&ef;avmí f;rnf/” tmjA [í&rd&qu&N aumi f;Mu&Dr*&v&monf c&p&awmf&tm;jzi h cđ fv&wjci;f; olw&í jci;f; yí jzponf (w3;25-26)/ *s;v&í&rd&í f&ay: OthmOlawmf&í&ef;avmí f; jci;f; ES h pae&mrñ tjy&í jzpa&eayonf/ a, mv2 ES h w2 wí&wí&í&om&pum;onf ½&S f; ½&S f;v í f;v í f; yí jzponf/ *v3;14 wí&frsm;p&ñ pum;v&í& rsm;u&h&n&í&f; xm;onf “tmjA [í&a&omaumi f;Mu&Dr*&v& (cđ fv&wjci;f;) onf a, ½&c&p&ftm;jzi h wpy&g; t&rd&om;w&u&jzprí í gw&íonf *w&ES h í&a&om OthmOlawmf&u&í&Mu&n&jci;f;tm;jzi h c&rn&í taMumí f;” / o&jzpy&gí 1aum6;11rñ u&Elywtt&jypr&sm;onf aq;allumjci;fu&í “b&m;oci\

b&m;oci\OdhmOlawmf

*s;vrs;wul qlaus;Zi;r&ci faemi fw&b&ayw/ajymdon/ wp0;csi f;qlawmi f;ji f;w0 fyg
Oifvsu/2&rni[jzplon/OdhmOqlaus;Zi;&1/2&efqlawmi f;ji f;\&vm' ftjzpa;:yaejci f;ul Munf
&rni; jzpaomtallumi f;jycsu[x i jri &ayon/ qlawmi f;ji f;rs awmi faomt &mwulawmi faom
oltm;ay;rni[aomtcsuES fit wwyi jzplon(r7;11?vlum11;13)/ zdl;19/28 "oi f;wqlawmi f;
ojzi f;ifa, 1/2c&p\OdhmOlawmfpojzi f;ifa;" usrf;csurfi;ji f;vul/2&ayon/ xent;wpo1a, m
3;24rni;ynwlawmi wulapmi fa/2in ubjzi OdhmOlawmfay;oni[ajymx;m;oni/i, 22rni;ynwlawmf
wulapmi fa/2in ufolwqlawmi f;oruul b&m;xr&Muoni[lvnf;ajymx;m;jyelon/ o;jzpygi
uSElywul, Munf1/2vm&onrni uSElywulawmi f;ji f;uEm;axmi f (1a, m5;6) jci f;jzplonlomru
OdhmOlawmfu&onftallumi f;wlrni t;ji f;jzpaomazmjycsufrsm; [jri &ayon/

*&pmvul "Charis"avlv m&rni "aus;Zi;awmf" [jyelq&m;i OdhmOlawmf\qlaus;Zi;ES h
qupyri rMumcP tokijykonfuygyvtrni/

"oci fa, 1/2c&p\aus;Zi;awmf(qlaus;Zi;)allumi h uSElywuloni, lwi jci f;ol&muivtrni"
(w15;11)/ olayri "aus;Zi;awmf" \awfac:pdwul;ji f;onf qlawmi f;i &aomt ajzES frMumcP
qupyvsvul/2&ayon(Oyrm;xu33;12?34;9/awm32;5/qm84;11/2aum12;9/a [4;16/, m4;6?
3)/Zm12;10w0 f "aus;Zi;awmf\OdhmOlawmfES fit oem;djci f;rs;" wul&em uq&umvü *s;vrs;
ay:of;avmi f;oufa&mu&apallumi f; ajymavon/ uSElywul rni on fit &m tMujiy&x;m;oni wul
tusOf;csy&rni-qlawmi f;ji f; (toem;djci f;rs;)rs ci lvw;ji f;oabmuul OdhmOqlaus;Zi;tjzpf
o, faqmi lvmi OdhmOlawmfay;oem;ji f;onlvnf; yxr&mpES faem uq&ae&ufrsm;w0 f*s;wul
aemi fw&jci f;ji f;qlawmi f;i &aomt ajzplon[pjiy&x;m;ayon/wln&aomtallumi f;tcsuftvuf
rsm;ES faygvajym&rni "b&m;oci fay;oem;awmf;ji f;?ac:x;m;awmrlaomaus;Zi;" wlonfaemi fw&
jci f;ES fit jypvfw;ji f;jzpayon/ (a&m 11;29)

OyZi, lq&m (Espofrtapaomol)
THE COMFORTER

wln&omcsOf;uyenti;ypjzi h a, m14ES h16w0 1/28 OyZi, lq&m\ uwlawmf tallumi f;ES h
ywouli to&csEli ayon/ wreawmf rsm;tm; ta&Muq≠jy&x;m;onrni tNobG fweclul
ay;x;m;allumi f;ji f;plon/ xblwltm;yxr*wjiy&x;m;ji f;jzplri xent;wul uSElywulvnt;Nob
bG frygaomoabmjzi fit o&csOf;Eli ayon/qlaus;Zi;rs;onf"oi f;wltm;i gajymolbr&aompum;
wul&swir&aomÓPiu bi f;wltm;ay;awmrlrni" (a, m14;26) [k {O&*vrs;wulrfrsm; a&om;Eli f
apji f;tbtvul somjzpaallumi f; lq&ayon/ pum;vul "rswir;ji f;rs;" trawmlaqmi faepOf
a, 1/2ES fit wlv&nu&aomwreawmf wltwuljzplon/tibG ft&i f;tjrp\OyZim, lq&m*wul&rbom
omuelowlvul/2&eon/ OyZim, lq&muoma, 1/2pum;wul olw;ye;lvnlow&&evlyay;Eli f
ayon/jynp&aomorf;usrf\ to&h;ye;li faomweclrniOyZim, lq&m\bmompum;ji f;wfrsm;ay;
x;m;ji f;ji f;plon/ x&allumi OdhmOlawmf\ tjc;m;aom*wawmf rsm;ulyxr&mpw0 fitNobG fypjzi h
jy;jynp&on[l&csyq&Eli ayon/ ol&aomfa&x;m;qjy&aomorf;usrf;ub&m;oci\Elwuywv
awmftm;ji OdhmOlawmfuxkwazmjyojci f;ulypye;w0 uSElywulES bouq&lon/

twdwumvwfif b&m;oci N OthmOlawmfuul a&om;xm;aom Elwuywawmf m;ji laz:jych onfrsitr&yi jzpayon/ o&omf u&Elywul, clwif &1/2onfynD (p&vifaom) b&m;oci N Elwuywawmf r&kwazmjyojci f;ES EEl f, Oonfitcgwptwvyl f;omjzpc&ayonf(1aum13;9-13)/p tcsuif&quif u&aw&1/2onfrs" r&oplusrf;pmu&a&om;jyD&on&em u&qlaus;Zi;rm;u&Elwif, b&n;cl b&m;oci f&r&kwazmjyoci f;u&ttjcm;a&om;xm;onfrn&on&ae&mr&sr&f&1/2&EEl&amumi f; yi jzpon/ r&hew&N, pm tly&ES fitjcm;x&w&aOxm;aom qifw&1/2&r&n;pm tly&rm;u t&dytjr&uftm;ji h on&usrf;pm onfyn&pb&n&azm&x&kwjy&EEl f;ci f;r&1/2&[lq&onf, aeOthmO&qlaus;Zi&ay&smu&fu&g&aejci f; on&br&usrf;pm jyn&pb&n&azm&x&kw&cy&jz&pf [kw&r&E&amumi f;ou&fo&jy&vsu&1/2&onf/ tu, if on&usrf;pm w&f p&vifaom p&n b&m;oci N azm&x&kwjyoci f;u&tt jyn&pb&n&to&h&jy&EEl f;r&n&q&v&O&f "r&1/2[mi f;ES f'r&opl&E&pc&pv&w&1/2& t&pw&ty&f;f&or&u&tt&to&h&jy&EEl f;&ay&r&n/ on&om b&m;oci N v&on&b&m;oci p&vifaom jci f;1/2&ou&pb&n&v&ir&n&jz&payon/ (Elwuywawmf&azmjyon&fit&w&f)

omrnt&amumi f;t&m&8/ " , Mun&omow&ijz&pf&h&om&et&w&v&u&P&mr&sm;" (rm16;17)

Digression 8: These Signs shall Follow them that Believe (Mk 16:17)

p tcsuif&n, Mun&omr&n&ol&r&q&tt&h&ob&g&qlaus;Zi;rm;u&E&r&n&ft&amumi f;ES f&y&gw&fou&f&ji if&f&ci f;1/2&onf/r&n&ol&yi jz&p&ap&t&mon&bou&fo&rm;pb&n&jy&ae&onf/ "ajr&w&u&z&rf;u&tt&Muv&w&ao&ap&w&w&om&t&q&yt&aw&mu&fu&om&u±v&O&f&ab;Oyg' ES f&u&if;v&w&Muv&w&ru&sef;r&ma&om&ow&tt&ay;r&n&v&u&wi&f&cs&r&f;om&ay;Muv&w&" (rm16;18)/ , Mun&ob&ü&v&av&mu&om, Mun&jci f;1/2&v&O&f&aw&g&ac:xm;on&fit&w&f&jz&pf&v&EEl f;p&m&t&amumi f;1/2&onf/ p t&mw&on&f, ci f, Mun&ob&w&v&ky&EEl f&cl&on&ta&oc&ma&om*wa&w&mr&sm;jz&ponf/ola&om&us, fus, Oef;Oef;t&h&ob&g&f&rm;u&1/2&f&1/2&f&jyo&f&r&jz&pf&EEl f&v&O&f&yp&ly&f&um&v&ü p&us&r&f;cs&uf&ay;xm;aom*w&u&tt&u&E&Ely&w&u&tt&oc&si&r&ay/ jye&aw&G&un&fy&gu&ay&g&v&on&f&r&n&ob&tt&q&yt&om&ajr&u&ur&f&c&b&u&tt&fxm;on&fr&n (w28;3-7) o&N&a[maj&y&jci f;u&tt&b&m;oci f&r&st&wn&jy&la&om&t&us&ou&f&am&u&rl[ky&ijz&p&aponf/

v&e&cl&om&E&pw&mt&w&f&w&fu, &, fru&w&pf (Charismatic) c&pf, me&f&rm; t&cl&ft&rm&aj&y&cl&on&f&qlaus;Zi;rm;y&tt&cl&on&ft&amumi f;w&g&pp&r&ep&n&jzi&fp&we&cl&rm;u&tt&bou&fo&jy&EEl f&e&ba&q&mi f&1/2&u&f&ci f;r&1/2&ay/ , Mun&ob&w&p&O&csi f;us, Oef;pb&n&t&h&ob&g&f&rm;u&tt&w&w&EEl f;ci f;ES f&y&v&ky&f&yo&EEl f;ci f;r&jz&pf&EEl f;gu&p&u&w&aw&mon&f&yp&ly&f&um&v&ES f&ou&f&tt&ol&jy&EEl f;ci f;1/2&r&n&r[kw&ay/ OthmO&lawm&ES f&hy&w&fou&f&on&us&r&f;oi&Mum;jci f;w&fu&E&Ely&w&ap&Mun&1/2&cy&f&u&E&Ely&w&ES f&it&w&use&pf&on&ft&am&r&f&ny&x&r&mp&kt&ap&my&f&r&S, Mun&ob&c&pf, me&f&rm;w&on&f p t&h&ob&g&qlaus;Zi;rm;w&u&ly&tt&cl&on&f&cl&Mu&&onf/ola&om" r&opl&us&r&f;pmu&a&om;jyD&q&h&on;on&fit&cg&y&tt&cl&on&f&ci f;&y&pb&n;amumi f;u&tt&E&f&ics&y&ay&aw&monf/

yp&ly&f&um&v&r&n OthmO&qlaus;Zi;y&tt&cl&on&f&ci f;u&tt&cl&ft&rm&us, jye&lp&n&t&v&e&f&w&maj&y&mv&mon&h&t&w&u&tt&amumi f&il 989c&E&pw&f (Charismatic Christian)w&am;a[mq&am&John Liliekas ES f&Christadelphian&E&p&O& (John Allfree) ES f&pa&om&ow&tt&Mum;v&ix&p&um;&n&v&ly&u&tt&usi&f&y&cl&u&onf/ ta&amumi f;t&mr&n&"oe&1/2&f&aom&OthmO&lawmf&tt&h&ob&g&qlaus;Zi;rm;u&tt&ae&ly&tt&cl&on&f&ae&mu&ovm;" [jz&ponf/ , au(UK)

avlmjci f;(3)

b&m;ociN

*w@wmlrsm;

STUDY (3)

THE PROMISES OF GOD

3:1 b&m;oci\ *w&awmfrsm; -ed gef;
The Promises of God : Introduction

u&Elyw\N avlv mcsufrsm;w&f pae&üu&Elyw\on b&m;oci ftallumi f;us, fus, jyelye\em;vnfv mUjy&zpön/ b&m;ocionft b, löenf/ b&m;ocirnfubö m\kyufü faqmi ½&uf oenf [lí us, fus, jyelye\em;vnfv mUjy&zpön/ pölyjci f;zi h p t&mrsm; taMumi f;u\ t rsm;wum \ tx iftjri v\ f;ci f; rsm;u\ t awmfrsm; rsm; ½&f jyö of; jy&zpön/ , ckt cgr f; u&Elyw\ onf “oci f b&m;u\ cspaomö w\ t m;u w&x m;awmfr” aomt&m (, m1;12/2;5) rsm;w&u\ y\ t jykoabmjzi fynw&awmfrsm;w&u\ apmi h ½&f u\ fci f; t m;zi f(a, m14;15)Munfv Muonf/” röpüsrft u&f f; yguu&Elyw\ zw&aom yx r q\ p m t y r f; ½&f ró b [majymaom onf usrf; ö b i c s u f u\ u\ a&x m;aomp m t y j z p ö n / r ö b n f y x r q\ u s r f; y\ ü a, ½&c&pönf gOd \ N om; t m j A [\ N om; t j z p r d w i q u b y ; j c i f ; j z i f i t p j y k ö n f / j y l a e m u f ; i f ; u\ b u b a o j y & e f t w u b a q p Ö i r s t ; q u f q i f ; o u f v m y l u b y ; x m ; o n f (v l u m u v n f ; x e n f ; w j y k ö n f) / y x r z w M u n f v ö i f x i ; q e f ; o n f [k x i & r n f / t a& ; M u b a o m t c s u f r f; p u e Ö Ö , M u n f o l r s m ; u a , ½&c&p a w m f t m ; j z i f i t m j A [I E S f i g O d f w \ t m ; x m ; ½& a o m u w & a w m f r s m ; j y n f p m j c i f ; o n c & p f , m e b ö b i c s u f \ t a j c c j z p ö n f [k a b m a y g u e m ; v n f M u o n f / ½&f a y g v l u v n f ; x e n f ; w a [m a j y m c ö n f (* v 3 ; 8) /

” r a [m i f ; u s r f ; w & f y g ½& a o m b & m ; o c i \ u w & a w m f r s m ; ü p p r f e a o m c & p f , m e l a r ö n f v i j c i f ; y g Ö i f ö n f / ½&f a y g v l ö n f ö N t o u f w m t w & u p p a M u m j c i f ; c & a o m t c g t e m * w i q l v m ' f r s m ; t w & u f t & m c y o r f ; u\ t ½&f c & e f t o i ½&f ö n f t a M u m i f ; u\ a j y m c ö n f / “ b & m ; o c i f ö n f b a b ; r s m ; w \ t m ; a y ; a w m f r a o m u w & a w m f u a x m u f i a r ö n f v i j c i f ; t a M u m i f ; w & m ; a M u m i h t u & E y l ö n f , c y i p p a M u m p & i j c i f ; u\ c & y g \ , k v w ö n f x u w & a w m f t w & f ; c & r n f [l a r ö n f v i j c i f ; ½&f u \ -- x l a r ö n f v i j c i f ; w & m ; u\ t t a M u m i f ; j y k i t u & E y l u\ t r v l y M u y g \ ” (w 2 6 ; 6 - 7) / ½&f a y g v l ö n f ö N t o u f w m w & f t r s m ; t m ; j z i h “ Ö n f a j r m u l ö g f o w i f ; ” (o r f u s r f ; ö b i c s u f) “ b & m ; o c i f ö n f a , ½&f u\ x a j r m u l a p a w m f r ö j z i h i g w & b a b ; r s m ; ü ½&f a o m u w & a w m f u j y n f p a p a w m f r ö n f ” / (w 1 3 ; 3 2 - 3 4) u\ a [m a j y m j c i f ; j z i f i t c e l u l e v f e a p c ö n f / x u w & a w m f r s m ; u\ M u n f c i f ; o n f a o j c i f ; r ½&f j y e f x a j r m u j c i f ; t w & l a r ö n f v i j c i f ; u\ a y ; o n f (w 2 6 ; 6 - 8 / q i j c i f & e w 2 3 ; 8) [½&f a y g v l u ½&f f j y o n f / w & m ; p & i & m a e l ü a , ½&f k w d t M u r M u & m j c i f ; E S f w n a x m i f v m r n f b & m ; o c i f \ E d f i h a w m f t a M u m i f ; o e m ; v n j c i f ; (w 2 4 ; 2 5 / 2 8 ; 3 0 ? 3 1) E S h p p r f e a o m c & p f , m e l a r ö n f v i j c i f ; o n f “ E o a & v v l r s t w \ N a r ö n f v i j c i f ; j z p ö n f ; u e m ; v n f x m ; & r n f / b & m ; o c i f ö n f * s t ; v l r s t r s m ; u\ t t & i Ö Ö q l u , f w i f e l o m ; a w m f a , ½&f u\ a p v w a w m f r ö n f (* v 4 ; 4 ? 5) / ö w d l a t m i y i f r n f o l w p Ö Ö w p a , m u f r ö y s u p ö j c i f ; ö l a & m u & e f b & m ; o c i f t v a w m f r ½&f a u s ; Z i ; a w m f t m ; j z i h ö m o e m y v w ö n f v n f ; u , f w i j c i f ; \ u w d a w m f u\ t a Ö c b m ; & & e j z p ö n f /

p t & m t m ; v l u ” r a [m i f ; u s r f ; o n f x m Ö t o u f t a M u m i f ; u\ r a j y m a o m a & m u f w w f & m & m a j y m x m ; o n f E o a & v v l r s t w \ N o r f ; r ö m j z p ö n f q ö n f @ m & u\ t e p j r k v l ö f ; a p o n f / a i f ; t x r ½&f f j y x m ; a o m u , f w i j c i f ; \ u w & a w m f r s m ; u e m ; v n j c i f ; o n f c & p f , m e l o r f u s r f ; p m y g ö b ö i c s u f r s m ; u e m ; v n j c i f ; j z p ö n f / b & m ; o c i f ö n f u & E y l w \ t m ; a , ½&f t m ; j z i f x m Ö t o u f u\ t

ay;rnf[v&ecl&om&paygi f;2000u&w&w&u&csufci f;q&j&zw&v&u&lonfr [w&yg/ x&n&n&g& csuf
onftpt&O&uyi f&b&m;oci ES&w&x&m;jy&D&j&zp&lonf/

“rl&om&ES&fui f;pi&aw&mr&la&om& b&l&m;oci&lonf a&w&S&uy&um&v&ra&m&u&fr&u&w&x&m;aw&mr&li w&m;
a [m&j&ci f;t&c&l&ft&m;j&zi&aw&mr&av&sm&la&om&t&cs&u&El&w&uy&w&w&w&m;aw&mr&u&x&i&w&n;ap&aw&mr&la&om”&(w&d&l;1-3)/
“cr&n&f;aw&mr&ES&ft&w&l&w&w&f;?i&gw&w&t&m;x&i&w&n;cl&j&y&la&om&x&w&x&m&O&t&ou&fu&t&-”&(1a, m1;2)/

b&l&m;oci&lonf&lon&v&w&w&t&m;x&m&O&t&ou&fu&ay;rnf[la&om&n&n&g& csu&lonftpt&O&uw&n&f;
u&t&w&S&f&b&l&m;ES&w&x&m;jy&D&j&zp&lonf&u&lonf&ri&u&m;?”&r&@ [mi&f;w&f&fr&sw&w&r&f;w&ix&m;la&om&ES&paygi f;4000
t&w&f;v&w&w&t&m;qu&lo&g& lonft&cs&u&um&v&u& q&w&q&w&v&ae&aw&mr&fr&n&fr&n& r&j&zp&ED&f&y&g/ pi&pp&l”&r&@ [mi&f;
usr&f;u&b&l&m;oci&f&ur&w&w&t&w&u&ji&f&i&la&om&p&ar&on&v&i&f&ci&f;\&tao;p&w&v&u&w&az&m&j&yon&f&ya&m&zu&f&y&k
a [maj&y&m&j&ci&f&r&sm;ES&h *w&aw&mr&sm;ES&f&j&n&f&v&ou&w&lonf/ p&ta&lonf&u&mi&f&a&lonf&i&h *s&l;b&la&b&w&w&x&h&b&l&m;
oci&N *w&aw&mr&sm;u&lem;v&n&j&ci&f&on&f u&g&E&y&w&N&u, w&i&j&ci&f;t&w&u&ft&ou&tao&g&all&um&wr&ot&v&el
ta&M&u&v&ay&on&/ {z&u&j&r&lon&m;w&lon&x&ft&m&r&sm;w&u&lon&ro&lon&w&lon&f&c&p&aw&mr&u&ro&E&oa&v
tay&gi&f;to&i&f;ur&O&i? *w&aw&mr&f&ya&om&y&#&hm&O&w&m;w&ES&fr&q&l? ar&on&v&i&f&ci&f&r&w& av&mu&ü b&l&m;r&h
ael&u&on&fu&v&n&fa&um&f? at&mu&ar&u&av&mh”&({2;12) [w&S&f&ay&g&v&lu&ow&ay&cl&on&/o&la&om&v&n&f;
ol&w&lon&f, ci&fu&ol&w&N&rp&ant, lt&q&r&sm;u&ow&w&t&m;ar&on&v&i&f&ci&f;ES&f&b&l&m;oci&f&u&b&ci&f;Ó&P&f&yn&m
u&ay&cl&on&f [k&i&cl&on&fr&n, fr&n;p&m&r&w&f&y&g/”&gay&r&p&on&fr&n&ta&M&u&la&om”&r&@ [mi&f;r&S&b&l&m;oci&N
*w&aw&mr&sm;u&lon&f&ci&f&j&zp&lon&/ tr&e&ft&m;j&zi&h “ar&on&v&i&f&ci&f&r&w&av&mu&ü b&l&m;r&h&ej&ci&f;”& j&zp&lon&/
c&p&l, mel&on&f “b&l&m;oci&lon&f&lon&ab&r&sm;w&w&t&m;ay&aw&mr&la&om *w&aw&mr&u&w&x&mul&i ar&on&v&i&f&ci&f;
w&w&m;ta&lonf&f;”&(w26;6) [w&S&f&ay&g&v&lu&rn&lon&ft”&ay&g, lz&f&q&w&x&m;on&fu&lon&w&ay&g/

“r&@ [mi&f;usr&f;uy&g&w&la&om& tav;x&m;oi&lon&h p&ty&u&fu&ll& tav;x&m;on&h to&i&f;aw&mr&w&S&
o&av&mu&en&f;yg;v&lon&fr&n&Or&f&en&f;p&ma&um&f;la&om&t&cs&u&f&zp&lon&/“c&p&l, mel&om&om”&(Christianity)
on&f”&r&@ [p&fu&ll&aj&cl&la&omb&omb&u&lon&q&w&f, kw&n&l&zi&f;v&mon&lon&w&la&t&mi&f”&r&@ [p&f&S&usr&f;yl&ft&cs&u
u&lon&to&h&j&y&w&lon&/a, 1/2lu&tav;x&m;j&ci&f;u&w&S&f;v&i&f&j&y&w&lon&ph&ij&ev&n&fr&v&S&ay&on&/

“ol&w&lon&fr&ma&w&S&N&p&um;? ai&f&r&n& ar&ma&w&S&a&omy&x&r&i&g;usr&f;”& ya&m&zu&w&N& p&um;u&ll
em;r&ax&mi&f&u&f&w&pa, mu&la&om&ol&on&la&oj&ci&f&r&x&aj&r&mu&la&om&v&n&fr, Mun&ED&Mu&(v&k&l6;31)/

ob&om&O&top&w&lon&f a, 1/2N&w&S&f&y&ex&aj&r&mu&f&ci&f;ü , Mun&j&ci&f&on&f&v&av&mu&lon&f [q&i&j&ci&f
v&fr&n&(v&k&l6;30)/o&la&om&a, 1/2lu&”&r&@ [mi&f;u&ll&cl&ft&m, Mun&j&ci&f&r&w&f&gu&ai&f&on&j&n&p&ph&j&zp&ED&f
rn&fr [kw&a&lonf&f&re&aw&mr&lon&/

w&y&n&aw&mr&sm;w&N , Mun&j&ci&f&on&f a, 1/2um;w&u&fr&n& ta&oc&j&y&la&em&uf&j&y&w&cl&j&ci&f&on&f
”&r&@ [mi&f;t&m; u&w&v&pl&u&ft&m&w&lon&f&ci&f&r&w&lon&f&u&la, 1/2lu&a&um&u&cs&u&f&v&u&lon&/

“u&ll&aw&mr&u&v&n&f; ya&m&zu&la [maj&y&ma&om&p&um;sm;u&ll , ED&la&t&mi&Ó&P&fr&w&S& p&w&cl&fr&ma&om
ol&w&cl&p&aw&mr&lon&f p&ol&y&i&ft&ao&cl&f& r&h&ble&f&p&n&f;p&ra&w&mr&u&O&i&p&m;&r&n&fr [kw&av&m [k&re&aw&mr&fr&N
x&ll&cg&ar&ma&w&S& usr&f;p&m&r&f&i& ya&m&zu&w&N&usr&f;p&m&r&sm;ü u&ll&aw&mr&u&N&fr&sw&fr a&x&m;or&la&om
usr&f;p&m&te&u&fu&w&S&f;v&i&f&ph&az&m&j&aw&mr&fr&N”&(v&24;25-27)/

“r&@ [mi&f;wp&ft&ky&w&u u&ll&aw&mr&w&S&ft&al&lonf&r&n&bl&j&y&mx&m;on&fu&ll& o&N&tav;x&m;aj&y&mq&ll
j&ci&f;t&m;r&sw&lon&yg/w&y&n&aw&mr&sm;on&f”&r&@ [mi&f;usr&f;p&m&r&sm;u&ll&wp&lc&gr&O&M&um;bl&on&fr [w&f&y&g/ol&w&ll
on&la&um&f;re&p&th&em;rv&n&la&om&al&lonf&fr&se&ue&p&th&er, Mun&ED&J&ci&f&j&zp&lon&/ x&lonf&u&mi&f&b&l&m;oci&N

Elwuygwawmifutzw/uf r&omem;vnjci fonf ppr&om, Munjci f;ut z&zt;w/wu&ap
b/wt yayon/*s;v/r&sm;onf"r&[mi f;usrf;utzwjci f;üt, lonf;Muon(w15;21)/ o&omf
olwlonf a, ½ES f&om t&mrsm;ES h oN {O&*v&boifcsufrsm;ut "r&[mi f;\&nfn&f;csuf
rsm;t;em;rvn&om aMumi f&wtr&f&wu, fr, Munyg/oljzpf a, ½luowltm;ajymjyonf/

“oifwlonf arma½\pum;ut w&Oifigpum;ut, Horae&Mu/ taMumif;rum;arma½sonf
igrt aMumif;u&xm;\o&xm;aompum;ut oifwlonf, w&Oifigpum;ut b, f&w, E&fnf
enf;” (a, m5;46?47)/

olwusrf;pm ut v&w&aeonft x&ra, ½taMumif;t r&f&boifcsufu&w&aw&u/olw
onfu, wifjci;pw&c&jyD[k&ifri v&u&om vnf; tr&f&w&u&om aMumif a, ½luowltm;
ajym&onf/

“usrf;pm t;zi f&om&touf&rnf[p&w&x i ES f&oi f&wlonfusrf;pm u&ap&unf&Mu \x&
usrf;pm yifig\ou&ojzpf\” (a, m5;39)/

x&ent;w&yif&trsm;w&lonf"r&[mi f;usrf;\ t&oljzpf&yfsm;ES f&boifcsufrsm;ut ay:&H&od
w&m;r&om&u&onf/ &if;fn&t&g&t&av&on&f&w&u&om u&f, b&½&om t&on&nm&jzpfonf/ t&h&g f
aumif;v&omc&p&awm\o&boifcsuES h b&m;oci&N&E&fi&awmES f&om {O&*v&w&awm
on&w<m;a½&ni&w&f;q&yif&jzpfonf/ p&av&w&csuf&n&n&½&csuf&fn"r&[mi f;*w&awm
r&om t"y&g, f&u&y&ojci f;t&mi&zi&oi&ftm;&if;t&aj&t&aer&tr&w&f, &ejzpfonf/

- { ' i D, smOft xü
- aem{xH
- tmjA[k&H
- 'gO' f&xH

olwES f&yw&ou&om taMumif;t&mut&usrf;pm \yxrig;usrf;w&f&aw&½&onf/(ur&on&usrf;r&
w&m;a[m&usrf;)tx&f&if&w&u&arma½&u&a&om;jyD"r&[mi f;ya&m&zursm;w&f&jzpfonf/ c&p&f, mef&usrf;
o&boifcsuftm;v&\ O&ooovu&P&mrsm;ut&if&w&f&aw&½&onf/ ½&f&ay&gv&u“c&p&awm&onft&ao
ow&jci f;u&f&rnf[li&f&? a&ojci f;r&st&O&q&H&x&ajrm&ufi , k&tr&st&om;? w&pyg;tr&st&om; w<m;
tvif&u&ay;rnf[li&f&f&arma½&sp&aomya&m&zursm;w&h[majymaompum;xuf u&E&y&onf rv&f&ol
vlt&u&di , w<m;ou&f&och&f&ay&gonf? [lav&u&av \ (w26;22?23)/

ta&y&g&q&haomc&p&f, mef&jzpfonf&½&f&ay&gv&\ar&on&vif&ici f;onfu&E&y&w&u&w&ha&q&mf&ay;on&ar&onf
vif&ici f;vn&f&jzpfonf/ &if&onf ut&f&awm&½&ft&ou&w&om&ori&v&P&ac&gi f;t&q&ü b&ef&awm&x&f&
awm&u&om tvif&jzpfou&f&f&onft&av;teu&jzpaomc&p&f, meft&w&f&jzpf&oi&f&ayonf/ p&v&h
aq&mf&ici f;zi&f&awm&u&av&mi&v&ou&f&E&y&w&onf, cl&usrf;pm u&½&f&az&E&Mu&ayonf/

3;2 { ' i O, smOxü *w&awmf
The Promise in Eden

v\ usqHjci f; taMumi f; u\ urfO3w f a&; om; azmfyxm; on/ ajr(Serpent) on b&m;oci f
\ Elwfygwawmfu\ rfn; , G f; u\ uum; jyd? aif; u\ rmc&ef(OutoGa qmi jci f; aMumi f; u\ e jci f; u\ c& on f
v\ a, mu\ rfn; ES f; rnf; r\ w\ on f o\ w\ rmcjci f; aMumi f; t jyp' Pcwjci f; u\ c& on/ o\ aom b&m;
oci f on f ajr(ü) jymaom t cg p arfn i r\ u\ aom ½ j y\ w\ r n x b\ arO m v i jci f; a& m i jcn f w p c k O i f a& m u f
v mon/

“oi ES f; rnf; r\ u\ f i f? oi N trst tEG ES f; rnf; r\ trst tEG fu\ f i f? i gon&efn; z\ aprn/ ol
on bi N acg i f; u\ u\ w\ v\ r\ rnf (u3;15)/ oi f on f o\ N zaemi fu\ u\ w\ v\ r\ rnf/

p p usrf; y\ f on f t v\ e f w& m r s p p n f; x m; jci f; ½ on/ trst r; y g O i y w f o u\ a o m t & m r s m; u\ u\
u\ ½ k w p l u j z i f u\ e l y w l t " d j , l a z m & e l v t t y o n / “trst tEG f (seed) on q i f; o u\ v m a o m o l
(descendant) o\ r [k w u a v ; (child) [k t " d j , & o n / o\ a o m f i f; o n f t r s m ; (plural) j z p E n j y d
q i f; o u\ v m a o m o l r s m ; (descendants) o\ r [k w f u a v ; r s m ; (children) [l i t " d j , & o n /
a e m u y d f r n t m j A [N t r s t t E G f (seed) o n f a , ½ (* v 3 ; 1 6) j z p l o n f u\ u\ e l y w l b j r i & v r r n f /
o\ a o m i u\ e l y w l o n A w z h * v m t m ; j z i f a , ½ ü ½ v O i f u\ e l y w l v n f ; “trst tEG f (seed) j z p M u o n /
(* v 3 ; 2 7 - 2 9) / p “trst tEG f (seed) [l a o m p u m ; o n b w & n (sperm) o a b m u\ v n f ; & n f n e f ;
o n f (1 a y 1 ; 2 3) / x u\ M u m i p p r f a o m r s t a p (seed) o n f z c i N p ½ l u f u P m r s m ; y g ½ r n f /

x u\ M u m i f a j r (Serpent) \ r s t a p o n f a j r G n o m ; p E S f w j c i f ; y g ½ o n f u\ & n f n e f ; o n /

- b&m;ociN Elwfygwawmfu\ w\ v\ w\ vacm j z p a p j c i f /
- v r f v n f c i f ;
- t j c m ; o l r s m ; u\ t t j y p o l y l a q m i j c i f ;
a v l v m c s u f w f i m p i p p l u p t & m u\ v y a e o n f [k w l o u e l y w l t w f ; x h s z p a e o n f u\ u\
u\ e l y w l a w o & v r r n f /
- “u\ e l y w l v l a [m i f ; ” \ Z m w y u w d t a o g t o m ; (a & m 6 ; 6)
- “Z m w y u w d t ” (1 a u m 2 ; 1 4)
- “v\ n j z m ; w w f a o m a v m b p d w l j z i f y k f y s u f a o m v l a [m i f ; ” ({ 4 ; 2 2)
u\ e l y w l t x ü ½ a o m t j y p o m ; p “v f (man) o n f o n f u s r f ; E S f q l l a o m “ r m & e w f ” (devil)
a j r (serpent) j z p l o n /

r e f ; r \ t r s t t E G f o n b o d o e l y * v w p O d w p a , m u j z p & r n / “ o i f a j r f o n b o l N z a e m i f u\ u\
M u w v r r n f (u 3 ; 1 5) / p o b n f “ p ½ l u f (sin) j z p a o m a j r (serpent) u\ t t j r b m O & a c s r l e f ; y p f
r n j z p l o n / “ o b n b o i f a c g i f ; u\ u\ w\ v\ r\ r n f / ” a j r G w p a u m i N O b a c g i f ; u\ u\ w\ v\ j c i f ; o n f t q l l
p & i m u f j c i f ; j z p l o n / a i f ; \ O b a E n u f o n f a i f ; \ O b a c g i f ; x l w f ½ o n / r e f ; r \ t r s t t E G f t w l u f
t a ½ c l & a o m w p O d w n f a o m o l r f n o c i a , ½ j z p & r n /

- “a, 1/2c&pawmion(um;wiltm;zi h)aojci f;uly, lszuM uJyD(' p/2u\ wecl -a&r6;23) aemul tou/2s jci f;taMumi frazuJyefci f;taMumi f;u(0h *v&w&m;tm;zi h i 2s;apawmf rjyD(2wd;10)/
- “b&m;oci onf tjypES jynp&om Zmwduw\o@efu&qmi&om r&om;awmfulap v&w&w&m&r&l t jyp&jzb&Mzwduw&t jypfud ' Play;awmri\” aif;rn or&usrf;q& &m&r&efw&j&r(serpent)jzponf(a&r8;3)/
- a, 1/2lonf&i gw\N t jypfsm;u&qmi&b&n;jci f;is;x i 2s;ay:x&ef;awmri onf(1a, m3;5)/
- “x&b&m;onir&v&w&w&tt jypf&s, l&w&r&n&b&jzpaomaMumi&a, 1/2[laom&tr&n&j&i&r&n&r&nf(r1;21)/

a, 1/2lonf&tr&f&yif&nf; r0rf;üy#&baE, li ”(*v4;5)z&n&jri&jci f;u&awmri onf/ u& lawm&2s f \crnf;awmionf&b&m;oci jzpaom&vnf;r&m& \ om;awmjzponf/x&Mumi f&p&obj&cm;t "dyg, ft& u& lawm&2s lonf&r&nf;tr&st&tEG jzpaom&vnf;a, mu&n& \tr&st&tEG fr [kwyg/tb, faMumi&qd& aom&b&v&om;zcir&1/2y&g/ r&ef;r& \tr&st&tEG onf ' p/2u(sin)-ajr(serpent)tm;zi h m, Mu&w&f jci f;c&r&nf/“oifonf&b&zaemi&u&Mu&w&v&r&nf”(u3;15)/ zaemi&u&ajr&u&f&u&f&ci f;on&b&mf&t&m; zi h m, D P&mom&jzponf/ ajr&acgi f;u&Mu&w&f&ci f;ES h SMunf&v&O&acgi f;u&Mu&w&f&ci f;onf&t&p&Of wn&f&raom' P&m&jzponf/ wi&f&m;aj&y&ma&omp&um; taj&r&mu&f&tr&sm;on&br&u&sr&f;p&um;t&i&f;t&jr&p&1/2& Mu&onf/“acgi f;u&k&M&u&f”(knock it on the head) aif;rn wpp&w&p&w&u&v&w&w&t&q&how&v&u&lonf (completely stop or end something) onf-a, 1/2u&ajr&acgi f;u&Mu&w&f&ci f;tm;Mu&w&i&a [m ajym&jci f;tay;r&st&aj&cc&jci f;jzpaumi f;jzpe&lonf

' p/2u(sin) ajrG (serpent) u&jyp&wi&2&h&c&jci f;onf-c&pawm&um;w&f&ay;r&n p&ef&v&w&ya&znf jci f;tm;zi h jzponf/ u&um;x&m;aom&usr&f;csu&r&sm;onf c&pawmf&t jyp&u&at&m&i&E&lonf&t&aMumi f; u&tt&w&w&um&v (past tense) ES h O&x&m;onf&u&ow&j&y&ky&g/ a, 1/2, m, D&p&m;&aom&aj&zaemi&f&S ' P&monf&o&N&u&w&maojci f;u&f&n&f&ef&onf/ o&N&2&s&jy&ex&aj&r&mu&f&ci f;on&b&N&t jyp&u&tt&jy&D&y&f&t&q&how&v&u&f&ci f;ES h&E&f, SMunf&v&O&b&u&w&maojci f;onf, m, D P&mom&jzpa&Mumi f; ou&ao&j&y&onf/ or&u&sr&f;q& &m&r [k&w&om&or&it&faMumi f;r&w&r&f&sm;onf um;p&i&w&if&ow&c&aom&om;aumi&f&sm;t&m;op&w&f&ay;r&n&olw&N&aj&zaemi&f&b&ow&w&u&f&onf&fu&az&m&j&y&ci f;r&n&p&w&O&i f&p&m;p&maumi&f&onf

o&j&zi h a, 1/2lonf&o&N&ao&jci f;tm;zi h “aj&zaemi&Mu&w&f&ci f;c&onf” a [2&53;4-5onf b&m;oci&N&x&h&jci f? E&y&p&u&f&ci f;u&f&oj&zi&um;w&f&ay;r&n a, 1/2tow&c&on&u&az&j&y&onf/ aif; on&ur&n&3;15&aj&r&on&c&pawmf&u&Mu&w&r&nif [laom&Mu&w&i&a [mu&ef;u&2&s f&vif&p&n&nf&ef&onf/ol& aom&b&m;oci onf t&q&h&p&ef&w&at&m&i f c&pawmf&if&qd& &om& raumi f;q&Og; (evil) tm;zi h t&v&w&f&v&f&onf/ p&w&f&b&m;oci onf&x&h&jci f?E&y&p&u&f&ci f(a [2&53;10)u&j&y&k&v&f&on&q& &m&om; awmf&u&ES&p&u&faom& raumi f;q&Og;tif&t&m;p&r&sm;u&f&x&ef&cs&y&ci f;tm;zi h&j&y&k&v&f&onf/ x&b&ES&f&t&nd b&m;oci&lonf&b&N&om;or&d&sm;u&f&u&Og;aom&taw&f&u&M&u&f&tm;zi&f&t&v&w&f&v&f&onf

, aely#lyu©(The Conflict Today)

oiaomfoiNpdxuar;cefxlay:vmrn/ "a, 1/2lonf p1/2u(sin) Es h aojcif; death(the serpent)u1/2sulqdvlyjyqlygu=ifwlonf, aelwlatmitb, lamumi1/2beao;oenf;/ tajzrfn um;wllay:wlf a, 1/2lonfoul wllftxü 'p1/2u\wecdu1/2sulqdvlyjci f; jzplon/ u3;15\ a[muf;rnrv tm;jzi ta, 1/2ES h t jyp' p1/2uifMum;y#lyu©tamumi f; jzplon/ p t"lyj, rfn on atmi jri fci f; wllftwlr(a0cpm;&ef uElywlltm; zwac:donf/ aemufqkúuElywlonvnt; jypf w&m;ES h aojcif;w&m;u h tmi jri E h rnf/ zwac:jci f;rc&aomolrsm;otr [kwz wac:jci f; uji ify, f olrsm;onft rseyif p1/2uES h aojcif; u h wllm;cpm;&0)rnfyi jzplon/ t jyp' p1/2uES h aojcif; u h ppr r&eom, Munfolrsm;awllm;cpm;&aomvnt;refr\ r&EG ES h quofG lí c&pawmüAwZr*fvmut dci f;tm;jzi f(*v3;27-29)/ owin t jypajzv wjci f;c&jybaemufqkú' p1/2u\ tustqufzpaom aojcif;rsu, wlljci f;u h rnf/ oljzplí tvm;t vmaumi f;ci f;üa, 1/2lonfum;wllay:üaojci f;u h y, fzuflufonf(2wll;10)/oljzpaomvnt;Epaygi f;1000 (Millennium) ulefqkcsü ajrMu ay:wll aojci f;ub, faomcgr0 rawjri &awmll b&m;ociN &n1/2G fcsuajrMuDay:rfjynp h rnf jzplon/ "c&pawmion&efoltaygi f;wll h jcz0g;awmla t muücsxm;awmrrnf wll h tmi fty p h awm r&rn/aemufqkaom&efolwnt; [laomaorif;onfqh h jci f; o h &mu&vwll" (1aum15;25-26)/

uElywlonf "c&pawmüAwZr*fvmut h jy" v0ifurf;3;15wllfyg1/2lonf a, 1/2tamumi f; uwawmirm;onf uElywll u h ly jzplvmon/ =ifwlonf usrf;pm\pdxoi pm;p&maumi faom tyll f;rm;rlomr [kwawmll =ifwlonfuElywllvnt;yg0ifywbuapaoma[muf;rm;ES h uwd awmirm;jzplvmon/ a&atmuüi jci f; jzi f;c&pawmüaumi f;rc&phAwZr*fvmut h Muacomolrsm; onf u h lawm1/2N aojci f;1/2S jyefxajrmufci f;ES h r h wll u h fubqupywbuMuon/a&x h jyef xlay:vmjci f; jzi h rswv u Pmutaqmi lonf(a&m6;3-5uMunfyg)/

uElywlonf c&pawmü tr&v0if uElywll toufwrm;onfu3;15r&um;rm;u h if [yf aprnf/ tp0lojzi ly#lyu©&ev h r h wll jci f;) "enmity" onf uElywll xü tr&ES h tr&Mum; 1/2harnjzplon/ wreawmMuD1/2S h ygvlonfolt xü t jyp' p1/2uES h olu h wll ftMum;pdxv0' em jyi f;x eom(schizophrenic)y#lyu©zpjci f; u h &om;azmjyonf(a&m7;14-25)/

c&pawmüAwZr*fvmut h jybaemuf uElywll twll f;obm0tav0mu1/2beaom t jyp' p1/2u f ES h py#lyu©onfwmoi jy uElywll ae&ufumvwav0mu h rfn quif jzploi layon/ went;tm;jzi f; if;onfucbnf/tb, lamumi q h aomft jyp' p1/2u\ p h t;tm;onfomrejzplon/ oiaomwjc;went;tm;jzi h uElywll onfy#lyu©u h wll u h ly jya tmi jri faomc&pawmü1/2beonf u h jri lawlonftm;avsm p h =if;onfrcuclyg/

ajr(serpent)\yxrq h tr&tEG lonfumEejzplon/ tusi bou h tamumi f; tow&m;r1/2 aomajr(serpent)ES h r wll umEeonftr&w&m;qbnf r h bmv? v r h m jci f;qbnf r h bmv b q onwll u h m;vnjy olx h r b&m;oci f;om u h v lawm1/2lonf u h vnt;em;vnlonf/ owwllatmi f olftm;vlowjci f;ES h r h m jci f;oly h aqmi faomajr\ tawG tac:aemuf0wll u h e h 1/2Gcs, fclon/

*d;v r h rsm;onf pi ppa, 1/2u h owll olrsm;jzpaomaMumi h -=if; rfn r h r\ tr&tEG f ajczaemi fu h wll waomaMumi h wll on h jrg (serpent) tr&tEG N yxrq h r h rsm;jzpl&eftvm; tv m1/2olrsm;jzplon/ES h jci f;q&ma, m [eES h a, 1/2lonf =if; u h wll wll jyonf/

“zg&ES ZWUJ (a, ½uypwiWlcsaom*d;virst;tzWp) trsm;wlonf AwZUchHlom
iSvmluonf ula, m[eonjriMOf tcsi fajrcq (vipers) trst;wla&muvlaom ab;’ Pfrs
ajy;prhaomiStb, lbnbiwubway;bbenf/” (r3;7)/

“a, ½lonfxb(zg&ES)wNpWubawmfronjzplf tcsi fajrcq (vipers) trst;wloiwW
onftqjzplvUaumi f;aompum;uttb, lbajymEfrnenf;” (r12;25?34)/

urhavmuonf ptwif;yi fajrg (serpent) \p½uWuPmrs;½bnf/ c&pawmüAwZH
r*fvmdh laomolrsm;omvOf c&pawmESfwuWefr\ trst;TEG ESfwbuqupyvUu½bnf/
tjcm;olrsm;t;vlonftrst;raomtwif;twmrs;jzi fajr\ trst;TEG jzplonfajr\ trst;TEG f
jzpaomolrsm;ula, ½urnfubUuWfG lquqbnfrsuSElywttwUerlemjz&rnf/

□ a, ½c&pawmionf xlbwttm;arwinESpprfaompd&hji f;ji la [majymonf/ olwlatmf

□ olwNenf;rs;ESfitawGtac:rs;uoblay:rsivTf;rljci f;rjykyg/

□ oltou½S faomenf;t;zi fob&;ociNcspjci farwinp½uWuPmubwttm;jyoonf/
olwlatmf pt&mtm;vhtwuf olwlonuW lawm½Sfufhef;Muonf/b&;oci ftm;emch
&efuW lawmWufust;pm;jci f;uobwremv jzpmuonf/ oNrbm;pk (a, m7;5?rm3;21)ES&i f;Ebaom
rdwaqfsm;(a, m6;66)yiMOf t qDrsm;jykyMu jy) tcdwlonfyiMOf uW lawm½SfxHScuf
cfron;Muonf/ ½S laygvluvnf; wcbuaumi f;onjzplap? qilonjzplap? oESfitwlywWnch
aomolrsm;t;yaqGjrnwrf;jypOfuxUublaomtawGtMufst;uobpm;c&b;lonf/

“, clrum;igonforw&;ubiWttm;a [majymaomaMumi loiwN&eojzplavm”
(*v4;14-16)

orw&;onfb, laomtgrla&yef;rpm;yg/ai f;uobjci f;ES fi f;üuSElywttou½S loifonh
twif;tou½S jci f;onf uSElywttwUwrs;wzlaomyó emulzewnf;vfrn/nS f;yef;Eypuf
jci f;uyi jzplapEfronf/

“xhtcgZmwyuWttm;jzi fob; aomom;onOdhmOlawmtm;jzi fob; aomom;uhs f;qbubW
xlenf;wl, clyi jzplN” (1ay1;23?*v4;29)/

“w&;aomobnfrw&;aomolu fi f;?rw&;aomobnfw&;ojzi fusi laomolu fi f;?puf
qkw½ZBfwwN” (o29;27)/ , NunfoESlavmubm;tMum;tjyftv&efvfrlef;wDjci f;½B
onf/

uSElywlonf trfWu, f c&pawmESpnf;vhygu uW lawm½S N blefawmxi ½S;aom
qvm'fufraOobm;&&eftvW S uW lawm½S N tcdlaoma' emrsm;uWvnf; awUuWobm;&rnjzpl
onf/pwifvnf;½S laygvluuSElywttwUeWf, Op&mr½Bompleremuyyoonf/

“opmpum; [lrum; xbciesfitwaoVOf tW½S vfrn/ onf;clvOf xbciesfitwplph
vfrn/xblumi ftt&m&mut gonf;c&\” (2w2;10-12)/

“olwlonfi ghW S f;qvOf loiwuW S f;qWvfrn/vi g\emraMumi loiwttm;xht r½borO
wUuyMuvfrnf” (a, m15;20?21)/

p ublaomusrf;yfrsm;uRi qW &um;?qi jci pOf;pm;b&efaoGaqmi c&p&jzplvmonf/
“refr\ trst;TEG jzpaoma, ½ES lqupyWbu jci f;onfp o jzprnqlygvOf frquobG fobm

aeci fawmion/obomif uElywrcEi faomrionit allumif; t&mut hawm u&eft vm; tvmr1/2yg/
 c&pawmES fuElywud fut qupywzu&eftvli g ut fustp&ejci; uttr&eyi vlt yaomvnt
 ut fawm1/2S ES haygi; bujci; tvelele; awmxf&ef; vi faomqkv'm' fu&1/2r n jzpon'

“i gwltm; ay: x&ef; vwaomblef; ubaxmufaomf , crsufar&nuumvü c&aomqif; & lu&ulyrmP
 rjy/x&ut' / , cüyi v&oi vnt; ut fawm1/2S \ p&efv twyaZmjci; onifuElywlt oufvm \ arir&aom
 ylaq&aomur&sm; ub&usmfv∈ b&efr&pcjci; tw&uf qawmifjci; onf tx&ojzi h b&m; oci f&ut p&rt
 wecljzn&f&v&yaqmi hay; onf/ & i; u&ijn&f&oufi atmu&fygtmr&ct&su&jzpon'

“b&m; oci fonfop&ES jyn&f&awmion&jzpi oi f&wrcEi faompr&a&esu&f, su&jci; ut bi f&w
 ü&mut&u&f&faomi g t&cd&hay; awmrr&v oi f&wlonf r&eEi r&nft&allumif; p&pr&a&esu&f, su&jci; t&ES h
 wu&x&ub&ajrmufaomv&rt; ut vnt; p&ri f&y&ji fawmfv&tr&n'

 (1aum10;13)/

“oi f&wlonf g&u&tr&ny&ki jir&f&ou&jci; 1/2&ajci; i g&ip&um; ut g&ajymjy&v oi f&wlon&avmu&üqif;
 & lu&ub&M&v&tr&n&/obomfvnt; r&pd&tr&mu&ES f&i gon&avmu&ub&tmi&jy' (a, m16;33)/

“o&jzpi p t&mr&sm; w&ut b, f&ob&jymp&m&1/2&benf; / b&m; oci fonfi gw&ub&u&1/2&awmfv&oi ft
 b, f&ob&nfi gw&ub&u&fae&Ei r&n&en'

” (a&m8;31)/

3;3 aem{ tm;ay;aom*w&awmf
The Promise to Noah

t'm' ES f&ow&N acw&um&vaem&u&fy&f; v&lonf; w&w&u&f&monES f&tr&ö v&w&lonf&w&ri
 q&lo&f, kw&rm&vm&uonf / , O&aus&ronf pm&w&at&m; jzi h t&v&ef, & G&f&ysup&v&ef; aom tqi&fu&d
 a&mut&v&maom&allumi h aem{ ES f&ol&N r&om; p&rs&v&f avmu&t&pkt&pnf; w&y&f&v&ud zsu&f&q&yp&ef&b&m;
 oci fu&q&ij&zw&cb&nf (u6;5-8)/ ur&havmu&ud &M&u&djzi h zsu&f&q&cb&er&n b&m; oci f&uaem{ tm;
 oab&f&w&pi&f; w&n&aq&mu&ap&i oES fu&se&f&w&p&ier&sm; ut f&om; v&S ft&m; v&u&ud oab&f&x&Di&ap&\
 1/2&f; vi f&jy&w&om; aom&usr&f; pm&t&q&f&sm; t&jyif p&M&u&rm; aom a&v&f&tr&djci; onf&tr&eyi&f jz&pay: vm
 allumif, Nun&ef&oy&enf; usaom&t&allumif; &i&f&1/2&onf ur&havmu&ud (the earth) p&j* v&eu&w&tr&ef
 pi p&ponf&rys&up&ob&f&ay: r&n&1/2&ec&M&aom&v< z&tp&nf; om&v&oi f&ysup&ob&n; onf&ub&w&jy&kyg/
 “ajr&Mu&Day: r&n v&f&1/2&n; o&n; vmor&ö r&pi&Mu, faom&t&mt&m; v&h aou&le&uonf” (u7;21)/ a, 1/2
 (r24;37) ES h ayw&1/2&(2ay3;6-12) w&ES&fa, mu&p&v&lon&faem{ \ ur&havmu&tm; p&ri&jci; ut c&pawmf
 'kw&d t&M&ur&Mu&v&mjci; ü jz&pay: vm&r&nft&mr&sm; ES f&qi&f&w&lonf [jri&Muonf / x&allumi faem{ \
 vu&x&u&f&v&w&N t&v&ef&q&1/2&n; aom, kw&rm&jci; onf c&pawmf kw&d t&M&ur&Mu&v&mc&efü' P&f&w&jci;
 ut c&awm&ir&n&fu&Elyw&N v&u&1/2&avmu&ES f&u&f&h&e&onf /

p&j* v&eu&w&f&ur&havmu&onf v&w&N&ajymi&f&ajymi&f&wi&f; wi&f; tub&v&f&sm;? r&n&w&u&ud fut
 zsu&f&q&djci; t&pd&t&p&of&sm; jzi f&ow&if&faom&allumi h c&p&f, me&f&sm; tx&üyi&f&v&oi f&o ur&havmu&onf zsu&f&q&
 jci; c&r&nf [faom, Nun&f&su&f&w&cx&ub&ay: vm&onf / p t, It&q&onf&on&usr&f; pm \ t&aj&cd&ef&oi&f
 csu&jz&p&aom&b&m; oci fonf p&ur&havmu&ud \ ta&u&p&ir&sm; tay: E&M&um; x&Mu&f&on&pd&v&oi f&om; r&1/2&jy'd
 r&M&um&r&um&vr&n a, 1/2&c&pawmf&on&f&ajr&Mu&Day: ü b&m; oci N&Ei fi f&awmf&u&w&n&fax&mi f&ob&ef&ye&f&v&nf

Mu&mrnqbnfuW#0em;vnbabmaygujci f;r½bnfuW\$ f;vi f;jywom;pbnazmfyon/
vbnf pj*WveuWwuzsuqdcf Bzgyu p uwa&wmfsm;rwnEEd yg/ b&m;oci N Ed fi lawmfonf
ajrMuDay:rnwvnrnfrn[laomrsm;jym;onftaxmultx m;uH avlmcsu4.7ES lavlmcsu5wG f
awW&on/avmavmq, fatmufygwbnfurqajrMuDES taetzDtpnf;uHsuqdvtrnfr [kwf [l
aomv&vmubonbuao taxmultx m;jzpbionf/

- “ajrMuD ubott pOjrap\” (qm78;69)
- “ajrMuDr lum;tpOjrlwn\” (a' 1;4)
- “aevMu, ftaygifw&umif;uiftxyfyf--x#” (qm148;3-6)
- “yifv, fa&onfrtae&muWf;riouubajrMuDonfx mO&b&m;uHbu&f;rci f;ynmES f;ynh
pWtrnfr” (a [½n11;9/awm14;21)/

b&m;oci bnfurqajrMuDtm;rnW uH fuHsuqdcf lay;vOifucygonf/ p uwa&wmfonfrjynpH
ao;yg/

- “ajrMuDuHjyifzelqif;f tjrwn&apawmir&aomt ½\$ ftcsnf;E&zelqif;onfr [kw?owDgae
p&mtblzelqif;awmir&aomb&m;oci f” (a [½n45;48)
b&m;oci bnfurqajrMuDzsuqdc&onfuHw&gri f&omzelqif;onfqlyguuH lawm½\$ N
vly&aqmifcsufrsm;onftcsnf;E&ouubouomjzpayvtrnfr/

o&aomf urqO&usrf;xwG fp t&mtm;vWub&m;oci on&aem{ tm;*w&ay;x m;jyDzpbionf/
aem{ on&a&vtrf;rdjci f;jzi h zelqif;x m;aomurqopwGf wzepwi faex H aomt cg aemuix yW
00ó Hsuqdcjci f;sm;½EEd frnfv m; [lí aem{allumu½&aumi faMumu½&ayvtrnfr/a&vtrf;rdjyaemuf
rHpwif½&aomt cgwH f; p tawGonf olpWx b&mu&aumi fa&muWm vtrnfr/x H&Mumi f b&m;
oci on&f i f;uH, lawmir&zp&apawmirnfr [kw&Mumi f;y#&hmO(*w&wp&wefMuD)jyWlycbnfr/

“igonf uH fWly#&hmOfyK\ - oifwES fi gjy&aomy#&hmOf [rlum;? a&vtrf;rdjci f;tm;jzi h
cyborfaom owDgw&on&aemufwzeiqW&Mu? ajrMuDuzsuqdb&m aemufwzeif
a&vtrf;rdjci f;r½&” (u9;9-12)/

“igonfrnCf;uH&apaomt cg nCf;wHfoufwellonxi f½n;vtrnfr/ nCf;wHfoufwell&D
onfuH gMun&bojzi h b&m;oci ES ajrMuDay:rn touf½\$ aom owDgw&p&neftaygif;
w&pyMum;rnf½&aomxmO&y#&hmOfuH&tmu&arfrnfr -- ponfum; igES ajrMuDay:rn½&aom
owDgtaygif;wH&pyMum;rnfigtjr&zaomy#&hmOf\vuPmou&aojzpbownfr” (u9;13-
17)/

“ifonfb&m;oci ES fvw&ajrMuDay:rn½&aomw&p&nefsm;Mum;x mO&y#&hmOfzpaomaMumi h
urqajrMuDay:wG fvrsm;? w&p&nefsm;tpOix mO&aex H Mu&rnf [lqWbnfr/ “ifonfyifvOif
b&m;oci N Ed fi lawmfonf aumif;uifbWtrnfr [kwfb] ajrMuDay:rn wnrnqbnfr ou&ao
om” u&jzpbionf/

x&Mumi h aem{ tm; *w&x m;jci f;onEd fi lawmES f&qH aom {O&*vW&m; \ tkWjrpjzpbionf/
pj*WveuW&ay:ob&m;oci N ta&ay;jci f;uHn&ott m½&pb;ptu&Mumi f;ES fi rnfuHb&x mO&&nf
½G fcsu½&Mumi f; p tcsufu&azmfyonf/ trsuix G&awmir&aomt cgüyifvOif u½&Pmw&m;uH

atmuhanawmiron([A3;2)/b&m;oci fonzeqif;x m;aomw&pinefowdgu yifvdi fu 1/2jylawmf
 rhaomcspcsi farwinMudrm;v&on/ (1aum9;9/a, me4;11)/

**3;4 tmjA [Htm;ay;aom*wawmf
 The Promise to Abraham**

a, 1/2ES hvrelawmfrsm;oi fay;aom {Oha*v&w&awmionf tajccbabmtm; jzi fttmjA [Htm;
 vnfchaom{Oha*v&w&awmES jcm;em;jcif;r/2ay/ “b&m;oci fonf tmjA [Htm;--{Oha*v&w&awm;u
 a[mES h v \”(*v3;8)/ p *wawmfrsm;onftv&fta&Mu v&omallumi fayw1/2onfv&xlumi
 csufu {Oha*v&w&awm;tm;n&f;f tpyjybtqfowonf (w3;13?15)/ tmjA [Htm; o&oi faom
 {Oha*v&w&awm;u&Elyw&em;vn&E&frnfqlyguc&pf, me{Oha*v&w&awm\ tajcc&lyjv&in u
 ojri Murnjzpon/“{Oha*v&w&awm;”(the gospel) onfa, 1/2\ t&cfumvr&pwifonf [kw&allumi f;
 tjc m;n&fjycsursm;vnf;1/2on/

- “igw&ob&ab;rs m;u1/2&om *wawmfu& jyn&papawmfronf Orfajrmup&mwif; {Oha*v&w&awm;u
 gw&onfoi fwtm;Mum;ajymMu \”(w13;32/34)/
- “a1/2s, cifuyif ya&mzursm;t m;jzi fx m;aom*wawmf b&m;oci \ {Oha*v&w&awm;”(Oym?
 tmjA [Htm;20;7)/or&usrf;wf yg1/2onf(a&m1;12)/
- “x&tt&allumi f;allumi ha&oaomowonf {Oha*v&w&awm;u&Mum;&Mu \”(1ay4;6)/ &if;rsnyx r
 &mp&E&prwf&fr&u&touf 1/2s jyb&oo&f;Mu&aom, Munf&f;rs m;jzponf/
- “igw&onOrfajrmup&mwif;uk&ob&w&ub&Mum;&Mu jyb” (a [jA4;2)/ tmjA [Htm;ay;aom
 *wawmfrsm;u&tajcc&usaom t"u&tcsu&E&psu&1/2on/

- 1/ tmjA [Htm;tr&stEG f&ta&allumi f;t&mrsm;(txl;qif;ou&v&maom)ES h
- 2/ tmjA [Htm;*w&ay;aomjyn&ES h ygw&ou&faom t&allumi f;t&mrsm;/

p *wawmfrsm;u& r&op&usrf;wf h&oz&el&oyjyb?or&usrf;pm&un&rdt v&tt&av&on&u&1/2s f;vif;csuf
 ay;apaom&u&Ely&nr&og' ES ftt&ndt&tmjA [Htm;x m;1/2&omy#&hm&ON 1/2lyjv&in t jyn&fr&plu&b&1/2&eft&w&uf
 u&Ely&w&on&usrf;E&ps&usrf;pv&h&\ o&oi f&sursm;u&aygi f;v&ur&n/

tmjA [Htm;bnf&v&tm;jzi , ckt&cg&t&w&f (Iraq) jz&paom&t&tmi&fri&w&w&ufon&fr&w&awm&O&jr&w
 (Ur) u&aex&h&ob&n/ , cl&ac&w&op&ua&1/2sa [mi f;yp&nf;wf;az&mb&aynm&ut&tmjA [Htm;v&u&x&ur&sr&jri&fr&m;
 aom, O&aus&rit&qif&ft&w&ef;ob& a&m&u&1/2&ejy&jz&pa&allumi f;u&h&az&mfyon/ x&tt&cf&u& b&P&pep&ft&&yf
 bu&fq&h& &m t&pt&X&mersm;ES h&w&u&G&qu&IE&G& faom& um&u&G& h&&t&w&uf& tajcc&jz&ponf& tjr&w&rf;
 ta&qm&uft&t&fr&sm;(infrastructure)w&1/2&ejy&jz&ponf&w&enf&enf;tm;jzi fttmjA [Htm;bnf&oci&fb&m;u&b&1/2&h
 jyb&E&mfuygw&awmfu&vnf;ob&n/ o&haom& ob&nf O&jr&w&u& wp&O&b&wnf; op&in&1/2&b&jz&ponf
 (a [1/2&n&51;2? ae9;8)/ x&haem&ub&lx&b&v&ep&rs&x&jcm;aom&ac.; lawmfr&jci&fonf
 b&m;oci&fx&rs&a&m&u&v&mon/ x&w&w&u&ac&w&fr&faom&tou&f&w&u&h&m;cljyb? *w&xm;aomjyn&ob&w
 pwif&cb&jyl&apon/ tw&dt&us&b, ob& tw&dt&us&b&v&qb&on&ful&yn&pb&1/2&s f;jyx m;jci f;r/2ay/

tuleftpi fajmaomtcgü-xhe&moni ri faygi f;1500c&bjzpaMumif;od&onf/ xlyntonf cgeef
jynfzponf/ acwlopifÉ ó a&v (tpä&:)jzponf/

t m j A [f n a c w l u m v u b l a m ; o c i f o n i r l u m c P o l x k b a y : v m j y d o l t m ; x m ; a o m * w d a w m f r s m ; w l u j y e a j m j y d w l c d c l o n f / x l * w a w m f r s m ; o n f c & p a w m f \ { O h * v d w & m ; \ t a j c c l z p o n f / x l a M u m i h p p r f a o m c & p i , m e l r s m ; t a e j z i h t m j A [H t m ; * w k m ; o u b l k * w a w m f r s m ; u l y i f v o i f u G E l y w l x l a y : a w m f r v o u f p t o u f w m \ t j r r w n f a o m t & m r s m ; w l u u G E l y w l x m ; c j y d , M u n j c i f ; t o u f w m E s h a l / s o l w u f u m b l a m ; o c i n * w a w m f r s m ; u d w e l b d x m ; & i f ; E l w i u y g w f a w m f t w d f ; t o u f w s l & r n j z p o n f / t m j A [h o n f r d n c d v r f r s m ; u b l a m ; o c i n * w a w m f r s m ; u l r n f o l a v ; a v ; e u f u j y e l v n p o f ; p m ; r n f u d u G E l y w l a u m i f ; p h p w f u l ; M u n i e l l o n f / " t m j A [h o n f t a r & v w l a o m j y n f (c g e e f) o l (O & r) x l u b h ; r n f t a l l u m i f ; b l a m ; o c i f a c : a w m f r a o m t c g o b n i t b , f t & y o b o h ; o n f u d u l w l r o b l v o u f / , M u n j c i f ; t m ; j z i h e m ; a x m i f i x l u b h ; a v \ " (a [j A l 1 ; 8) /

u G E l y w l o n i b l a m ; o c i n u w a w m f r s m ; u l y x r q h t M u r f q i j c i M u a o m t c g u G E l y w l o n f v n f ; b l a m ; o c i n E h f i l a w m E s f q d l a o m u w k m ; a w m f r a o m j y n f o n i t b , l o w s o n f u d u G E l y w l w l u s p h r o d y g / o l a o m f u G E l y w l v n f ; v l v m ; p h e m c l e l l a v m u a o m b l a m ; o c i n E l w i u y g w f a w m f u , M u n j c i f ; 1 / 2 & r n f /

t m j A [h o n y i f a u m i f a o m t & m b m r v m y p & m r 1 / 2 b l u w a w m f r s m ; t a y : u l p r f a o m t f & m r v s n h v n f a o l w p o d r [k w l y g / o b o n f t a j c c l t o k t E l e f ; t ? u G E l y w l E s f r s m ; p h i q i f w l a o m a u s m a x m u f a e m u c l a o m o j z p o n f / o l i f q d l a w M u h c a o m c u f c a o m q h j z w c s u f r s m ; o n f u G E l y w l v n f ; b l a m ; o c i n u w a w m f r s m ; t a y : v l y a q m i j y d v u c l b o i f r w i f q i j c i f b l a i f q d l & e l 1 / 2 a u m i f ; 1 / 2 r n h u p i r s m ; E s f q i f w a y o n f / p d y h ; a & ; v l y a z : u d l b o u x l r s x l ; q e f a o m t M u n h t d e l j c i f ; \ r s u f w l x l i a u m u s p o f ; v a o m t M u n h (o l u b m o m w & m ; 1 / 2 o n) t m j A [f n p t & m r s m ; u d o j y b j z p l v d r r n f / t m j A [h o n f p t & m r s m ; t m ; v k u j j z w o e f & e v l t y a o m v l a q m f t m ; a y ; j c i f ; o n f t v e l u d r m ; a y v t r n f / o l 1 / 2 n f v s m ; a o m c & d E s p r s m ; w a v o n u v h r n x l v l a q m f t m ; a y ; j c i f ; u l a y : a o m w c l w n f ; a o m t & m r s m u w a w m p u m ; y i j z p o n f / o l o n x l u w p u m ; r s m ; u d t v G w l 1 / 2 w j y d a i f ; w l o n f o l t w l u t r e w u , f r n i u b l t " d j , 1 / 2 o n i u l a e p o f t m 1 / 2 j y l a y v t r n f /

u G E l y w l o n f i f E s l a o m , M u n j c i f ; u l j y d a i f ; t a y : r s v l y a q m i j c i f ; t m ; j z i t m j A l H u b u y i f t w m j z p a o m * P j y j c i f ; u l h 1 / 2 r n j z p o n f / b l a m ; o c i n t a q f r s m ; [k t a c : c l r n f (a [1 / 2 n 4 1 ; 8) / b l a m ; o c i n t o j n m u l a w l 1 / 2 c l & r n f (u r h 1 8 ; 1 7) / E h f i l a w m l u x m o & t o u f u l r n h a o c s m a o m a j r m f v i j c i f ; u l r n f / w z e l u G E l y w l o n f c & p a w m f \ { O h * v d w & m ; r n t m j A [H t m ; a y ; o n f h p u w a w m f t a y : w l f t a j c c l o n f [k t a v ; x m ; a j m q M u j y e l o n f / c & p i , m e l o l e b o i f c s u f u l t r e f , M u n i b l e t w l u G E l y w l v n f ; t m j A l H u l a y : a o m * w a w m f r s m ; u l l r m p h o d 1 / 2 r n j z p o n f / a i f ; w l r y g l 1 / 2 y u u G E l y w l , M u n j c i f ; o n f , M u n j c i f r [k w l y g / x l a M u m i f u G E l y w l o n f v l v m ; a o m r s u f w r s m ; E s h b l a m ; o c i E s h t m j A l H t M u m ; a j y m a o m t j y e f t v e p u m ; u l z w j y d x y r f z w o i M u o n f /

wl̃ f;Eñ fi H (The Land)

1/ “oĩ ES fwuɔt r̃st̃ om;csi f;ayg uɔz m̃r̃sm;oĩ fwEñ fi H X̃ Ũ c̃g̃jỹ ð̃ ð̃ĩ fi g̃jyvw̃ ð̃aom̃jyn f̃ob̃ñ; avm̃h̃ (u12;1)/

2/ tm̃jA [̃ bñf “c̃&ð̃ob̃ñ;í aAove, ftw̃l̃ f; (tp̃&̃;tv, lỹñ f;) ob̃ob̃ñ;\ / x̃m̃O&b̃&m̃; oñf tm̃jA [̃ H̃ac:í oĩ ð̃aom̃t̃&ỹlu awm̃i! ajrm̃u! ta½ð̃! taem̃u f̃ob̃ ar̃om̃M̃uñ ð̃avm̃h̃ oĩ jrĩ ð̃aom̃ajr̃w̃jỹĩ M̃ũñ oĩ ES f̃ob̃ĩñ tr̃st̃ tEG f̃tm̃; i g̃oñf̃um̃ṽ tp̃Oft̃jr̃ ð̃ay;r̃ñf̃ oĩ x̃í ajr̃ũ ð̃aṽ ð̃ũ f̃ob̃ñ;avm̃h̃ oĩ f̃tm̃; i gay;r̃ñf̃” (u13;3/14-17)

3/ “x̃m̃O&b̃&m̃;oñf tm̃jA [̃ ES f̃y#ñ̃m̃Oj̃yl̃awm̃r̃ṽ ð̃ũft̃*kw̃j̃r̃p̃r̃f̃p̃í j̃r̃p̃M̃ũð̃wñf; [̃ ð̃aom̃Oz&w̃f j̃r̃p̃w̃ ð̃at̃m̃ĩ ð̃ob̃ĩñ tr̃st̃ tEG f̃tm̃; i g̃tỹ ð̃ay;jỹñ [̃ ð̃aom̃r̃awm̃r̃ñ̃” (u15;18)/

4/ “oĩ f̃ob̃ñf , c̃k̃ñ̃ob̃ñj̃z̃p̃l̃í aeaom̃jyñ ð̃wñf; [̃ ð̃aom̃ c̃geej̃yñ ð̃w̃aṽ ð̃ũ ð̃ũñ̃ oĩ f̃tm̃; ð̃ĩ f;? oĩ ð̃aem̃ũ ð̃ob̃ĩñ tr̃st̃ tEG f̃tm̃; ð̃ĩ f; tp̃Oft̃jr̃ ð̃t̃ỹñ ð̃ay;r̃ñf̃” (u17;8)/

5/ “p̃aṽm̃ũ ð̃tar̃c̃ ð̃ap̃r̃ñf; [̃ ũw̃ ð̃awm̃ĩ ð̃tm̃jA [̃ H̃tm̃;j̃zĩ &M̃ũ \” (a&m4;13)/

 p̃w̃l̃ f̃tm̃jA [̃ H̃tm̃;w̃l̃w̃ũ ð̃aom̃Ãm̃' ð̃ṽ ð̃awm̃j̃ỹc̃ĩ f; ũ ð̃w̃ ð̃&oñf /

1/ oĩ f̃ũ ð̃ g̃ob̃ñ;ap̃ṽ ð̃aom̃jyñ ð̃ob̃ñf /

2/ “oĩ f̃ob̃ñf p̃ae&ma' ool̃ ð̃aom̃ũ ð̃m̃j̃ỹz̃p̃oñf / oĩ ES f̃ob̃ĩñ om;or̃ ð̃ tr̃st̃ tEG f̃ob̃ñ ð̃ae&m̃ w̃l̃ f̃t̃jr̃ ð̃ae&ṽ ð̃r̃ñf̃” r̃sw̃r̃f; x̃m;oñf̃ ð̃ũ ð̃ow̃j̃ỹk̃ỹg-p̃ x̃m̃O&t̃oũf̃ñ ũw̃ ð̃awm̃ĩ ð̃ũ ð̃p̃r̃up̃&m̃ t̃aṽ; x̃m;j̃c̃ĩ f;r̃½ ð̃ỹg/ṽ ð̃ma&; q̃&moñf̃ ð̃ĩ f; ũ ð̃ṽ ð̃tr̃sm̃; t̃m̃½ ð̃ob̃ ð̃eft̃ q̃ẽf;w̃us, ð̃a&;r̃ñr̃ñ, ð̃r̃ñ; p̃&m̃ r̃½ ð̃ỹ/

3/ ũw̃ ð̃x̃m;awm̃r̃ ð̃aom̃jyñ ð̃ũ ð̃ỹñ ð̃ob̃j̃cm; p̃ñ̃ t " ð̃ỹñ, ð̃az̃m̃f̃ x̃m;oñf /

4/ tm̃jA [̃ bñf p̃ũw̃ ð̃awm̃ĩ ð̃ũ, c̃k̃t̃oũf̃w̃m̃w̃l̃ f; &½ ð̃ob̃ ð̃ar̃om̃ṽĩ ð̃ẽf; [̃ kw̃ỹg/ ob̃ñx̃ ð̃ỹñ ð̃ũ “ñ̃ob̃ñf̃ j̃z̃p̃&r̃ñf̃ ob̃aom̃ob̃oñf̃ x̃ ð̃ỹñ ð̃ũ tp̃Oft̃jr̃ ð̃ae&ṽ ð̃r̃ñf̃ / ð̃ỹg̃oĩ ð̃ỹw̃f̃oũf̃ ãll̃m̃ĩ f; j̃ỹq̃j̃c̃ĩ f; \ q̃ ð̃ṽ ð̃r̃ñob̃ñ ð̃aom̃ ð̃ṽ ð̃r̃ñf̃ / x̃ ð̃aem̃ũ ð̃r̃ñ ð̃ũw̃ ð̃awm̃ĩ ð̃ũ ð̃c̃h̃ &½ ð̃ob̃ ð̃t̃w̃ ð̃ũ ð̃s̃ j̃ỹẽf̃ x̃ ajr̃m̃ũ ð̃r̃ñf̃ /

5/ ð̃s̃ ð̃aỹg̃ṽ ð̃ob̃ñf̃ ð̃ṽ ð̃aom̃ ð̃c̃&j̃c̃ĩ f; ð̃at̃m̃ũ ð̃tm̃jA [̃ &½ ð̃aom̃ũw̃ ð̃awm̃r̃sm̃; ũ ð̃ũ ð̃ur̃ ð̃ajr̃M̃ũ ð̃w̃c̃k̃ṽ ð̃tm̃; t̃ar̃c̃ ð̃m; &j̃c̃ĩ f; [̃ lí j̃rĩ ð̃aw̃ ð̃ob̃ñr̃ñ̃ x̃ ð̃s̃; aỹoñf /

 or̃ñ̃ũsr̃f; p̃m̃ü̃ ð̃tm̃jA [̃ bñf ob̃ ð̃b̃ot̃oũf̃w̃m̃w̃l̃ f; ũw̃ ð̃awm̃jyñ ð̃j̃c̃ĩ f; ũ ð̃r̃c̃&ao; ãll̃m̃ĩ f; ow̃ ð̃ay; x̃m;oñf /

 “oĩ w̃ỹg; ỹñ ð̃aom̃jyñ ð̃ũ {ñ̃ob̃ñ ð̃aẽoũb̃ ð̃ũw̃ ð̃awm̃ES ð̃ỹñ ð̃aom̃jyñ ð̃ũ, M̃uñj̃c̃ĩ f; t̃m̃;j̃zĩ f; {ñ̃ob̃ñj̃z̃p̃l̃í w̃l̃ ð̃aeaṽ \” (a [̃ j̃A11;9)/

 ob̃ñx̃ ð̃ỹñ ð̃ũ ð̃ĩ j̃cm;om;w̃p̃á, mũft̃j̃z̃p̃áex̃ ð̃c̃&m̃r̃ñ̃' kũ ð̃oñf̃w̃p̃á, mũñ ð̃c̃p̃m;csũ ð̃j̃z̃p̃áom̃ṽ ð̃c̃h̃ ð̃r̃½ ð̃j̃c̃ĩ f; ES f̃ob̃ [̃ Z̃m̃w̃r̃j̃z̃p̃oñf̃ṽ ð̃rõap̃ṽ ð̃aom̃t̃od̃t̃m̃½ ð̃r̃st̃ j̃zĩ ð̃ae&c̃ ð̃j̃c̃ĩ f; j̃z̃p̃áum̃ĩ f; j̃z̃p̃á ð̃r̃ñf̃ ð̃ob̃ñ Z̃m̃w̃ ð̃ajr̃r̃ñ̃ỹĩ ð̃r̃st̃ q̃ũr̃ ð̃ob̃aex̃ ð̃c̃ob̃ñf̃ / ob̃ñ ð̃s̃q̃ĩ f; oũf̃m̃aom̃ tr̃st̃ tEG f̃r̃sm̃; j̃z̃p̃oñf̃ ð̃Z̃ũñ, mũlỹñ (ũw̃ ð̃awm̃r̃sm̃; x̃ỹñ ay; c̃&o) r̃sm̃; ES f̃tm̃w̃ ð̃ũw̃ ð̃awm̃ES ð̃ỹñ ð̃aom̃t̃ũ ð̃st̃; aus; Z̃i; ũ ð̃r̃c̃h̃ ð̃l̃t̃aO; uar̃om̃j̃rĩ ð̃ũ ð̃p̃w̃ ð̃ES ð̃w̃ES ð̃ob̃ũf, ð̃r̃f̃ṽ ð̃ũf̃ ð̃r̃ñ ð̃w̃ ð̃ob̃ñ ð̃ajr̃M̃ũ ð̃ay;r̃ñ̃ w̃ũ ð̃ẽf; w̃Eñ ð̃ĩ ð̃ob̃m; {ñ̃ob̃ñf̃ t̃m̃*Eñ j̃z̃p̃oñf̃ ð̃ũ ð̃ĩ ð̃s̃; p̃ñ̃ ð̃ẽc̃k̃ṽ ð̃s̃uf, M̃uñj̃c̃ĩ f; ð̃w̃ES ð̃aoṽ ð̃ẽM̃ũ \” (a [̃ j̃A11;13)/

 t̃q̃ĩ ð̃aṽ; q̃ĩ f̃ũ ð̃w̃j̃ỹk̃ỹg /

□ pavlv mcsufu uavlvmpOf rfn uwa wmrsm; ubo vjci f;/
□ tmjA [Htm; wluwef; &ef pott qiqi fit csef, &vOf uGElywltwlvn; rnrft csef, &vtrf
rnentf/

□ ꝑif; wluwuf &ec& pawmüAwZir*fv mult; jci f; tm; jzi f (*v3; 27-29)/
□ , cluGElywlt aexll fyt & purhavmuonfuGElywlt aet rft pprtrsef [kwlyg/ uGElywlt
onf tem* wumv ajr Mu Day: oia& mu v/ rnf Eü fi la wmi lar onvifv Qui tou v/ s fae Mu on jzpf
allumi f; Oecl& ygonf/

uGElywlt onf p t& m rsm; ubab mayguem; vnlyg utmjA [HonfuGElywlt Mu djrwaomol
& aumi f; ES pberenjzpfv monf/ armyef; aom tbt ttmjA [Hbnf Zedaoqk cseü olruir\$ WE&ef
twlvf uwa wmrsm; jyn p jci f; rnf tem* wumv rsw n/ rnf jzpf allumi f; aemuqtr s djri & onf/
uwx m; awmir laom jyn \ wpdlwyl f; ublt rsepi pp0, Mlu& onf (w7; 16)/
trseyi lb& m; oci fonf “p jynü ajcei f; & mu l r taray; awmir raom vnf? olrpi ol nom; ajr; wlt
tm; p jynü l tyll ay; awmir rnf [k uwx m; awmir \ (w7; 5)/ vu v/ ttmjA [H trst tEG lonf
olwlvf fyt l x m0 & tarclpm; & rnf laom uwx m; aom jynü l g; & r f; jci f;? olr [kwf 0, f, jci f; u jyk
aom t c g x l u b laom r qav onf r ty p y jci f; u clpm; Mu & ayrnf/

olaom lb& m; oci fonf ol uwrsm; wnf onf/ wpae laom t cgrfn tmjA [HES l wu & l uwd
awmrsm; u v/ 2 laom olrsm; wlonf qaus; Zi; u clpm; & onf t csefa& mu v mayv trfn/ a [jA11; 13? 39?
40 wlonf p t c s u l u q v l onf/

“uwa wmrsm; qv laom tustaus; Zi; ulrcl b?, Munjci f; p d w e s fao v e M u \ / t b, fa M u m i h
entf; [lrum; x lb wlonf gwlyrg b p l v jci f; olra& mu & rnf t allumi f; b& m; oci fonf i gwlt b l
t v l l g om i r w a o m a u s ; Z i ; u M u p n f a w m i r \ ” /

ppir faom, Munfoltm; v h wlonf t csef w e l v O i f w h a o m t c s u l r n q l v m ' f u l c p m ; & r n f /
၎င်းမှာနောက်ဆုံးသောနေ့၌တရားပလ္လင်ရှေ့ဖြစ်သည်(၂တိ၎း၁၂၁။၂၅း၃၁-34/1ay5;4)/
w& m; p & i jci f; c & b l u v l x i l r n ; & e f t w l u x l u w a w m r s m ; u b a o m t m j A [H E S h t j c m ; a o m o l r s m ; w l
onf w & m ; p & i jci f; r w l r n s j y e l x a j r m u & r n f [k i f ; u b e m ; v n & o n f / o w l o n f u w a w m r s m ; u l
, clr& v b c & p a w m j y e l u v m c s e f u o w l n \ s j y e l x a j r m u j c i f ; E S l w & m ; p & i j c i f ; t c s e f r n o m & v r n i q l
y g u w j c m ; e n f ; r v b l t m j A [H u b l a o m o l r s m ; w l o n f , c k t c g r n c & p a w m M u v m c s e f u l a p m i f & i f
owarajrmaelluonfu l v u c l & r n f / r e f t v y q l a q ; w i x m ; a o m O a & m y w c f v b l & m ; a u s m i f r s m ; ü
tmjA [Hbnf, cktcgaumi f; uifblü, Munjci f; toulvmtwlvuwk m; awmir laom qv m' rsm; wlt
uaw M u l c p m ; a e & o n f v y a q m i y a q m i x m ; o n f / E p a y g i f ; & m a y g i f ; r s m ; p n v l w l o n f a x m i f a y g i f ;
r s m ; p n x l v y l r s m ; u j z w o e f ; j y b l m o m a & ; t & x h t , l t q r s m ; u l v u c l a e l l u o n f / o i b n a e & m r s
x l u c g & e l o n f u s r f ; t a j c c l a o m & p r f ; o w l v l u r n v m ; /

trstEG f (The Seed)

avlv mcsu B.2x l i s f j y x m ; o u b o n s t a p E S q l l a o m u w a w m l o n f r v t " d u t m ; j z i f a , v l u l
& n i n e f ; o n f / ' k w d t a e t x m ; t m ; j z i f " c & p a w m i v l a o m o l r s m ; " (i n c h r i s t) u l & n i n e f ; o n f /

xMumi ftmjA [N trst tEG f[lí vnf;xnfoG f;pOf;pm;jci f;c&onf/
1/ “i gonboi fuVlrstMuDjzppaprnf/ i gonfaumi fMuDay;í oi ftm;jzi fvnf;vlrst; taygi f;wlonf
aumi fMuDr*fvmut&Muvtrnf” (u12;2-3)/

2/ “oi jri faomajrwyi fV u u oi ES boi N trst tEG ftm; i gonfumv tpOftjray;rn/oi N
trst tEG fuVlrstMuDjzppaprnf/ oVzplí vlonfajrreFu&wUeH fVoi boi N trst tEG f
u&wUeH Muvtrnf” (u13;15-16)/

3/ “rCfaumi f;ui fubarOmuntavmf/ Mu, frsm;u&wUeH fVoi fa&wUfavmf/ oi N trst tEG f
onf x bVzplí vtrnf[írelawmí N i gonf pjynfubitar&pb&mb uoi N trst tEG ftm;
igtyfay;jy” (u15;5?18)/

4/ “oi fonf, ck nfonjzplí aeaomjynfvnf; [laom cgeejynfvpavOnuV u u bi ftm; ÷if;oi h
aemuúoi N trst tEG ftm; ÷if; tpOftjrttyí fay;rn/ olwN b&m;vnf;igjzprnf” (u17;8)/

5/ “oi N trst tEG fuVnf;aumi f;ui Mu, fu b&í? tpOftjryí; rsm; aprn/ oi N trst tEG f
onf&elwN jrUwlcg; rsm; u l t p d & v trnf/ oi N trst tEG ftm;jzi fvlrst; taygi f;wlonfaumi f;
MuDr*fvmut&Muvtrnf” (u22;17?18)/

wzeltmjA [N “trst tEG f seed ES f q h faom em;vnfjci f;oni wlvuVoufus, fyeV
vmonf/

1/ yxrtm;jzi fiobonf omrefx uxí; u aom rsm; pñ aom rst ½ t p O f t q u & j y d o i N “trst tEG f
tm;jzi furhajarMuDwpckV faumi fMuDcpm;&rnf[lí omajymcbnf/

2/ aemu fV f r s n v l t r s m ; y g O i f a p r n f t r s t t E G f u l v t r n f [k o l t m ; a j y m v m o n f / p o w l o n f
oES ftwlob&muV faomjynfcgeefrñxmO&aex u & Murnf/

3/ oN trst tEG lonfaumi f;ui Mu, fwrOrsm;jym;rnf[lajymonf/ ÷if;rñ obnOdmOa&; trst
tEG frsm;(aumi f;ui Mu, frsm;)ES f w u G o b m O a v m u v l o m ; r s m ; t r s t t E G f (a j r r e l d) u b o l t r s m ;
tjym;&½ rnf[kt & d f t j r l u f a y ; j c i f ; j z p e H l o n f /

4/ , ci fuw d w m r s m ; u l t a v ; t e u l x y w l t m r c l s u f r s n t r s t t E G f w d f y g O i f a o m x l v r s m ; w l o n f
b&m;oci ES f y k * v f a & ; t & q u l q a & ; ½ M u v t r n f /

5/ x t t r s t t E G l o n f e l o l u t m i e H v t r n f /

x t t r s t t E G l o n f u r h a j r w c f v k u ½ f a o m v l r s m ; t w U & ½ e H f a o m “aumi fMuDr*fvmrsm;”
(blessings) u l l a q m i f m r n f u b w j y k y g / o r n f u s r f p m w d f a u m i f M u D r * f v m o a b m w & m ; r s n
' p ½ l u f t j y p l u t c f f v w j c i f ; E S f q u l q y f v o u ½ b o n f / b & m ; o c i f u l t s p a o m o l w p a , m u f v l c s i f q h
r s n p t & m y i f z p l o n f / x M u m i h “tjyprsvwjcif; t c f f u l l & a o m o l o n f r * f v m ½ N ” (qm32;1)/
“aus;Zi;awmí u l t s r f f & m r * f v m c l u z v m ; ” (1aum10;16) u b l a o m t & m r s m ; u l u s E f y w l z w &
o n f / r * f v m c l u z v m ; o n f c & p a w m f \ t a o G a w m í u u l l p m ; j y k v s u f ÷ i f ; t m ; j z i f c f f v w j c i f ; j z p e H f
o n f u l a z m j y v s u l ½ b o n f /

avmubm; rsm; \ tjyprsm; ajzv wjcif; u l l a q m i f m a o m t m j A [k l f s q i f ; o u f v m o n f w p f
O b w n f ; a o m t r s t t E G f r s n a , ½ y i f z p j y d t m j A [k l f s x m ; ½ f a o m u w d w m r s m ; t a y : “ r o p i t z i f # l u m
o n f c l f r m a o m a x m u f c l s u f u l a y ; x m ; o n f /

“b&m;oci futrst tEG fwl[ktrsm; aomowu&nrs wri relawmrlonfr [kw/oiN trst
tEG f[kwpa, mu&aomolu&nrs wri relawmrl\ /x kwpa, mu&aomolum; c&pawmjzpfownf; ”
(*v3;16)/

“b&m;oci lonftmjA [l ubiN trst tEG ftm; jzi fvrst taygi; wlon&aumi; MuDr*fv mu
c&mu vtrnf [lAsm' dwx m; awmirli -oi fwlw/ frnd p/2 ufwu uOa/2 ni fy, 1/2 n; aomol/2 orwltm;
aumi f; MuDr*fv mu&ay; apjci; i; g b&m;oci lonfr rdbm; awmfa, 1/2 ul x ajrmu&apawmirjy v oi loif
w/2&mol/2 sO) pfnapv wlawmrlonfr (w3;25?26)/

ppae&mw/ 1/2 s ayw/2 u?u22; 18 ufrnfoz q&k m; onfulbwjykyg/

trst tEG f (The Seed) = a, 1/2/

aumi f; MuDr*fv m (The blessing) = ' p/2 uftjyfu u wjci f; /

trst tEG jzpaoma, 1/2 lonfoN & eolrsm; uba tmi jri frnf [lomuw&awmiut b&m;oci f
v wES fa, 1/2 \ tMu) q&aom&eoltjy p' p/2 ufu uba tmi jri jci f; ta lumi f; ES fqu ppy&nfr n; f; zwfyg
v oi f, ckt cgrn y h q&v sm&e&mwu; jzplayrn/

trst tEG fuq upy; aygi; jci f

(Joining The Seed)

, clavmu f q/ v oi ftmjA [lonc&p, mef{ Oa* v w& m; awmrl tajccOa ooev u Pmrsm; ul
em; vn& lumi f; obmx i 1/2 n; oi layon/ o&aomp t v& w& m rsta& Mu v& aomu w& awmrlsm; onf
tmjA [l ES lon trst tEG fa, 1/2 tw& u jzpon/ t jcm; wpO) wpa, muftw& u&aum/ tmjA [l r s& ky
y; q& l & m q i; ou&aom trst tEG fyi v oi f x b o e l t r s t t E G N w p d w i w y f; t v w j z p r v m E d f
(a, m8;39/a&m9;7)/ u& Ely wlon& fa, 1/2 u w& i f; w E y w i o u & r n / o l r s o m v o i f t r s t t E G (seed) x H
ay; aomu w& awmrlsm; onf u& Ely wES f v n f; r a O c p m; & r n j z p o n / p o n r s n a, 1/2 u A w Z l c h j c i f;
tm; jzi jzponf (a&m6;3-5)/ u& Ely wloni r l u m c P u l f a w m l \ e m r a w m i u A w Z l c h j c i f; u l z w &
Mu onf (w2;38/8;16/10;48/19;5)/ *vm3;27-29 up tcsu f u b n x u y i 1/2 s f; v t r n r [kway/

“c&pawmi u A w Z l c h a o m o l / 2 o r w l o n c & p a w m i u l w i O w a q m i a o m o j z p M u \ / - a, 1/2
c&p u, k v l r 1/2 u e f r 1/2 v w w r 1/2 a, m u s n; r 1/2 o r e f; r r 1/2 x l o c i f u o i w l t a y g i; o n f w v h w O w n f;
jzpmu \ / c&pawmES fpy q& l v oi ftmjA [l N trst tEG fyi jzpr u w& awmftw f; tar& N t& mu
wnMu \ ” u w& awmlon& fa, 1/2 c& p t m; jzi l c f i v w j c i f “aumi f; MuDr*fv m” (blessing) u l v u c h
&, jci f; jzi tajrMu&ay; r n x m O & t o u j z p o n / a i f; r n t r s t t E G (seed) jzpaom c&pawmi u A w Z l c h
ch jci f; tm; jzi f u l f a w m i x m; a w m i r a o m u w a w m i u l u & E y w l v n f; r a O c p m; M u & o n f / o j z p r i a & m
8;17 u u & E y w l t m; “c&pawmES fqu q& a o m t a r c j z p M u o n f [l a c: q& k m; o n f /

trst tEG (the seed) tm; jzi aumi f; MuDr*fv mon&ajrMu&ay; w f a e& m t m; v l r s v l r s m; tay;
o l u s a & m u l r n f q l b n f u b w & y g / t r s t t E G l o n f v n f; ? a j r r e l u b l v n f; a u m i f; ? a u m i f; u i M u, f
r s m; u b l v n f; a u m i f; ? u r f w p O s f; v l t p l r s m; j z p v m M u r n / p o n r s n o w l o n f t r s t t E G j z p v m
& e f t v l l s o w l \ y x r q l a u m i f; M u D r * f v m c h j c i f; a l u m i j z p o n f [l e m; v n & o n f / x l a l u m i f w p O
wnf; (singular) aom trst tEG f (seed) onf “vlt pOftqu wlonf x m O & b&m; \ o w i f; awm f

uMum;&Muvtrnf:(qm22;30)/tmjA[Huby;aomuwawmfrsm;uht usOf;cskyfi Espst;ajymEd lon/

1/ wli f;Eli fi H (The Land)

tmjA[IES lon trst; tEG f-a, 1/2ES h oliwnfaom vlrsm;wlonf cgeeynfuht arc&MujyD
wlcsljci f;tm;jzi furajrMuDwpcvH uarc&MujyD=i f;ae&mrnxm0&aemU&rn/ , clbOwf bclw
&1/2fnr [kw/olaaoma, 1/2wzejyevnMu&vmawmraomaemuqaaomaeli&1/2urnjzplon/

2/ trst; tEG f (The Seed)

ponfrsrvtm;jzifa, 1/2jzplon/ud fawm1/2S ftm;jzifvlom;wln 'lp1/2ursm;("eolrsm;"-
enemies)rm;uhtmi jri frn/ olzifci f;wjcifaumi f;MuDr*fvmuturfwpOSf;&1/2urnjzplon/
a, 1/2\emrawmü AwZir*fvmutch jci f;tm;jzihuElywlonftrst; tEG f(seed) \wpowf
wyli f;jzplvmon/

pustalumi f;tquftpyEspclonyi fvi f' r'opa [majymjci f;wli yg1/2yD tMobG f&mr1/2fSwf
wrf;wifxm;avlonfrsvlonboi Mum;jci f;uMum;&aomtcgAwZir*fvmutch Muon/ai f;rn
uElywltm;vnf;uway;&enfvrf;jzpayon/1/2S aygvlonftouMuDi aojci f;u&i qd f
&aomtcguon aronvi jci f;uht "Eó a&v trst; \aronvi f&m"(w28;20) [kt "yij, zli qdEi lonf
uElywli , dem;vnEi layon/ pprfaom c&pf, mearonvi jci f;onf *d;vtrst;wln rv tp
aronvi jci f;jzplon/ " , k vwlüu, wjci f;talumi f;1/2N " (a, m4;22) [laom c&plawmN
1/2S f;vif;csulonDhm0fa&&m , k vtrstrsm;jzplvm&evhtyonfulvnf; &ninf;on/ olzif
, k blab;wX hay;aom u, wjci f;uwawmfrsm;uElywlonc&plawmftm;jzifitustaus;Zi;ch
pm;Eli f&ejzplon/

ueOdc&pf, mefrsm;onfp talumi f;rm;uht [majymaumi f;uElywzwl&on/

1/ "b&m;oci N Eli fi lawmIES qd laom t&mrsm;"

ES h

2/ "c&plawmN emrawm" (w8;12)

p talumi f;Epylyyiftenti , fulym;aomacgipOjzifrtmjA [Htm;1/2S f;jyobn/

1/ wli f;Eli fi IES qd laomuawawmfrsm;

ES h

2/ trst; tEG IES qd laomuawawmfrsm;

Eli fi lawmIES qd laom "t&mrsm;" (trsm;)ES fa, 1/2talumi f;uht usOf;cskyfi ajymvDi f "c&plawm
talumi fa [majymjci f; " (w8;5?12) jzplonfulbwjlyg/ trsm;ojzi f;uht "a, 1/2bihtspn/
oifitwuf uht lawmtaoclonful , Munygoni [li om t "yij, laumuf, lonf oifonf
u, wjci f;uht&ojzplvmonf [qdlygon/ oiaomf "c&plawm" qonfomplonf
uht lawm1/2S IES qd laom t&mrsm;ES h wna xmi fvrnhtuht lawmN Eli fi lawmftalumi f;
oleboi fcsufuht usOf;cskyxm;on/ tmjA [Htm;a [majymaomEli fi lawmftalumi f;onDrfajrmuifog f
{Ola*vdw&m;uhtueOda [majymjci f;ütvef&mrsta&ygavon/

{zuftoifawmifwif aygvlonf “oHvywVW b&m;ociN Efi hawmftaMumif;rs;uH aqGaEGEbaEfi zsm;a, mifaogaqmi fojzi f&i fona [majymav \” (w19;8/20;25)/ a&mrjrdwif vnf;xlenf;wylf aygvlonf b&m;ociN Efi hawmftaMumif;uH oubaocbjzi ba, 1/2\ taMumif;rs;uH Nunfajci;fi;g arma1/2\ynwdustrf;ES fit em*wdustrf;wH uttrjyki jzm;a, mifaogaqmi fojzi ba [majymav \” (w28;23?31)/ ajymp&mtaMumif;rs;pb1/2\om taMumif;rn onfustrf;tajccH oEboifcsujzpaomEfi hawmES ba, 1/2\taMumif;ont’ a, 1/2\ut Nunfyg” [li ajym1/2\Or [kwfyg/ tmjA [Htm;b&m;ociN Asm’ dwazmjyji;fonf;ixuyki tao;pdwison/oltm;uwxm;awmfrl aomt&mrsm;onfrf;uebomc&pf, me{Ola*vdw&m;awmi\ tajccHjzponf/

a, 1/2\üAwZich Jci;fonftrst tEG ES fywoubaomaMumifuwawmfrsm;uH tar&Efi taMumif; uSElywazmjyji; jzponf (*v3;27-29)/ ohaomAwZich wnf;uSElywawmfrsm;aomu, lwif jci;u&1/2\brvawmuay/uSElywlonftrst tEG ftm;xm;aomu wawmfrsm;uH ucb&, lrdqlyg utrst tEG jzpaom c&pwmi uSElywawmfrsm; jzponf/ xtaMumif; AwZich onftrst prlonjzponf/ uSElywajy; &ev Ht yaomjyki fywpcx bDi fyjzponf/ 1/2\kyti f; qH &mtm; jzi tom tmjA [H trst tEG jzp1/2\ES fob&m;oci fu vudrni [li rqlv taMumif; urarygES f/ tpa&; (Israelis) wlonf tmjA [H trst tEG frsm; jzpMuonbaomf; i; aMumif; wlonf AwZich lbc&pwmiES fitmjA [H plemolyb@meajymif; vjci; r1/2\bbwu, lwif jci; &vdrni [lrdqlyg (a&m9;7-8?4;13-14)/ a, 1/2\u, k vwtm; “oifwlonf tmjA [H trst jzpMuonfuH gon/ ohaomvni; --- oifwlonfi gubwft haomi §1/2\mullu \ oifwlonf tmjA [H om; r&vdi fitmjA [H tusi fulusi muvdrnrnf” (a, m8;37?39) [lrdawmfrl/

“a, 1/2\uvnf; b&m;oci fapv wawmfrhaomoluH Nunfajci; tusi fum; tvawmES fndom tusi hwnf; [lrdawmfrl \” (a, m6;29)/

“trst tEG i (The Seed) onf btpObami fquN p1/2\ufv uPmrsm; 1/2&rn/ uSElywlonf tmjA [H pprf; haom trst tEG jzp&rnqH wif uSElywlonf AwZich 1/2\fomr [kwlonf tmjA [H ublyi fob&m;ociN u wawmfrsm; utv&ppr; haom, Nunfajci; 1/2&rn/ “tbtmjA [H onf, NunfoltaygifwN tbjzpt haomi §=if?--, Nunfajci; vrfowwbaomowN tbjzpt haomi §=if; -ajzmi frwjci; wqy vupmud&ownf ” (a&m4;11?12)/ “, Nunfhaomlonf (pdwESwH tMuf; r) tmjA [H om; jzponf [ktrf; eorswmuavm” (*v3;7)/

ppr; haom, Nunfajci; onf tusi fwppw&mujiy&rn/ oH [kwvdi fob&m;ociN rsupdxü =ifonf, Nunfajci; r [kw(, m2;17)/ uSElywlonf avimoif, jyaomp u wawmfrsm;ü, Nunfajci; u&1/2\SO p&AwZich MdufuSElywluH wH ftokc; jci; tm; jzi hzmjyonf (*v3;27-29)/ xtaMumif; i fonf b&m;ociN u wawmfrsm; uttrf; wu, f, Nunfygovm; /par; c&f; onf uSElywN toufwmw p&v muv w pOqurjywar; &rnlar; c&f; wp&yjzpayonf/

y#dmOfta [mi f; ES fit opf
 (The Old and New Covenant)

tmjA [Htm;xm;chaom u wawmfrsm; onf c&pwmi \ {Ola*vdw&m;awmi ut usOf; cskyfxm;

allumi f, clavmuqiv/Ofixi/28;ay:v0bi bayon/ tjcmaomt "duusaomb&m;ociN uwd
awmirm;oni, k virstwUarma/2SynwlawmftaMumi f;w/zi b m; 1/2aomu uwdawmirm;jzpfon/
xUwdawmirm;\ tqirfi , k vlvonfx ynwlawmftmcl/ygu p toufwmw0 1/2lyy f; q0 &m
aumi f;Mdr*fvmut&rn(w&m;28)/p uwdawmirm;odr [kw/ "y#thmOf"(covenant)uxm0&touf
\ wU/2Uuwryg/2ay/xUumi f;#thmOf(covenant)Epcjy/lonfuGElyw&on/
1/ tmjA [IES ton trst tEG ftm;c&pawmfyeUw/mc&ub&m;ociN Ed fi lawmiv0 c0 mWjci f;ES h
xm0&toufUuwk m;awmrlon/p uwdawmifu' i 0, smOES fi god ftm;vnf;ay;awmrlon/
aif;oni "y#thmOf"(new covenant)jzpfon/ py#thmOfopu&c&pawmfyeUw/mc&ub&m; Eó a&v
vWltm;ay;aomtcg? tmjA [Uay;aom "i gonfolwN b&m;jzpfon" (a, 31;33?u17:8) [aom
uwdawmfyg0i on/

2/ , k vWltm;arma/2\ t&umvü b&m;oci arma/2Stm;ay;aom ynwlawmftmcl/0i folwN
yply&umvüji thoujci f;ES haysm/2i jci f;uWUay;awmrlon/

b&m;oci onftmjA [Uu0 mWjci f;ES b m0&toufU Ed fi lawmivay;rnf [luWUay;on/
ollaom f;ion& , 1/2\ p&lvWyaZmji f;tm;jzi fonzpEd on/ p taMumi f;AMumi f;um;wU ay;ü
c&pawm\ aojci f;u tmjA [Htm;ay;aom uwdawmirm;uW twnjykonf [uGElyw&onf
(*v3;17?a&m15;8? 19;27?2aum1;20)/xUumi f;u lawmiv2S \ tao&awmionf "röpN tao&"
(y#thmOf26;28) [blood of the new testament-(covenant)] [lac:a0:jci f;c&on/ uGElyw&
onftao&awmivU/aqmi faompyp&nfur&f&cl; l0l a, 1/2uajymoniubw&&ef pae&mrm;
uWw&&ef (1aum11;25) jzpfon/ "p clufum;ig \ tao&üwnaomy#thmOfw&m;opjzpfN"
(v22;20)/ uGElyw&onfp t&mrm;uWm;rvnfv0i fa, 1/2ES ton tvlyu&tmu&arlb&ef r&ellu&h
&eft allumi f;r/2ay/

a, 1/2c&p\ p&lvWyaZmji f;onfb&m;ociN Ed fi lawmivc0 mWjci f;ES b m0&toufU jzpf
apEd onf/xUumi f;onftmjA [Uuwdawmirm;uWocmaponf/olonf "omí jrwaomy#thmOf
w&m;\ tmrcjzpfN" (a [jA7;22)/ a [jA10;9u a, 1/2onf "kvd 0wUuWvn&apjci f;ig
yxrowUy, lonf taMumi f;uajymon/ p w0 fa, 1/2onftmjA [Htm;ay;aomuwdawmirm;uWvnf
apaomtcgtjcmy#thmOfu& , 1/2jzpfon/aif;rn&arma/2Stm;jzi ay;aomy#thmOfjzpfon/a, 1/2onf
aojci f;tm;jzi f;#thmOfopuWvn&aponf [aom usrf;pm t n&f;rm;uWw&jci f;onfyg, fzu&aom
y#thmOf ta [mi f; 1/2onfu&onf (a [jA8;13)/

qUonirfi c&pawmES lqU faomy#thmOfuWxryjkaomvnf;c&pawmraorlvW ta tmi f;lyf
aqmi jci f;r/2ay/xUumi f;f;uW#thmOf "opf"(new covenant) [lac:w0 lon/ arma/2Stm;jzi h
jykaomy#thmOf "a [mi f; " (old covenant) \&n/2G fcsurfi na, 1/2\ vlyaqmi fcsuf0 a/2&2&eES h
c&pawmES lqU faomuwdawmirm;ü, Munjci f;\ ta&Mudjci f;uW&armi f;xUjy&efjzpfon(*v3;29
?11)/ ajymif;jeftm;jzi c&pawmü, Munjci f;onarma/2Stm;ay;aomynwlawm\ onf w&m;uW
twnjy/jci f;jzpfon(a&m3;31)/1/2 faygvlu "xUumi f; gwlonf, Munjci f;tm;jzi fajzmi frw&moU
a&mutapjci f;igynwlv&m;onfc&pawm xUwU gwUyU/aqmi fi i gwN tx&rf;jzpfownf;"
*v3;24) [jclW ajymxm;onf/\&n/2G fcsuftwUarma/2Stm;jzi faomyynwlawmftmcl/0i onf;x m;
jy0?uGElyw&avlm&eft us&aus;Zi/2ay;jzpfon/

3.5 'g0d'ftm;xm;aomuwdawmf
(The Promise to David)

'g0d ionftmjA [IES fb&m;oci N uwawmfsm;u u u & 1/2 aom t jcm;aomolrsm;u bolyi fV G f ulaom toufwum t & 1/2 bay/obonfrbm;plrsm;aom t rax mi fwi ft i , f q h om;tjzplubjyi f;vm&m b p 0 0 0 \ E ó a&vjynfw ft i , f q h om;onf o l x e f j c i f ? t p l u r s m ; t w l a w m u f w t r , & v l y f ay;&jc i f ; p o n f w u l v y u t t & o n f (1 & m 1 5 - 1 7) / x p 0 f t c e f t c g r s n ' g 0 d i o n f t v e f w & m r s e n f ; y g ; v s a o m v p u 1/2 a o m b & m ; o c i u , M u n j c i f ; t q i u b b i f , d o n f /

E ó a&vvrstxsm;onf olwulud;ausmvaom t r e f c s i f ; z d v d v l r s t x m ; x i r s t q h p e p o r f a c : c s u f u l i f q h & a o m a e b & m u l v m o n f / E t t a o m o l o n 1/2 a o m o l u t t k y p o l & r n f [a o m e m ; v n f r b a b m w l n t c s u j z i f E ó a & v v r s t x r s v l w p a , m u f u z d v d v c e f y d t h l o b m ; ? a * g v s y f w u & r n f [p e f a c : j c i f ; u t t & o n f / b & m ; o c i N t u l t n j z i f i g 0 d i o n f a * g v s y u t a v m u v j z i f t E t t & 1/2 u m 1/2 s f b & i a 1/2 n v x u y i y t a & y e f ; p m ; d o n f / “ r e m v t a o m p d w o a b m o n f & P m E t t i I E S f t r c u f x e l y g \ ” (o b ; 6) ü p u m ; o n f a 1/2 n v l o n f ' g 0 d f t m ; E ó a & v a w m i y t f ; a w m w f t ; ü v s n t v n 1/2 n a z g E l y u s y j c i f ; t m ; j z i h i f ; p u m ; r s e u e f a l u m i f ; o u b a o j y o n f /

aemufqhu 'g0d ionfb&i jzplvmjy) olawmwft; toufwum t c e f u m v r s n o l t a y : b & m ; o c i N c s p c s i f ; a r w i u e s p o u v u c j c i f ; u t t z ; j y & e f t r e f a w m f w p a q m i f b & m ; o c i f t w l a q m u f v l y & e l q h j z w d o n f / b & m ; o c i f x i r s t a j z o n f ' g 0 d N o m ; a 1/2 n v r e l o n f t r e f a w m u t a q m u f y j y d ' g 0 d f t w l t r i u t a q m u f a y ; v l o n f (2 & m 7 ; 4 - 1 3) / x a e m u f t m j A [h t m ; a y ; c h a o m u w a w m f t r s m ; u t t j y e a j y m o n f u w a w m f r s m ; E s h t j c m ; t a o ; p d w r s m ; u j z n i q n f ; a o m u w a w m f t a o ; p d w f u l y g v m o n f /

“oi ionftoufwumvaphr b l a b ; w I E S f t w l t y a y s m a o m t c g o i N & i a o g ? o i f r s q i f ; o u a o m o m ; u t t g c s t a j r s n u l i o n E t t i f u d w n f a x m i r n f / x l o m ; o n f i g \ e m r t b l t r f u l t a o k l i m u m p a d a u d o i n d e a a r e p e s l l o n k o a o n d a n t r i c i t a n d s e a n d c g o n f o n t b j z p l r n f o b n f n f ; i g \ o m ; j z p l v t r n f / o b n f p 1/2 l u f u j y k v o i v l o k w w a o m m u r f w I E S f i g q k r r n f / v l o m ; 1/2 l u f w b o u b l i g 1/2 l u r n f / o l & m w f i o i f a 1/2 n f i g y , 1/2 n ; a o m a 1/2 n v l i g \ * 1/2 P m u e l w o u b l i N o m ; ü i g r e l w / o i N t r s t ; t E G I E S h o i N E t t i f o n f i g l a 1/2 n t p 0 f t j r l w n f v t r n f / o i N e p e s l l o n d a n d l a n d : a o n d a n t r i c i t a n d l i m u m p a d (j e r 7 : 2 1 - 1 6) /

, c i f a v l m c s u r s m ; r s u e l y w l o n f “ r s t a p h ” (s e e d) u t t , 1/2 j z p l v t r n f [k u e l y w l a r o n f i h v t r n f / b & m ; o c i N o m ; a w m f t j z p a z ; j y c i f ; (2 & m 7 ; 1 4) o n f p t c s u f u l u s r f ; p m \ t j c m ; t y l f ; r s m ; w f i y g 1/2 o n f t n e f ; r s m ; u b o l y i f t w n f y l o n f /

- “a, 1/2 l u i g o n f u m ; ' g 0 d N t j r p j z p l / t E G f v n f ; j z p l ” (A s m 2 2 ; 1 6) [l r e l a w m f r l o n f /
- “v l z m w d t m ; j z i f i g 0 d f t r s t j z p l a w m f r x a o m (a , 1/2) ” (a & m 1 ; 3) /
- “x l o n (' g 0 d N) t r s t ; t E G f x l i b & m ; o c i o n f u w a w m f t w l f u , f w i a o m o c i f a , 1/2 u t t E ó a & v v l w t t m ; a y : x e f a p a w m f r j y d ” (w 1 3 ; 2 3) /

□ aumi;uifwrebnf tystunmrm&ttm; or\om;a, ½ES hqll fi polajym\ “olt b' gOd N
 ရာပေလွင်ကိုထာဝရအရှင်ဘုရားသခင်သည်သူ့အားပေးတော်မူမည်။ --oN Etl fi hbnf vnf; qhji; f; r½& [k
 ajymqN” (vkl; 32?33)/=if; onf gOd ft rtt tEG N uwawmfa, ½lu&nfnf; onf(2&m7;13)/
 trtt tEG (seed) onfa, ½tjzptcd ft rmaz: jyjy)jzpb&mtao; pdwfrsm; pñxi ½ñ; vmonf

trtt tEG i (The Seed)

“oi frsqif; ouf vmaomom; --i gonfbN t b jzprfn/olonvnt; i g\om; jzpv dfrnf /
 --“oiN trtt tEG fubif Nလွင်ပေါ်မှာငါ့ဘဝကို” (qm132;11)/ trtt tEG jzpaoma, ½onf
 trfelyyif; qll &m' gOd frsqif; oufaom trtt tEG jzpaomwll atmi fb&m; oci fu oN tbtjzpf
 &½onf ponfrñ" røpiusrf; uaz: jyonftwll f; tystunmOrf; rñ; jri jci; f; tm; jzi tom&½ñ jzpf
 onf/ a, ½N r, fawmonf gOd frsqif; oufaomrm&jzponf(vkl; 32)/oñ aomofrñ vlon; tbr½ñ
 ay/ b&m; ocif onf oell; s; faomOrhmOlawmtm; jzi h rm&ua, ½luly#baEwn&ef tñ; ð; fedw
 vuPmulyaqmi fob jzi faumi; uifwrebu “xñt alumi; faumi; xñ b e ll; s; faomom; onvnt;
 b&m; ocif N om; awmf [lac: aO: onw jci; f; u ll; v dfrnf” (vkl; 35)/“tystunmOrf; rñ; jri jci; f;”
 (virgin birth) onbomv ði f' gOd ft m; ay; aom uwawm jynp ð; eñ; went; om jzponf

trfawmf (The House)

“xñ b m; onfi g\emr t b ll; rñ; f u l a q m u f dfrnf” (2&m7;13) onfa, ½l u b & m; ocif twll f
 trfawu, ftm; jzi faom f i; ? OrhmOqll & m tm; jzi faom f i; Arñ fawmf u ll; wñ a q m u f rñ f [kazmjy
 onf/ a, 240-48ü tEplwpxmi wll (Millennium) (a, ½ajrMuday: oñ yel nMu&vmjy) aemuf
 b&m; ocif Etl fi fawmf \yx r tEplwpxmi) a, ½l; s; v i j rñ; Arñ fawmf wpaqmi f u l a q m u f dfrnf/
 b&m; ocif N “trfawmf” (house) onf b&m; ocif u e f; O y f a o m a e & m E S h a [½ñ 66; 1-2ü
 b&m; ocif on E l w u y w f a w m f u E rñ; s a o m o w l N p d w E S \ x l u e f; O y f e l l u & m a w m f rñ f t a l u m i f;
 u l a j y m x m; onf/ xñ a l u m i f a, ½lonf p p rñ; s a o m, M u n f o l r s m; E S t z p n f; x m; a o m O r h m O f a & ; m A rñ f e f
 awmf wpaqmi f u l b & m; ocif u e f; O y f a w m f rñ; e f t w l f w n a q m u f rñ j z p o n f / a, ½ c & p f t m; b & m;
 ocif N A rñ f a w m f t o u a u s m u j r w (1 a y 2; 4-8) E S h c & p i, m e f r s m; u l t o u a u s m u j r w f u b l
 t q i l q i f t x y x y f w n a q m u f a o m A rñ f a w m f a u s m u f r s m; (1 a y 2; 5) [l a z: j y x m; j c i; f; rñ, c k t c g o i h
 w i f a v t m u f y w f a o m a e & m w u j z p a e a y j y

ဝလွင်တော် (The Throne)

“သူ(ခရစ်တော်)ထိုင်သောရာပေလွင်ကိုအစဉ်အမြဲငါတည်စေမည်။ --oiN ('gOd) trtt tEG iES h
 oiN Etl fi HoiN ရာပေလွင်သည်လည်း: tjrwnv dfrnf” (2&m7;13?16/a [½ñ 9; 6?7)/ xñ a l u m i f h
 c & p a w m f \ E t l f i f a w m f o n f ' g O d N E ó a & v E t l f i f a w m f a y: rñ t a j c d v dfrnf / = i f; \ q l l i; f; rñ
 w n f a x m i f m r n f b & m; ocif N E t l f i f a w m f o n f E ó a & v E t l f i j y e l v n f w n f a x m i f c i; j z p v dfrnf /
 a v l m c s u f 5.3 u l i; f; E S f y w b o u f i y h o e l l u n t y g / p u w a w m f y n p ð; p & e c & p a w m f o n f g O d N
 “ဝလွင်” ay: (throne) rñ t y p ð; rñ / o r [l w f t y c y r l u l l & rñ / p o n f rñ a, ½ l; s; v i l u t r e f

jzpcbon/ aifrsn uwawmjynp&eftv& ajrMuday:rsnEfi lawmwnfnrl[laomaemufouf
aojycsuwpcjzpcbon/

Efi lawm (The Kingdom)

“oiN trstEG ES biN Efi bonli ga/2rsn tp0ftjrwnvtrnfr”(2&m7;16)onf gOd fu
c&pwamf\ x m0&Efi lawmwnfaxmi jci f;ufl ojrri&vtrnrlbonfrt&ytjrufufl azmjyci f; jzpf
onf/ x&Mumi f; i f; onf c&pwamfwpzelMu&vmaom t cg' gOd bonf/2s jyeft ajrmujyb ur&wp0sf;
Efi lawmwnfaxmi f;vQuba, 1/2lonfa, 1/2&svi frntlypdaeonful gOd fufl wfl jri law&rnf[lom
og; Dlu&om uwawmjzpcbon/

'gOd ftm; ay; aom p uwawmfrsm; onf em; vnfb&eftv&efw&mrst a&Mudv&ayonf/ gOd fu
p t&mrsm; tm; v&ES fyw boujyb Orf ajrmup&ajymcbon/ “rysuEfi laomepox m0& y#&hmOfi ghul
u, fwi&mt&Mumi f; ?i gtm; &E p lou&mt&Mumi f; jzpf\” (2&m23;5)/ p t&mrsm; onfu&EfywN u, f
wi jci f; ES fvnt; quEG bonf/ aif; wluOrf ajrmujci f; onfvnt; u&EfywN tm; v&laom qEjzpf
oifonf/ tmjA [l ux m; aom uwawmfrsm; ubolyi fu&Efyw bonf c&pwamf u/2v Qi fwent; ent; tm; jzi f
r&efayon (a [1/2&55;3/w13;34)/ x&Mumi p o&ebi&csuft, 10g' rsm; onftv&eft a&Mud&Mumi f;
u&axmu jyjyebonf/ c&pfi, melbom oifoltaygi f; onf p t&bg br&w&m; rsm; ES lajymi lajymi f
wif; wif; qelusi bonfrt, 10g' rsm; ubi lajy jci f; onOrf; ent; p&mjzpayonf/

□ a, 1/2lonf/2lyy f; tm; jzi f&Mudi bouf/2& i /2&sn; chr v Qi (pre-existed) aif; rsnul lawmfonf argz& jci f;
u&lawmfrnrlvtjzpf ou/2& i /2&sn; 1/2&lygv Qi a, 1/2lonf 'gOd N “trstEG f’ (seed) olr [kwf
aqpOrst; quf (descendant) [lom uwawmfrsm; onft “dyj, fui f; rayvtrn/

□ b&m; ociN Efi lawmfonf aumi f; uifb lu/2& frnqlygu a, 1/2lonf 'gOd N
Eó a&vEfi lawmfufl jye v nfw nfaxmi Efi frnrl [kwfyg/ 'gOd N &pe&ugg& (throne) olr [kwf
tly&ky p nrl r&e&mrsvnt; tlyp&Efi frnrl [kwfay/ p t&mrsm; onf ajrMuday:rsn tr&efwu, 1/2&om
allumi f; rowlu jye v nfw nfaxmi jci f; onfx&e&mrsvni jzpf&ayrn/

a&svrleüjynp&ici f; avm (Fulfilment In Solomon?)

'gOd N om; a&svrleüon' gOd ftm; ay; aom uwawmfrsm; t&csulujynp&aponf/ obnfb&m;
ociftwuf Ar&efawmfwp&aqmi fu&u&qmufvlycbonf (3&m5-8) tv&ef&atmi jri lomEfi lawmf
u&vnt; &1/2&cbonf/ Oef; usi 1/2&v& f; Efi ftm; v&lr& a&svrleüftm; *g&Ojy&efufl p m; v& s frsm; apv&wcbonf
(3&m10)/ Ar&efawmfufl t&ojy f; i f; tm; jzi fvnt; Mu&jrwaom OrhmOfi laus; Zi; rsm; wlu& 1/2&cbonf/ x&M
allumi f; a&svrleüri f; Mu& \ tly&ky a& onf c&pwamf u& jri law&rnf jzpf&om' gOd l ux m; 1/2&om uwawmf
rsm; u&ly&tr&Mu& jrwaom jynp&ici f; qob& 1/2&cbonf/

t&csulv rsm; u 'gOd l ux m; 1/2&om uwawmfrsm; onf a&svrleüv&üojynp&cbonf [r&efuef
allumi f; ajym q&M u&omfvnt; atmu f; ygw& jzi fvnt; r&cllyg/

□ rsm; p&naom" r&optax muft x m; rsm; u “trstEG f’ (seed) onfa&svrleüf [kwfbl c&pwamf jzpf
onful&azmjycbonf/

□ “arma½sonftapmyll fuEó a&vvlm;vkuu[mMum;don/ ttaumi;uifem;axmi favm/ i gajymrn/ ttajrMuDi gjrúqbaompum;uMum;avmh” (w&m;32;1)/ opum;ajyomaomvEšrštEšp;½š allumif;tav;teufy/a&xm;on/ (1) “oiwłtršt tEG ftouMuDo” Eš h (2) “Eó a&v vly&bowftaygi;tuletpi” (w&m;31;28?30)/ touMuDolrsm;onf “aumi;uiEš h ½š½švlrsm;onf;ajrMuD” Eš hwnvtrrn/

□ a[½š1&onlvnf; o\MuMwi[majmjcif;u\ wlnaomyEš tzo tqbn/ “ttaumi;uif Mm;avm/ ttajrMuDem;axmi favm/ --i gwłb&m;oci\ w&m;awmfulm;axmi Muavmh” (a[½š1;2?10)/ wze aumi;uiEš ftlycsyolrsm;Eš ttajrMuDEš h włx ywłx yf ½š½šMumi;faz;jyxm; on/

□ “rtrwłuppaMump&ijci;t vłš txu aumi;uif ułeif? ajrMuDułeif; ac:awmfvouf” (qm50;4)/ aifonfuł włftwłjruqbn/

□ “vłršt taygi;włuvnf;igvlyODrn/ --igon aumi;uiEš ttajrMuDułvyrn([*š;7?21)/

□ “i gbxm;onf rCfaumi;uiua&m; &jyDš wze{’ jynftay:rš a&muvtrrn/ xmO&b&m;\ xm;awmionf taoGES ½šjyV --xmO&b&m;oni {’ jynMuDpbaomowjci;fułeif;clawmfv\” (a[½š34;5?6)/ “aumi;uifonf pae&mü{’ jynEš Ełf;xm;on/ xMumi;h ci[mMum;jcif;u “cyłof;f;aomaumi;uifwłqmwłonf ułvtrrn” (a[½š34;4)rš {’ jynftqłowjci;ułnf nłf;on/

□ a[½š13włf tqłow aomaumi;uiEš ttajrMuDonf AmAklejynfojynbm;rs;ułnfnłf; onf/AmAkleEš tqł aomtqt nłx włb&m;oci fu “rtaumi;uif uł gvly½š;rn/ajrMuDvnt; rtrde&mrš½švtrrn/jynbm;włonajy;aom’ &, frubł tołtołrjynbajy;Mu vtrrn” (a[½š13;13-14)/ aumi;uiEš ttajrMuDajy;ob;jci;onfvwEš Ełf;, Ołxm;on/ a[JA9;26ajym aom“uylumv tqł” onlyxr&mpat’ rš, k avmutqłowłonf abmEš lay;vmoubołzpf on/

p t&mtm;vkuu\ płwłwłf ołf rmpšpł ułfvouf c&pławmfvzemuš mcselajrMuDopfułnf nłf;aom” ršpłusrf;nłf;rs;onf b&m;oci\ Ełf; h awmfvnłaxmi fvmaomt cg awł&rntzłpnt; aompepftm;vkuułnfnłf;on/

2ay3ułocmpšppMunfvOif;ułtwnjykon/ vu½š “aumi;uiEš ttajrMuD” rñubł tqłowrnf ułaz;jyjaemuf tcefi, f13uqufvułi “ajzmi trwłjci;f&m;wnłae&mrCfaumi; ui fopEš ttajrMuDopfuł gwłonfuwławmEš ft nłaršv i Mu\” aif;ršna[½š65;17\ b&m;oci\ \ uławmfuluMum;jcif;jzpon/ “Munvšavm rCfaumi;ui fopEš ttajrMuDopfuł gzelqif;rnt” a[½š65\ usełš aomtyłf;onf ppepł ułajrMuDay;ršjyDjynbłbnf[lazmfyon/

“Munvšavmha, ½š½švifułDrf;ajrmutp&mtallumi;f--i gzelqif;\ -- toufwp&m;½š vOuřaomolubli, f[lı ršwł\ (aif;ršouwf;½šrñnjzpon)/ -- olwłonft rfułqmułi tjc; aomolae&rnr [włf awmacGES tołoli, f włonft włusupm;Mu vtrrn” (a[½š65;18-25)/

p paumi fMuDr*Fvmsm; onfajrMuDay: rsnwnfvmrnf b&m; oci N Ed fi hawmES 12S f; v i f; pñoi i w i h
av(ñiuefayon/ v u 1/2 p w n p p & m z p n f j c i f; u t t p m; x h a e & m, l r n f “aumi f; u i f o p E S h a j r M u D
t o p f j z p l o n f /

omrntaMumi f; t&m 10; “jAdwbOEó a&vOg’” \awmi f; qtsuifsm; /

Digression 10: The Claims of “British Israelism”

H.W.Armstrong \ Plain Truth t z t p n f r s w i j y v m a o m x i 1/2 ñ; o n h t a M u m i f; t & m r ñ
t m j A [M u x m; a o m u w a w m r s m; o n f j A d w b O E S f i t a r & d u e v l r s t r s m; ü j y n f o p v m o n f / o w l o n f { z & r f
E S f r e m a 1/2 s t r s t t E G f r s m; [l c h l x m; M u o n f / “ j A d w b O E ó a & v ” (B r i t i s h I s r a e l i t e) v l y 1/2 ñ; r N t z I o i f
r s m; u t * f v e N b & i f r s m; E S f o b & i f r s m; o n f g o d f r i f M u D r s w i f a o m, k t E G f r s q i f o u v m o n f [k
, M u n M u o n f / o w l N t q l r s m; (t h e o r i e s) r s m; u l r e f u e a M u m i f; j y & e f * s l; v l r s t r s m; o n f t y g, f c & j y D
j A w b O w l o n f b & m; o c i N a 1/2 G c s, f c & a o m v l r s m; [l i a u m u f s u f c s & o n f /

av h m c s u ß \ q i f c i f c i f; u l v l u a v (n u i r n f q l y g u o r f u s r f; p m t & p a w m i f; q t s u i f s m;
o n r n o n e n f E S f r o s e u e a M u m i f; j y E d l o n r s x i 1/2 ñ; o i f a y o n f / a t m u l y g w l o n x y l f j z n h
p l a o m t c s u i f s m; p ñ x h s t e n f i, f r a o m t c s u f t v u i f s m; j z p l o n f /

□ v l o m; t m; v h w l o n f t j y p \ u s e j c i f; u l c & M u \ (a & m 3; 23) / x h a M u m i f w l f E d f i H t m; v h r s v l w l
t m; v h u, l w i j c i f; t c o f i t a & u l 1/2 & e c & p a w m f o n f t a o c l o n f / u s e j y w l o n r n o n e n f E d f i h o m;
a u s m a x m u a e m u c h f s j z p l y g a p? c & p a w m f u A w z h r * f v m u l c h j y D a e m u f O h m O a & & m E ó a & v j z p f
v m j c i f; E S f o m r o r q l r q l f a y (* v 3; 2729) / u s e j y w l o n v l r s t w u m w l t m; { O h * v d w & m; u l a [m
a j y m j y D, M u n a o m o w l t m; A w z h r * f v m u l a y; & e h e M u m; j c i f; c l c & o n f (r m 16; 15-16) / x h a M u m i h
E ó a & v o p l o n f j A d w b O v l r s t r s m; o m r [k w b v l r s t w u m w l y g o i M u o n f /

□ j A d w b O E S f i t a r & d u e v l r s t r s m; \ r v t & i f; t j r p f u b u a o j y & e c u f c b n f / o w l o n f u r ñ t E S
t j y m; r s v l r s m; a & m a E ñ a e j c i f; j z p l o n f / w p l w p a, m u b o n x l w l f j y n f r s m; r ñ a r G z ñ; 1/2 h r E S f o w l o n f
b & m; o c i N t a 1/2 G c s, f c h v l r s m; [l i r q E d f y g /

□ j A d w b O E ó a & v w l o n f t m j A [h t r s t t E G f t m; x m; 1/2 a o m u w a w m f a u m i f; M u D r * F v m r s m; o n f
b & m; o c i f u e m c j c i f; t m; y r m r x m; b l j A d w b O v l r s t w l j y n f o p v m o n f r ñ r e f u e a M u m i f; a j y m q l u
o n f / p t a M u m i f; o n f a u m i f; M u D r * F v m r s m; u b & m; o c i f u e m c j c i f; t a y: r w n l o n f [k x y l c g
w v l a j y m q l a o m p n f; r s O f; E S f q e l u s i f b o u j z p l o n f / O w 26 E S f w & m; 28 t m; v h o n f E l w i u y w a w m f
u l e m c h v O i f E ó a & v v l r s t c p m; & r n a u m i f; M u D r * F v m r s m; E S h r e m c l a o m a M u m i h u s e j c i f; c l & r n h
t a M u m i f; w l u t t a o; p d w a & o m; x m; o n f / E l w i u y g w a w m f u l e m c j c i f; t m; t r l r x m; b b l w l N
x i 1/2 ñ; a o m r e m c j c i f; r s u f a r ñ u r f ñ y i j A d w b O v l r s t r s m; u l p a u m i f; M u D r s m; u l b & m; o c i f u a y; j c i f; r e f
u e a M u m i f; a j y m j c i f; o n f b & m; o c i f a y; a o m a u m i f; M u D r r s m; u l c s t a z m u f c i f; j z p l o n f /

□ b & m; o c i f o n f o N v l E ó a & v w l u t p y, j y D j A d w b O v l w l u t t p m; x h o n f [l q l y g u
a & m 11; 12 u b l a o m u s r f; y l f u l q e l u s i f o n f / “ b & m; o c i f o n f r d v l r s t w l u t y, f a w m r j y a v m?
y g, f a w m r r l i g y i f E ó a & v v j z p l N t m j A [H t r d; b & m; o c i f o n f t x u f u o n f s v a w m r f a o m
r r d v l w l u t y, f a w m r r t’ /

- twlvumv b&m;ociN Efi hawmonf Éó a&vvlwN Efi jzponf(6&m9;8)/ olwN remcjcifaMumi fi ðifonf arfuV&jcif; c&onf/ olomf Efi hawmfuyefi wnaxmifrnf (a, Z21;2527)/ Efi hawmonfa, ½&svifrnwlyefofn;rn(ru&4;8)/ a, ½onf gOd fN ep&ugg& ay:ütlypl&omtcgx&bljzplvmrnf(v&l;32)/
- vu½&taetxm;tm;jzi fyd&E&a&omÉó a&vvlrst&sm;on&ajrMuDay:½&ft &yf&yf&f&ow&tm;jyef vnp&of;v&f&rnf/ “Éó a&v tr&om;w&a&mu&omwpyg; tr&om;ae&mt &yf&yf&w&f&S olw&u& i gac:cl& pla0;apjy&v&of olw&u&e&f&jyn&oly&a&qmifrnf/ x&jyn&w&f Éó a&vawmi f&w&f&ay:ü v&w&rst&wnf;jz&papí -- ”(a, Z37;21-22)/ ðifonf&bm0*½&v&rst&w&f olw&jyn&olw&jyef&jcif;ü jyn&olw&onf/ ðif& \jy& jyn&olw&jcif;onfÉó a&vvlw&f&um&olw&jyn&olw&jyef&vn&a&mu&½&jcif;vu½&ft ajct&ae&jz&pa&omEfi hawmf&jz&pl&v&f&rnf/

**avhvmcsuf 3 ar;cGef;rsm;
(Study 3: Questions)**

- 1/ b&m;ociN rnf&onfu&w&awm&f&sm;onf a, ½&E&f&f&½&uf&N w&e&cl&t&Mum; y#lyu&at&Mumi f;u&ajym jyoenf?
- (u) aem{üxm;aomuw&awm&f&/
 - (c) { ' iüxm;aomuw&awm&f&/
 - (*) ' gOd üxm;aomuw&awm&f&/
 - (C) tmjA[üxm;aomuw&awm&f&/
- 2/ { ' iüxm;aomuw&awm&f&E&f&py&v&O&f;í at&mu&fy&gw&w&f&f&rn&on&f&t&q&ur&f&ue&boenf; ?
- (u) ajr&G(Serpent) \ tr&st&t&EG& bon&v&pl&zm(Lucifer) jz&ponf/
 - (c) c&p&awm&on&v&re&f&r \ tr&st&t&EG& f&(seed)jz&ponf/
 - (*) ajr&(serpent) \ tr&st&t&EG& f&(seed)on&c&p&awm&f&tm;jzi&f& m, D P&f&' P&f&suf&ub&onf/
 - (C) v&re&f&r \ tr&st&t&EG& f&(Seed)on&c&p&awm&f&ao&jc&f&tm;jzi&f&t&Mu&w&cl&onf/
- 3/ tmjA[f&N tr&st&t&EG& f&(seed)on&f&t&b, f&rn&x&m0&a&ex&f&f&rn&enf; ?
- (u) aumi f;ui&f&bl&ü (In heaven)
 - (c) Éó a&v&Efi f&u&A[f&jy&a&om&ajr&Mu&Day:r&Efi f&hawm&ü(on the earth, in a kingdom centered on the land of Israel)
 - (*) t&cl&w&on&aumi f;ui&f&bl&ü? t&cl&w&on&ajr&Mu&Day:ü/
- 4/ at&mu&fy&gw&w&f&f&rn&on&fu&ll gOd f&tm;uw&x&m;oenf; ?
- (u) oN&Mu&D&jr&w&a&om&aq&f&O&f&st&q&uf&(great descendant)on&f&x&m0&t&ly&pl&f&rnf/
 - (c) oN “tr&st&t&EG& f&(seed)on&aumi f;ui&f&bl&üEfi f&hawm&f&f&rnf/
 - (*) tr&st&t&EG& f&(the seed)on&b&m;ociN&om;awm&jz&prnf/
 - (C) oN tr&st&t&EG& f&(seed) a, ½&on&ajr&Mu&Day:r&f&n ar&G&zn&jc&f&f&u&f&cl&f&D& aumi f;ui&f&bl&ü&S&uf&O&y&awm&f&f&rnf/

5/ u6ElywlonftmjA[N trst tEG (seed) tb, fuoijzpvmeii loent; ?

6/ ajrMuDonzsuqijci fcd&rnlavm?

7/ ar;cef-6 twuboin tajzulo&m;ociN uweawmfrsm; urnfuoboufojyoent; ?

8/ u3;15x.hq' i rsnxm; aomuweawmfuuzs f;yyg/

b&m;oci ES h&ojci f;

avh/mjci f;(4)

b&m;oci ES h

aojci f;w&m;

STUDY (4)

GOD And Death

4:1 v\loabm obm0
(The Nature of Man)

t rsm;aomow\lon h&ojci f; t aMumi f; o\ [kw\lobm0 t aMumi f; u\ t cseft enfi , frQ, li
pOf;pm;ayv\trn\ x\blu\ fu\ fu\pp&aq;ww\jci f;r\z&bjzi fu\ fit aMumi f; u\ t r o b b 0 w a v \muf
v\har\maeww\muon\ v\lobm0 p\w\ES h&q\Ersm; \ c\ f; a p o r \w\ u\ v\ u\ f a v s m n \ x \ p \ q \ h j z w \ i \ a e
v s u \ \mu o n \ / z \ h u \ f x m ; j c i f ; \ z \ a o m j i f ; q \ t s u r \ b 0 o n \ w \ a w m i f ; v \ s o n \ f t w \ u \ f \ r \ m \ u m c i \ w \ G \ f
u \ E \ l y \ w \ t \ a y : a o j c i f ; w \ & m ; o n \ f a \ m \ u \ v \ m y g \ v \ t r n \ / " o i f t o u \ \ S \ j c i f ; o n \ f t b , f t w \ u \ e n \ f /
a \ a i \ v \ t \ P o m x i \ \ S \ n ; j y \ b \ r \ s \ u \ G \ h a y s m \ u \ w \ a o m \ t \ c \ i \ t a i \ G \ j z p \ \ " t u \ E \ l y \ w \ b o n \ i \ a o \ t \ h \ a o m \ o \ j z p \ f
M u \ " v \ b o n \ j r u \ y \ i \ u \ b \ e \ u \ f \ t \ c \ e \ u \ (i , \ \ G \ \ c \ e \) \ v e \ f ; q \ e \ f ; p \ h \ \ S \ f o e \ v \ m a o m \ v \ n \ f ; n \ t \ c \ e \ u \ u m ;
& \ w \ i \ n \ \ E \ G \ f ; y g \ a j r a y : \ u \ o \ e \ c \ s \ y \ v \ o \ i \ j y e \ u \ s \ t \ i \ r \ & \ E \ h \ a o m a \ & \ E \ S \ h \ w \ M \ u \ y g \ " (, m 4 ; 1 4 / " r \ 4 ; 1 4 /
q m 9 0 ; 5 6) / a r m a \ \ s o n \ q i \ j c i \ p O f ; p m ; w w \ a o m \ o \ j z p \ i \ p \ t \ c \ s u \ f \ u \ j \ r \ i \ f a o m a \ M \ u \ m \ i \ h \ b \ & \ m ; o c i \ f \ x \ H
a w m i f ; c \ b \ n \ r \ s \ n \ " u \ E \ l y \ w \ b o n \ y \ n \ m \ w \ & \ m ; u \ E \ S \ \ h \ o \ f ; r \ r \ n \ f \ t \ a \ M \ u \ m \ i \ f ; u \ \ h a e \ & \ u \ m \ v \ u \ h \ & \ w \ u \ E \ h \ f
a p j c i f ; i \ g \ o \ e \ b \ i \ f a w m \ r \ y g \ " (q m 9 0 ; 1 2) [j z p \ o n \ / w \ a w m i \ f a o m \ v \ t \ o u \ f \ w \ m \ u \ \ n \ j \ r \ i \ j c i f ; t m ; j z i \ h
t r e \ w \ & \ E \ S \ j y n \ D a p \ & \ e \ y \ x \ r \ O \ p m ; a y ; a v \ h \ m \ \ S \ n a z \ & \ a y r n \ /

v\lon h&ojci f; w&u\ t r s\ r s\ t w e\ j y e\ m\ u\ o\ n\ / t c s\ l a o m , O b a u s ; r w \ w \ G \ f a o j c i f ; E S \ h
o j * \ w \ j c i f ; u \ b 0 \ t o u \ f \ w \ m \ u \ q \ h \ \ h \ j c i f ; E S \ h \ e \ t \ h \ c \ s \ y \ j c i f ; o a b m [k , l q \mu o n \ / t r s m ; p k t r n \ f c b l
c \ & \ p \ i , m e \ l \ r s m ; r \ s \ n \ " v \ w \ G \ f x \ m \ O \ & \ O \ h \ m \ O \ f \ " \ \ j c i f ; o \ \ [\ w \ i \ c \ E \ m \ u \ \ i \ u \ x \ m \ O \ & \ w \ n \ \ \ S \ a \ e \ r \ n \ f \ t \ & \ m \ w \ c \ b \ n \ f
a o j c i f ; r \ a \ u \ s \ m \ v \ e \ i \ q \ & \ j c i f ; o \ \ [\ w \ t \ j y p a y ; c \ & \ j c i f ; ? \ w a e \ & \ m \ o \ h \ a \ m \ u \ M \ u \ r n \ f [\ r \ S \ w \ i , \mu o n \ /
a o j c i f ; w \ & \ m ; o n \ i \ v \ w \ \ \ a \ w \ \ u \ \ h \ c \ b \ m ; \mu o n \ j y \ o \ e m \ E \ S \ h \ a \ M \ u \ u \ j c i f ; \ t a j c \ t j r p \ j z p \ i \ v \ w \ b o n \ f
p \ w \ z ' \ P a v \ s \ m \ e \ n \ f ; a \ t \ m \ i \ f \ r \ s m ; p \ h \ a \ v \ h \ m \mu o n \ / x \ t a \ M \ u \ m \ i \ f a o j c i f ; w \ & \ m ; E \ S \ h \ w \ l o b m 0 \ w \ w \ G \ f t r s \ t ; r s \ t ;
r \ s \ n ; , \ G \ f a o m \ t a w \ G \ t a c : (o \ t \ \ R \) \ r s m ; a y : a y g \ u \ f \ m \mu o n \ / x \ t \ t a w \ G \ t a c : r s m ; u \ b \ r \ f \ u \ s \ r \ f ; p m j z i \ h
o m \ q \ e \ f ; p \ p \ j c i f ; t m ; j z i \ f t r e \ w \ & \ \ t a \ & \ M \ u \ d a o m \ t \ c \ s u \ f \ u \ h a w \ O \ \ z \ E \ h \ f o n \ / o w \ & \ o \ i \ f o n \ f \ t \ c \ s u \ r \ s \ n ?
y x \ r \ O \ q \ h \ v \ t \ r \ n \ m \ r \ M \ u \ d \ u \ s \ r \ f ; p m \ u \ r \ s \ w \ w \ r \ f ; w \ i \ f x \ m ; o n \ / { ' i \ O , s m \ O \ f \ x \ u \ a j r \ M \ u \ d \ t a \ M \ u \ m \ i \ f ; j z p \ y g
o n \ /

t j y p \ v \ y \ v \ o \ i \ f \ u e \ f \ t r e \ a o \ & \ r n \ f (u 2 ; 1 7) [k \ b \ & \ m ; o c i \ f u \ v \ l \ t m ; \ \ z \ \ z \ \ p \ i \ f ; p \ i \ f ; a j m \ q \ b \ n \ f
u \ t \ q \ e \ l \ u \ s \ i \ l \ i \ { u e \ f \ t r e \ a o \ & \ r n \ f [\ w \ i \ [\ a j r \ O \ u \ d \ u a j y m o n \ i (u 3 ; 4) / p \ t \ c \ s u \ f \ a \ M \ u \ m \ i \ f a o j c i f ; o n \ f
v \ \ e \ t \ h \ c \ s \ y \ t \ j y \ d \ t j y w \ t \ q \ h \ o \ w \ j c i f ; q \ b \ n \ f \ t \ c \ s u \ f \ u \ \ q \ e \ l \ u \ s \ i \ f a p o n \ f \ t \ w \ u \ f \ r \ s \ n ; , \ G \ f a o m
b m o m \ w \ & \ m ; r s m ; \ o \ \ \ z \ y \ b \ @ \ e \ j z p \ a p \ c \ b \ n \ / p a e \ & \ m \ w \ G \ f r \ s \ n ; , \ G \ f a o m , \ M \ u \ n \ c \ s \ u \ f \ w \ c \ b \ n \ f a e m \ u \ f \ w \ p \ f
c \ b \ \ w \ p \ c \ y \ d \ w \ p \ c \ u \ l ; p u \ b \ n ; a p o n \ f \ t \ c \ s u \ b \ n \ \ S \ f ; y g \ (1 a u m 1 5 ; 1 3 - 1 7) (o w \ x \ m ; \ M \ u \ n \ h \ y g \ - - - r r \ l
v \ o \ i \) a j y m i \ f ; j y e \ t \ a e \ j z i \ h a y g \ v \ q \ b \ n \ p \ u m ; & \ y \ r \ s \ n \ t r e \ w \ & \ m ; o n \ w \ d \ r \ s \ w \ c \ b \ \ u \ l ; o \ h ; j c i f ; u \ j y \ o \ h ; c \ h
o n \ /

v\w\ \ t p p \ f \ r \ e \ f \ o \ b \ m 0 \ u \ e \ m ; v \ n \ v \ y \ g \ u \ o \ r \ f \ u \ s \ r \ f ; r \ a j y m \ q \ j y \ x \ m ; a o m \ v \ l \ u \ z \ e \ l \ q \ i \ f ; j c i f ;
t a \ M \ u \ m \ i \ f ; u \ p \ O \ f ; p m ; & \ e \ v \ t \ t \ y \ a y o n \ / v \ w \ \ \ f \ e \ m ; v \ n \ E \ h \ f a o m \ b m o m \ p \ u m ; j z i \ h a z ; j y j c i f ; j z p \ i \ r n \ f o \ l
a o m o b m 0 \ r \ j z p a y : v \ m \ a \ M \ u \ m \ i \ f ; u \ e \ m ; v \ n \ f a p o n \ r \ s \ n \ o \ b , r \ \ p \ & \ m y i \ / b \ & \ m ; o c i \ f o n \ f a j r \ n \ e \ j z i \ f \ v \ l

b&m;oci ES h&ojci f;

(tm' f)uizelqif;cbn/ --aov&om&ajrrele&ye&on/ (u2;7/3;19) w\az:jycsuw\m\0
raoEh&om t&mvw\fyg&e&alumi f; t&dy/tjr&uyi fraw&yg/aoo&h; c&jy&v&oi f\&n&on&ft&pw
ty&f; r&otou&f&s f&bu&se&pr&n&r [kw&alumi f; yi&jz&pon/

on&us&f;pm&ut&x&jy&k&x&m; on&ft&csu&r&f& v&on&ajrrele&r&st&aj&c&f& p&pn&f; x&m; jci f; jz&pa&alumi f;
aw&v&\ “&f&jz&py&g\” (a [&f&64;8)/ v&on&ajr&mu&om; (1aum&15;47)/ v<&aj&t&jr&pn&ajrrele&
(a, mb&4;19)/v&on&ajrrele&ye&f&jz&pr&n&(a, mb&34;14-15)/tm&jA [&u&0&e&cb&n&r&f&on&ajrrele&ES&h
j&ym&jz&pa&alumi f;(u18;27)/ b&m;oci f&n&y&n&w&f&csu&fu&f& i&0, sm&0&uem&; ax&mi&f&ci&f&r&f&on&ft&cg b&m;
oci&fu&vl&u&tsu&f&ci&f&f&armi&f&x&kw&alumi f;on/ rx&kw&alumi f;om&v&on&ft&ou&f&i&n&to&u&f± i&x&m&0&
t&ou&f&f&v&tr&n&jz&pon&(u3;22-24)/ tu, f&i&om&v&ir&n&on&rao&Eh&om&wp&c&k&yp&n&f&ob&m&0
t&w&f&yg&ch&yg&v&oi&az&; j&y&&e&v&tt&y&aw&mr&n&r [kw&ay/

j&ci f; csu&ES jz&pa&om&x&m&0&f&oe&jci f;

Conditional Immortality

x&y&qi&f& cs&ay&; a&om {0&h* v± r&f&ic& p&aw&mf&\ a&qmi f&u&ob&h; c&h&om&t&r&aw&mf&t&m; jzi& f&rao&Eh&f
jci f; ES f&x&m&0&t&ou&f&f&az&aw&v&Eh&on&/ b&m;oci f&\ t&v&aw&mf&u&em&c&f&ci&f&on&x&m&0&t&ou&f&&e&
w&p&c&k&wn&f&a&om&en&f&v&r&jz&pon/ em&c&h&on&x&m&0&t&ou&f&y&n&f&jci f; t&qi&f&u&f&r&n/ aj&zm&i&r&w&jci f;
w&m; \&v&m' jz&pon/

az&m&jy&g&pm&y&f& r&sm; jzi& f&rao&Eh&f&ci f; (x&m&0&t&ou&f&f&ci f;) u&tt&wn&f&y&ay&; E&h&on&f&v&mu&fa&om
us&r&f; p&my&g&ou&f&a&orm; jz&pa&yr&n/ u&f&E&h&w&u&ar&g&my&gr [kw&alumi f; v&n&f; jz&pon/

□ “c&p&aw&mf& t&ou&f&f&ci f; t&alumi f; ES&h& raz&mu&f&ye&f&ci f; t&alumi f; u&f& {0&h* v&w&m; t&m; jzi& f&
x&i&f&f&; ap&aw&mr&jy&f&” (2w&d&; 10/1a, m1;2)/

□ ----v&om; \&tom; u&f±? ta&og&u&f&a&om&u&f&oi&f&w&u&t&ou&f&r&f& ig\&tom; u&f± i& ig\
ta&og&u&f&a&om&u&f&on&f&x&m&0&t&ou&f& u&f&\ (a, m6;53-54)/(x&tt&csu&f&on&f&oi&f&w&tt&w&f&
t&Z&w&u&f&alumi f;)/

□ a, m [e&f&w&p&c&k&w&f& c&p&aw&mf&on&ft&ou&f&f&jz&pa&alumi f; q&i&f&ci&f&ow&x&m; on&f&u&az&m&jy&x&m; i
r&f&u&ep&h&w&e&f&ye&f&ci f; jzi& f&om&ar&on&v&i&f&x&m&0&t&ou&f&f&ci f; u&f&E&h&ay&r&n (a, m6;47?50?51?57?58)/

□ “x&m&0&b&m;oci&on&(, u&n&f&om&f&sm;) i&g&w&tt&m; x&m&0&t&ou&f&u&ay&aw&mr&i& x&tt&ou&f&on&v&n&
om; aw&mf&uy&g\” (1a, m5;11)/ “c&p&aw&mf&u” r&f&om&ow&tt&w&u&f&x&m&0&t&ou&f&f&ci f; f&ar&on&v&i&f&csu&
r&f&yg/ t&ou&f&f&ci f; o&f& “y&h&a&qmi&f&aw&mr&f&om&t&f&f&” (wre&B;15)/ “, u&n&f&em; ax&mi&f&om
olt&ay&gi&f&w&tt&m; x&m&0&u, f&wi&f&ci&f&aus&Zi&u&f&f&a&om&f&” (a [jA&5;9) [law&v&f&urn/ x&alumi f;
c&p&aw&mf&\ a&qmi f&u&cb&om&t&r&aw&mf&r&w&tt&m; jzi& f&om&v&om; r&sm; t&w&u&f&x&m&0&t&ou&f&f&ci f; u&tt&p&jy&k&h
i&f&f&ap&cb&n/

□ p&pr&f&om, u&n&f&ow&p&a, mu&f&on&f&x&m&0&t&ou&f&f&f&e&f&az&w&w&ay\ ar&g&my&g&f&cb&om&t&am
r [kw&alumi f; v&n&f&f&az&on&ft&w&u&f&x&m&0&t&ou&f&f&ci f; q&aus&Zi&u&f&v&tr&n&jz&pon&(a&m2;7/6;23
a, m10;28)/ “a&ow&w&f&om&c&em&u&f&on&f&rao&Eh&om&t&jz&pon&Di±&r&n&f&” c&p&aw&mf&a&em&u&
w&ze&mu&f&om&on&ft&cg&w&f&jz&pr&n&(1aum&15;53)/o&ly&gi&x&m&0&t&ou&f&on&f&, c&y&f&f&q&f&f&ci&f&r [kw&f&u&w&d

b&m;oci ES hojci f;

ay:awmfr&mjzpfonf(a, m2;25)/

- c&pawmfonf 1/2 jyeix ajrmufci f;r1/2c&pawmfuMunfi tyaysmaomowfonf“qH1/2H jci f;ol” a&muMuvrrn(1aum15;18)/ wquwnt;yi x&Mumi hojyDvQi faumif;uifobuq&bM oñ;M&mwfi x&bwMwf x&mO&tou1/2 faomOdmOfsm;r1/2Uay/
- “x&b&m;oci fonfxmO&*Pft oa&tpf;ow1/2&awmfrlownf;” (1wb;16)/

4;2 pdwf-touf0dnmOf
The Soul

txur&zmjyoD&vmonftwif; vlüraoEñ faomOdmOf olr [kwfobmOarg&mygraoEñ f aomt&mbmrOr1/2&Mumi f;ol&jyDjzpfonf/, ck“pdwf”(soul) [laomt&mü1/2on1/2wfax GrluMuf;pm;í 1/2S f;vif&ejzplygonf/

a [JAES f&dbompum;w1/2zpfonf(Nephesh, Psuche) ulusrf;pmü “pdwf” (soul) [kbmom jyeiq&xm;jci f;zpfonf/“i f;uhtmu1/2ygpum;v&krsm;t aeES hvnf;jyeiqMuygonf/

uñ cEm	toufävZD
owDg	pdwESvñ
toÓmPf	vlyk&vfi
oluf wif	

pdwf [bonfvlyk&v? ul cEm olr [kwf rñul fwi fu&nñeñ;jci f;zplygonf/trsm;onu aom “Save Our Soul’s (s.o.s)” igwMuhojci f;rsu, wifyg [k t“dyg, 1/2onf/ pdwf [onbi fuñ fwi jzpfonf/olr [kwlyk&vwpñ, muñ\jzp&eft&mcylorf;aygi f;cyjci f;zpfonf/xñ allumi frsm;pñaomacwlopiusrf;pmwñupdwf [laompum;vñul “oi f”olr [kwvlyk&vfi [ktolijyxm; Muonf/b&m;oci zelqif;aomw&pañersm;uñvlyñ;í touf1/2 faomzelqif;cbowDg [lac:qñnf (u1;20-21)/zelqif;caomt&m [laompum;uñ [jApum;tñ;jziñ Nephesh [lac:, lí pdwOdmOf ulvñf;p ublomomjyexm;onf/

urñ0Dusrf;2;7uñ Oyrmjy&vQi f vlonitou1/2 faomowDgjzpfvm \ [loxk;onf/ oljzpfí vlonitou1/2uaom w&pañersm;ubljzpfonf/ vES f&pañeftMum;jcm;em;csufrñvl onw&pañersm;xuftopdwiyññri frm;jyD vlonfb&m;oci f;yb@meawmES ftnzelqif;c&jci f; jzpfonf(u1;26avlvñm;ji f;1.2uñunhyg)/ tcsuaomowñuf(Oñ*vñw&m;odapjci f;tñ;jzi x&mO& touf1/2S jci f;taMumi f;uñrñmvi csuay;onf (2wdl;10)/ obmO t&i f;tjrpes hojci f;oaabm w&m;wñwñ vES f&pañewñonfomrQcm;em;jci f;r1/2S/g/

vlom;awñulhaomt rluñw&pañevñf;awñulñwñ\?xESpDwñonfññhaomt rluñulñwñ ulñvñwpDbaouñot;jcm;wpDvñf;aowwñul /tvñpñwñonftoufwpñst;wnf;1/2ñul \ oljzpfí vlonfv&pañex uñl;jrwaomt aMumi f;r1/2S t vñpñwñonfwaemwnf;(ofckif;)olbñ; a&mu&rñf/tvñpñwñonfajrrñex rñzpfonfES ftnajrrñex bñjyefoñ;wwñul (a' 3;19-20)/ a' oemusrf;pmuñ&om;aomobñfpcuñcaomt csujzpfonfñvlom;wñonfv&pañefubljzpf

b&m;oci ES aojci f;

onftaMumi f;” uWwob&ef qlawmi f;ajci f; jzpygoni (a' 3;18)/ p tcsufuWw
vucb&eculchnjzpygoni/

rtuW fuEhcsjylobm0tm; jzi fuSElywlonw&pinelomjzplonfuWucE&rn/ uW uW fuW
raysmufysuatmi ES frst; yfi; a tmi ftouW/ S faejci f; jzpygoni/ vWwob&oci p&rf; awmirlnf
taMumi f; ES fowlonf w&pinelub&jzplonfuWw&ojri fvmallumi f; (a' 3;18) b&m; 1/2 fa 1/2 p&rf; fa
aomEhcsowltwuf p taMumi f; t&m ES fywouli tr&f w& [k lqvtrn? o&om p ppaq;
jci f; uW uirclv Oif t 1/2 homjzplayvtrn/ vlonftv&fta& Mu&Mumi f; w&ob 1/2 Mumi f; q&onf
taw&tac: onf E&f q, &mpkw&fwajz; ajz; ur&wp&f; v&ijyeE&on; don/ vlon; taMumi f; uW
uSElywlu 1/2 f; vi f; ap&efta&; pO f; pm; oif on/ qm39; 5w&f “v\ tx #o& mu&om vnf?
tew&obub&jzpyg \” “vlonir&on; &mvrf; uWt p&rf;” (a, &rd 0;23)

uSElywltajccl ususok m; onir&vlcEmrsm; onft r&ft r&f; “toul& faomow&grsm; ”
onft q&uaom u&rnjzplon/ x&Mumi ftou&om vnf; aornjzplon/ p tcsufonf
(raoEh jci f;) [lonfuW q&fusi fae&om abmyi jzplon/ (Nephesh) u&om Oif [k& m; aom
a [j&om pum; onf 754 Mur& f; 652 Mur& f; j& m; r&f; tou&om Oiaojci f; jzplon/ o&lyw&f
y&om Oif taMumi f; uW usrf; pm&azmjyx m; onft &mr&f; aojci f; ES ftou&om Oif u&f suq&Eh jci f;
w&qup&yx m; jci f; onft p& m; r [kwyg/ tr&f ajym&rn q&v Oif (O&om O) [lonpum; v&u p o&ob
x m; jci f; r&f suq&f r&Eh faom x m O& tou&f S jci f; onfrjzpl& faom t& mjzpl& Mumi f; u&lyaeayon/

□ jyp&f; aom O&om onftou&om &rn (a, Z18;4)/
□ b&m;oci onf O&om Oif u&f suq&Eh onf (r10;28)/ O&om Oif u&f suq&Eh jci f; ES fywouli t&cm;
usrf; csufrsm; w&f vnf; aw& y&rnf (a, Z22;27? okw& 32/0w& 23;30)

□ “ [maZmj&w& f; aom O&om Oif sm; t m; v&w& u& k m; ES fu&f r&f su&f jzi f&w&pa, muir&ftou&f S faojci f;
i&f r&f x m; ” allumi f; u&w& onf (a, m&f 11;11? 10;30-39)/

□ “ tou&f S faomow>aygi f; w&on&om u \” (Asm 16;3/qm 78;50)/

□ “Nephesh” [faom a [j&om u&f “O&om O” [lomomjye&f&om vnf; a&om c&Emu&f [k
vnf; q&v onfu&w m; 9; 6&aw& on/ “ r&f O&om Oif r&f P&Eh fi w&ec&f r&f s u, E&w&Eh faomolum;
tb, benf; t “y&f, f&f o&f f; o&on; &rn” (qm 89;48)/

□ w&efw&v&f arma 1/2 \ yn&f x m; aom Oya' rsm; c&f; azmu&f Oif tou&om Oif tr&f yi fa&onf [k
(awm 15;27-31) azmjyx m; onf/

□ tou&om Oif ES fywouli n&f; x m; aom tcsufrsm; uW r&f onf yi ppaq; o&atmi f&ly&om vnf;
O&om on&om E&f allumi f; u&em; vn&rnjzplonf (okw& 8;7/22;25/a, mb 7;15)/

□ “uW ftou&f u&f rapmi E&f f” (qm 22;29)/

□ c&p&aw&onf “ x&om r&f t&f ou&f u&f aojci f; u&of&f ” o&N O&om Oif o&f [kw&f tou&onf t&jyp
aj&om, m&Zjzpl&p&onf (a [53;10?12)/ “O&om O” u&W [li &f i f; / c&Emu&f [li &f i f; q&v
jci f; omjzpy&f ra&om E&f jci f; t&mu&Elyw&f x&f r&f onft p t&w&f cl&f r&f 1/2 allumi f; u&f usrf; csufrsm; pk
x&f r&f jyx m; ygon/ a t mufy&f Oyrsm; w&f aw& onf/

□ qif&bm; u&f a&ow&f “o&f; faom ta&of” (a, 2;34)/

b&m;oci ES h&ojci f;

- “wppwvpa, mu&omobni trlu&rifon&jz&pap? obn&jz&pap use&ql&paom --- jye&rajym&bl --- wppwvpa, mu&omobn&fpi&Mu, faom&t&m --- wppwvpa, mu&omol --- op&ijy&K \ / t&m&mü” (0w&5;1-4)/
- “t& g&O&hm&Of i&ght&x&f&ri&f&br&w& -- aumi&f&Mu&ay&Mu&av&mi&t& g&O&hm&Of -- tou&Mu&ip&O&aumi&f&aom t&ES& h&mu&h&ap& ” (qm&103;1?2?5)/
- (awm&21;4)w&f& v<r&sm;w&lon&f&w&v&pc&wn&f&E&f& \ x&pw&O&hm&Of&on&f&rt&x&ü&rao&E&f& jci&f; t&pte&M&umi&f&rq&w&lg/
 - “t&Mu&if&ob&ni& r&rt&ou&O&hm&Of&u&u, iq, jci&f;f&g&t&v& \ x&lon&f& tou&v&v&f&f&ni&/ t&Mu&if&ob&ni& g&la&umi&f&it&ou&(O&hm&Of)&h& \ x&lon&f&rt&ou&u&u, iq, v&f&f&f& ” (rm&8;35)/
 - p&p&t&cs&ur&sm;on&f& r&rt&w&w&f& h&om&p&w&O&hm&Of&on&(O&hm&Of)&a&ES& h&rq&w& h&Mu&umi&f&v&h&v&mu&f& aom&ou&h&ojz&p&N “p&w&O&hm&Of” *&b&om&om Psuche w&f&q&w&lon&f&f&ic&E&mu&f& it&ou&jz&p&la&umi&f&jye&f& q&K&m;jci&f&om&jz&p&on&/u&E&f&w&N tou&O&hm&Of&w&u&u&u&w&f&ay&:f&ic&p&law&m&az&m&aq&mi&lon&f&aom&y&h& tw&f&ay&Mu&rn&/, i&f&on&f&(“r&rt&ou&u&h&oon&w&f&at&mi&lon&f&av&mi&f&on&f&on&f&”) (a [½&53;12)

4;3 v\O&dnm&Of
The Spirit of Man

v<r&sm; \ p&w&w&f& ft&ou&f&Soul ES O&hm&Of Spirit u&ll& q&cm;r&at&mi& v&w&ax&Gaeon&fu&O&f&eni& p&f&aw&u&u&h&e&on&/on&f&us&f&p&mu&tt&cs&u&h&om&p&um;jzi& jye&f&q&K&m;on&f&it&cs&u&h&Mu&mi&f&v&ni&f&t&cu&Mu&h& &jci&f&jz&p&ay&on&/t *v&v&h&om&p&um;t&mi&jzi& Soul tou&ES Spirit O&hm&Of&w&u&u&w&v&h&az&mf&yv&ou&v&h&e on&fu&h&w& \ Soul tou&lon&f&ü&y&g&oi&faom t&aj&c&h&t&csi&f;t&m&t&mi&v&h&u&ll&q&w&f&w&cg&w&h Spirit O&hm&Of&u&v&ni&x&eni&v&ni&f&aumi&f&az&mf&jye&lon&/ o&h&om&v&ni& om&ref&t&mi&jzi&ft&ou&Soul ES Spirit O&hm&Of&lon&f& "ü&g, jcm;em;r&v&g&on&/us&f&p&mu&tou&ES O&hm&Of&y&ll&f&jcm;f&x&w&csi&f;c&f&E&f&lon&f& [b&h&x&m;on&fu&h&w&e&on&(a [jA&4;12)/

Spirit O&hm&Of&u&ll& a [j&A&om&om&t&mi&jzi&h Ruach jz&p&f&y&h *&b&om&om&t&mi&jzi&h Pneuma jz&p&N x&h&om&p&um;r&sm;ES h&om&om&jye&f&q&K&m;&mr&f&ia&t&mu&fy&g&t&w&f&f&az&mf&y&x&m;y&gon&/

tou&(ZID)	O&hm&Of
p&w&f	av
½&v&u&f&ri&w&f&og&f&jci&f;	

b&m;oci&lon&f& v<&y&g&t&oi&zel&q&f&f&x&m;aom&ob&om&t&ES&w&u&ll& ZID&tou&jzi&h&rt&f&ort&f&x&m;y&gon&/ v<&w&f&f&½&ft&ou&v&S& f&eft&it&mi&on&f&b&m;oci&N ZID&tou&jz&p&N “O&hm&O&ES& h&ui&f&aom&u&ll& f&on&ft&ao&jz&p&N ” (, m&2;26)/ b&m;oci&lon&f& t&mi&IE&h&ac&gi&f&x&b&ll&(ZID)&tou&fu&ll& r&w&aw&mi&f&v&oi&f&lon&ft&ou&v&S& faom&ow&O&gjz&p&av& \ (ur&f&2;7)/ a, m&bui&g&E&h&ac&gi&f&x&b&m;oci&f&ay&aw&mi&f&aom&tou&f [h&jym& \ (a, m&b27;3/a [2;22)/ ar&g&zn&p&oi&uyi&ft&ou&O&hm&Of&u&ll&E&f&w&ll&t&mi&v&h&ay&:cb&on&/ c&E&mu&f& ft&ou&v&S& h&eo&f& ½&v&ou&h&ern&jz&p&on&/ b&m;oci&lon&f& tou&O&hm&Of&u&ll&E&w&f& Mu&f&v&oi&f

bl&m;oci ES hajci f

t&mcylorff;wlonfysupbjci f;ol&muav \ / Othm0lonftouf&s&eftifm;jzplon/ tu, li
 bl&m;ocifonOthm0ES ZD toufu pborf, lon;chaomftm;v&ysupbjycEmuU lonhajrrelloyef
 vnhajymi f;vlon;ygvrhnrn/ publem;vnfygvU (a, mb34;14-16)em:axmi MunfvUlyg/
 txuLygOguswU f vlonrftbmomuU rnpfrspthoEh &efnblawEh&AMumi f; t&yftjrUftm;jzi h
 azmjyxm;on/

bl&m;ocifonf u&ElywU&omrwoGfxm;onh toufuEwf, MlygucEmuU lao
 on;rnfomru topf;tm;uLyg&yqobn;rnjzplon/ powDgwlonfvwUtm;enf;fici f;½bouh
 ohtm;enf;Muaom t&Mumi f;uU 'gOd lon&lonftwU&AMumi h bl&m;ocifutbm tm;xm;jci f;jyav
 on/(qm146;34)wU fvbm; \p&vobmOutuixep&q&elusi fci f;u&azmjyxm;on/ri f;rm;rpf
 ru, lwiEh&omvbm;uUruUtpm;MuES f;olonZD toufxUf ajroyyebn;ww\ (u&ElywUuU
 v&yaomajrrel)/ “, mulyft r& \ bl&m;ocifpawmir&omofn&bl&m;ocifxmO&b&m;u&ar&v f h
 aomobnfr*fv&½\”

aooon;onftcgwU f&ajrrel&on&e&i f;ajroU&i f;?Othm0lonft&i fay;awmir&ombl&m;oci f
 x&bU&i f;jyebn;&v&rhnrn'(a' 12;7)/bl&m;oci \ Othm0lawmfon&e&mwU f;wU f&½AMumi f; ta&½f&nod
 c&jy&bjzplygon/q&v&i f;rn “bl&m;ocifonOthm0lawmjzpl\” (a, m4;24)/ u&Elywlon&o
 onftcgaemUq&htoufu&½v&U&mrn u&ElywUx&h&½lonf&bl&m;oci \ Othm0lonfx&U&onon;
 jci f;jzplon/ x&Othm0lonf&ElywUy&v&nU&½&om bl&m;oci \ Othm0wU f;ol&y&ev&n&ygi f;
 pnf;on; \?x&AMumi laoonftcgr&wU ftouOthm0lonf&bl&m;ocif&bl&y&ebn;avon/

zelqif;aomt&mwUuU bl&m;oci \ touOthm0ftm;jzi h axmuf&xm;aomaMumi f;owDg
 wUwU fvnt;x&ent;twU f;yi jzplv&su&½&?VES f&w&pinewUwU fwpf&st;wnf;wln&om&tou&½&on/
 vbm;aw&U&om&tru&w&pin&law&U&ww\ x&ES&O&wlonf&wpyg;wnf;aom&tru&w&U&U&ouf
 wpO&aoou&w&wpO&aooww\ tv&h&wlonftouf (Othm0)wpr&st;wnf; (wln&om) ½&U&
 o&½&zpfi vlonf&w&pin&fx&ux&ljr&w&om&t&AMumi f;r&½& (a' 3;19)/ a' oemusrf;a&;aomq&monf
 qu&v&ul&i vbm; \ Othm0ES f&w&pin&ew\ Othm0ftb, ft&y&ob&on;onf&ur&n&on&U&f&jcm;í o&Eh f
 p&f;r&½&AMumi f;azmjyonf(a' 3;21)/VES f&w&pin&ewUwU fwpf&st;wnf;aom&touf(Othm0)½&y&wpy&h
 wnf;yi laoon; &rn&u&azmjy&mrn&bl&m;oci \ touOthm0fu&omVES f&w&pin&ewU&ES f&v&f;
 r&haolluzsu&q&yp&AMumi f;u&azmjy&jci f;jzplonf(ur&2;77;15)/

“ajray:rn&v&ly&½&rn;ww&omw&pin&er&st;wnf;[laom i&ul&om;., O&om;&hajray:rn& w&rn;ww&om
 w&pin&eft&ygi f;wES f&v<&ygi f;wlon&omUule\ touf&½&v&ou&ulef;ay:rn& ½&av&or&wlonf
 aomUule\ / touf&½&f&om&t&½&or&-ysu&q&u&g& f&ysm&uci f;ol&am&MUule\” (ur&7;21-
 23)(qm90;5)wU fvU&U&v&f;ru&wUobn;awmir\?owlonft&y&ay&ujci f;u&ol&zp&U&\ [x&ent;wU
 azmjyxm; \ / ur&O&usrf;t&cef;Mu&7&wU f r&sw&wr&w&fx&m; &mrnVES ftouf&½&v&ou&ulef;ay:rn&½&v
 or&wU&wpr&st;wppm;wnf;azmjyxm;jci f;jzplon/ “x&blowU&ouf&½&bou&v&v&v&n&f; touf&½&
 aejci f;” t&AMumi f;u&azmjyxm;jci f;jzplon/

ji i f;cn&uonft&su&f&pc&su&f&rn v&w&U&twU f;ol&bl&m;ocifonZD touf&rw&ob&f;fici f;AMumi h
 raob&e&Eh&fici f;u&ob&om&tm;jzi &Muonf[lyi jzplon/r [kwyg?bl&m;ocifutm' x&b&U&w&ob&f;
 v&U&omZD touftm;jzi h touf&½&f&aom&t&iftm;u&½&mr&S&touf&½&f&aom&Othm0jzpl&mc&N /

b&m;oci ES aojci f;

olaomf 1aum15;45wif oubaotm;jzih tm' bnaorstjzponiubazmfyxm;\ / touf&om
toul&saomowogomjzpfy)oci b&pawm\ x m0&touES IED f, Oir r&bvlbnaorstyi jzpf
onf/

4;4 aojcif;onfMowayUuif;rJhcif;jzpfonf
Death is Unconsciousness

uSElywlonf plwES IdhmOftaMumi f;uH avlvmdjy)onfaemuf aooft;jy)Daomyk*Wvf
wpa, mubonfomulrOrodawmbi;qbnftaMumi f;t&mulvhwmoi fygof/b&m;oci ftzHtvH
i gvyfaqmi faomxlbw\ vlyfaqmi frsm;rbi b&m;oci fonatmularlow&jci f; cl&vfrnjzpf
aomvnt; (rmv3;16/Am20;12/a[jAb;10) uSElywlonaojci f;u)epOftwif;wifftopw\Nu
vfrnfi[li onfusrf;urazmfyxm;yg/ ptaMumi f;t&MES pyvsof;i atmulazmfjygtcsuftvuf
rsm;rbi i f;cl&ecucbaomtcsuftvufsm;jzpfygonf/

- “(vlon) touf&u&ejrolyeob;ww\ xbaejci f;wif (x&Pjci f;wif) on
tMuttprnwlonfysupMu\” (qm146;4)/
- “aoaomolrum;t b, ft&mulrOrod o\ncpfci f? rel;jci f? jilpjci f;vnt; aysufysuf\”
(a' 9;5?6)/ r&PmEfi luvlyaqmijci f;r)Mubnjci f;r) o)Htwwr) “ynm” r)ygwum; ”
(a' 9;10)/
- a, mbonf aojci f;taMumi f;ES pyvsof;i “x<tuSElyonirjzpbou)jzpfii (a, mb10;18-
19) [kajymq)onf/obnaojci f;qonfrbaraysmuwraumof;jci f;?bmrOrodawmjci f;ES tuSElyf
wfrar&zn;ci vlvwn)fr)ao;aomtajctae)tzpfri)onf/
- “vlonf w&oneaoooub)ba\” (a' 3;18)/ tu, li vlonf tcllae&mwlu)aojci f;uH
to)wv)su)q)Oif)HtaMumi f;t&mwlu)azmfyxm;jci f;rnjzpaomvnt;onfusrf;ES to)ynmEspf
cpv)wif)HtaMES pyvsof;i wlv)q)wv)su)onf/
- “b&m;oci onf igw)ajrrel)zpaMumi f;uH atmularawmir\ / vlv)ae&ufumvonf
jrufy)ub)zpf\ /vlonf, fyi)u)omyef;yg)ub)yg)wv) /avonfve)ob;v)Oif ty)l)aysuf
i on)ae&mon)hemuf)ze)bu)ro&m” (qm103;14-16)/

x)aojci f;r)ajzmi frwaomoltw)ufy)fr)se)wu, f)mrOrodawmjci f;jzponf/x)HtaMumi f;
t&mulb&m;oci Ntapcl)sm;u)odomaMumi)bw\ toufrsm;u)ly))S)h)apygrnftaMumi f;x)ycg
wv)lavwmi f;ye)xm;jci f;tm;jzi)ba)ygof/ taMumi f;r)ow)lon)ob;v)Oif)mrOrodawm)onf
tajctaea&mu)Mumi f;u)ri)lv)uf)ow)aojy)v)Oif b&m;oci)u)cs)rc)jci f;ES h) *P)jy)ED)awmirnf
r [kv)Mumi f;ub)w)u)ao)Mumi)jzponf/a [Zu(a [)n)38;1719)ES fi)g)Od (qm6;4?5/3;9/39;13/
115;17) w)onf p)taMumi f;t&m\ er)emaumi)frsm;jzpm)onf/ aojci f;taMumi f;u)ajzmi frwf
aom)ES)q)in)pa)om)l)sm;t)w)uft)l)aysm)jci f;ol) [kv)em;ae)jci f; [lx)ycgx)ycgazmfyxm;onf
(a, mb3;11?13?17/ H2;13)/

bl&m;oci ES laojci f;

ajzmi frwaomowlonf olwlaojybjybjci f; aumi f; uiflbu tjri fqhaomcsrf; omok ES h
qlvm' fu&½±&rnif[laomausmMum;vsonix i jri f, lqcsufuUsrf;pmü½&nazraww½&yg/ yð fvi f;
pñazmjyxm;aomoufaoom" uwuU uSElywltwufx i ½&n; pñazmjyxm;jci f;r½&yg/ aojci f;w&m;
ES pyiqd bonfrsefaoml bOg' ES fv\ oabmobmOwU MuDr m;aomji r foujci f; t m½± riul
ay:ygonf/ vltoufwm\ ' P&m' Pcsuifsm;ES h emusi frltm;vhausmVefon; ontaemuf oc&ki f;
*lolla&muif vlvlowir&arlavsmobn;aomae&mjzplonf/ bl&m;oci N awmi f;qtcsuf
rsm;uifrobaomowltwuf powir&arlavsmobn;jci f;onf x mO&umvywvW jzplayvtrn/
pOrfenf;ZG laumi f; rjynpbaomZmwttoufwmrsm;onfb, laomt cgrO aemuwzefyefvnf
½&soejci f;½&vmvtrnfr [kwawmay/ vlom;Zmwtt oÓP½&pOranv i fcsuifsm;ES laMumu½&trsm;
rñtrsefwu, jzplysufmjci f;otr [kwacsmuVefl&jci f;½&vtrnfr [kwlyg/

orffusrf;pmavlv m&muonffw&m;\enf;pepfu½&nazraww½&Eñlonf/ oðlaomvnt;Orfenf;
p&maumi f;onfrñ usrf;pmuittav;xm;*½&rjyjci f;aMumi fv\bmoma&;qñ&mrñ;, G f;aompOf;pm;
awfac:jci f;rsm;½&vmonf/ vN t pfr;uleftm;xkwirññ aojci f;\ taemuifñolü "raoEñ laom
OrhmOf"½&eaMumi f;uñ Mun&evlylaqmi jci f;jzplonf/
xubtraoEñ laomj' ylobmOonfvltwð f;ü

wn½&eonf[laomt aMumi f;t&muuVufclMufonfES kwjyñi feufv laojyð aemu f; i; onlv pae&m
&molobn;ubñ;&rnif[laomt csuifñ pOf;pm;&evlttyvmjyðzplonf/ p tcsufu aojyðvð f
ajzmi frwaomoles h qlñnpaomowN uMunffjcm;em;csu½&&rnif[laom pOf;pm;jci f;olac:aqmi f
ofñ;ygvtrnfr/ p tcsufu p oerñcsy&rnjzplonf/ "aumi f;re laomraoEñ laomOrhmOf rsm;"
twubñ;&eae&mu laumi f;uiflbf lac:í "qñlaomraoEñ laomOrhmOf rsm;" twubñ;&eftjcm;
ae&muuñ &J[lac:onf/ "raoEñ laomOrhmOf" qlñnfrñ usrf;pm t&rjzpeñ laomt &mjzplamumi f;
uSElywla½&wð fyoclyðjzplonf/vlt rsm;, lqaomust aMumi f;qijci frlüygOifaeonftjcm;rñ;, G f;
aomt, ltq rsm;uivnf, dcjcrf;pdwvzmqef;ppMuygrn/

1/ uSElywlvð f "raoEñ laomOrhmOf" onf uSElywla o aomt cg uSElywltoufwmrsm;twuf
ay;rñfqvm' &&eae&mwpcclollla&mufoñ;&rnif/

2/ ajzmi frwaomoles h qlñnpaomowla o aomt cgcfcm;rjzplay:rñf/

3/ ajzmi frwaomoltwufqlvm' frñ aumi f;uiflboñ;&ejzplonf/

4/tu, fi vlvð f;ü"raoEñ laomptwOrhmOf"½&nfrñqlvð i xblon laumi f;uiflboñ [kwif &bolobñ;
Mu&rñjzplonf/

5/qlñnpaom"pdwOrhmOf rsm;" rñi &J[lac:aomjyof Play;c&onlae&molobn;&Muvtrnñjzplonf/

uSElywN cjcrf;pdwvzmqef;ppfrñ&n½& fcsuifñ jii f;qebonfrbomr [kwlyg/ p tcsuf
rsm;uittao;pdwpOf;pm;jci f;t m;jzi h uSElywlonfv\ oabmobmOES pyvsvOf;í pprñe laom ta&;
Mufonft yñ f;rsm;uUsrf;pmorffw&m;ürsm;pñ aomt csuftvuif rsm;jzi fx i ½&n;apvtrnfr [k Munf
ygonf/

**4;5 ½Sifjyefxajrmufjci f;
The Resurrection**

c&pawmfwpzejyellu&vmonft cgwfi fajzmi irwaomowlon½s jyefx ajrmufonfqkv' f
u&rnftaMumi f; usrf;pmütav; teuzaz:jyxm;on(1ou4;16)/ wmoel½pnaooñ;í ½s jyefx
ajrmufowwulc&pawmfonf yx rjykvlyrnfít &myi jzpf\ (avlvmjci f;4;8uMunfyg)/ w&m;qñ
jzwjci f;onquvuvmayvtrnf/ tu, lí “OdmOf” onbaonft c&elwfi faumi f;uiflbb
a&muñ; aom½s jyefx ajrmufci f;rvlawmyg/ ½s jyefx ajrmufci f;omr½bMUi f b&m;oci fulemcl
b&emul;pm;tm;xkwjci f;onf t"dyg, ir½ñ lí aygvluajymcygonf (1aum15;32)/ tu, lí
obnbaooñ;onft cgo\OdmOfonfaumi f;uiflbbñ;&rn/(q)cc&rnfuñ MunfchygvUi f
p ubiqi jci f;oyrnf [kwMumi f;aocmvSygonf , if;ES fywbuvm aomtcsuifñ ½s jyef
xajrmu&omcEmuñ fon(q)ccjci f;c&rnfyjzponf [k ½s aygvlu, Munfchygonf c&pawmf
onfu&Elywul;tm;ay;donfñ opñ½pñjzi f; cktou½s faexñ fvi f jyefay;qyrnfqkv' fonf
“½s jyefx ajrmufci f;”yi jzponf (vñ4;14)/

c&pawmfjyellu&vmonft cg“, kwñbaomi gwñ uñ cEmuñyiflblei;toa&ES jynpnaomol
\ uñ cEment;wjzppaprnf(zB;20-21)/, cl½baomolncEmuñ fonbaogom;jizi f [kwñbOdmOf
jzi foubouftm;jznfwñbaomyñpñqñaus;Zi;uñ&ElywñbaOcpm;Mu&rnfykwysufyñajrrelftjzponf
a&muñ; aomxñbñwññ “Eñí o&si f;quvtrnf” (a [26;19) w&m;p&i fonft c&elucEmuñ f
t ou½s pOwñ rñfuñbñt ou½s faMumi f; tay; tust; tjrwcñpm;Mu&rnjzponf(2aum5;10)/
Zmwduwdt wñ f; t ou½s faomowlonfyysufwwñonfcEmuñ ES fajrrelftjzpluse&pñrñjzpf
ygonf Zmwduwdt vñqEwñuñEñ fei; pñausñumOdmOfyuwji ftt ou½s fañu aomowlonf
OdmOfyuwdtm;jzi f;xmO&tou½s jci f; to ð tEñuñ&wññ ”(*v6;8)OdmOfzi jynbaomcEmuñ fuñ
&Muvttrnf/

(cEmuñ jzi f) ajzmi irwaomowwñññqñaus;Zi;ES fywbuñf &rnftaMumi f;oufaorm;
pññ½ygonf p tcsufuñvucñuñvñ ½s jyefx ajrmufci f; \ tv&ft a&Muñyñonx i ðñ;vmap
rnjzponf u&Elywñ, ckt aogtom;cEmuñ fonbaonft cgquv uñroñ;awmñb&ywew
oñ;rnñ/ tu, lí xmO&touES fraoEñ baomcEmjzi f;omcñpm;&Eñ fvi f baogñonft cgwfi f;omrO
roEñ fonft ajctaewñ f;omñvñññ/ u&ElywñcEmuñ fuñ wpzejyefvññzelqif;jyñ b&m;
ociñyñb@meñuñy;rsñm&, Mu&vñññ/

1aum15wceñ;vñon½s jyefx ajrmufci f;ES fpyvñsOf;í tao;pñwñazmjyxm;onf;ñif;uññjrñ
wñ;yiñuñwñpñuñzñwññ&rnñ/ 1aum 15;35-44wñf rññapñuñbñuñbaomt cgajrñMuñxñññuñvññ
b&m;oci fonf cEmuñ fopñuñy;awmñrouñbaomobñvññ; xñññf;wñyif xajrmufñ
uñ cEmñqkv' ay;jci f;uñvñññññ [½s f;vññf;jyqñxm;onñ/ c&pawmfonf ocññi f;*ññxajrmufñ
onñ aowwñbaomcEmuñ fonf raoEñ baomcEmuñ ftjzponñ ajymif;vññ;ouñbñ pñññññ
, Munñonñ o&aomqkv' fuñ aOrñcñpm;vñññññjzponñ (zB;21)/ Awñññññ;jzi fuñ&Elywñonñ

b&m;oci ES aojci f;

c&p&awm\ taocjci f;ES \s jyeft ajrmujci f;w\w\i qupy&apon/ u&Elyw\onlvnft;u\ fawm\ \ \s jyeft ajrmujci f;üv uc& \s aomqv' fuu&Elyw\, Munjci f;aMumi aOr±Mu&vtrnft (a&m6;3-5)/ , clw\ f u\ fawm\ qif& \ ku&u&Or±jci f;tm;jzi h u&Elyw\onfu\ fawm\ qv' fu\vnft;aOr& \ Mu&vtrnftjzplon/ "oci a, \lonf tou\ \s fawm\raMumi f;u\ igw\ u\ c&Emüx i \s;apjci f;i ga, \ \ aoawm\ rjci f;u\ t pOrjywf i gw\ u\ c&Emü(, c) aqmi &Mu\ " (2aum4;10)/ "c&p&awm\ u\ aojci f;r& ajrmu&apawm\ raom b&m;onfoi w\ t xü uef;Oyf aomr&Or& mO&awm\ t m;jzi aoww&aomoi f\ u\ fum, u\yi \s a&awm\ rnf"(a&m8;11)/ x\ aMumi fu&Elyw\onfp ar&v i fcsuES ftw\ "u&Elyw\ c&Emü\ a\&EWjci f;" c&b&apmi f& q\ f; aellujci f;jzplon(a&m8;23)/x\ u\ c&Emüonx mO&wn\ rjci f;&rnfjzplon/

u\ c&Emü\ f; q\ f&m qv' ES f& q\ aom ar&v i fcsuES f&a\& \s w\ uyi f&m;oci \ vlrsm;w\ onfem;v nfoabmaygu&Mu&jy&jzplon/ tmjA[\ onf cgemejynfu\ tvsm;telav&u&v&f; jyd tajccjci f;\&v Oicgemejynfu\ x mO&umvyw\ w\ tar& \ rnf[aom uw\ u\ c&onf(u13;17? av\ m;jci f;3;4u\ Munfyg)/ pu&awm\ rsm;üo\, Munjci f;r&on u\ c&Emüonw&ent;ent;jzi h tem*w\umvü jye\vn\& fo&E\ xjci f;ES h rao&E\ aom t jzpl&a&mu\&E\ jci f;u&vtrnft[l i , Munr\ \ u\ w\ tyayrn/ o\ r&omp uw&awm\ onjzpe\ f&cs\& yvtrnft/

a, mbuvnf;ol\ c&Emü\ onf oc& f; *ürnböyi fyw\ u\ u\ pm;jci f;u\ c&aomlvnf;? obnf&Emü\ fy&u\yi fo\&qv' fu\ vuc& \&vtrnft[k olem;v nfoabmaygu& aMumi f;azmjy&cyg onf/ "i ghu& \&EW&aomoci onftou\ \s l i aemufumvü ajrr&elt ay: r& ay:vmawm\ rnf[l i vnf;aumi f;? i ght a&y\ aumi w\ onf pu\ fulyi f&su&q\&aomlvnf; (i ght a&ulejy& r) i gonf tao&tom;ü(ol\ [kw\ u\ c&Emü) b&m;oci fu\ jri rnf[l i vnf;aumi f;i god\ / i ghu& f&aeawm\ r aomb&m;oci fu\ gjri rnf/ olwpyg;jri onf&mrü i gonfu\ f&supES h zljri rnf/ x\ b&ar&v i f i ghu& smufuyonfysuf&su\& \ " (a, mb 19;25 27)/ a[\& , \ ar&v i fcsu f&vnt; xyw\ x yf&yif jzplon/ "i g\ tao&umi w\ onlvnf; x ajrmu&uygvtrnft" (a[\& 26;19)/

a, \& \ n&v&aq&oli , fcsi f;jzpl&v mZ\& \ ao&q\ jci f;r&w\ rft;üvnt; tv&f&w\ n&aompum;v\ rsm;u&aw\&onf/v mZ\& \ p&w\ Or& mO&on&aumi f;u i fo&a&mu\& \& ;q\ y\ l ajym&q\ jci f;tm;jzi h mZ\& \ t p&rsm;u&E\ p&trnft pm;oci a, \lonf \s jyeft ajrmu&ma&e\ t aMumi f;u&ajym&q\ onf/ "oi \ armi onf&x ajrmu&vtrnft" [l n&awm\ r\ / v mZ\& \ t p&rsmo\ c&u&csi f;jye\vnf&w&f; jye\rlonf ueO&c&p\, mefsm;u p t&mu\ rnf&or&w&ez\ x m; aMumi f;jygonf/ "rmouvnft; aemuf& aom a&w\ nft [aomx ajrmu& m&umvü obnf&x ajrmu&vtrnft u&f&rofygonf [k av&u\ " (a, m11;23?24)/ olron&a, mbu& aojci f;w&m;onf aumi f;u i fo& \& i r&ou&csr&om& touf w&mtw\ uDi f&ygu&jzpaMumi f;u&em;v nfoabmaygu& f; r& \& \ "aemuf& aomae\ " (a, mbü&aemi f umv) \& x ajrmu& m&umv u&ar&v i f&onf/ oci fo&m;u "crnf&awm\ x üem;ax mi f i ent;cl&or&f or&u&hemuf& aomae\üi gx ajrmu&aprnf" (a, m6;44?45)/

4;6 w&m;pD&ifjci f;
The Judgment

w&m;p&i fci f;ES h&oyvsof;aomusrf;pmoleb&oi fci f;onf, M&unfci f; \ t&ajcclusaomt&mjzpf
í Aw&Z&h&cl&v&S f;v i f;p&h&em;v n&b&abmayg&ufci f;½&R&n&jzpfonf(w24;25?a [jAb;2)/on&usrf;pmu
“w&m;p&i f&mael” t&aM&umi f;u&tt&M&u&fr&sm;p&h&ajymq&h&m;&m(Oyrm2ay2;9?3;7?1a, m4;17?, k 6)?=i f;r&h
b&m;oci f&ub&u&f;olw&on&q&v' f&u&v&uc&½&u&rn&ft&ce&jzpfonf/ i&gw&v&or&lonf “c&p&aw&mf
တရားပလ္လင်တော်ရှေ့သို့ ရောက်ကြမည်” (a&m14;10)/ u&E&Y&w&lonf u&h& c&E&mü usi&h&om&tusi&h
aumi f;raumi f;½&on&ft&w&h&f; t&ust&t&j&y&fu&h&to&h&oi&fci f;i&h “c&p&aw&mf\ တရားပလ္လင်ရှေ့သို့ v&m
&M&urnf” (a&m14;10)/ u&E&Y&w&lonf u&h& c&E&mü usi&h&om&tusi&h&aumi f; raumi f;½&on&ft&w&h&f;
t&ust&t&j&y&fu&h&to&h&oi&fci f;i&h “c&p&aw&mf\ ပလ္လင်ရှေ့သို့ လာကြမည်” (2a&m5;10)/

c&p&aw&mf&w&d t&M&u&h&M&u&v&mjci f;ES h&oyvsof;í ' h&, v \ ½&y&g&½&h&sm;x&h&sv&pc&w&v i p w&m;p&i f
ရာပလ္လင်ကို ရာပလ္လင်ပုံစံဖြင့် ဖော်ပြထားသည်။ (' H;9-14)Oyrm&sm;jzi h& t&ao;p&w&ft&aM&umi f;t&m&sm;x&h&S
w&pc&w&wp&O&uf&h&zm&jyon&h&i&t&c&u&Oyrm&on&v&nf; =i f;u&bc&i&j&y&v&maom&t&cg o&N&t&ap&cl&sm;u&h
ac:í o&w&h&cl&bt&y&ay;cl&aom&i&u&h&n&b&ly&if& aumi f;p&h&t&oi&h&j&M&u&am&umi f; p&p&aq;p&m&i f, jci f;ES h
E&h&f, O&ix&m;onf (r25;14-29)/ w&h&gon&f&w&N&y&h&rmü&v&nf; {O&h&*v&w&m;a [maj&y&mjci f;jzi h&v&t&rt&e
r&st&w&u&pp&nf;on&f, laomy&uf&u&f&ES h&E&h&f, O&ix&m;onf/ x&h&w&lon&x&h&h&f (w&m;p&i f&ob&mx&h&jci f)
aumi f;aomi g;u&h& raumi f;aomi g;ES h& c&f&cm;a&½&cs, M&u \ (r13;47-49)/ t"y&g, lon&v&S f;v i f;
y&gonf/“ur&h&t&q&h&aumi f;u&i&w&re&w&on&q&i f;v&mj&y&v&oi& h&aj&mi&h&r&w&aom&ol&w&t&x&h&sq&h&aom&ol&w&
u&E&w&f, c&h&m;í ” [l&q&h&m;y&gonf/

, cl&oj&ri&c&lon&ft&x&d oci f&ob&m;j&y&e&v&n&M&u&v&mjci f;ES h& ½&S j&y&e&x&aj&rm&u&j&y&h& aem&u&f&w&f
{O&h&*v&w&m;x&h&w&ac:jci f;cl&h&m;&aom&ol&sm;t&m;v&h&on&f o&w&h&c&p&aw&mf&u&h&w&q&v&h&rn&f/ w&lus
aom&ae&m&ES h&aoc&sm&aom&t&ce&w&f t&w&w&u&pp&nf;M&u&v&h&rn&jz&p&am&umi f; r&sw&f, E&h&ay&on&f/ o&w&h
t&m;v&h&on&f r&h&om&i f;u&h&M&u&v&h&rn&jz&p&y&h& u&h& f&aw&mf&u&ow&u&h& E&h&f&aw&mf&oi&h&a&m&u&e&w&n&f; [l
aom&q&v' f&u&v&uc&½&e&f x&h&u&we&jci f;½&h&zm&jy&v&h&rn&jz&p&on&f/ p&t&csu&ü&om&v&oi&f& aj&mi&h&r&w&
aom&ol&w&on&ol&w&N&q&v' f&u&v&uc&½&u&on&f/ p&t&csu&ft&m;v&u&ob&ES h&q&w&w&N&y&Oyrm&t&m;
j&zi&j&y&oon&f/ v&om;on&f&h&cl&ef;t&m&E&lab&mf&u&h&q&mi&v&suf&oe&h&S f;aom&aumi f;u&i&w&re&f&sm; t&j&cl&h&h
w&ES h&w&u&u&v&ma&w&mf&aom&t&cg ဘုန်းရှိသောပလ္လင်တော်ပေါ်မှာထိုင်၍ (a, ½&v&S v i f;r&u&ü' g&Od&N&ပလ္လင်။
v&kl;32-33)/ a&½&aw&mf&ü v&h&st&t&ay&gi&f&w&u&h&a&0;ap&oj&zi&h& (, i f;r&h&-v&h&st&w&um?r28;19)/ o&h&x&e&f
on&b&h&ES h&q&w&w&u&h&to&h&t&j&cm;cl&rn&f/ o&h&w&u&h&u&f, m&aw&mf&ou&f&q&w&w&u&h&u&O&aw&mf&ou&f&x&m;
aw&mf&v&w&f x&h&t&cg&v&u&f, m&aw&mf&ou&f&½&aom&ol&w&t&m; ri f;M&u&u “i&g&cl&rn&f;aw&mf&x&h& aumi f;M&u
r*fv&mf&u&h&aom&ol&w&ur&h&O&uy&i&oi&f&w&t&h&ly&i&qi&aom&E&h&f&i&u&h&v&mi& t&ar&cl&h&u&av&mh;(r25;31-34)/

b&m;oci N& E&h&f&aw&mf&u&h&ar&cl&fci f;ES h&oyvsof;í t&mj&A [h&u&h&y;x&m;aom& u&w&aw&mf&sm;u&h
v&uc&½&jci f;on&h&aj&mi&h&r&w&aom&ol&q&v' jz&p&on&f/ o&h&aom&v&n&f;=i f;on&f&c&p&aw&mf&j&y&e&M&u&v&mjci f;ü
w&m;p&i fci f;aem&u&f&f;h&jz&p&v&h&rn&f/x&h&am&u&mf&x&mo&w&n&w&h&r&h&a&om&u&h& c&E&im&u&h& ½&jci f;ES h&q&w&f
aom&u&w&aw&mf&q&v' f&u&h&c&p&aw&mf&j&y&e&v&n&M&u&v&mjci f;rw&h&h&½&e&f [lon&f&rn&jz&p&E&h&ay/ol&jz&p&í& a&oj&y&h

b&m;oci ES laojci f;

aom t c& p& awm jye lu & maom t cgr s& om qv' fu bay; v r r n jz p l o n /

pon r n c& p& awm jye lu & maom t cgr s& om qv' fu bay; v r r n jz p l o n / x t c& e r w l r n

qv' fu bay; jci f; r 1/2 [li us r f; p m w l f x y c g w v v a z m j y x m; jci f; jz p l o n /

□ “o l j z p l o i b o l x e f t m u d (a, 1/2) ay: x e f; a w m r h a o m t c g o i w l o n r n f r e f; w w f a o m b l e f; m u d a o m y e f; o d & p l o & z l u b c & m u v r r n r n f ” (1ay5;4?1;13)/

□ “u l f a w m r w l f a y: x e f; & e e l f i f a w m f x i 1/2 n; a o m u m v t o u 1/2 s f a o m o l a o a o m o l w u p p a m u m p l i f a w m r h a o m o c i f a, 1/2 a 1/2 r n v n f; a u m i f; x h e & u l u w & m; o j z i f o l i f a o m o l w n f; [h a o m o c i f b & m; o n f x l r e & z (a j z m i r w j c i f; o & z) u l g u t y f a y; a w m r r n r n f ” (2w#;1?8)

□ a e m u b q h a o m a e l u u a r 1/2 j y e l u & m a o m t c g “a j r r e l (u 3;19) u t y a s m f a o m o l r s m; w l o n f e l m u v r r n r n f t c d w l u m; x m o & t o u 1/2 s j c i f; e s l v n f; a u m i f? t c d w l u m; 1/2 s u f a m u j c i f; x m o & t o a & s u j c i f; e s l v n f; a u m i f; e l m u v r r n r n f ” (' H 2;2)/

□ c& p& awm l o n f w & m; p l i j c i f; u m u & m a o m t c g “o c d l f r s m; r n 1/2 h a o m o l t a y g i f w l o n f x u & r n h t c s e l u m v a & m u f w l a u m i f a o m o l w l o n f t o u 1/2 s f m x a j r m u j c i f; o l v n f; a u m i f? q d, k w f a o m t u s i f u l u s i f a o m o l w l o n f t j y p p l i f m x a j r m u j c i f; o l v n f; a u m i f; x u & m u v w l ”

(a, m5;25-29)/

□ “i g (a, 1/2) o n f t v s i f t j r e l v m r n f / i g o n f t u s t t j y p l u h a q m i f o n j z p l i v l t o d o l w l t m; r n d w l t u s i f t w l f; q y a y; r n f ” (A s m 22;12)/ u s e l y w l o n i q v' f u l f, l e f a u m i f; u i f l o b l o b n; & r n r [k w l c & p a w m l o n f i f; u h a u m i f; u i f r a e i u s e l y w l x h a q m i f, l v m r n j z p l o n /

a, 1/2 o n f u s e l y w l n q v' f u b e s f t w l, h a q m i f v m r n f q j c i f; r n x h q v' l o n f u s e l y w l t w l u a u m i f; u i f l o b l u j y i f q i f x m; j y j z p a o m v n f? ' k w d t m u r h u & m a o m t c g r s& o m a j r m u d a y: 1/2 u s e l y w l x h h a q m i f v m r n j z p l o n / t m j A [k b l u w x m; a o m a j r e s l p y q l f a o m u s e l y w l n “t a r f o n l p t ” y g, 1/2 o n f c & p a w m l n j y e l u & m j c i f; e s f q d f a o m a e m u b q h a o m u m v u x i 1/2 n; a p j c i f; i s j y i f q i f a o m u, f w i j c i f o l h a m u a p r n f t a m u m i f? , m u n j c i f; t m; j z i h b & m; o c i f n w e c l a w m l o n f a p m i f a 1/2 n u f a w m r h a o m o i w l t b l a u m i f; u i f l o b l u o l x m; v s u 1/2 h a o m t a r f w n f ”

(1ay1;4-5)/ u s e l y w l n q v' f r n r n r l y i f a o c s o n f q l o n r n f u l f a w m l o n r j z p a o; a o m t & m w l u j z p a o m t & m u b l r s x m; a w m r l o n f (a & m 4;17)/

x h q v' f r n c & p a w m j y e l u & m i w & m; p l i f a o m t c g r s& o m a y; t y l o n f q l o i f a j z m i r w f a o m o l e s f q d n p a o m o l w l o n f a o a o m t c g w l n h a o m a e & m o l o b n; m u j c i f; j z p l o n /, i f; a e & m r n o c d l f; * j z p l o n f / v l w l h a o a o m t c g j c m; e m; j c i f; t v s i f r 1/2 a y / a t m u f y g w l o n l p t a m u m i f; u b u f a o j y k o n /

□ a, m e o e l o n h a j z m i r w l f a 1/2 n v l o n f q l n p l o n / o l a o m v n f; “t o u f a o a o m t c g w p a, m u e s l w p a, m u f r u b l v s u f a e m u \ ” (2& m 1;23)/

□ a 1/2 n v l a, m e o e e s 1/2 a r f v t m; v l o n f a o a o m t c g “r n d l r s t p n f; a 0; & m ” o l r [k w l o l a b; b l o i f w l x h a m u f a v \ (u r f 25;8? a, m 1/2 24;2)/

□ O h m o y l f; q l f m y n m 1/2 h a o m o e s f r u r h a o m o l w l o n f w l n h a o m a o j c i f; u h a w m u h o p m; & m u o n f (a' 2;15?16)/

b&m;oci ES lojci f;

p t&mtm;v#onfxi 1/2n;aom “c&pf, meavmu” \aMuGallumirism;ES loqellusi faeon/ olw\ofoi jci f; jzpaom ajzmi lrwaomobni aoom tgcgsuhsi f; aumi f; ui f; b; b; a&mu 1/2 rni[loonft csuifn 1/2s jye x ajrmufci f; ES fw&m; p&i jci f; v#tylonqhaomtcsufu 1/2suqjci f; jzpon/ o#aomvni; p t&mwlonfb&m;oci \u, lwi jci f; p#csuü ta&; Mu#aom taMumi f; t&mrsm; jzpaomaMumi fi {O#*v#w&m;üvni; ta&; Mu#allumi f; u#Elyw#ri f; jzpon/ xi 1/2n;aom tawG tac: u ajzmi lrwaomy#*#v#wpá, mu#aom tgcg aumi f; ui f; o#n; a&mu&jci f; wni; [laom qv' ay; jci f; tci f; rni/ tjc m; olrsm; onvni; aemu#e? aemu#v? aemu#p#w#w/ blaemu#o#v#o#n; Murn jzpon/ kt Mu#jy Muon/ ponfrn ajzmi lrwaomol **tm;v#** onqkv' fu#t#w#wu#v#e#wni; v#u#&#Murni[laomusr; pmofoi jci f; ES loqellusi faeon/

□ w&m; p&i jci f; üo#wlonqdw#w ES fwpaumi jydwpáumi f; b; f; c&on/ w&m; p&i jci f; jydq# o#n; on ES fwpyü feuf c&pawmfonfo#rsm; **tm;v#** ub\vu#i, mbuü ppni; &#ajymq#v#r# rni jzpon/

“i gcrnf; awmfx H aumi f; MuDr*fv#mu#haomolw# oi f; w#t#b; jyi f; qifaom E# fi fu#v#mí tar#Muavmh:(r25;34)/x#Mu#i#o#rsm; tm;v#onE# fi fawm#u#v#e#wni; tar#Mu&on/(1aum 15;52)/

□ c&pawm\jyem#v#mji f; ES fw&m; p&i jci f; wni; [laom “&#v#o#f; f; m#umv” w# {O#*v#w&m;ü v#y#aqmi f; haomoltm;v#onf# **t#w#wu#** Dr; ajrmuMu”&v#r#rni jzpon/(a, m4;15?36/r13;39)/

□ Am11;18u“aov#haomolw#u#w&m; p&i f; q#jzfwawmiri ”u# fawm\ u#e#wni; [laomoell#s f; olw#tm;vni; aumi f; u# fawmftm; allumu#2#haomoltMu#ti, lwi#tm;vni; aumi f; q#aus; Zi; u#ay; oem; awmir#haom t#e#&#mu#y#jy# [l#i f; q#k#m; on/ , i f; r#n, Munfo#rsm; tm;v#t#w#wu#jzpf on/

□ a[jAltcef; 11w#f “r# [mi f; usrf; 1/2ajzmi lrwaomv#rsm; p#u# pm&i f; jy#p#k#m; aom tcef; Mu#jzpf on/ ti, f13ux#oltaygi f; wlonfb&m;oci \E# fi fawm#o#i f; a&mu#jci f; tm; jzi fu, lwi f; c&jci f; ES foy#v#o#f; (a[jA11;8-12) tmjA[k#jy#haom “u#wawmES foy#q# haom tust; aus; Zi; u#r# c&#bl , Munjci f; p#w ES haov#Mu \” [lazmjyon/ x#b#w#haov#haom tgcgqv' fu#v#u#&#&#e#aumi f; ui f; o#wpa, mu#jydwpá, mu#o#n; a&mu&jci f; r [kw# [lazmjyxm; on/ p taMumi f; &i f; u# ti, f 39?40ü azmjyxm; on/ “x#oltaygi f; wlonf u#wawmftw#f; tust; aus; Zi; u#r# c&#Mu/ tb, h allumi f; enf; [lrlum; x#oltaygi f; wlonfi gw#ry#b#p#v#i jci f; o# ra&mu&r#nft aMumi f; b&m;oci f onfi gw#t#b#t#v#i #omí jrwaomaus; Zi; u#Mu#p#n#awmiri \? olwu#wawm#f; &aomqv' fu#ay; &#ef aE#ni f; a ES&jci f; r#n b&m;oci \ p#r#csu#jzpon/ , i f; r#n op#n#apmi haomoltm;v#w#wu#v#e#wni; r#n yi ft#w#wu# “p#v#i jci f; o#a&mu#apr#nft aMumi f; jzpon/” #i f; onf c&pawm\ jyev#n#Mu#v#mji# w&m; p&i jci f; t#e#e#w#i jzpfv#mygv#r#rni/

**4;7 qkv'fch&rnfh&e&m
aumif;uifbkHrSmavm odkYr[kwf
ajrMuD;ay:rSmavm**

b&m;oci N E& fi h&awmfonix u&aumi f;ui fob&w& fomjzpv&trnf[l&pbm;aeqjzpaomolw& t m;atmufygtcsufsm;zi 1/2 f; jy&efv&tt y&eygonf/

□ “oci fob&m; \qlawmi f;yXem” ü b&m;oci N E& fi h&awmfon&elqlawmi f;onf/(, i f; r&nc&p&lawmf jyem&w&elqlawmi f; jci f; jzponf) b&m;oci N t v&awmfonf aumi f;ui fob&w& f jynp&ub&ub& ajrMuD;ay:w& fvnf; jynp&aprnft&amumi f; awmi f; av&onufx m; onf (r6;10)/ x&amumi h u&E&f&w& onf b&m;oci N E& fi h&awmfon&ajrMuD;ay:w& fvnf; r&nft&amumi f; q&awmi f; Mujci f; jzponf/ axmi f ayg i f; rsm; p&haomv&w&onp&of; pm; q i jci f; rui f; p&ijzi f; p pum; v& rsm; u& h&e&w& f; 1/2 w& q& q&awmi f; a&em u aomfvnf; b&m;oci N E& fi h&awmfonf, c&w& f&aumi f; ui fob&w& jynp&ub&ub& w& axmi f; x m; c& jzpa&amumi f; ES h&ajrMuD;ontz&ub&ajci f; c& v&trnf; jzpa&amumi f;, Muna&ellu&qjzponf r&nOrf;enf; p&maumi f; v&yg onf/

□ “p&w&E&h&on&ar&faomolw&onf r*fv&1/2 u \ / t&amumi f; rlum; x&ob&w&onf jyn&awmi f; (ajrMuD) u& tar&E&mu&v&w& (r5;5)-olw& N tou&on&om&onf aumi f; ui fob&w& r&nif[r&yg&1/2 yg/ ð i f; u& qm37 ü vnf; &nfn&e&f; x m; onf/ x&tt c&e&wp&ck&w&on&ajzmi f; r&w&aomol& a&emuf& q& q&v' r&n&ajrMuD ay:w& l&pbm; &v&trnf[ktav; x m; ajym&q&x m; onf/ q&n&p&aomolw&onf olw& m, v&trnf; r&x m; aomae&m&u& p& win&aomae&m&üyi h&ajzmi f; r&w&aomolw&onf x m& t&ou&ES f&t&w&t&u&st&u& c& v&trnf jzponf/q&n&p&aomolw&w&cs&e&fu t&yp&ck&u&onf p& win&aomajrMuD&üyi h&ajzmi f; r&w&aomolw&üyi f q& E&mu&v&trnf; jzponf/ (qm37;11?22?29)/

□ “'gOd fonf aoi&oj*kv&aomw& f; ---' gOd fonf aumi f; ui fob&w& u&ao;” (w2;29-36)/ x&tt pm; ayw&1/2 u&on&ar&onf v i jci f; onf c&p&lawmf \ wz&ellu&v& m&jci f; r&S&S jye&x& ajrmu&jci f; jzponf u& 1/2 f; jy&cb&onf (w2;22-36)/

□ v&om; w&u& b&m;oci f&w&m; p&E& i& t& y&on&ajrMuD; jzponf/ “aumi f; ui f&um; x m& b&m; aumi f; ui f& jzpa& ajrMuD&u&um; v&om; w&u& ay; awmi f; jy&” (qm115;16)/

□ တရားစီရင်ရာ ပလ္လင်ရှေ့တော်တွင် လက်ခံထားသော ဖြောင့်မတ်သောသူတို့သည် မည်သို့ ဖြောင့်ကြမည်မှာ “ပ&E&f&w& N b&m;oci h&1/2 r&n&1/2 f&ob& i f&t& m&ü& i f;? , Z&y&a&m [v&w&t& m&ü& i f; c&e&f&x m; i& ajrMuD;ay: r&n&p& p& aom&t&cd& h&ay; awmi f; r&” [k Asm5;9-10 w& f&aw&1/2 aom&1/2 yg&2& N q&v&cs&u&jzponf/ aumi f; ui f& E& fi h& wae&m&ü&ays& m&2& i& r&1/2 onf [h&om&r&x i f&1/2 r&n; aom, l&q&jci f; u& ajrMuD;ay: ü b&m;oci N E& fi h&awmft&yp& r&n&q&onf v&ky&üy, 1/2 r&n; y&p&v&u&onf/

□ 'h&, v&t&ce&f&MuD (2) ES h (7) w& N ya&m&z&u&f&y&jci f; rsm; w& E& fi h& & t m Pm&we&cd&w&onf w&qu&f&y& w&qu&ay: v&mi c&p&lawmf wz&ellu&v&monf ft&cg&w& f b&m;oci N aumi f; ui f& E& fi h&awmfon&a&emuf q&ü&t m; v&u&ts&u&q&v&u&r&n&jzponf/ p& E& fi N t&yp&ck&u&onf r&n “aumi f; ui f& E& fi h&wp&ck&w&at&mu&1/2 E& fi ES h&w&u&ur&ajrMuD&wp&ck&w&üy&n&aprnft” x m& E& fi h&u& “t&jri&q&h&aom b&m;oci N o&e&1/2 f;

b&m;oci ES h&ojci f

aomtr&om;wlon&Muv&trnf' ('17;27)/ xlbwN qlnb&nfum; aumi;ui&atmu&S
ajrMu&ay:rn&wn&trnf&m;oci N E& fi h&wm&w&ix m0&toufu&h&ji f;yi jzplonf

4;8 bk&m;ocifm;xm;½Sdaomwm0ef
Responsibility to God

vl&raoE& h&omO&hmO&½&h&yg&v&oi f oN ep&ix m0&vrf;rn&Zmw&dtm; jzi jz&pap?wae&m&mr&h&½&trnf
jzplygv&trnf/ tust&cpm;&h&ci f;otr [kw&v&oi fvnf;tjy&pay;c&rn&h&e&mo&la&mu&ayrn/ p t&m
onf&m;oci ftw&uxm;½&rn&h&wp&O&p&N w&mo&ejzplonfu&h&v&onf/ usrf;pm\o&foi&csu&trnf
v&w&lonf&w&h&ne&ub&h&jz&py&raoE& h&omt&mr&½&h&umi f;o&h&h&yg&h&jzplonf/oly&gaom&vnf;t&cl&aom
ow&lonf&m;oci N E& fi h&wm&ü x m0&toufu&ur;v&sf;v&ou&h&ne&onf/ xi&h&h&v&ou&h&onfu
t&ou&h&h&mu&aom&ow&f&onf ½&S jye&x&ajr&mu&f&aprn&tr [kw&h&umi f; w&h&ne&ub&h&v&w&lonf&touf
½&S jy&h&aom&urnf/y&kw&ysu&fy&h&ajr&re&h&jz&pm&urnf

o&ayr&w&m;p&h&i&h&ci f;½&trnf&jz&pa&oma&umi f&tjy&pp&h&i&c&rn&fu&h&fi f? x m0&toufu&h&fi f? t&cs&h&M&urnf
jzpl&tr&st&tpm;t&v&u&f v&w&u&h&h&h&rn&jzplonfu&t&q&h&tjz&way;E& h&v&trnf/ xlbw&lonf&touf
½&S fi ½&S jye&x&ajr&mu&f&aom&t&ci ES h&w&m;p&h&i&h&ci f;c&h&jy&h&aem&u&q&laus;Zi;u&h&cpm;Mu&rnf

vl&wp&h&, mu&lonf&½&S jye&x&ajr&mu&f&ci f;t&ci h&rn&h&at&umi f&h&i&f&onf w&m;p&h&i&h&ci f;t&w&u&f
w&mo&e&h&omol jzpl&h&jz&pay:rn& h&wn&v&ou&h&ayon/ w&m;p&h&i&h&ci f;\ t&ajc&h&aom&t&mr&h& b&m;
oci N E& h&uy&gw&awmf o&u&sr&f&em;vn&h&ci f;u&h&rn&ow&e&h&ye&h&ci f;yi jz&payon/ c&p&awmf&u
½&S f;jy&h&onf&trnf “i&gh&u&ly, fi i&gh&um;u&h&rem&cl&aom&oltm; tjy&pp&h&i&ol&h&o;\ i&ga [maj&y&aom
pum;yi&f aem&u&q&h&aom&ae&ü x&h<m; tjy&pp&h&i&v&trnf’ (a, m12;48)/ c&p&awmf&u&h&od&omf
vn&f&aumi f? E& h&uy&gw&awmf&u&h&em;vn&h&aom&ow&lonf&h&fi f; u&h& h&awmf&u&v&u&f&ci f; otr [kw&p&el
y, jci f;t&w&u&f&t&ci f&h&a&rn&Mu&on&jzpl& h&w&m;p&h&i&h&ci f;t&w&u&f&h&acs&½&S f;v&i f;&e&rv&h&ay/yn&w&w&m;
u&h& “o&v&ou&yi f’ jy&pr&h&rn&aom&ow&lonf yn&w&w&m; \ p&h&i&h&ci f;u&h&cl&Mu&v&trnf (a&m2;12)/ o&h&yg&i
“b&m;oci N v&h&ty&csu&u&jz&h&qn&f;&rn&fu&h&od&ojzi h& w&h&ne&ub&h&ysu&q&h&ci f;ol&h&mu&h&v&trnf
rnf/ b&m;oci N yn&w&csu&ob&v&ou&ES h& c&st&az&mu&aom&ow&lonf w&m;p&h&i&h&ci f;u&h&v&trnf/
x&h&umi f&w&m;p&h&i&h&ci f;u&h&i&f&q&h&h&h&½&S jye&x&ajr&mu&Mu&v&trnf

b&m;oci N tjri&w&trnf “t&b, jyn&w&w&m;rn&½&v&oi f&tjy&pl&h&onf [h&sw&p&mr&½&h&/ “p&h&u&f
onf&um; yn&w&awmf&u&u&st;v&e&h&ci f;jz&pl&ownf?” “yn&w&w&m;onf tjy&pw&m;u&h&i&h&h&ap&onf’
(a&m5;13/1a, m3;4/a&m3;20) E& h&uy&gw&w&m;awmf&N az:x&kw&jy&aom&b&m;oci N yn&w&awmf
rsm;u&h&od&aus;u&f&ejz&pc&h&oi f v&w&N tjy&pl&h&onf [h&rp&wp&E& h&ay/ x&h&umi h& xlbw&lonf&½&S jye&
x&ajr&mu&f&ci f;rn&½&otr [kw&w&m;p&h&i&h&ci f;vn&tr&½&E& h&ay/b&m;oci N E& h&uy&gw&awmf&u&h&od&omol
w&lonf w&h&ne&trsm;op&yi&f&rn;u&ob&h& ao&jy&h&use&p&ir&n&jzplonf/ w&h&aom&t&ajc&taer&st&jri&h&e&
ov&h&yn&mow&tr&½&omol&onf&um;ysu&q&h&ci f;ol&h&mu&h&w&aom&w&h&ne&ES h&w&N”(qm49;20)/
“xlbw&u&ob&h&trsm;u&ob&h&P&me&h&fi h&ijcm;xm;i&aori&f;pm;v&trnf’ (qm49;14)/

b&m;oci ES ta o jci f;

□ a½\$AmAkveEfi fivwloni “aemufwzeifEib” tpOfitJaysm&rni taMumifoni pprfSaom b&m;uifrodomaMumi jzpfoni (a, &r51;39/a [½\$43;17)/

□ a [½\$ni, onfrdui fultm;ay:onft &mrsm;rni “uGElywN b&m;oci fxmO&b&m;?uif lawmifS wyg;tjcm;aomoci fwlonfuGElywN uif pMuygyj) (erlem t;m;jzi bzdvdv&lrsm; ES fiAmAkvef&lrsm;) x bci fwlonaomuygyjwzef toufr½\$ &Muyg/ocfif;om;jzpf x ajrmufci f;r½\$Muyg/ysufpfi --- trSwirO½\$ap”(a [½\$26;13-14)/ uif jcm;em;onfrni Eó a&vvrst,wlvif b&m;oci fulbd onftwux ajrmufci f;uif rni vi &e½\$ajci f;jzpfoni/ “uif lawmif (Eó a&v) vlaw onftouf½\$ Muvfrni/ ig \ taoaumi fwlonvni;x ajrmuMuygvfrni” (a [½\$26;19)/ x ajrmufci f;r½\$onfup ae&mwif b&m;uif toufr½\$ f (aemufwgc) -- x ajrmufci f;r½\$ trSwirO r½\$ ta&ay;xm;yulavlvmmunfyg/

□ b&m;oci Nvi Eó a&vtrst,wit allumi f;ajm&mrni c&pawmfwzeMufvmonftcg“ajrreliu tJaysmaomvrsm;wloneMuvfrni tcswwum;xmO&touf½\$ jci f;ES fi f; tcswwum;½\$uf allumufci f;xmO&taoa&ysufci f;ES fi f; EMMuvfrni” (‘ 12;2) [k uGElywN uif t;m;ajmMum;cjyDjzpf oni/ olygi trsm;aomoltm;vfr [kwbl *d;vwloni x ajrmuMurnft allumi f;t&f;rni b&m;oci N a½\$aumufxm;aomowlonfb&m;oci ftay:xm;aomwmOef½\$ajci f;aMumi jzpfoni/ x bwltx jupprfSaomb&m;uif uif OrodomoabmjzpaMumi f;“rx Eib tmi vli ae&Muvfrni”/ “xmO&b&m; \ trefawmfowlu½\$azfawfchaomallumi jzpfoni(tmrkw8;12-14)/ uGElywNvavlvmcjy)onft &mrni ---

1/ b&m;oci N Ewuygwawmif uif oufrf; jci f;oni b&m;oci ftay:wmOef, &rni jzpaMumi f;uif o jci f;/

2/ wmOef, Muaomowlon x ajrmu fapjyDw&p&i fci f;uif h &rni/

3/ pprfSaomb&m;uif rodomaMumi x bwlonfw&p&nefu b&oi use&p&ayrni/

tqHowazmfyygtcsursm; \ v&f;rni vN rmeirmeES fuGElywN obmOefpoufvlv m;ray: txemqjzpfoni/vlonf;wv&uif twlvfpyeü{Oa*vlv&m;uif Espoufvlv m;aom touf t½\$ fra&muao;aomuav;oli, frsm; pdvfwZa&m*gonfrsm;t m;vlt vltplwloni pprfSaom b&m;oci uif rodomt r&t p m;wpckwnf;wif fusa&mu&aeMuo jzi f b&m;oci fulvmOefr½\$uay/ p qv lcsuloni r&rs m;OrnmOa& tqi lurnfi rni f&yi ½\$&omj m;vni; olwlon x ajrmuMurnf r [kway/ x t&monif uGElywN AZcp m;csursm;?vlt i lqErsm;ES fi wOqefufi faeygon/ o&omf b&m;oci Ewuygwawmif t jri lq&aom onf w&uif pprfSaom Eib jci f;jzi h avlvmmum uGElywN oi lavonaom x i fri fcsuES laygi f;pyjci f;jzi h omp tr&w&uif uif v&v r f;jay rni/ vlt aw&t Muf rsm;uif uif h vif;vif;qef;ppjci f;wif fusrf;pm \ v r f;jyrlrygO i faomvni; tx uf azmfychaom vltplwloni f qü tem*wit ouf½\$ &e&ar&v i Eib jci f;r½\$ Eib taMumi f;jyoaeoni/

p t&mrsm;x r s b&m;oci N enf;v r f;rsm;uif ar;cef;x kwjci f;oni v&ep r s o i lawmif y/ “b&m;oci fuli i f; q&aom tcsi f;vbi fonfum;t b, blent,” (a&mr9;20)/ uGElywN em;rvnfaMumi f;uif Oef&ayrni/ o&aomb&m;oci lonf r w&yg?rajzmi frwlyg [p&wpjci f;uif, faom t cgrOuGElywN rvly&yg/ b&m;oci lonf arw r ½\$ jci f;? tr∋vly Eib lonf q&v luygu zci f vni;jzpf zelq i f;½\$ f

4:9 r&PmEdkifiH
Hell

i &[lonfum;aojybaemuf qloft;aomolrm;t wuf t jypay; &mae&m olr [kwf w&m;p&i f
jci f;wof tyg, l&aomolrm;t wuf in f; q&mae&mwpcjzplonf [laomcl ksu lonft v&f x i 1/2n;
v sygon/ u&Elywtt ae ES lum; usrf;pmuo&foi fay; onfi &[lonfrsaoonft cgüvlt m; v&foi;
Mu&rnbc&fi f; jzplonf [k Munlonf/

r&i f; a [jApum; jzplonh (sheol) uH (hell) i &[lbomomyeql&m; jci f; jzplí zH tlyx m; jci f; c&
aomae&m [lq&lygon/ i &[laompum; onf (sheol) uHt *vlyv lbomomyeql&müazmjy jci f; jzplonf/
o jzplí i &[laompum; uH Elywtt wlonft cg jyn Op&lbomomyeql&m; aompum; wptv&lr [kwf
yg/Obacg i; uH u u& laomol&armu (helmet) [laompum; onft r&ft m; jzi hel-met jzplí t "dyü, fr&
Obacg i; uH tlyx m; aom t&m [kt "dyü, 1/2lygon/ usrf; pmpum; t & "zH tlyx m; aomae&m (olr [kwf)
i &bnfoc&fi f; *jzplygon/ r&i f; pmv& jzplonh sheol uH &[k t "dyü, jyeql&m; onh Oyrmrsm;
p&lygon/ t r&fajm&v&oi t c&laomacway: usrf; pmü i &[laompv& u&w&cbn/ ð i f; pmv&
u&bc&fi f; w&f; [jyeql&m; onf/om" u t c&w&fi sheol uH &[lbomomyeql&m; &mw& qloft; olrm;
t wuf u± avmi f&f; &mr&i &[l& ksu lonftly& i 1/2n; ygonf/

□ v&ql&w&lum; t 1/2su f&v&sur&PmEdkifi (tkw*x) ü (sheol qm31;17) w&v&ql&w&p&faeMu ygap
aomolw&lonft jyi f; t x&emusi k± alMu u&ve&w&Mum; at m [p&ae&Murnr [kwf yg/

□ b&m;oci lonf u&Ely \ OthmOf u&r&PmEdkifi H (oc&fi f; w&f;) (sheol qm49;15) \ web&rs
a&1/2&Ew&aw&mr&v&fr&n/ 'gOd \ OthmOf (o) c&Em onf oc&fi f; w&f; olr [kwf i &x&f&S&ajrmu&v&fr&
rnf [lq&v&lonf/

i &[lonfq&aomolt wuf t jypay; rni ae&mw&c& jzplí x&bw&lonf p t jypf P&rs
v&w&ajrmu&E&Murnr [kwf ajzmi fr&w&aomolw&lonf i &[(oc&fi f; w&f;) olr onf; E& jy&w&zel
x&v&v&M&E&fr&nf [k Mun&ae&Munonf/ a [ma&1/2S 13;14onf p t c&su f&w& twnjy&lx m; onf/
"olw&u&(b&m; v&lrsm;) r&PmEdkifi (sheol) web&rs gu, M&w&rnf/aori f; r&svnf; a&1/2&rnf" ð i f; uH
1aum15;55r&svnf; uH u m; x m; jyd c&p&aw&mjye&M&v&mv&oi x&ajrmu&Murnft&Mumi f; u&lyonf/
x&en f; w&lyif 'kw& x&ajrmu&fci f; 1/2lyg/2H ü (av&v&mjci f; 5;5u&Munhyg) / "aojci f; ES fi &bn&v&nf;
r&w&u&1/2&om v&aw&u& tyay; Mu \ (Am20;13) [lq&lx m; onf/ aojci f; [laom oc&fi f; w&f; ES fi
i &w&lonft jyi& jzpl&eonf uH ow&lx m; Munhyg (qm6;5u&v&nf; Munhyg)/

1&m2;6ü [Eajymaompum; onf tv&f&1/2&f; v i f; ygonf/ "x m O&b&m; onf aoapaom t c&fi
t ou&1/2&f&apaom t c&fi (x&ajrmu&fci f; tm; jzi f) r&Pm sheol E&fi lb&E&fr&cs&om t c&fi x&ajrmu&f&apaom
t c&fi 1/2&aw&mr&n/ p onf u&Munfci f; jzi fi &bnfoc&fi f; w&f; jzplí ajzmi fr&w&aomol&lonf&f; r&sv&w&
ajrmu&fy&olw&n x&ajrmu&fci f; tm; jzi x m O&tou&u& &e&ar&v& i E&fr&n jzplygonf/ o jzplí i &(o)
oc&fi f; w&f; o&oi &e&v&v& jzply&x&em&ur&S&ajrmu&fci f; tm; jzi f&f; r&S&v&lc&nc&ejzplonf/ t Mu&jr&w&
q&Oyrmr&fr&"c&p&aw&mf&n x&ajrmu&fci f; u&bn&fr&sv&f&u&lc&p&aw&mf&n p&w&OthmOf u&r&PmEdkifi H u&y&px m;

b&m;oci ES taoci f

jci f; u k y c g w v l b & r n i [l q b o n f t & m E S f r u l u n h a c s / t E p c E s p q , j y l c a o m t r i r s m ; a l l u m i h x m O & n s f ; y e f ; j c i f ; c & r n i q b o n i r s t " y j , i r 1 / 2 g / b & m ; o c i f o n f q l a o m o w l t m ; t j y p l a y ; & m u O r f ; a j r m u f j c i f ; r 1 / 2 g / x l a m u m i f b & m ; o c i f o n f x l b w l t a y : u x m O & j y p f P c l v t r i r n f [k w l f k a r o n v i h & e l 1 / 2 g o n (a , Z 1 8 ; 2 3 ? 3 2 ? 3 3 ? 1 1 ? 2 a y 3 ; 9) /

t , l w r f a o m c & p f , m e l w & m : a [m a j y m o w l u i & b n i r v O E S h a v m i f u s r f : ' k u e b m ; & m j z p f a l l u m i f ; q u o n i / , i f o n f i & (o c s s i f w i f) t a l l u m i f ; E S f y w l o u r i u s r f ; p m o f o i f c s u E S f i t v e f u f y m ; j c m ; e m ; y g o n i / " x l b w l u o d r s m ; u b w o c k i f w i f (i &) x l u c s x m ; i a o r i f ; p m ; v t r i r n (q m 4 9 ; 1 4) / q l v b n i r s o c s s i f w i f [l o n j i t r o u f j c i f ; E S f j y n p f b m r o r o d a w m k o n f a e & m w c j z p l y g o n i / c & p a w m i \ p d v O r h m O (o) c E m u l f o n f i & l i o h & u a e c & y g o n i / = i f u s u l q d , u o f j c i f ; E S f i k u e c h p m ; c & y g (w r e 2 ; 3 1) / t u , l i i & b n i r v O E S a o m t & y j z p a e r n i q l v O i p t & m r j z p E l i f y g / a , Z a u s v 3 2 ; 2 6 3 0 u E l i f l w u m 1 / 2 t i f t m ; M u d a o m p p l o & d w l o n f o w l \ o c k i f w i f ; x l u v a v s m i f ; v o u a e l u \ [l a z m j y x m ; y g o n i / p p l w l u v u e u f y g v o u f i & x b l q i f ; o f i ; o n t p p y l u p p l 1 / 2 a o m x l M u d w l o n i r r d g ; u l t r a c g i f a t m u i r s i x m ; v o u f a j r w i f ; x b l q i f ; o f i ; a o m x l b w E S f i t w l v l a v s m i f ; v o u a e & v t r i r n i / p o n t u m ; o w l \ v u f e u r s m ; E S f i t w p p l o M u d r s m ; t m ; j r k w E j c i f ; E S f y w l o u a o m " a v x l p l u b l o n i / x l g a y : u 1 / 2 a o m v l a o a u m i \ O b a c g i f ; o n e m ; a e v o u 1 / 2 y g o n i / , i f o n f o c s s i f w i f ; w n f [l a o m i & u l a z m j y j c i f j z p l y g o n i / p u b l i c e f t m ; M u d a o m v l r s m ; o n f i & (o w l \ o c s s i f w i f r s m ;) u v a v s m i f a e q 1 / 2 a e & m i & b o n f y a v m i f y i f j y a o m r d j z p l o n f [l a o m p l w l u t o n f , l & c u l v S y g o n i / 1 / 2 y O w l y p i n f r s m ; (' g ; r s m ;) o n i v n f ; v l r s m ; u b l y i f i & b l t v m ; o l o f i ; & r n j z p l i i & b n O r h m O q l & m ' k u e b m ; o n f a e & m w p c l r [k w y g / o l z p l i q l o r f a o m v l w p a , m u f t m ; a y w 1 / 2 u " o i E S f w u b i n a i b o n l y s u p d j c i f a & m u f y g a p a o m " [l a j y m c l y g o n i (w r e 8 ; 2 0) /

a , m e \ j z p l y s u i r s w l w r f o n i v n f ; p t & m E S f y w l o u r i q e l u s i f u o l 1 / 2 y g o n i / i g ; M u d \ t 1 / 2 s f w l v w i r s j c i f ; u l l j y b o n f t c g " i g ; \ O r f ; x l r n a e p O w l i f a , m e o n f r i t b & m ; o c i f x m O & b & m ; u l q l a w m i f a o m p u m ; [l r l u m ; x m O & b & m ; u l [p a c : i " (a , m e 2 ; 1 - 2) / p a e & m u r & P m E l i E S h a O v i g ; \ O r f ; x l [b o n f " i & t " [l b o m o m j y e l q l x m ; a o m S h e o l [l a o m p u m ; \ r e f u e b o m t " y j , j z p l o n i / z h t l y u m u G f x m ; a o m a e & m w p c l r r e f j z p l o n h a O v i g ; \ O r f ; A l l u j z p l y g o n i / t u , p i p p f , i f o n i r O E S f a v m i f u s r f a o m a e & m w p c l r [k w l i a O v i g ; M u d t e f x k w l a y ; v l u a o m " i & t \ O r f ; A l l u f l r s a , m e x l u f m d j c i f j z p l o n i / p o n t u m ; c & p a w m i i & (o c s s i f w i f) r s s j y e f x a j r m u f m j c i f ; u l h e f j y j c i f j z p l o n i (r o 1 1 2 ; 4 0) u l l u n f y g /

r d v O u D y r m o l l x m ; j c i f (Figurative Fire)

u s r f ; p m u x m O & r d v O l a c : a O : t o k j y l x m ; j c i f o n f o c s s i f w i f ; u t j y p l o m ; r s m ; \ v k O z s u l q d c & j c i f ; t j y p f t a y : b & m ; o c i \ t r s u b ' g o u l u l p m ; j y k o l E e f ; x m ; j c i f j z p l y g o n i / a o m ' j r l u u l x m O & r d j z i f t j y p l a y ; c l e y g o n i / (, k ? t i , &) / a e x l f o w l o n f q l n p a o m t u s i f r s m ; a l l u m i f a y ; q y j c i f ; t a e E S f v l v k z s u l q d c & j c i f ; j z p l o n i / , a e l x j r l u o n f y i f v , l a o \ a & a t m u f u s u l q d a e j y d j z p l o n i / t u , l i x m O & r d v O E S f a v m i f u s r f & r n i [k u e f y w l p m o m ; 1 / 2 b o n f t w l f e m ; v n i r n l q l y g u , c l x j r l t m ; r d 1 / 2 p & m e n f ; v r f ; r 1 / 2 a w m y g / x l e n f ; w a , 1 / 2 S v i j r l v n f ; E o a & v v l w l \ t j y p f

b&oci ES aójci f

allumi f b&oci f trsufa' goüxm0&rðjzi favmi fu&r;c&rnf [kus&f;0g;xm;on/ "i gpum;u&em;
raxmi f ði f i gon f x j r u w t c g; w u u t r ð ½ ð i x t r ð on r j i t r f; raoba, ½ ½ s v i j r u b a t r f e f w u u a v m i f
&v t r r n f(a, &rð 7;27)/ a, ½ ½ s v i j r u o n f m r n f e ð f i l a w m f \ j r u l a w m j z p a M u m i f; y a & m z u j y k x m; c h
c & o n f(a [½ ð 2;24/qm48:2) b&oci f o n f i f; u t t [k w f t w ð f; z w & e u s e f y w t m; r & n ½ g c h y g/
a, ½ ½ s v i j r u u ½ ð o m m u ð r m; o n f t r i r m; ½ ð o r w u u t r ð ½ ð a v \ (4" r 25;9)/ o l a o m f x t r ð w u o n f
x m 0 & q u f u a v m i f u s f a e r n f r ð r [k v y g/ r ð [b o n f b & o c i f t r s u f a' g o o n f; [l a o m t j y p f
a y; j c i f; u t t u t t f o m; j y k x m; j c i f; j z p o n f/ o l a o m f u t t l a w m f \ t r s u f a' g o o n f x m 0 & r [k v y g
(a, &rð 12)/ r ð a v m i f i a j r r e l l t j z p o l a j y m i f; o ð i; M u o n f t j y p f w & m; \ t c t j z p a o j c i f; j z p o n f/
æ i f; o n f a j r r e l l j y e & j c i f; j z p a M u m i f; u e f y w l o c j y j z p o n f / x l a l u m i f t j y p f \ t c t w u t t j y p a y; j c i f;
u t r ð e s f y l a q m i f t o l j y k j c i f; j z p l y g v t r r n f

t v m; w y i f b & o c i f o n f ' j y n f t m; r ð j z i f t j y p a y; c & m ü " a e l h o r j y w i r ð j i t r f; & ? r ð c h
v n f; t p o f w u f t r r n f / x j y n o n f v i r d t q u f q u f q u w i n f u m v t p o f t j r t b, f o l h r a & m u f
o ð i; & / o l y t s u e s j z l a u m i f w o n x j y n f u t t a r c h u t t a w i f s u e s f u s t w u o n f v n f; a e l u v t r r n f/
b a t r f e f w u æ i f; & w u f w u æ i f; q i y i f t r s t a y g u m u v t r r n f (a [½ ð 34;9-15)/ z s u l q ð c & a o m
{ j y n f u w & p i n e f r m; e s f t y i f r m; r a o j c i f; u l u n f r i & j c i f; j z i h x m 0 & r ð [l a o m t o l t e h p u m; o n f
b & o c i f t r s u f a w m e s f o l t q h p e z s u l q j c i f; u t t m & n f n e j c i f; j z p l i w u, f r ð t w ð f, l e f
r [k v y g/

a [j a e s f t & p u m; p m p r m; ü " x m 0 & " [l o m o m j y e f q k m; j c i f; j z p f m q l u b o n f r s i " a c w i u m v w c k
[k t " ð j g, & y g r n f w c g w & h t q h r ½ ð [k v n f; & n i n e f; w w y g o n f / O y r m t a e e s f i " e ð f i h v p c k \
a c w i u m v " [b h p k m; & m ü t p o f t j r l [l a o m t " ð j g, f r [k w l a w m h y g / a [½ ð, 32;14?15 ü - O y r m w p c k
r s i m b a z v u l e f; e s f w u l u w o n f t p o f a j r w ð f; e s j y n f o k O ð n m o l a w m f o n f a u m i f; u i f r s g w l t a y;
o l l e f; a v m i f; r n f / w p e n f; t m; j z i f x m 0 & r ð \ t j r l w n h e j c i f; [l e m; v n f & a y r n f

w p c e f j y w p c e f a, ½ ½ s v i j r u e ó a & v l r s t w l \ t j y p t a y; b & o c i f t r s u f a' g o o n f
n ð u l b ð j z p l v u l ð b o n f " p t & y ü (a, ½ ½ s v i f) ½ ð o m v l w & p i n e f o p y i b a j r t o ð t e ð t a y; r s i g o n f
a' g o t r s u f r ð u l l e f; a v m i f; i x t r ð o n r j i t r f; b a v m i f v t r r n f" (a, &rð 7;20) t j c m; O y r m r s m; t a e
e s l a, & r j r n f; 11 e s f " r 2;17 w u v n f; y g o i f y g o n f

r ð [b o n f t j y p t a y; b & m; \ p & i f c i f; e s f v n f; q u e g f y g o i f a e y g o n f / t x l; o j z i f c & p a w m f
j y e l u f m o n f t c g w ð j z p l y g o n f / " r ð z l u r ð a v m i f o u l l a v m i f a o m a e l u f u m v o n f a & m u f v t r r
r n f / r m e l l u d a o m o e s f i ' p ½ l u f u j y l a o m o l t a y g i f; w o n f t r u l a j c m u j z p l v t r r n f (r m v c ð; 1) /
t r u l a j c m u f i r u v \ u t t f e e m y i f u i r ð t m; j z i f a v m i f u s f c & v o i b a j r r e l l o l j y e j z p i r n f / r n f o n f
j' y o w l r q l t x l; o j z i h v l t a o f t o m; o n x m 0 & a v m i f u s f c & r n f [l a z; j y c s u f t w ð f, l r n f
q k v o i f r j z p e ð f y g / x l a l u m i f x m 0 & r ð [l a o m p u m; u t t , i f; p u m; t w ð f; x m 0 & n ð f; q j c i f; [l a z; j y
c s u f t w ð f; r s v f, l i r & e ð f y g / t u, f i a v m i f u s f p & m r ½ ð o l; q l y g v o i f r ð o n f t j r a v m i f u s f i r & e ð f
y g / r & p m e ð f i l u t t ð t x b h y p c s o n f [l r s w l w r f; j y k x m; o n f (a s m 20; 14) / p o n f u m; r & p m e ð f i h
o n f r ð t ð e s f r w a l u m i f; a z; j y j c i f; j z p o n f / , i f; o n f v h o y s u l q j c i f; u t t f o m; j y k y g o n f / a s m' d v f

b&m;oci ES aojci f;

usrf;ujri &aom Oyrmtm; jzi h oc&f;wif;tm;v&ysufqdc&AMumi f; u&Elyw&ttm;ajym&cygonf/
t&AMumi f; r&rd&vedumv (Millenium) tq&ü aemu&x y&aojci f; r&rd&om&Mumi f; jzplonf/

a* [efi (Gehenna)

"r&®p&f&usrf;ü (hell) u&bbom&mye&q&k&m; onf& &p&um; v&H(2)v&H&onf/ (Hades) onft& apmy&ü f;ü
u&Elyw&la&q&aE&cb&nt& [j&Apum; sheol ES in&rygonf/ a* [efi (Gehenna) onf a, ½&½&svi&N
t&jyi ü&½& p&e&ly&p&aom t&mw&u&rd&½&laom t&ru&y&N t&rn&jzplygonf/, i&f; u&bb& aom t&ru&y&H&sm; onf
, a&el&z&f& q&j&r&u&rd&sm; w&ü ½&½&gonf/ (Oyrmt&z&v&ü E&fi h&e&v&mjr&u&t&jyi f&bu&rd&dc&lawmi &)/ t&re&½&om
ae&mw&p&cl&N t&rn&em&r&jzpl&i i&(Heil) u&bbom&mye&q&ici f; r&jy&kb&a* [efi Gehenna t&yf [lac: a0:
oi&onf/ a* [efi onft& r&p&um; jzpl& a [j&Apum; Geben-Hinnon ES h&v&nygonf/ p&ae&monf
a, ½&½&svi&fr&u&t&e&lyw&Def; usi ü&½& (a, m&½&15;8) c&p&awm&N t&ce&ü =&if; onf&r&u&rd&ft&ru&fo&½&u&rd&sm;
p&e&ly&p&f&mt&y&jzplygonf/ &m&Zow&om; t&avmi f; rsm; u&rd&t&jr&avmi f&aom r&xb&ly&pc&u&onf/ o&ü&jzpl&i
a* [efi [laompum; onf v&H0&z&su&q&djci f; ES j&i i&fy, f&c&ajci f; [laomt "dy&ü, ü y&la&qmi ft& o&ly&k&m;
jci f; jzplygonf/

r&sv&om; &r&nft& csu&r&rd&x&sv&u&baom t&mon&x&ae&mü t&jr&avmi fu&gr&aern&r [kw&y&g/u&ü f
c&Em&sm; on&aj&r&rel&t&jzpl&ly&su&f&y&m; o&n; c&ly&gy&ü "u&Elyw&N b&m;oci f&on&p&e&i&mae&u&ü&avmi f&aom
rd&jzpl&awm&r&N (a [j&A12;29)/u&ü f&awm&N t&rsu&lawm&r&onft&jy&pl&om; rsm; u&ü&avmi fu&gr&f; z&su&q&dy&py&ü
x&ü&w&ttm; r&u&rd&f; ½&½&om u&rd&f; j&ü t&ou&ü&½& f&e&f&use&p&apr&n&r [kw&y&/E&ó a&v&w&on&f&Am&Av&e&v&w&ü
v&u&ü&½&ep&O&b&m;oci f&om; or&rd&sm; u&ü&e&i&mw&ü ft&jy&pl&om; rsm; \ t&avmi f; rsm; on&a* [efi t&yf
ü&t&jyn&½&ell&u&on&(a, &r&ü; 32-33)/

o&N u&rd&f; usi f&aom&ent&v&r&f; t&oci&a, ½&onf "r&® [mi&f; ½&½& t&aw>tac: tm; v&H&u&pla&qmi f; i
"a* [efi" [laompum; u&ü t&oc&schygonf/ r&u&mc&P&q&b&v&ü u&ü f&awm&ü&ojye&v&monft&cg
တရားပစ္စည်းစီရင်ရာတွင် j&i i&fy, jci f; c&laom&oltm; v&H y&ü&ra&or&rd&j&i&rd&f; &ma* [efi (i &) o&ü&rd&f; &r&n&jzpl&i
a&Mumi f; ajym&cb&onf (r9; 43?44)/ a* [efi [laompum; onf& *s; w&ü&N p&w&x&t&odt&jri ü&ü u&ü f&Em&u&ü p&e&ly
y, jci f; ES z&su&q&djci f; jzpl&Mumi f; em; v&n&u&ygonf/ u&Elyw&la&w&ü&jri f&aom t&ot&E&rd&f; x&m0&rd&ü
[bonf t&jy&pl&y; jci f; b&m;oci f; N t&rsu&lawm&ü u&ü f&om; j&y&ko&lp&x&m; aompum; jzpl&i aojci f; tm; jzi h
t&jy&pl&om; rsm; u&ü&x&m0&z&su&q&djci f; jzpl&Mumi f; jri f&cy&ü&jzplygonf/

"y&ü&ra&om t&yf" [&n&rd&f; jci f; onf t&v&H&p&z&su&q&dc&ajci f; u&ü az: j&yaom t&vm; w&pum; v&H
w&p&ü&jzplygonf/ =&if; tm; wu, h&y&ü&ra&ojci f; jzpl&onf [lem; v&n&e&f [kw&y&/a* [efi t&yf [lonf&rd&f;
b&m;oci f; N v&rsm; t&x&ü q&ü&n&p&aom&lrsm; u&ü&ü&p&rd&f; i& jci f; t&w&üf ow&r&sv&x&m; jci f; jzpl&i a* [efi
[c&p&awm&q&u&v&üf o&ü&laompum; onf& f&e&ü&e&q&v&sm&f&Mumi f; j&yoygonf/

omrnt&Mumi f; t&m 11; , m, Dt&jy&pl&y; c&laom&ae&m (Purgatory)

a&m&r&u&ub&v&pft&oi&f&awm&rsm; \ o&e&fo&i&f&su&rsm; ü&b&m; v&lrsm; w&ü&N O&th&m0&w&ü&on&f&ao&jy&ü&onf
a&emu&w&ü f&aumi f; u&ü f&ob&ES&fi&t&Mum; ü v&r&f; w&p&O&w&ü&ü&ü , m, Dt&jy&pl&y; c&laom ae&m&jzpl&onf
(Purgatory) [lac: aom t&yf&ü& o&n; &r&n&jzpl&Mumi f; o&e&fo&i&f&gonf/ , i&f; on&aumi f; u&ü f&ob&ü

berociestojci

u, wicijci: xulwepn&&ef OthmOfism; upiMu, fatmiacwaku&om ae&mwpcjzplonf [k
oleboiygon/ qawmijci:ism;? za, mifwix&efjci? toifawm&vlyk&vES frwlaq&ism;u
aiΜvufaamiay;vsjci:fwlonf p, m, Dtjypay;c&aomae&m (Purgatory) ü Mum&srnc&
atmi ftcseluvsmobn;atmi jyk&vici:jzplonf , ifub&q&Og;aomrñ; , Gf, onf&wul;ism;onf
atmufygtcsuism;tm; jzi fwnaqmucjci:jzplonf

□ usrf;pmü p ub&tt&yü&Mumi f;rajymxm;yg/

□ pdwOthmOf [bonu&Elyw&ttw&f;ürysuq&E&homj' ypi f [q&bnx uf&Elyw&N u& fcEmu&
&nin&f;allumi f;azmjcy&jzplonf / x&ttjyifi & [bonftjyp' Pp&i&mae&m [q&bnx uf oc&fi f;
w&fi f; [q&vlygonf/

□ ajzmi frwaomolism;tblaumi f;uifob&u, wicijci:c&rnf [lb, homtcgr&uwjy&kcjci:f&yg/
c&p&awmjyem&vmonftcg တရားစီရင်ရာပစ္စင်္ဌိသာကယ်တင်ခြင်းရလိမ့်မည်ဖြစ်၍ , m, Dtjypay;jyð
aemufwpc&selw&laumi f;uifob&u&aurnf [kwyg(r25;31-34?Am22;12)/

□ vitob&w&ttcseluy;m;í u, wicijci:c&rnfq&bnx uf ajzmi frwaomow&f;wpc&wntf;
w&fow&N q&ism;u&v&cb&u&rñjzplonf(a [jA11;39?40/2w&4;8)/

□ aojy&aemufi v&O&to&cpm;csuism;r&awmlyg/ , m, Dtjypay;c&rnf [hom, Mun&csu&w&f
tMu&jy&xm;aomvly&zn;rñism;r&lyg/

□ aojy&aemuf lu&ent&i, f&ci f;tm;jzi fx uf&Elyw&N tjyprism;tm;c&p&awmüAw&Z&h jci f;tm;
jzi f&f&w&jci f;c&laumi f;ES h u&Elyw&N , c&rsu&arsuf toufwmu& lawm&N vly&aqmi f&ü&f&f
aom, Mun&jci f;tm;jzi f&Z&h&w&wufvmap&efa&qmi v&u&rñ/ aojy&aemuf s 'lu&qif&c&rnf
r [kwyg/ u&Elyw&N touf&S jci f;ü tjyprwntf [hom “a [mifaomwaq;u& okw&oif
y, v&S f;Mu&rñ” (1aum5;7)/ u&Elyw&N fultjypr&v&jci f;piMu, f&p&ejzplonf (2w&2;21/
a [jA9;14)/u&Elyw&N aojy&aemuf Purgatory [hom , m, Dtjypay;c&aomae&mü tcsel, p&mr&vlyg/
jy&ex uf p b&ü, clyi piMu, jci f;jy&eftcs&jzplonf “, clyifu, wif&mae&ufzpl&, clyif
v&cb&eftcs&jzpl&” (2aum6;2)/Aw&Z&h&tm;jzi f&beroci f;tm;u&Elyw&N em&ch&jy&e&ES h p b&üOthmOf
a&;tusi p&w&vly&vmap&jci f;jzi fu&Elyw&N u, wicijci:q&v&v&ob&aeayrni(*vmw&6;8)/

Purgatory [hom, m, Dtjypay;c&aomae&mü tcsel, p&mr&vlyg/

□ u, wicijci:&&ef tjcm;olism;rS za, mifwix&efn&ay;jci f;ES h u&ub&v&pf&toifawmftm;
tv&ai&ay;jci f;tm;jzi h u&Elyw&N u, wicijci:tw&uf v&v&tt&ustou&aurnf&E& / u& Op&in
u&u&ipm;í rñ&h&tp&u&tt&b, b&rt&v&si f;ra&v&E&? a&v&eft&b&u&beroci f;uray;E& / a&v&v&if
tp&of&jr&ttouf&S f&N (qm49;6-9)/

omrntallumif t&m; 12-wap&OthmOfism;ES h&v&Di p&m;jci f;

Digression 12:Ghosts and Reincarnation

v&N OthmOfonf tjcm;aomy&v&x&w&f (on [kw) w&v&v&ex&w&f qu&v&u&Di&a&mu&f
touf&S E&ha&onf [k , Mun&ujci f;rñ v&on&ao&v&ES frjy&aemuf b&ü&aumi f;&ma&mu&ef
M&u&ipm;&rnf [laoma&v&saom&taw>ac:wpc&jzplonf/

bl&m;oci ES h&ojci f

v\OthmOlonftou\&S &eftiftm;jzplí o&ojy\onftcgü bl&m;oci fx bl&lyefbñ;onf (a'oem12;7) [lu&Elyw&azmfycjy\jzplon/ q\vbñrññ o\OthmOlonfb&jzplbñ;jci f;r [kw? tjc;m;vbl [kw&w&pañeü0i fy;jci f;r [kw?o\ u\ &nlu\ h&onftjc;m;ow\ttm;jzi kquvuf ½&ernr [kw/yg/ u&Elyw\wpa, mujci f; jyl&or&t&m;rs;m;t w\uf p&i fci f;cll&rñjzplonf (2aum5;10)/ tu, lí u&Elyw\ vly&aqmi fykrjci f;rs;m;ES h&tusi pm&dw&w\onf, ci v\ tusi h& pm&dw&t w\ f;jzprñq\l\o\i u&Elyw\lykor&t&mt w\ f;bl&m;oci fonp&i lí tust;tjyplay;rñf [laomtallumi f;t&monft "dyü, ½&rñr [kw&awmlyg(Asm22;12)/

OthmOlonh&ojy\daemu\bl&m;oci fx h&lyefbñ;í top\w\vnf;t m;v\h&y\p\bñ;onf/aoaomol ES kqufo& &efrñonft&mrO\l\pm;qufo& lí r&yg/ x\h&Mumi h& p t&mES h&yw\bouí rsm;pñ aomusrf;pmo&fo\jci f;rs;m;ütxiftjri rññ;vsu\½&Mumi f;jyoaeygonf/(a [½&ñ8;19?20/Ow\19;31 ?20;6Munfyg)/ orñusrf;pmuv\w\onh&ojy\onh&emu\ow\tt&fow\j\rd\o\lyefv\mE\i [kw\vw\ ½&ñ f;vi f;pa&azmfyxm;ygónf/ o&aw\onh&oaomolul\ ow\tt&f& [mi f;üajcmufonf [laomtallumi f;rs;m;r½&E\fyg/ x\l\ub&omtjzptysu\w\onf p\w\ul;p\w\oef;w\N taumi f;q\h&v\ñpm; csufyi f;jzplonf/

omrntallumi f;t&m; 13-rññonh&abmobmOjzi fxajrmufrññf/

Digression 13:With what Nature are we Raised?

w&m;p&i f;y\daemuh&azmi hrwaomow\onfxmO&tou&jci f;ES h&bl&m;oci f\oabmobmO w\h&jymi f;vbñ;jci f;u\lu&Elyw&azmfycjy\jzplygonf/c&p&aw\onfob\p&i fci f;t w\ufw\mOel\h&om ow\l\ud\p&ix&jrmu\h&prñf/ow\l\ul\ h&awm\kupaO;apjy\onftcgx\bw\l\ub&i rñjzplonf/ a&ojci f;ES h&ui f;aom oabmobmOq\ul\ p&i fci f;üay;rñjzplallumi f;aw\jri f&ygonf/ x\h&Mumi h& t m;v\h&onf yx rO\pñ&aoww\h&omcEimrs;m;ES fx v\m\l\urñjzplonf/ tu, lí ow\lonf rao w\w\h&omcEimrs;m;ES fx v\m\l\urnf q\l\o\i f&lay;&elwnf [laomw&m;p&i fci f;tallumi f;r½&awmlyg/

ကျွန်ုပ်တို့သည်တရားပညာရှိရန်ခံပြီးသည့်နောက် ဘုရားသခင် \ E\ fi h&awm\ b\w\el;í O\i M\&rñf (ró 25;34)/ ajzmi hrwaomolrsm;onf p&i fci f;r w\l\rd\ bl&m;oci f\ E\ fi h&awm\ür½&M\ / tao&tom;onfbl&m;oci f\ E\ fi h&awm\ut&ar&cdE\fyg/x\h&Mumi h&u&Elyw\ttm;v\h&jymi f;v\l\urñf jzplonf/ , clrsu\h&arñu\fykw\w\w\h&om t&monfryw\l\h&om t;jzpl\O\i pm;&rñf/ , clrsu\h&arñu\ f aoww\h&om t&monf r&aoE\ h&om t;jzpl\O\i pm;&rñf(1aum15;50?51?53)/ ykw\w\w\h&om t;jzplf s rykw\l\h&om t;jzpl\h&jymi f;v\l\ E\ fi h&awm\ b\w\o\i M\&rñf/

rññolyi f;jzpp&wre\h&awm\aygv\l\m\cP&jymav\½&cl&ompum;w\ü ½&ñ f;yefx&jrmu\jci f;q\l\onf rññ“toul\&S &mx&jrmu\jci f;” , ifonf ajzmi hrwaomow\l\h&jrmu\jy\w&m;p&i f;y\daemu\fxmO& toul\ub&M\v\h&rñf/olwu, lem;v\ñfobñrññ“ajzmi hrwaomolrajzmi hrwaomol\½&br\w\onf a&ojci f;r&ajrmu\l\urññf”(wre24;15)/bl&m;oci f\w\mOel\h&omolrsm; “x\l\urññft&cl&umv a&mu\vw\l\ aumi f;aomtusi h&ul\usi h&omow\lonf toul\&S &mx&jrmu\jci f;ofí f;q\l\ kw\ aomtusi h&ul\usi h&omow\lonftjypp&i f&mx&jrmu\jci f;ofí f;x\l\urññvw\l\ (a, m5;29)/

o\N taumi f;burññun\jri f& mü aygv\onf “x&jrmu\jci f;” tallumi f;ajymq\l\onftcgw\l\ f; toul\&S h&omx&jrmu\jci f;” tallumi f;ul\l\m\cP&nññef&jymq\l\allumi f;jri f&ygonf/ x\l\ow\ttm;

b&m;oci ES aojci f

ajrMUrS&i jci f;trjy)qH onftcg x m0&toufulay;tyr “ajzmi frwaomowlonfowN
ocst f;wG f;rSt oulS &mx ajrmufci f;olx uivmMu&rn” ajrMUrSx uivmjy)w&m;p&i jci f;uH
&jy)rsx m0&touful, lrnjzplon/ p oijzpp0wpcvH onft oulS &mx ajrmufci f; jzplon/
ocst f;wG f;rSowN x uivmjci f;ES fit oulS &mx ajrmufci f; tMum;jcm;em;rlygon/aygvuc&pf
, meftoufwmutt oulS &ef oN Mut;pm;½ef;uejci f;uHajymqH&mu “aojci f;rsx ajrmaom
tci f;uH g&Eh faumi f;vO f;(zB;11)/ t aMumi f;rñ obnfw mOelz)bzpr p&i &mt cseu obnft ajz
ay;&ex ajrmuf&vH rñjzpaom aMumi f obnfx ajrmufci f;&onfw h a tmi Mut;pm;rn/ , if
x ajrmufci f;onf “toulS faomx ajrmufci f;” u&nñef;onf “toulS faomx ajrmufci f;”
t “y)j, ES f;½S jyeX ajrmufci f;” u&zmjyaomom” ursm;rñ(vKl 4;4?20;35/a, m11;24/
1aum15;21?42/a [jA11;35/Am20;6)jzpluon/ qmvH 7;15ü 'gOdwfu “Eh aom tcg”
oN qaus;Zi;uH ucl&rnft aMumi f;ajymon/ p&i jci f;½rñqH bnfuH obomji m;vnt; olü
½S jyeX ajrmufci f;ES fywoufr winhaom tjri ½)on/ p pum;plü “½S jyeX ajrmufci f;” onf
1aum15ü ajymjci f;uH jzpr 1aum15;52ü “aov ehaomowlonfrykwEh faom t jzplüwnfvouf [k
winhaom x mucH S f;jyx m;ygoni/x haov ehaomowl [haompum;uH wjy)kavH m rñqH vO f;wpcg
wp&(ES fit x l;ojzi f;1aum15ü) p&i jci f;jykonft cgü x m0&touful&½&ex ajrmufrñjzpaom
ajzmi frwaomowN aojci f;u&nñef;ygoni/(1aum15;13?21?35?42/1ou4;16?zB;11/Am14;
13?20;5?6)/1ou4;16?17wG c&pawmfwzemu&vjci f;ES qH faom t aMumi f; t&mrsm;u&zmjyx m;yg
onf/

- 1/ c&pawmMu&vjci f;uHrsuOg;x i f x i jri &rn/
- 2/ aov ehaomolrm;uH ajrmuftoulS aprn/
- 3/ xH cseu toulS fvouf haomw mOelz)or sm;uH w&m;p&i &elzkw&uf ac:aqmi loñ;jci f;cl
&rn/

x m0&tou&½)el p uH t w w u p a 0 ;jy)aemur jzplon(r25;31?34/13;41-43)/
x aMumi haojci f;ruifvGvjci f;uH ajrmaom t cseuay;rñr [kwfyg/tw w p a 0 ;v m j c i f ;j y) o n f
t c g r s o m j z p r n / p t c s e w f a j z m i f r w a o m o w l u t q c s a y ; r n f t a M u m i f ; a z ; j y c j y) j z p l o n f
(r25;34/a [jA11;39?40)/x ajrmufcsew f;raoEh jci f; t c g h u l a y ; v u r n q H v O f ; r j z p E h f y g /
x ajrmufci f;onftoulS f; M u G f ; u s e h a e a o m o l r m ; t w p a 0 ; a e j c i f ; x u f t & i f u s r n i [j r i f x m ; j y)
jzplon/ rsvom;&rñrñ u&ElywN x i f a M u ; a y ; a o m t c s e b o n f v N , l q c s u f o m j z p l o n /
b&m;oci f;uH t &mw)zi f;vm; qDcsn f;Eñi f;ci f; r½y)g/ c&pawmfwyemu&vmonft cseu jzplysuf rñ
t&mtm;vH uH v l u s p h ½)ñazazm x kw&eM u t ; p m ; a o m f v n f c l , O f ; y g o n / ဝ ဇြောက်ခြင်းနှင့်တရားပလ္လင်၌
aojci f;ES h u i f ; a o m t j z p l o H a j y m i f ; v b h ; j c i f ; w l o n f “w c P j c i f ; r s u p l w r w f v l y w y s u f w G f
jzplysuf rñjzplonf” (1aum15;51?52)/ x h v m O e l z) b w l f ; o n f တရားပလ္လင်၌ o w N t o u l S j c i f
t w l f a z m j y j y) p p a q ; p & i c l r n q H b n f r ñ u s r f ; p m w f a , b k s o a b m w & m ; w c j z p l y g o n /
usrf;pm \ o f b i r l t & x m 0 & t o u f o n f x a j r m u f c i f ; t c s e w f i s e ; မည်ထက်တရားပလ္လင်တွင်ပေးလိမ့်
rñjzplon/ oijzpr 1ou4;17ü ajzmi frwaomowloni wylr w f o H t m ; j z i f h တရားပလ္လင်ဆီသို့
ac:aqmi jci f;c&vH rñ/ 1aum15;52ü pwinhaomwylr w f o n f t c g a o v e h a o m o w l o n f

bl&m;oci ES laojci f

rylwEh laomtjzpfob&muU&rnif[lvnf; qtkm; ygon/ p tcsufü ½s faygvlu တရားပလ္လင်
a½v ub&ef ajrmu&jci f; tallumi f; onf x yw x yf(v uc tk m; aLumi f; ½s f; jyx m; ygon(zdl ;23) /

omrntaLumi f; t&m; 14-c& qmi jci f; (The Rapture)

{Ola* v b q h & m t o i f; a w m i r s m; ü t r s m; p k t a e E S f u s, f u s, j y e l j y e l, M u n U o n f r s n a j z m i r w f
a o m o l w l o n c & p a w m j y e l u & m o n f t c g a u m i f; u i f b k t x b (c s a q m i j c i f) c & v t r n i [j z p l o n i
p, M u n c s u l o n (T h e r a p t u r e) a i f c s a q m i j y d a e m u f p u r t h a j r M u d o n f z s u f q d c & r n f t c e f
E S f q u E G l i ½ b o n i [l q m l e l l u o n / u E E y w l t a L u m i f; t & m 9 ü j r i c b o n f t w l f; q l v O i f, i f o n f
r j z p E h f y g / a v l v m j c i f; 4; 7 ü v n f; q l c s r n f a e & m o n h a j r M u d a y : w G j z p l i a u m i f; u i f b l 2 f r n f [k w f
a L u m i f; u E E y w l a z m j y c j y d j z p l o n / , i f; u b l r s n; G f a o m, M u n c s u i r s m; o n f 1 o u f; 16-17
j z p l o n / “ o c i f b l & m; u l f a w m f w l f o n f a u m i f; u i f r s q i f; o u f i c & p a w m i a o v e f j y d a o m o l w l o n f
O p h x a j r m u f v t r n f / x l t c g t o u f ½ s l i u s e l u G f a o m i g w l o n f t m u m o a u m i f; u i f ü
o c i f b l & m; x l a w m f o l a & m u f a p j c i f; i g x l b w E S f t w w u G r l w r f a y : o l l c s a q m i j c i f; u b l u & i
o c i f b l & m; E S f t w l t p O f r j y w a e l u & v t r n f /

u s r f; p m t c s u f w p c s u f w n f; u b m l u n f ½ i a i f t a y : ü t a j c q j y d, M u n r j y l j c i f; o n f t E & m, ½ s y g
o n f / a j z m i r w a o m o l u l a u m i f; u i f b l c s a q m i r n f [l a o m a z m j y c s u f r s r ½ s y g / , M u n f o l r s m; u l
r a w f i c i f u w n f; u c & p a w m f o n f a u m i f; u i f r s q i f; o u f v m j y d j z p l o n / c & p a w m f o n f a, ½ k s v i f r n l ½ s
' g O d \ n ပလ္လင်ပေါ်၌အခြံအခံစိုးရလိမ့်မည်ဖြစ်သည်။ u E E y w l v n f; u l f a w m E S f t w l p a j r M u d a y : w G ½ s
a e r n f / u E E y w l o n f u l f a w m E S f t w l a v x l ü x m O & a e r n f q l b o n f r s n r j z p E h f y g / a v x b q l b o n f r s n
p a j r M u d r s u E h j y i f t a y : u l v t r w m t e n f; i, r l o m u t h a O ; a e a o m a e & m j z p l o n / o l j z p l i , i f;
o n f b l & m; o c i f u s e f; O y & m t & y j z p l o n f a u m i f; u i f b l b l & n f h e f j c i f; r j z p E h f y g /

* & p u m; u l c s a q m i f o n f * [l b o m o m j y e f q t k m; i t a O ; o l l ½ k w w & u f q G j c i f j z p l o n f
[l q l v l y g o n / o l a o m i w l u s a o m O b w n f c s u f r ½ s y g / O w j y l & m 6; 4 E S h w & m ; a [m & m 28; 31 w l u l t & d
" r a [m i f; u s r f; ü " g ; j y w l u f, l a o m u l e f y p i n f; u b l t a O ; o l l w r [k w f c s i f; q G l o n f; o n f [l a z m j y o n /
w r e 8; 39 ü v n f; “ x m O & b l & m; \ O h m O l a w m f o n f i ဖိလိပ္ပိုကိုနောက်တစ်ဖန် raw l a t m i f t a O ; o l l
a c : a q m i f o n f ; o j z i l o l t m ; r j r i & a w m i y g / သို့သော်ဖိလိပ္ပိုသည်အာရုတ်မြို့၌ပေါ်လာ \ / p r s w l w r f;
အရဖိလိပ္ပိုသည်ဤမြေပေါ်တနေရာမှအခြားသောနေရာသို့အံ့ဩဘွယ်ရွှေ့ပြောင်းသွားကြောင်းမှတ်တမ်းတင်ဖက်
o n f /

c & p a w m j y e l u & m o n f t c g w m O e l ½ b l w l u l v & m ; p & i & m q b o l t w l w u f a c : a q m i f o n f ; v t r h
r n j z p l i x l a e & m ü o l w l u l f y l f a b a m E S f o l c u f o n f ; & e f r j z p E h f a w m i y g / u E E y w l t m ; y l a q m i r n f h
e n f; r f w u, l b a v x r f z w l o e f; o n f; r n f / a, ½ u “ v l o m ; a y : x e f a o m a e l ü v, l i ½ a o m
o E p a, m u l w l w l f w p a, m u f u l o r f; l i w p a, m u f u l r l u m ; a e & p & v w t r (v l i 7; 30?36)
[l q l b o n f / , i f; o n f ½ k w w & u f t a O ; o l l b, l a q m i f o n f ; j c i f; c & r n E S f t w l w y i j z p l y g o n / w y n f h
a w m i w l u “ o c i f t b, f t & y l ü x l b j z p l y g r n e n f; [l a r ; a v t m u l u & m r s u l f a w m i u t a o a u m i f
(B o d y) ½ & m t & y ü a ½ v i f; w w l o n f u l f t o j z i h a v x l w f l y s b e f; p O a j r M u d a y : w G f t a o a u m i ½ s

avlmjci f(5)

b&m;ociN

Ei fi hwmf

STUDY (5)

THE KINGDOM OF GOD

5:1 b&ocifEdkifiHawmfonfrnfonfht&menf;
5:1 What is the Kingdom of God?

c&pawmfwzeU&monfhtcgopn&omowltm;xmO&toufubqcsrnjzpaMumi f; r&nb&;
ociN tMuhawmjzponf[jyb&omavhmcuifsm;w&jydy&jzponf/ajrMuday:w&fxmO&touf
&S f&f; &ygrn/ b&;ociN uw&awmifsm;üMurfz&fsm;p&n&opn&omowltmumi f; u i E&fi b&f
of&;&rnf[n&ef;xm;c&ci f;r&g/ c&pawmfwpyg;wnf;om aumi f; u i E&fi b&f; i aemu&wuf
olwltm;x&e&molro&f;E&f&om&vnt; p&owij&kajmq&ob&n/ (a, m13;33)/ u&fawmionf
ur&ajrMudob&y&emrnf&amumi f;ES h p&ae&mw&fxmO&ae&r&n&jzponf(a, m14;3)/ u&E&f&w&N
u, w&j&ci f;ES fxmO&toufub&Emu&fES faw&M&u&ob&m;Mu&r&n(a&m8;11?23)/ u, w&j&ci f;&rnh
t&y&wn&ae&mr&nb&;ociN E&fi faw&myi f&jzponf/ajrMuday:w&f&f& i f; t&jz&ES faw&mu "gwft w&f
wn&v&f&r&n/ "E&fi faw&MES h D&f {O&v&w&," u&t&mjA[H&t&m; ajrMuday:w&f x&mO&tou&ES h
ou&b&f&om&b&;ociN uw&awmifsm;y&f&ES f&[majym&ob&n(*v8;3)/x&w&t&w&f&amumi f&b&;oci f
\ E&fi faw&ionf c&pawmfwzeU&monfhtcg p&uw&awmifsm;onf jyn&f&ay&v&f&r&n/ , ckw&f
b&;oci&onf o&N&zeq&f&j&ci f;t&m&c&y&of&ay;r&f&n t&q&f&e&b&i f&jz&v&ou&ES f&y&f&v&w<m;t&v&f&f&
or&ur&f&Mud&u&w&v&yp&n&t&y&f&f&f&ay;x&m;ay&onf/ o&ly&g&f& ur&f&Mud&onf&v&ob&;E&fi f&f& ü&y&O&i f&v&ou&f
&f&e&ay&onf(' #4;17)/

c&pawmfwzeU&monfhtcg "av&mu&E&fi f&bn&fi gw<&f&f&f& N&E&fi f&jz&v&aj&v&f& ob&n&vnt;
ur&f&t&q&u&b&u&f&f&aw&mir&n&f"(Am11;15)/p&t&ce&f&w&f&b&;ociN t&v&aw&MES f&q&E&w&ob&n&f&ajr
Mud&w&f&y&f&f&v&f&f&f&j&n&aj&r&mu&f&aj&ci f;f&g& taumi f;x&n&az&mv&f&r&n/ o&ly&g&f& a, f&ob&n&u&E&f&w&u&f
q&aw&mi f;&e&f&f&ap&ob&n&f&f&n "E&fi f&aw&mi(x&f&wn&f&x&mi f&y&g&apa&om/ t&v&aw&ion&f&amumi f; u i f&ob&f&j&y&n&f
p&ob&u&f&(, c&f&ajrMuday:ü&vnt&j&y&n&f&y&g&apa&om" (r6;10)/ p&t&amumi f; a&Mumi f&h "b&;ociN E&fi f&
aw&mu&f&p&my&f&f&t&jz&f& "aumi f; u i E&fi f&aw&mf&ES f&t&j&y&eft&v&f&aj&ym&f;v&f&t&ob&j&y&E&f&f&ci f;f&jz&ponf(r13;11/
rm4;11) aumi f; u i E&fi f&aw&mu&f& "b&;oci f&" t&w&u&f&[k&x&y&f&cg&w&v&f&f&t&ob&j&y&k&x&m;M&y&gonf
(r21;25/v&f&15;18/a, m3;27)/ u&E&f&w&ob&n&f&aumi f; u i f&ob&f&f&aw&mir&f&om&E&fi f&aw&mi[l&r&n&f&ola&om
t&cg&r&z&w&u&amumi f;ow&j&y&k&r&n/ p&t&mr&f&n&"aumi f; u i f&ob&N&E&fi f&aw&mf&jz&p&r&n&jz&p&j&y&f&c&pawmfw
zeU&monfhtcg&ajrMuday:w&f&wn&f&x&mi f&ob&;r&n&jz&ponf/"i gw&w&usi f&a&om&t&usi f&rlum;aumi f; u i f
b&ES f&py&q&f&v&ou&f&f&n" (z&f&20)/aumi f; u i f&ob&f&f&aumi f; u i f&w&re&w&ob&n&f&b&;ociN t&v&aw&mu&f&f&
O&em&Mu&f&a&om&amumi f&f&t&em&w&w&f&jz&p&r&n&f&b&;ociN E&fi f&aw&mw&f&vnt;x&w&t&w&jz&p&v&f&r&n/ f
p&t&ce&f&um&v&w&f&aj&z&mi f&r&w&a&om&ow&f&oma&ex&f&M&uj&y&f& "aumi f; u i f&w&re&f&aw&mir&sm; u&ob&f&jz&p&v&f&r&n&f
(v&f&20;36)/

c&pawmfwzeU&monfhtcg b&;ociN E&fi f&aw&f&ob&f&f&a&mu&f&ci f;w&f&f& , cl&ob&w&av&ob&u&f
ü&t&m;x&kw&f&usi f&u&f&ob&f&ob&t&v&f&ob&w&f&amumi f&t&q&ow&ü&f&ob&m;&r&n&f&t&ust&y&i f&jz&ponf(r25;34/w&f&14;22)/
p&t&mu&f&f&f&ue&f&f&n&em;v&n&f&f&f&ef&v&f&O&ta&;Mud&ay&onf/ "b&;ociN t&v&aw&mf&" onf
"b&;ociN E&fi f&aw&mf&ES h t&j&y&f&f&jz&p&v&ou&f&f&e&onf&f&n&f&b&;ociN x&kw&f&az&mf&ya&om& Am' w&f&aw&mf

\ t "d u p 0 f p m ; & e f t c s u j z p a e i y i j z p l o n (w 2 0 ; 2 5 - 2 7) / q u v b n f t & m t m ; v h e s h x t t j c i f t & m u
u e k y w l t o u l s s h e j c i f o n f b & m ; o c i \ t v h a w m y i j z p l o n / ဝိဇ္ဇာပုဂ္ဂိုလ်တို့ကား “ c & p h a w m f
t a l u m i f o n f b & m ; o c i \ E h f i h a w m f ” E s h “ a , 1 / 2 c & p h a w m f \ e m r ” E s p o y q d h a o m q u v h c s u f u l z g j y
x m ; o n f (w 1 9 ; 8 ? 2 0 ; 2 5 ? 2 8 ; 2 3 ? 3 1) / o j z p a o m a l u m i h “ b & m ; o c i \ E h f i h a w m f \ o i l u m ; c s u f u l
e m ; v n & e t j r i j r w q h a o m t a & m u b o n f t c s u y i j z p l o n / { 0 h * v b o w i f ; p u m ; j z p l o n h i g w l
o n f r s m ; j y m ; a o m q i f & l u e u h f b & m ; o c i \ E h f i h a w m f o d i & m u \ ” (w 1 4 ; 2) o n f t a & ; y g a o m
t p d w f t y h f j z p a l u m i f u l v n f j r i h e j c i f j z p l o n / p t & m o n f b 0 v i P h a c i f t q u t v i f j z p a e
o n f / x h a l u m i p p r f h a o m c & p f , m e f t o u f w m r n t e p e m c j c i f r s m ; u j y k & e v h a q m r l w & y j z p a p o n /

AmAkVleB&i haeAK t w a e Z m r i f M u b o n f o r u b a o m t h r u \ t " d y j , f u l o c s i f o n f (' E u d
M u n f y g) / M u b r m ; a o m 1 / 2 y w u h r i f r u c l o n f / o w l t r s t r s t w l y g 0 i h e o n f a 1 / 2 E s j y k v l y x m ; a o m
O b a c i f o n f A m A k V l e B & i j z p a l u m i f ; ' h a , v u t " d y j , z g j y o n i (' E ; 3 8) / o l a e m u f w f
M u b r m ; a o m r i f r s m ; t l y p d o n h w f E h f i h s m ; E o a & v y w O e f ; u s i f w f f q u f v u f a y ; a y g u f v m r n f
j z p a l u m i f E s h a j c a c s m i f w l o n f o l w y d f o 1 / 2 & v w y d f j z p l o n E s f t n d x E h f i h e d f r m j c i f E s h i f ;
u s t y j c i f E s h i f ; q u l q l v h r n (' E ; 4 2) j z p l o n f t a j c t a e w & y a y ; w f f t j y d o w b o n ; r n j z p l o n /

y p h y e l u m v u r h w f E h f i h w l t M u m ; t m P m w e b l w l o n M u b r m ; j c i f ? a o ; i , j c i f j z i f u j y m ;
v o u l s h e a y r n / a o ; i , h a o m a u s u w l o n f x 1 / 2 y x h a j c u k d z s u l q v l u j y d o l u d l w l u a j r E s h
j y n h a o m M u b r m ; o n h a w m i M u b j z p l o n ; o n f u l h a , v j r i c l o n f (' E ; 3 4 ? 3 5) / p a u s m u w l o n f
a , 1 / 2 l u l u l f o m ; j y l o n f (r 2 1 ; 4 2 / w 4 ; 1 1 / { 2 ; 2 0 / 1 a y 2 ; 4 - 8) / u r h w c d f v h w f z e f q i f
r n j z p a o m “ a w m i f ” o n f b & m ; o c i \ x m O & w n 1 / 2 r n E h f i h a w m f u l u l f o m ; j y l a v o n f / ' k w d M u G
v m o n f t c g w n h a x m i f r n j z p l o n / p y a & m z u f j y x m ; o n f t & m r h a j r M u b a y ; w f E h f i h a w m f w n f
r n f t a l l u m i f ; u b u h a o j y x m ; j c i f j z p j y d a u m i f ; u i f b w f f r [k w a l u m i f ; y i j z p l o n /

t j c m ; p m y d f r s m ; o n f c & p h a w m w z e l u & m j c i f ; u o m E h f i h a w m f w n f r n f t a l l u m i f ; a v h v m & e j z p f
a o m t a l u m i f ; t c s u j z p a y o n / t o u l s s f o w E s h a o a o m o l w u l w & m ; p & i f r n f t a l l u m i f ;
“ u d h a w m f w l a y ; x h e i E h f i h a w m f x i 1 / 2 h ; a o m u m v ” [l a y g v l u a j y m c l o n f (2 w d ; 1) / r u 4 ; 1 w f
' h a , v \ t M u O P j z p a o m M u b r m ; a o m a w m i f u l x k w E w f , x m ; o n f r n “ a e m u l q h a o m u m v u
x m O & b & m ; \ t r h a w m f w n h a o m a w m i f o n f a w m i M u b a w m i f , f w l \ x d y a y ; r n c d a j r h u f i w n f
v h r n f ” [j z p l o n / x h a e m u f r n b E h f i h a w m j z p l o n f t a l l u m i f ; u k k w a z m j y c l o n f (r u 4 ; 1 - 4) /
b & m ; o c i f o n f a , 1 / 2 u l g O d \ e p e o l l u e n k o a , 1 / 2 l s v i j r u w f a y ; v h r n / “ x b l o n f t p O r j y w f
t l y p d v h r n / o \ E h f i h b n f n f ; q h j c i f ; r 1 / 2 [h a j y m q \ (v k i ; 3 2 ? 3 3) / p w p h a e & m w f h a , 1 / 2 o n f
ဒါဝိဒ်ပလ္လင်ပေါ်တွင်စ၍အုပ်စိုးခြင်းရှိရန်လိုအပ်သည့်အချက်ဖြစ်နေပေသည်။ ဝဟ်ဝဟ် E h f i h a w m f o n f t p j y k
r n / c & p h a w m f w z e l u & m o n f t c a e w f j z p v h r n / ' E ; 4 4 w f “ o \ E h f i h a w m f o n f q h j c i f ; r 1 / 2 [l
o n f t c s u l o n f A s m 1 1 ; 5 1 / 2 “ y s u p d j c i f ; r a & m u E h f i h a o m E h f i h w p c l u h a u m i f ; u i f b w l s f b & m ; o c i f o n f
w n h a x m i h a p a w m i r n / t j c m ; a o m v l r s t ; v u b o l r a & m u & ” [b o n f t c s u E s h q u p y j c i f ; 1 / 2 ' k w d
t M u f r n f o l u & m r n f u l q i f w l z h r n ; b o m p u m ; j z i h a z ; j y t o h j y k x m ; a y o n / “ a v m u E h f i h o n f i g
w l t 1 / 2 \ E h f i h j z p a v j y d x t t 1 / 2 \ c & p h a w m E h f i h j z p a v j y d o l o n f n f ; u r h t q u l q u p d h a w m f r l

rnf/ xyfi ajym&rnfi qv\i c&pawm\ Efi hawmES p i ajrMu Bay: rñ tlypdrñ rñ nñ onñ ft cgjzprñ rñ
rñ w\usaom t c&e\&ayrñ w\zelm\&monñ ft c&ft cgyi jzplygv\hñ rñ

5;2
EdkifiHawmfonf,ckwnfaxmifjyD;pD;jcif;r½Sdao
.

b&m;oci\ Efi hawmfonñ , clyi jynp\p\awn\½&ejy\ k tES tjym; ael, Munfolrsm;
“toifawmfygoi f\QuftawGayguv\Qu½\Nuon/ o\laomc&pawmMu&vjy\ Efi hawmfwnfaxmi f
jci f; r½&o; i , aelw\ Efi hawmfu\ u\ Elyw\ r½\Nuon\ubb, rjzpE\ bay/ av\vm\onñ ft x\w\ f
“v\tao\ tom; onñ b&m;oci\ Efi hawmfu\ tar\c\ Efi jci f; u\ u\ Elyw\ ½\ S f; ½\ S f; o\jri Mu&rñ
(1aum15;50)/ u\ Elyw\ tar\c\ &rñ ft &monñ, wi jci f; yjzplonñ u\ aem u\ q\ laom u\ vw\ f
xi f; rñ; pñ azmjyawmf rñ rñ rñ” (1ay4;5)/ u\ Elyw\ onñ “b&m;oci f; u\ c\ paom u\ w\ t; m; ay; rñ f\ k
Oe\ hawmf rñ aom Efi hawmf\ tar\c\ rñ; jzpaonñ” (, m2;5) [k tmjA\ H\uk; m; c\ laom u\ w\ awmf\ Mumi f
Aw\ z\c\ M\ aom u\ Elyw\ t; m; tar\c\ rñ; jzpa\ Mumi f; jri Mu&onñ/ p t x\ w\ ft ajc\ c\ usaom Efi hawmf
\owif; aumi f; vñ f; ygoi f\ Qu½\ avonñ (r4;23;3;8?27-29)/ o\jzplñ c&pawmMu&monñ ft cg
tar\c\ &rñ folrsm; w\ q\ awmf\ v\ m\ v\ rñ rñ rñ tmjA\ H\ay; aom u\ w\ awmf\ rñ; u\ j\ jynp\ onñ ft cg
jzplv mayv\ hñ rñ (r25;34/1aum6;9?10/15;50/*v5;21/{5;5)/ p tem* w\ w\ ft tar\c\ &rñ pum; u\
to\ h\j\ k\ jci f; rñ , Munb\ n\ y\ p\ k\ e\ um v\ w\ Efi hawmf u\ y\ f\ q\ Muonñ [k to\ h\j\ k\ m; onñ pum;
onñ r\ [kw\ Mumi f; u\ j\ v\ Qu½\ onñ/ a, ½\ onñ- (b&m;oci\ Efi hawmf onñ c\ suks\ f; ay; v\ m\ rñ f\)
rñ; , G\ fae aom taw\ u\ j\ y\ i & e\ y\ D\ ym\ j\ z\ i\ ajym\ onñ/ “trw\ wa, mu\ onñ rñ f; Mu\ t\ & mu\ c\ w\ rñ d
jyn\ b\ j\ ye\ v\ m\ rñ f\ k t Mu\ ½\ v\ Qu\” p um v\ tw\ f; o\ n\ tap\ c\ rñ; u\ w\ m\ Oe\ fu\ p\ ay; c\ avonñ/
x\ t\ r\ w\ onñ rñ f; Mu\ t\ & mu\ c\ h\ j\ ye\ v\ m\ awmf\ rñ aom t\ cg ai\ c\ laomi, lom; w\ onñ to\ to\ t\ b, rñ
av\ mu\ ft\ j\ rw\ & onñ fu\ jci f; i\ g\ ow\ u\ c\ j\ y\ v\ Qu\ f\ w\ & m; p\ & i\ c\ onñ” (v\ k\ 19;11-17)/

trw\ onñ c&pawmf u\ u\ p\ m; j\ y\ k\ a\ O; aom jyn\ b\ onñ; jci f; onñ aumi f; u\ i\ Efi hawmf u\ c\ h\ & e\ f
o\ hñ; a\ Mumi f; ES\ f\ kw\ Mu&vjci f; q\ onñ rñ jye\ v\ monñ ft cg o\ ES\ ft w\ Efi hawmf u\ l\ v\ m\ w\ & m; p\ & i\ f
rñ ft c&e\ jzpayonñ/ x\ h\ Mumi f; “tap\ c\ h\ i, lom; rsm; onñ o\ w\ t\ ½\ S\ loci f; r½\ & c\ e\ f , ck\ w\ f
Efi hawmf u\ y\ f\ q\ & rñ rñ rñ jzpe\ bay/

p t\ c\ su\ fu\ t\ mu\ y\ gw\ j\ z\ i\ bou\ ao\ j\ & e\ f\ qu\ v\ u\ azmjy\ x\ m; onñ/
□ a, ½\ onñ jyw\ jyw\ ½\ S\ f; ½\ S\ f; ajym\ onñ rñ “i\ g\ Efi hawmf onñ av\ mu\ ES\ r\ p\ y\ q\ f\” (a, m18;36)/
o\ laom\ vñ f; x\ t\ c&e\ u\ o\ ajym\ Efi hawmf onñ rñ “i\ gon\ ½\ S\ f\ b& i\ r\ f\ E\” (a, m18;37)/ c&pawmf\ n\ y\ p\ k\ e\ f
b& i\ ft\ ½\ u\ ft\ & m\ Efi hawmf onñ, ckwnfaxmi j\ y\ onñ f\ k t “y\ j\ , r\ [kw\ Mumi f; u\ j\ y\ o\ jci f; jzplonñ/
yx\ r\ & m\ p\ u\ y\ i\ v\ Qu\ f\ opin\ ½\ blrsm; w\ onñ “b&m;oci\ Efi hawmf u\ t\ p\ m\ i\ p\ m; ael\ M\ u\ a\ Mumi f; azmjy\ c\ onñ
(rm15;43)/

□ w\ r\ e\ hawmf\ w\ t\ m; c&pawmf\ onñ p\ y\ sp\ & n\ fu\ laom u\ awmf\ rñ rñ [kw\ Mumi f; u\ t\ p\ y\ sp\ & n\ f\ st\ t\ op\ f
u\ t\ i\ g\ c\ rñ f; awmf\ Efi hawmf u\ o\ i\ w\ ES\ ft w\ i\ graom u\ rñ” (r26;29) [ajym\ onñ/ p t\ & monñ

tem*wwfi lomEfi lawmfay: xef; rnfubqivjci fjzpon/ c&plawma [majyamb&oci fN
Efi lawmfw&onf “Orfajrmup&owif;” (p t&monluwifalujimx;mjci f;) ufi vWfnfol
em; vnfalumi f; ufi yonf (vB;1)/ “b&oci fN Efi lawmfuyDi faomolon (tem*wwfi) r*fv
½” [blwut “yq, zfi Nuonf/

□ v22;29;30wfi f p pOf; pm; &eft csufufi “i ght m; Efi lawmfuay; awmfionf-----oi fWlonf
ig\ Efi lawfi f; gpm; ycupm; aomuf aom t cfi f--” qufvufazmfyonf/

□ a, ½lonf kwf Mu&vjci f; ES foubqif faomjri & rnfetwv uPmrm; uWsf fjycjy/ “x ttaumi f;
t&mrsm; jzponfufiri & vof b&oci fN Efi lawmfwnf vef onfufi ofsvMuavmf” (v21;31)
[ktqklowfx kwfazmfajmcbonf/ kwf Mu&vjci f; r½ao; b, ckwf Efi lawmfwnf vef jy/ kajy aom
pum; rsm; onf pum; zsi f; rcbmjzponf/

□ “i gwlonf qif; & l u euf b&oci fN Efi lawmfodi Mu&rnf” (w14;22)/ qif; & l u euf; ae&
aom, Munfowlon Efi lawmfwn fax mi & ex ubepof qawmf; jci f; u t t Hop&mr [kway
(r6;10)/

□ b&oci fionf “rnf Efi lobi fWufc: of f; cyf” (1ou2;12) ulvef ye&mr f u Efywlonf
aumif; uif Efi lobi f; & ef, ckwf DhmOb& t oufwmtm; jzi foma½SOtpof½in&ayrn (r6;33)/

b&oci fN Efi lawmfonf oi fWt x u ½lonf [kwfygovm;/

The Kingdom of God is within You?

azmfycsufrsm; rsm; pof½vifupm; Orthodox c&pl, mefrsm; trsm; wlonf, Munfow ES vWxwgf
Efi lawmfwnf vlonf [faom pmyf wckwnf; uha½gi olwN, Munfcsufufi t ajcykxm; onf/ “b&
oci fN Efi lawmfonf oi fWt x u ½lonf” (vkl 7;21)/ p tcsufufi r f uepof jye qkxm; ay; onf r f
(among you) oi fWt Mum; wfi f b&oci fN Efi lawmf vlonf [jzponf/ tcsufufi vuf rsm;
ygOfi jyo xm; onf r f z g&v rsm; uha, ½lonf ajymjyv uha vlonf (tcef; i, 20) “oi fWt [k q bnf r f
olwuf qv jci fjzponf/ olwlonf c&pl, mef, Munfolsrsm; r [kway/ b&oci fN Efi lawmf onf
olw ES vWom; xwgf wnf fax mi f xm; jci f; r½ay/

ar½ uha aeaumi f; *s; v r st wlonf v l o x i v s n; jyo a e l u o n f / p p m y f w g f “b&oci f
N Efi lawmf onf ar½ \ b e m r t j z p i v u P m a y: a e o n i r f o b o n E f i l a w m f \ b & i j z p & r n f [j r i f
a e o n f t w f u j z p o n f / o h j z p y g i a, ½ k s v i f o d i f a o m t c g v w h a t m i [p l u o n i r f “x m o & b & \
t c i E S M u & m a o m o (a r ½) o n r * f v m ½ a p o w n f ” (r m 1 1 ; 9 - 1 0) / p t & m w g f “ a r ½ ” E S f
“ E f i l a w m f o n f t j y k i f o a b m ½ a e o n f / x h a m u m i f a u m i f u i E f i l a w m f o n f r M u m j r i f r d a m u f m r n f
t a m u m i f A w z h a, m [e a j y m c b o n f / p o b o n (a, ½) j z p i f “ y a & m z u j y k x m; c j y f ” j z p o n i (r 3 ; 2 - 3) /
v k l 7 ; 2 0 - 2 4 t y f w g f “ b & o c i f N E f i l a w m f r n f o n f t c e f t c g w f i v m r n f ” t a m u m i f o l w
a r ; x m ; o n f a r ; c e f ; u h a, ½ l u v m r n f o b o n f “ v l o m ; ” j z p a m u m i f u h a j z c b o n f /

c&plawmf qvlonf tcsuf r f ar½ Mu&vjci f; uha onf Munf & ef *s; v r st wlonf t v e f j y p m; v e f;
aei olwuf csufci f; weclawmfazmf x kwjy & ear onf i fae a o m a r ½ b & o c i f N E f i l a w m f o n f o l w
t M u m ; w g E f i c s a o m a, ½ y i j z p o n f u f o c h a y / x h a m u m i f o w e a y ; c b o n f r f “ a u m i f ; u i E f i l a w m f

(ar1/2) onrsufri baomt&ürwn/ ---b&oci\ Efi hawmonf oi w\ txl1/2bnt
[kyjzpayon(vk17:20-21)/

5;3 twdwfumv1/2Sdbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf
(The Kingdom of God in the Past)

, Munfoism; twulb&oci\ Efi hawmonftem*wwi &1/2rniqvm' jzponf/ oq& mü
c&pawm\erlemuttwk, lquiyftou1/2s jci f;rst u\ Haqmay; umw\hawmi faomt c&efumvwf f
emusi qif;&jci f;plwrom&jci f;w\ES tygOifa&m, Saevtrfn/ x\humi ftrcef; tem*wfumvud
em;vnf alueyEspoubaomqEonf t p0w\wufci f; jzibomw\ ae&uifsm; utulev\efof;
apvtrfnjzponf/ Othm0fa&Mutt; yrf; tm; x\kwifism; playgi f; vuf ow\cspvm&aomt bulb&;
ocif [laMujim&efvnf; jzpv m vtrfn/

Efi hawmonf rnbom t& mjzponft allumi f; uti usrf; pmrsm; wif tao; plw\baevouyif
wou\wmsrt c&uobmoi 1/2nawOEI vtrfn/em; vn&enf; vrf; wdrsp tem*wEfi hawmonf
v\ebomumvwf fEó a&vEfi hawmonf jzpb&oci\ Efi hawmonf [em; vnob1/2ayrn/
c&pawmjyefmonftcg pEfi hawmonf jyefnwnaxmi rnfjzponf/ Eó a&vEfi hawmonf
ywfouf usrf; pmwif tcsuftvufism; pfn1/2& m; jy) b&oci\ tem*wEfi hawmonf rnbom
vtrfnfulu\Ekyw\em; vn&ap&efzpayonf/

b&oci\ onf “Eó a&v1/2s lb&i f’ jzponfultcgcgzmjyobnf (a [1/2n44;6/43;15/
qm48;2/89;18/149;2)/ Eó a&v\wlonfb&oci\ Efi hawmonf jzpb&oci\ quvuyg1/2onf/
o&awmi ay; wif owlonfb&oci\ Efi hawmonf jzpay: vm&jci f; rñ yi v, leujzwvuf
t\spjynrsv\wajrmu\monh r\umao; cifumvwf b&oci\ ES hawmonf y#thm0z\jy) onft c&eftcg
yijzponf/ owlonfvnf; y#thm0fulapmi 1/2nufnf [k pdwfygvuygw\eyefci f; 1/2onf jzprf
owlonf rnf; pnf; pnf; baom --- (b&oci\) Efi hawmonf oel\ faom v\rst jzpb&oci\ vtrfnf’ (x G19;5-
6)/ olygí Eó a&vtrst -- t\kwjynfu x\ubof; aomt cg Eó a&vtrst on Efi hawmonf jzpn” (qm114;1-2)/

oabmw\nci f; u\jykvjy) onf emufEó a&v\rst wlonfo&awm x\w\ jzw\of; &aomc&)
u\ES f; jy) uwawm x m; onh cgeefynw\ faex\ Muavonf/ b&oci\ onf ow\ b&i jzpnf
onft w\ub&ism; tpm; w&m; oMudrsm; \ tlyc\yjcif; ut&Muonf(Oyrm*’ gi ES 1/2qle)/
pw&m; oMudrsm; wlonf b&ism; r [kwuay/ o&amitlyc\yp\Muao omw\ b&oci\ fu
vrf; jyvufw\ f; jyn\ tpdwtyf; w\ftlyp\apjy) ajrmudw\ ful tlyp\&/ o\jcm; Mu\G x m; aom
tvlyftw\ub&oci\ ow\urj\wi ay; donf/ Oyrm? Eó a&v\ubemi f w\apjy) &eb\uf\ S
ow\ulu, Elw\ay; jci f; jzponf/ w&m; oMud*’ gi ful Eó a&vrsm; ub&i f y\&efawmi f; yebaom
tcgolonf p ub\ “i gonfoi fw\ut tlyp\&? --- x m0&b&oci\ onf i fw\ut tlyp\hawmif& \” [k
jyefajzponf (w&m;8;23)/

aemufqkw&mluonf&ar&jzponf/ oltc&fw&f&ó a&v&r&st&w&on&fy&w&v&n&f&u&u&U
aomEh&fi&h&sm;u&ob&v&b&i&fu&aw&mi&f;qu&luonf(1&m&8;5?6)(1"r&8;7)/or&nf;w&av&om&u&b&oc&i&N
v&r&sm;on&pp&rf;a&E&h&uf, Su&f&c&i b&oc&iES&B&f;E&h&av&sm&luonf yw&Def;usi&E&h&fi&h&sm;ES&f&w&l
at&mi&b&oc&i&fu&te&pe&mc&lonf/ pp&rf;a&E&h&uf, Su&f&c&i&on&f, cl&av&m&ux&u&y&f&j&y&f&x&e&lonf/
b&oc&i&fu&ar&v&tm&aj&ym&lonf/ "i&gon&ob&w&u&r&t&y&p&h&ap&j&c&i&f&i&g&i&gh&u&v&n&f&y, Mu&j&y&B(1&m&8;7)/
o&lay&rv&n&f; ol&w&t&tm&b&oc&i&fu, kw&r&ma&oma&ar&v&h&ap&í&b&oc&i&f&sm;u&ob&v&j&y&ay&lonf/ ol&aem&uf&S
aj&zm&i&rw&a&om' g&O&d&fr&i&f&j&y&lonf&f&cg&qu&v&u&f& b&oc&i&f&r&st&qu&f&sm;ol&h&sq&i&f&ou&v&mm&luonf/O&h&m&O&f&w&f
1/2&U&a&omb&oc&i&f&sm;on&f b&oc&i&N&t&y&p&h&j&c&i&f&u&h&i&f&y, cl&on&fw&f b&oc&i&N&E&h&fi&h&aw&mi&on&f
É&ó a&v&j&zp&al&umi&fo&em&v&n&f&luonf/ x&h&al&umi&h&ol&w&lonf ol&w&N&t&cl&h&a&r[kw&ob&b&oc&i&fu&f
p&m;É&ó a&v&u&h&t&y&c&sy&a&e&on&fu&tt&od&t&r&sv&j&y&v&mm&u&av&onf/

p&ri&ob&ab&mw&u&em&v&n&j&c&i&f&tm&j&z&i&h' g&O&d&fo&m;a&ar&v&h&v&r&e&f&t&y&p&h&p&O&f "b&oc&i&f&x&m&O&b&oc&i&N
ကိုယ်စားရှင်ဘုရင်အရာ၌ရာဇဝေလ္လင်ပေါ်မှာတင်ထားတော်မူသည်ဆိုသည့်အချက်ကို ကျွန်ုပ်တို့အားအဓိပ္ပါယ်
ay&g&u&f&apon&f" (6&m&9;8/5&m&28;5/29;23)/ a&ar&v&h&v&r&e&f&t&y&p&h&p&O&f j&i&r&f&ou&j&c&i&f&c&r&f&om&lu&G O&j&c&i&f
w&lonf (ol&h[kw&x&f&j&c&m;j&c&i&f\) v&m&r&n&h b&oc&i&E&h&fi&h&aw&mi&ul& n&e&f&y&cl&ay&onf/ p&t&al&umi&f
al&umi&fy&i&b&oc&i&fu&f p&m; É&ó a&v&t&ay&:b&oc&i&v&ly&j&c&i&f&u&h&t&x&f&a&ay&x&m;on&f&h&a, 1/2&on&f
v&n&f;ဘုရားသခင်ကိုယ်စားဘုရားသခင်ရာဇဝေလ္လင်အပေါ်ကုသရေလဘုရင်အဖြစ်ထိုင်မည်ဖြစ်သည်(မဂျာ၃၇၂၄
2/ a, m1;49?12:33)/

"r&B[mi&f&ür&S&w&v&r&f&wi&fx&m;on&h&j&zm&i&rw&a&omb&oc&i&f&sm;w&lonfO&rf&aj&r&m&u&p&h&t&y&p&h&j&c&i&f&f&c&p&f
aw&mi&N&tem*wx&f&j&c&m;a&om&E&h&fi&h&aw&mi&z&p&ay&onf/ ol&j&zp&r&a, 1/2&S&v&i&fw&i&f b&oc&i&ft&w&u&A&f&f&e&aw&mi&f
ul& a&ar&v&h&v&r&e&f&w&n&f&a&q&m&u&f&lonf/ x&h&en&f&w&l c&p&aw&mi&on&v&n&f;tem*w&E&h&fi&h&aw&mi&ul&w&n&f&a&q&m&u&f
rn&j&zp&on&f (a, Z40-48&M&un&fy&g)/ a[Zu&ES&B&ar&v&h&v&r&e&f&w&lonf&f&f&e&f&j&c&i&f&E&h&fi&h&sm;rs&v&u&f&a&q&mi&f&sm;
(3&m&10;1-4/4&m&20;12)/É&ó a&v&w&f&aj&r&mb&Z&ma&umi&f;on&h&j&r&mu&B&ES&f&c&r&f&om&lu&G O&j&c&i&f&w&u&h&t&h&ob
av&mu&f&at&mi&v&u&f&cb&b&ub&u&h (3&m&10;1-15/ a[37;10) ur&f&w&O&S&f&c&p&aw&mi&N& E&h&fi&h&aw&mi&on&f
v&n&f;x&h&x&u&r&u&lu&B&rm;c&r&f&em;í&w&n&f&om&t&m&w&u&h&aw&G&r&i&v&mm&u&&r&n&f/

x&rf&j&r&m;j&c&i&f
Marriage

a&ar&v&h&v&r&e&f&on&f t&p&a&umi&f&j&c&i&f&v&i&u&p&m; i, 1/2&G&ob&j&zp&r& v&u&x&y&ay&g&i&f&o&i&f&qu&f&j&c&i&f&w&f
t&r&f&n&rs&m;p&h&j&y&cl&on&f&h&f&on&f tou&mu&v&ma&om&t&cg O&h&m&O&f&e&f&tm;on&f&wa&1/2&h&1/2&B, h& G&f&us&q&i&f&v&map&cl
on&f

"a&ar&v&h&v&r&e&f&ri&f&lu&on&f--&ar&mb&t&r&st? t&r&e&f&t&r&st? { 'h&t&r&st? Z&d&l&e&t&r&st? [w&at&r&st&om;ne&f&r
t&r&st&om;w&u&h&t&sp&f&w&N/ x&m&O&b&oc&i&N&oi&f&w&lonf&w&p&ly&g;t&r&st&om;w&ES&f&ob&u&j&c&i&f&r&j&y&K/ tu, f
pi&f&pp&ol&w&lon&f&h&w&ob&oc&i&f&sm; aem&uf&ob&ob&if&w&N&pw&ES&f&u&h&v&ap&v&f&r&n&f/ --a&ar&v&h&v&r&e&f&on&f&w&p&ly&g;
t&r&st&om;ne&f&rw&u&h& wy&r&u&f&a&om&pw&f&N ---ol&w&lon&f&pw&ES&f&u&h&v&ap&lu&N a&ar&v&h&v&r&e&f&on&f
tou&mu&v&ma&om&t&cg&r&f&rr&sm;w&lon&f&pw&ES&f&aw&mi&ul&v&j&c&m;wy&g;a&omb&oc&i&f&sm;aem&uf&ob&ob&ob&ap&oj&z&i&f---
x&m&O&b&oc&i&N&a&ar&v&h&aw&mi&u&p&h&v&f&c&i&f&f&r&1/2&f b&oc&i&f&f&aw&mi&h&ar&v&h&v&r&e&f&on&f&pw&ES&f&v&ob&oc&i&f& x&m&O&b&oc&i&N

tlycsyavon/vl10rstygOifaomEfiHuEó a&v(0){z&rf[lac: onf/usevirst, Espirst, uti k [k ac: onf/tm; vHaomvirst, wlonhá½vne\raumi faomoubaoutt rsm; pluvluMuon/oww onppfirfaomb&m; uuuuG lonf[lqbaomvnt; wcbwnt; rbywDef; usi ½Efi hsm; \ ½kywlrsm; uvnf; uuG Muon/owwlyya&mzuirsm; tm; jzi faemi lw&efawmi f; yebaomvnt; tust r½ay/ xttallumi f; allumi kolw&ebEfi hsm; oñ Eó a&vEfi hsm ES ixwqhrdon/ Eó a&vutt m½&d rsm; uOifa&muwlucluyb zrf; qd, loñ; Muon/ “owwUEspaygifi rsm; pñonf; cf uñ fawm\ nya&mzuwlu½baomuñ fawm\ OñmOftm; jzi lqhrawmfrbaomvnt; olwlonfem; raxmi faomaMumi fi ðjynfojynfom; wlvubott yawmfr\” (ae[r9;31)/

Eó a&vac: virst; 10rstygOifaom EfiHu aumi faom b&ifrsm; wcgbl; r0 r½bay/ a, a&mabmi? tm[w? , a[m½sonfwlonf'r&mZOixwfi ½kywluuG faomolrsm; [lrsvwrft; wixm; onf/ olw\ aemuqwb&ifonf a[ma½zpjyðofEó a&vutt ypolcsef tm½&frsm; xH vufeuicsdon/ vl10rst; wlonzrf; ofñ; ckyEñi jci f; ublu&on(4" r97)/ ðae&mrsofw onfrjyefvmlu&awmlay/

, k \virst(2)pygOifaomEfiHu aumi faomb&iftcwl½don/ (Oyrma[ZuES ta, m½) oñbaomvnt; trsm; pñonf; wluon/ jynfojynfom; wlonf tgcgjjyprlus; vluuojzi h aemuqwb&ifaZ' urif; tlypolcsef , k Efi Hu b&m; oci\ Efi Htjzplon b&m; oci farsuiv&vuf avon/ ðtjzpa&mu&jci f; rñAmAkvefwuOifa&muwlucluyvmaomaMumi fzrf; qd; ckyEñi fi AmAkvefw lac: ofñ; jci f; ublu&on(4" r25)/ AmAkvefw ES p70ae&pMu jyaemu f(Z&ES ta e[n&cgif; aqmi c&wvftcwlueó a&volyeofñ; duon/ olwlonfaemuwzeirñ Efi Hu ryl lqñ & awmlb) AmAkvef* &ES ta&mr virst; tmPm om; wlat muwfi vuat mucltjzplcñ bmu&on/a, ½ onfa&mr tlypolcsef umvwfi farzñ; çavon/ *x; wlonhá, ½uñi i; fy, bonftwuat' OowG f a&mrwlonf Eó a&ve, fuzsubypvluMaomaMumi fi olwluurñ tEBMu jzelypvlumuay onf/ vluhaomEsp100avmurpí olwlyeivmluon/ oljzprí c&pwamfr\ jyefvmjci f; ub½bay; eñrvjzppapdon/(aemuqwuwluunfyg)/

a, Z21;25-27ü Eó a&vvirst; wlujri &oubll b&m; oci\ Efi Hbnvnt; poltqh owrnf[nya&mzu jyxm; don/ “tcsi f; qñ, kwbaomt" rEó a&vrifom; (aZ' uijzplon) qñ½H&aomumva&muvfrñ/ Oð&pwamfudy, fi &mZo&zuuclwvavmh (ponfrñ aZ' ubnf rif; tjzpyðofñ; rñ) aemuwzeir½&/ --i garñuiv&frñ/ --tplyñ faomolü igtyrnf[k t½s ixm0&b&m; relawmfr\” wyñ jydwyñ nya&mzuirsm; onb&m; oci Efi hawmftqñowrnfut i hmuGjrnfwrf; Muon(a[m10;3/jrn5;16/a, 14;21/' B;12-14)/ owlxm; apmi Munfwvbaom ausmifom; rsm; onf b&m; oci\ Efi hawmES folü½baomrif rsm; rñof tlyñi jzpvouf ½baejci f; ut tjcm; oubaojzi jri ivm&vfrñ 5.2uunfyg)/ olygí Eó a&vwñ f; jynftqñowlobll b&m; oci Efi hawmionvnt; tqñowvfrñ/ “i gonf--- Eó a&v trst; \ Efi Hu b&aprnf’ (a[m1;4) onfwñ fatmi fonEfi Hbnjyefvñ½ foefv mñufuqñvñ rñonftcseftcgjzprñiqñ vñif “tcf hta&allumi jyefv mñufuqñvñ oluob&m; oci fay; rñf' b&m; oci fonf “ol(a, ½) tm; olft b' gOd \ ရာဇဝေလ္လင်ကို ထာဝရဘု ရားသ့ အားပေးမည်။” (vkl; 32-

33)/c&pawmfwzeMu&monftcgjzpfvtrn/ x&Mumi h p t&mrn E&fi h&awmujiyevnforqnf;
onftcgüjybjynp&trn/

Éó a&vujiyevnjyji x&et;orf;ici f

Restoration of Israel

ar½ jyevm onftcg b&m;oci N E&fi h&awmvnft; jyevnjyji x&et;orf;rnft allumi f;
"ra[mif;wav&uuf ya&mzufrsm;Mu&us, p&az;jyonftcsufijzplon/ c&pawmfwzeMu&monftcg
rsm;onft p tcsu&ES f v&lavsm n&x&uayon/ "wre&awmfwzeMu&monftcg; íoci b&m;; cktcg
Éó a&v tr&om;w&ttm; E&fi h&ujyebay;awmfrn&avm[lar;Muonft p t&monft;a, Zau&21:27
, djynp&trn&v;";a, ½jyebajym&mrnol' kw& Mu&monftcgw&usonftc&ejzpfvtrn&jzpfjy&ow&
rnfor&ro E&fi h&awmif? o&omv nft; aumi f; uifwrefsm; w&onfowu, jyevmvtrn&jzpf&allumi f;
ajym&um; &onft(w1;6-11)/

x&Mumi h ' kw& Mu&monftcg r&om b&m;oci N E&fi h&awmifÉó a&vujiyevnforqnf;
rn&jzplon/ o&jzpygi b&m;oci h&p v&w&awmfrvtrn/ "c&pawmfwzeMu&monftcg; uif&onftc& f
orf;icnf;&rnft ([r&onft&e&rnft) oifw& t&jyfrsm; u&jyapjci f; i& ya&mzu&q&m&w&E&w&jzi f
b&m;ocif Am' &w&x&m;awmfr&om u&yumvra&mufr&w& f" (wre&3;20-21)/ ' kw& Mu&mjci f; r&n
a[mif; E&f; a&e&om Éó a&v E&fi h&awmif w& op&wn&x&mi frnft allumi f; y&jzplon/

b&m;oci N oel&s f; aomya&mzufrsm; \ p&of; p&m; &a&om p&f&onftcsufr&n b&m;oci N E&fi h&
awmfwzeMu&monftcg; uif&onftc& f; y&jzplon/

9 “ရာဇပလ္လင်သည်လည်း *½ Pm&ES f&wnftvtrn/ opm&ES f&jynp& f; ပလ္လင်တော်ပေါ်မှာထိုင်တော်မူသောသူ
(a, ½) ' g&od f; r; i f; \ w&awmfwzeMu&monftcg; p& i& awmfrvtrn" (ဒုတိယကြွလာခြင်း - v&f; 32?33)/(a[16;5)/

9 “သဒ္ဓါဝါဒီ g&od f; w&u& x&u&mvüi ga&qmu&wn&jyefrnft(p t&monft' g&od f; \ ရာဇပလ္လင်၊ 1;32?
33r) ” tu&fu&mrsm; u&h&ppyfrn/ jy&ysu&mrsm; u&v nft; jy&jyi f&jy&v&oi f; x&w&u&h&½ s&umvü½&bub&ol
rw&ap jyefrnft (t&mr&w&9;11)/ t&q&h&pm&y&lon&jyevnforqnf; jci f; p&um; ½ s f; ½ s f; y&jzplon/

9 “တရုတ် (Éó a&v) t&i&fu&b&ljzplí y&w&low&w&onfti ga&½ s& f&wnftvtrnft' (a, 30;20)/

9 “ခမ္ဘာမဂ် onfta, ½&½ s&v i& f&rnft u&h&½&cs, f&awmfrvtrnft(Zm2;12)/ ur&f&w&0&f; ü&x& E&fi h&ujr&w&awmfr
jzpf&prnft(qm48;2/a[2;2-4)/

9 ခမ္ဘာ omvü Éó a&v E&fi h&awmif b&m;oci ½&b&onftjzpf&om&allumi h jyevn&nft&awmfrvtrnft
onftcg “x&jyn&ü&x&m& b&m;½&b&onft' [b&ol&vtrnft(a, 35;5-10/48;35)/

9 “တရုတ် jci f; u&h&e&om, k& tr&st&ES fÉó a&v tr&st&om; w&u&w&ze&f; ga&qmi&olft t&i&fu&b&l&wnft
aqmu&frnft/ a&e&mu&fw&ze&Or&f; ajrm&u&a&om t&om&½&t& f&ve&f; a&om t&oh&t& allumi f; r&um; orf; o&h&jci f; c&e&om
jyn&om; w&u&h& ga&qmi&olft t&i&fu&b&le&aprnft/ a, ½&½ s&v i& f&y&w&Def; usi ft&y&f&ol&p&kw&onft&w&ze&a&½&nif
o&h&Mu&vtrnft(a, 33;7-13)/ c&pawmfwzeMu&monftcg p& E&fi h&ujy i&wnft&x&mi frnft&jzplonft
tw&u&f “Éó a&v \ ar&th&v i& m” pi&pp&jzplí p tcsu&fu&lu&E&y&w&onft&A&w&h&t&m; jzi f&E&EG& f&vtrnft
jzplon/

5;4
tem*gwfwGifwnf½Sdrnfhb&m;oci\EdkifiHaw
mf

avhvmcsuft yll f; 1ES BwllwE EdkifihawmfES bouqil faomt aLumi f; t &mrsm; uht awmf t oi fay; ch
 jyb; jzplon/ urht E@stmjA [Hst; apjzpluaomvwlwtm; jzi faumi f; MuDay; rnfht aLumi f; uLuGEkywll
 awlljri f; jyb; jzplon/ a&m4; 13usrf; csurfn; "c&pawmf*wnf; [laomt mjA [Hst; apjzpluaomx lbwll
 onhjrMuBwcl ftarclMurn; jzpl aLumi f; t "dyl, fulquzli jyxm; avon/ " BwllwEES f; pyfvsOf; i
 ya&mzuyf; kx; jci f; wll f; c&pawmf onfnobao; i, laom ausuwlwt of ES jyelv m rnfht aLumi f;
 ½S f; jyxm; onx Hst; fi bnwajz; ajz; urht EBus, jyelob; vtrfnf (qm72;8)/ b&m;oci\EdkifiH
 awmf onx def; of; x; m; ½ES fa, ½½Sv i f; wll b mwnvtrfn/ ohr [wll Eó a&v \ wll f; jynfrn om
 wnrnf qllwll fr [wll yg/ pe, fy, f&d mwl bll tcsuft csmajrjzplvtrfnfrnaocsmayon/

p bOwll f; c&pawmf aem uvl uLuo rsm; onf "½S f; b&i f; t & mü= i f; , Zyla& m [wll t & mü= i f;
 ajrMuDay; rnfht p&aomt cll f; uay; awmf r\ " (Am5;10)/ oLwllwll frwaomwmoErsm; ½Luo nll (vll 9;
 17)/ c&pawmf onf oLwll ES frbaOpilpayvtrfnf (Am2;27/2wll;12)/ "w&m; ojzi h t; ypl aom ½S f; b&i f;
 wyg; (a, ½) ES frif; om; rsm; (, Muno rsm;) wll onf w&m; ojzi p&i Mu vtrfnf" (a [½ln 32;1/qm45;
 16)/

jyelv nlnwll aqm ufrnll gOd \ rpe se llyc p e l t o u n c q n t o a r d d u n d d i : c h o t o a r d d u n d d i a d i l o i r d n : f u a y e r u
 ½Sv i f; wll f; gOd \ ae&mü t; ypl & vtrfn/ a, ½½Sv i f; r&c&pawmf t; ypl rnfzplonft wll p ae&m onf
 tem* wll fi \ tcsuft csm yi jzplvtrfn/ pe, wll Ad r f e a w m l u l w n l a q m u l v t r f n l ({ Z & 4 0 -
 48) / p t c s e l u m v w l l f u r h t E @ s t m j A w l l o n f b & m ; o c i f u l s r f ; f a x m y e m j y M u v t r f n l (r m 1 ; 1 1) /
 p A d r f e a w m l o n f u r h t O w j y k & m a e & m A [l t s u f r y i j z p l v t r f n l / a, ½½Sv i f; y w O e f ; u s i f u ½ L u a o m
 EdkifiHsm; wll onf aumi f; u i A l l w j c t ½S f; x m O & b & m ; w n f ; [laom ½S f; b & i f; u l u l u g l i o a u a e y c h t H
 aom i j j r l l a w m l o E s p w l l f ; t p O l w u l v m l l u v t r f n f " (Z m 1 4 ; 1 6) /

a [½ln 2;2-3wll f; vnt; EspOla, ½½Sv i f; j r l l o l l o b & m ; z l ; o f n ; M u r n f u l l y a & m z u y f ; k x ; a v o n /
 " a e m u l q l l a o m u m v ü x m O & b & m ; \ t r f a w m l (A d r f e a w m l) w n f ; [laom awmf (Edkifihawmf - ' E ; 3 5 -
 44) o n f a w m i M u l a w m i f i , w l l \ x d y a y : r n f c s a j r f u l i w n l v t r f n l (q l l o n f r n b & m ; o c i \
 Edkifihawmf onf vlrsm; \ wll f; EdkifiHwll t x u l c s j r s f v t r f n l) r s m ; j y m ; a o m o l w l u v n f ; v m l u a v m h
 x m O & b & m ; \ a w m i f a w m f ? , m u l y t r s t \ t r f a w m l o l w u b n ; M u u l e f t l v r f c & p a w m l w l u j y o
 o l e b o i f a w m i r l i w & m ; a w m l o n Z i t l e a w m i f r s i f ; x m O & b & m ; \ E l w u y w f a w m l o n a , ½½Sv i f; j r l l r s
 a i f a y : x l u v t r f n f " Edkifihawmf \ a ½S O b & u l r s m ; y b h [l x i j r i l o n f v l r s m ; w l l o n c & p a w m l \ t y p l
 j c i f ; t o l u l t j c m ; v w l l u M u j z e l o u b l l o b & m ; o c i \ E d k i f i h a w m f a w m i f a y : o l w u l u j y b v O i f u r h t E @
 o l l w a j z ; a j z ; a & m u l l b n ; v t r f n j z p l o n / p a e & m r s b m o m a & ; O w j y k u l u g j c i f ; u l l r s f u e p h p d w l
 t m ; x u b e r f y l b @ m e f u l l b n /

b&m;oci N Efi fi lawmf

rsularfiuftMuDrn; q&wMu up&mwpcfrfn trsm;aomolwloni Efi fi la&?vira&?, O&aus;rlow
 r [kwplwclpm;ritatumi f;jycsufrsm;w&ji zi h b&m; u&u&u&G jci f;jzpjyð zelqif;½S ft bb&m;oci f [k
 tajcjrpiususem;vnjci f;r [kwlay/ Efi fi lawmfw&fr b&m;oci Nenf;vrf;u&ur&it E&owftm;x uf
 oep&navlvmmuv&frnjzplon/ p t v&Eonf olw&u&tt v&v&haqmionjzplí b&m;oci N
 t&umi f;u&ly& o&v&em;vn&e&ajrMu&wbup&e&f;r&á, ½&½&svi folc&ð&x&u&vmmuv&frn/ ½&w&ax&Gí
 w&m;rr&waom v&w&N&w&m;a&:&m&t&ly&sky&fr&pepft± p&Mu&fr&Vmw&m;Oya' w&pf&y&om&½&v&fr&n/
 “ynw&csu&frsm;ES fx mO&b&m;\ E&w&u&y&w&aw&mf&u&tt c&p&aw&mf&x&fr&sr&jr&u&f [a&Mu&ji&mjci f;½&fr&njzplon/ Efi fi
 Htm;v&w&lon&bi&Mum;on&fr&p&½&ft&z&fr&sm;x&lb&ð&O&i&b&fr&Mu&v&fr&n/ q&v&lon&fr&fr& w&N&om
 q&E&ji&fb&m;oci&fu&b&u&fr&v&lon&fr&w&u&f&u&mi&Efi fi Ht&csi f;csi f;x&u&u&ap&ji&f&sm;u&v&on&enf;ap&rn&f
 r&fr&v<&csi f;csi f;on&v&nf;bO&tou&½&spO&p&tou&u&, l&si&pw&ES&f&qu&f&u&y&u&on&fr&fr&cg&rd&jzplou&h
 o&jzplí v&may&v&fr&n/

a, ½&½&svi&fr&w&lon& Efi fi Ht&od&ð&rs&O&i&f&am&u&fr&fr&on&f&az;jycsu&ES&fr&a [60;5w&í&f&az&mf&yon&es&fr
 v&nf;qi&f&w&aeon/ *ð&v&fr&st&es&fr& [vov&fr&sm;(*ð&v&fr& [kw&ol&fr&sm;)b&m;O&w&jy&f&e&á, ½&½&svi&fol&fr&fr&Mu
 on&enf;w&jzpl&v&fr&n/ (Zm8;20-23) rs ya&m&z&u&jy&f&x&m;aom Efi fi lawmfES&fr&yn&ð&p&v&fr&fr&qu&f&EG&fr
 v&u&fr&fr&n/

“jr&u&wp&jr&u&ae&aom&on&fr&fr&jcm;jr&u&ae&aom&ol&w&q&ð&ð&fr&fr&í x mO&b&m;a/½&aw&mf&u&qlaw&mf&fr
 jci f;í&fr&í? aumi f;u&í&A&v&ajc&t&½&fx mO&b&m;u&½&fr&jci f;í&fr&í f; {u&eft&fr&fr&fr&Mu&u&eft&fr&í&gv&nf&of&fr
 r&nf [lac:Mu&v&fr&n/ (Zm14;16?w&E&sp&jy&ð&w&E&sp)/ Mu&ð&aom&w&fr&Efi fi b&m;v<&fr&st&w&lon&f&aumi f;u&í&f
 A&v&ajc&t&½&fx mO&b&m;u&á, ½&½&svi&fr&u&½&fr&í x mO&b&m;a/½&aw&mf&u&qlaw&mf&fr&jci f;í&gv&mmuv&fr&n/
 x&u&v&ü b&om&t&od&ð&ajym&w&w&ð&aom&ol&w&u&st&ð&aom&v&w&lon&fr&N&t&ow&pe&f;u&u&fr&v&u&fr&b&m;
 oci&on&fr&bi&ES&fr&w&v&u&ly&gr&nf [l&qu&v&fr&n/”

p&p&t&mon&fr& *ð&v&fr&st&w&fr&tm;zelqif&ay;v&u&f&aom&y&ð&ji&fr&fr&aemi&f&w&í&em&cl&v&mmuon&fr&w&u&f
 (w&m;28;13) olw&fr&tm;Efi fi fr&sm;\ acgif? tjr&ð&r [kw&jzpl&p&fr&nf [ly&í&jzplon/ b&m;oci&N&*ð&
 v&fr&st&ajc&ð&on&fr&, l&w&í&fr&í f;t&ð&t&pO&í&u&w&w&í&f;uem;vn&jyð&v&u&cl&urn&jzplon/ p t&csu&í&u&ð&ck
 acw&c&p&í, me&fr&sm;t&Mum;v&sp&v&ð&½&jci f;st&csu&í&f&í&ft&q&ow&í&fr&fr&v&fr&n/ p t&am&u&í&f;t&mr&sm;w&u&
 u&v&w&lon&fr&pw&ly&gv&ly&g&aq&G&E&G&v&mon&fr&w&u&í& olw&fr&*ð&w&u&ajym&Efi fi mon&fr& t&csu&fr&fr
 “b&m;oci&on&fr&bi&w&ES&fr&w&½&fr&fr& [Mum;on&fr&jzpl&fr&n/ pum;ajym&uon&fr&fr&cg&rd&v&nf;O&ð&mO&á&;
 ES&fr&ou&í&q&í&on&fr&fr&am&u&í&f;t&mr&sm;u&lb&my&w&í&cg&O&í&f;cg&ajym&ae&Murn&jzpl&jyð&rsular&fr&u&f&ac&w&w&í&f&w&el&ð&
 r&pum;t&ew&w&ES&fr&fr&u&ly&fr&n&ð&on&fr&ð&í±jci f;fr&st&fr& [kw&aw&lay/

b&m;w&m;Mun&fr&fr&í&f;bu&b&u&Dr&m;p&fr&qu&f&u&y&v&mmuon&fr&fr&cg&fr&fr&bo&fr&fr&p&mr&jzplon&fr
 c&p&aw&mf&on&fr& “v&fr&st&w&w&í&f&w&m;p&í&fr&í& olw&fr&x&m;v&u&e&u&fr&sm;u&í&fr&bo&fr&fr&jzpl&p&fr&í&f;í&fr&í&? v&fr&sm;u&ð&
 w&í&ð&jzpl&p&fr&í&f;í&fr&í&f;x&v&ly&Mu&v&fr&n/ w&jyn&í&u&w&jyn&pp&í&w&u&pp&ft&w&u&v&nf;aem&u&f&w&ze&í&ro&í&
 &Mu”(a [2;4)/ c&p&aw&mf&\&jyð&jyn&ð&ð&aom&t&m&Pm&ES&fr&í&í&f;í&fr&í&f;sm;u&ly&e&aj&zí& t&jyð&t&jy&w&í&fr&í&f;í&f;am&u&í&fr
 Efi fi w&N&pp&í&v&u&e&u&í&e&ll&ur&fr&sm;w&lon&fr& p&u&ly&st&a&;u&ð&fr&sm;?p&u&fr&sm;ol&ajym&í&f;v&bo&fr&fr&ap&rn&jzplí
 pp&ft&w&w&í&f&w&e&fr&sm;u&í&v&nf;pe&ly&ð&fr&í&f;t&jzpl&v&m'í&u&fr&n&jzplon/ “v&u&í&u&f&aw&mf&u&w&m;aom&ol
 on&ly&í&fr&í&cs&fr&í&om&fr&sm;jym;v&fr&n/” (qm72;7)/cs&ð&aj&fr&fr&u&fr&í&f;v&nf;O&ð&mO&á&;w&í&fr&n/ b&m;oci&f

b&m;oci\ Efi hawmf

\ *iPft *ijzplonlarwin? *1/2Pmt usi h&m;wlu&k i[yaomolwlu&v nfi t 1/2t aoay;Muv&rh
rn/rsuf&rh u&acw&w DgMu&h; jci f;?r&u& fu& Munv&ejci f;ES ftw&v&e&u&jci f;w&ES f&Efi f, Dv&Oif
jcm;em;v&Sygonf

“x&m;v u&e&u&fu&k&e&ob&h;”jz&p&apon&ft p&w&ft y&h f;rs&np&u&f&yst&a&;o&Mu&D&rm;p&h&aj&y&mi f;v&jci f;1/2&f&nfi
t&all&umi f;aj&r&Mu&D&ay:w&f jz&p&lv&mv&rh&nfi/tm' Htjyp\ t&ust&qu&ir&h&ola&Mu&mi h&aj&r&Mu&D&on&f&use&jci f;c&&
on&(ur&h&3;17-19)/ v&e&p&h&t&m;p&lu&x&kw&jci f;1/2&f&om&v&tt&ya&om&t&p&mu&E&h&f&rn&jz&p&on&/ Efi hawmf
uum; “jyn&h&aw&mi&ur&sm;p&h&a&om&py&g;1/2&f& to&t&E&h&on&i av&AE&e&h&aw&mu&h& aw&mi f;x&v&ay;rs&i(w&cs&e&u
aj&cm&u&a&ob&h&j&v&v&1/2&h;v&rh&nfi” (qm72;16)/ “v, x&e&a&om&ob&on&i py&g;&dw&a&om&ol&u&h&i f;rs&v&u&f
aw&mi f&rs&e&h&oa&om&py&sp&nf, h& u&ef;1/2&f&or&w&on&t&’&n&jz&p&a&om&”(tm9;13)/p&um&v&w&f h&aj&r&Mu&D
on&h&aj&r&Mu&D&Z&mw&lw&u&a&umi f;rs&e&h&v&mj&v&h&’ i&D, sm&O&N&aj&r&Mu&D&use&jci f;rs&h&v&nfi;av&O&h&ent;v&may&v&rh&nfi/
v&lr&sm;p&h&w&on&i Mu&D&us, f&w&lw&u&a&t&mi j&ri&h&a&om p&lu&yst&od&E&h&v&h&h&h&a&;v&ky&i ef;w&f i y&g&O&i f&v&mm&u
v&rh&nfi/ Efi hawmf\ya&m&z&u&f&y&jci f;rs&mi;rs&h& v&w&on&i w&p&a, mu&w&nfi;u&h& f&w&h& p&lu&f&yst&z&v&h&a&om
b&O&y&h&zi f&rs&v&om;av&mu&a&pon&/

“v<&ay&gi f;w&on&i u&h& f&yl&h&a&om&py&sp&ly&i fu&h& f&yl&h&a&om&o&ab&h&oz&e&f;yi&f&at&mu&ir&h&x&h& Mu&v&rh&nfi
all&um&u&a&pa&om&ol&w&p&a, mu&ir&O&1/2&f&” (rd&u&h&4;4)/
u&h& f&w&h&z&v&h&a&om&all&umi h& a&e&p&O&v&u&v&v&v&u&p&m;rs&mi;ch&f&apon&h&ep&f& t&e&h&mi&1/2&f&rs&mi;u&h& a&u&sm&v&e&Efi f
v&rh&nfi/ b&O&w&av&O&u&ft&ol&cs&h&t v&ky&v&ay;1 i&tjcm;ol&rs&mi;ol&X;jz&p&ap&jci f;w&on&i v&nfi;tw&w&f
um&v&w&f f&use&h&p&ap&v&rh&nfi/

“x&h&w&on&i fu&h& h&a&qm&u&a&om&t&h&ua&e&Mu&v&rh&nfi/ u&h& p&lu&a&om&py&sp&O, sm&O&u&t&od&u&lp&mi;Mu
v&rh&nfi/ ol&w&on&i t&ri&u&h&a&qm&u&f& t&jcm;a&om&oa&e&r&nfi [kw&f&ol&w&on&i p&ysp&O, sm&O&u&h&u&li f&tjcm;
a&om&op&mi;&r&nfi [kw&f&ol&w&on&i fu&h& f&yl&a&om&t&mu&u&um&j&ri p&h&h&oa&qm&i&Mu&v&rh&nfi/ t&cs&nfi;E&h&rv&ly&f
a&qm&i&Mu&” (a [1/2&h&65;21-23)/

a [1/2&h&35;1-7w&f i, D&ri r&Efi h&a&om ya&m&z&u&f&y&k&x&m;jci f;rs&h& aj&r&Mu&D&Z&ma&umi f;v&mon&h&aj&y&mv&h&u&h
aj&y&mx&m;on&/ x&h&aj&ray;rs&h&v&ly&fu&h&a&om&ol&w&h& om&i v&G& f&u&a&om&t&ou&f&wm&ES&h& O&h&m&O&a&;&m
w&h&w&u&on&h& t&ou&f&wm&all&umi h& a&ys&mi&1/2&f&rit&1/2&E&O&gon&f aj&r&Mu&D&rs&h&u&f&v&mov&jz&p&on&/ aw&mi&ES&h
v&G&j&y&i&on&D&ri;aj&r&mu&v&rh&nfi/ q&w&in&h&a&om&t&y&on&i v&nfi;1/2&f&iv&ef;1 ES&f;yi&fu&ob&h&t&y&h&v&rh&nfi/
t&v&e&ly&h&v&ef;1 O&ri;aj&r&mu&f&jci f;?o&bs&i f;q&jci f;ES&h&w&u&f&rl;w&v&rh&nfi/

t&all&umi f;rl&um; aw&mi&u&pr&f&a&x&u&f&i v&G&j&y&i&u&j&r&p&a&v&v&rh&nfi “a&ol&aj&cm&u&a&om&aj&r&on&f&pr&f&a&
w&f jz&p&lv&rh&nfi” w&p&a&umi ES&h&w&p&a&umi f&w&u&f&u&f&ow&jz&w&w&w&a&om w&e&h&h&ob&om&O&AZ&u&v&nfi;
z, 1/2&h&v&rh&nfi/ “aw&mi&ac&on&ob&oli, ES&h&ft&w&a&ev&rh&nfi”/u&av&oli, f&rs&mi;v&nfi;aj&r&ES&h&up&mi;Mu
v&rh&nfi (a [65;25?11;6-8)/

x&h&ent;w&ly&i f&ob&om&O&tay;wi&f&x&m;ch&a&om&use&jci f;rs&mi;on&i rs&mi;p&h&av&O&h&y&g;v&mon&h& tw&w&f
v&lr&st&ay;wi&f&h&a&om&use&jci f;on&i v&nfi;ent;ob&h;ap&rn&jz&p&on&/ ob&h&y&g&i As&mi20;23rs&h&rm&f&ew&h&N
tr&sw&v&u&P&mp&um;(tjyp&ES&h&jz&p&x&e&f;v&map&on&ft&h&mr&sm;)u&h&az;j&y&x&m;on&/ ol&u&h&cs&n&h&ES&h&i&f&x&m;
on&i&O&h& [kw&w&mi;j&r&p&f&x&m;on&/t&E&h&w&p&a&x&mi f&rule&f&w&h&at&mi jz&p&on&/ v&h&ou&f&w&ef;u&h&v&map

b&m;oci N Eñ fi ðawmf

rnjzplí wpa, muf&omolon&oaom t cgE&wp&m/2&omvnt;uav; [lowir&wv&trn(a [6
5;20)/ tr&or&rm;ar&zn;on&a0' em±&jci f\ Or&ent;jci f;u&vnt; av&ment;aprni
(a [65;23)/ “x&tt cgr&sup&uef;aomolw&on&rsup&yl&iv i f;Muv&trn/ em;yi f;aomolw&on&f
em;yi f;jci f;ES f&w&Muv&trn/pum; taomolw&on&bl&esi f;q&Muv&trn&f;(a [1/2&n35;5?6)/
p&jzpx&ef;v&Murn&ft&mw&on&f t&bg; bel&2&f;aomO&h&M&awmf q&aus;Zi;u&ky&ri&yl&f&ql&f&ch &
on&ft&w&u&al&umi j&zp&ay&v&trn&f (a [6;5)/

b&m;oci N Eñ fi ðawmf&tt&yl&f&a' o&2&oc&b&u&ef; [r&jri f&ty&on&f&yi f&j&zmi f&rw&aomolw&on&f
x&bab&mr&st&ES f&v&yaom&aea&mi f&cn&u&cl±í v&w&lays&n&2&ti&Mu&on&ent;rs&j&zi&h j&yi f;p&ñ&t&av&ay;í
az&mj&y&ci f&r&j&y&kg/ b&m;oci N Eñ fi ðawmf& t&aj&cd&usaom&Mu&2&g; f&csu&r&f&n&b&m;oci N b&ef&awm&x&i f
1/2&n;ap&b&j&zp&on&f/“yi f&v, f&a&on&f&ra&e&mu&v&f&ri&ou&b&f&f;([2;14)/b&m;oci N t&q&h&p&e&Mu&2&g; f
csu&r&f&n&“i g&tou&f&2&son&j&zplí x&mO&b&m; \ b&ef&awm&on&f&aj&r&w&j&yi f&v&Hü&E&j&y&m;v&trn&f”
(awm14;21)/ b&m;oci N b&ef&web&cl&t “&y&g, f&r&ñ&aj&r&Mu&day:w&f&æ&x&h &Mu&aomolw&on&f&aj&zmi f&rw&f
jci f;*P&ft *g&y&w&u&E&sp&ou&f&rw&E&nc&rs&f&í y&w&u&f, &r&n&j&zpl&on&/ t&al&umi f&rlum;p&ur&ñ&aj&r&Mu&
on&f&t&j&zpl&u&2&v&trn&/ b&m;oci N&on&f&x&O&aj&r&Mu&u&v&nt;f&p&u&b&la&mi f&y&ef [y&f&ec&f&f&y&v&trn&f
j&zpl&on&/o&ly&gí “p&w&f E&ñ&saomolw&on&f&lum;j&y&n&awm&u&tt&ar&cl&f&rs&m;j&y&m;aom j&i&f&ou&f&ci f;ü&ar&lav&sn&f
Muv&trn&(qm37;11)/ av&sm&f&aom&tou&f&w&mr&st&u&h&ys&mar&O&ae&Murn&f [kw&ay/x&h&w&tr&ñ&“aj&zmi f&rw&f
jci f;y&g&r&u&cl&q&mi w&ci f&rw&aomolw&on&f&--O&aj&y&mj&ci f;ol&a&mu&u&v&w&f” (r5;6)/ Eñ fi ðawmf&ES&f&aj&zmi f&rw&f
jci f;j&zi&h&j&y&n&O&Muv&trn&/

aumi f;ui Eñ fi ðawmf&x&mO&tou&f&u&yl&f&ql&Mu&on&f&w&t&x&i ES&f&re&f&v&mo” v&ky&fí c&p&f, me&f
b&om&p&w&Di&f±v&m&e&f&a&o&f&a&q&mi j&zm;a, mi f&jci f;w&f&t&Mu&f&ur&f&ok&w&w&Mu&on&/ ol&aom&v&nt;yl&f
q&h&Mu&&r&n&j&zpl&on&f&t&ES&f&pm&v&O&i f&t&a&o;t&rn&j&zplí Eñ fi ðawmf&ol&a&mu&2&f&ci f;\ p&p&r&f&on&h
t&al&umi f;&i f&r&n&b&m;oci N b&ef&awm&u&cl&rs&f&f&e&f&om&j&zpl&on&/ u&E&f&y&w&f&aw&f&Z&f&h j&y&on&f&t&cg&u&se&f&2&
aom&t&cs&e&w&f&f&p&t&csu&f&u&em;v&n&jci f;j&zi&h&qu&f&u&f&w&yl&f&h;ae&&ay&r&n&/ p&ma&&olt&b&v&H&O&p&h&v&i f&ci f;
1/2&n&on&Or&f&aj&r&mu&f&ci f;u&w&ow&yl&un&v&i p&ñ&j&zi f&b&m;oci ES&f&i&O&E&pr&ae&j&ci f;on&f&b&O&q&i f;&f&u&e&
jci f;ES&f&pm&v&O&i&w&e&f&v&ay&on&/ p&b&ef&web&cl&ES&f&y&n&O&ae&jci f;t&j&zpl&on&x&mO&j&zplí v&w&em;v&n&Eñ f
on&x&u&f&e&f&aj&r&mu&e&jci f;j&zpl&on&/

1/2&ky&f&f&t&ol&j&zi&h&un&f&cl&v&O&i&yl&f&b&m;oci N Eñ fi ðawmf&w&f&2&ae&jci f;on&f 1/2&ky&f&yp&ñ&f;ES&f&ur&ñ&f&t&cl&h
om&jci f;rs&n;u&2&f&ef&&r&n&Mu&D&rm;aom&v&la&q&m&cs&u&j&zpl&v&m&r&n&/ t&em&*w&f&t&w&u&f&e&f&us&f&p&ñ&aw&f&awm
rn&f&t±a, 1/2&aj&y&m&cl&on&f&b&m;oci N Eñ fi ðawmf&ES&f&aj&zmi f&rw&f&ci f;w&m;u&h&2&S&O&D&p&ñ&1/2&n&u&av&mf&aem&uf
r&x&tt&&mr&sm;u&ky&fí ay&w&mr&f&v&w&f” (r6;30-34) [bn&f&t&Mu&O&P&u&f&u&cl&y&gr&n&/ , cl&u&E&f&y&w&f
t&&mc&y&on&f&u&h&w&f&awm&jci f;ES&f&h&t&m;x&kw&jci f;t&&mr&ñ& b&m;oci N Eñ fi ðawmf&u& t&q&h&p&e&j&zn&h&q&n&t;c&
rn&f&w&u&Eñ f, O&f&r&av&mu&f&t&mi f&yi j&zpl&on&/

b&m;oci N&aj&zmi f&rw&f&ci f;u&u&E&f&y&w&f&2&f&e&f&v&tt&y&ay&on&/p&t&&mr&ñ&b&m;oci N&t&usi f&w&u&f
c&sp&f&rw&Eñ&í&Z&j&z&f&v&m&e&f&u&cl±&ay&r&n&/ q&v&f&f&f&t “&y&g, f&r&ñ&b&m;oci N Eñ fi ðawmf&w&f&u&E&f&y&w&f&t&v&2&
jci f;j&zpl&on&/ x&h&e&mr&aj&zmi f&rw&f&ci f;on&f&b&ef&y&O&f&r&n&j&zpl&aom&al&umi f&yi j&zpl&on&/ t&al&umi f&rlum;

b&m;ociN Efi hawmf

pm&dwatm; jzi fuElywlonfynpW i jci f; %&edqE% uElywlu fwi bojci f; rsv wlu i f; v lcsi f
MuonftaMumi f; ES fxmO&at; aq; pntouu% s MhaomaMumi komr [kway/

{Ola* vbowifaumi f; \aromvi jci f; uil wify&mwif tjrwe; vWwN wuif faumi f; qe jci f;
tm% h wapon/ waelwjcm; aumi f; uil Efi hawf %&ef vhaqmaomt&mrsm; wlonf MuDrn; pñ
ajymi f; vlamumi f; x i %&v; vOu%&eayon/ uElywlpae&müp jywcktu jyk vlon/ yxrObpm; ay;
rñ {Ola* vdw&u; vlv m&e ES h b&m;oci f; uil spñ emc jci f; \vhaqmrlaMumi h AwZhu uElywN
u&E jci f; u jy&ejzpon/ b&m;ociN ay; urfaomaromvi jci f; uil Espaxmi f; tm; &jci f; ES faumi f;
uil Efi hawf %&eft v %&jci f; \wusaomtaMumi f; jysurñ uElywAwZH jyDoñ; onhaemuf MuDxñ;
& i husufm rñ jzpon/

5;5 rdaveD,rfumv (tESpfpfaxmif)
The Millennium

aumi f; uil Efi hawf rñ nft oufwm u; vlv m rñ nft csufwñ pOf; pm; zw%&olwpa, mu jzpv O i far;
cñ; u h; aumi f; ar; ayv rñ n/ b&m;ociN Efi hawmf %& y f; tm; v h rñ vlom; qefraeavm/aumi f; uil
Efi hawf %&omolwlonfuav; rsm; arGzñ; aelMuODrñ jzponf (a[65;23)/ aovnf; aomUODrñ jzpf
onf(a[65;20)/ p v wlonji i f; cñ; aelMuODrñ jzpf yDc&pawm lonajz%& f; ay; v rñ n(a[2;4)/ rñ d
ou%& s h&; twu h jru v n f; w; qñ v %& y f; ae& t h rñ/ ohaomv n f; rsufarñ ufumv x uf
vG fu jci f; %&ayrñ/ ajzmi rwaomolwlonfxmO&tou&v rñ n qñ onfuwawm rsm; ES h aO; uñ
aeonfy jzpon/ b&m;ociN o@me hawmf %& y faumi f; uil wre w ES fit q i w %& evOu x rñ jrm;
jci f; rñ d v n f; ryñ; tm; v w h rñ u wawm rsm; ES h aO; uñ aeayon/ (v 20;35-36)/ yx ryñ f; jzpf
aomb&m;ociN Efi hawf onft Espfpaxmi %& h rñ n qñ onft csufwñ ft ajz%& eayon/
“rdaveD riumv” (Asm20;2-7 uMunfyg)/ p ravel riumvü ajrMuDay; wñ f vEsp %& h rñ n
jzpon/

1/ oel%& s f; olrsm; -ဘဝအသက်တာကိုလက္ခဏာ ခရစ်တော်နောက်လိုက်သောသူများ၊ တရားစီရင်ရာပလ္လင်မှ
xmO&touf u h b; lMuolrsm; jzpon/ “oel%& s f; o” t “dyñ, rñ “ac:awm rñ jci f; u h b; aom o” jzpf yD
ppir f; pñ, Munhaom rñ olr q u h b; jci f; jzpon/

2/ omrelv rsm; -c&pawmkuvmonft cgwñ {Ola* vdw&u; u h rñ b; aom r E k v lom; rsm; -p t &m
မှတရားပလ္လင်မှတာဝန်မယူရသောသူများ; jzpon/

b&m;ociN o@me u h %& y faumi f; uil wre w ES fit q i w %& evOu x rñ jrm;
olr [kwuav; rsm; u h arG E h b; aom t jzpf u h m rñ/ Efi hawmf wñ p taw O t Mu h rsm; u h b; pm; aom
'kw d t p O i folw h rñ c&pawmkuvmonft csufwñ f; tou%& s fuse&p olrsm; jzpf b&m;ociN
v h t y csur rsm; u h rñ olrsm; jzpf Muon/ ajzmi rwaomolrsm; \ qkv m' lon f-%& s f; b & i f t & mü = i f?
celx m; í ajrMuDay; rñ p p & aom t cñ fu h ay; awm rñ \” (Asm5;10)/ b & i rsm; onw O p O u h t y csy & v rñ

b&m;oci\ Efi lawmf

rn/ 'kwj uvmcstfrn{Oha*vw&m;rollu aomowuut touf&S MufcsefS yumtlyppljci f uul
clap&ejzplon/ "c&pawmfu"½&ejci f;tm;jzi fu&Elywlonqkv'm' iurfaOcpm;&vtrn/ urfuultlyf
pl&rnjzplon/ "tMufobon&tmi jri fi i gcrnf;awmfonfi ght m; tcd fay;awmfroub&virst
wluultlypplajci fi Sjxlbwltm;i gonftcd fay;rn/xlbobon&v&ES fhtlypplí ---" (Asm2;26-
27)/

c&pawmf\ai &wyd& play;aomyDyrmonf, clae&mus0i fo&ri;jy)zplon/ opm½&omufefw
onq, jrwolr [kwifjgruulqkv'm' boz& Efi lawmfu tlypplcd &Muonf(vk19;12-19)/
b&m;oci\enfi vrf;rm;ub&em;vnjci f;ji fiv&Qifrep&MuJzeli ro&ri;yg/ a, ½&½svi fwi f c&pawmf
ub&i f [laMuji m&obn/ b&m;oci\ tallumi f;uly& od&sef&wlon&a, ½&½svi fob&D&x&umu
vtrn(a[2;2-3)/ jye&f pOf;pm;yg/ 'ha, v2;35-44w&f 'ha, v\awmfonf (b&m;oci\
Efi lawmfu uul fpm;jy&aeon)/ajrwjyi f w&olrnf&MuJyello&ri;onft allumi f; jzplon/ oel&S f;ol
wlonf&m;oci fub&onft allumi f; uul MuJzel&rn&w&Oel&obn/ x&ht&monf o\ Efi lawmf
tallumi f; jzplon/

Eó a&vonf a&sumvw&f b&m;oci Efi lawmfjzplonft c&e&w&f b&m;oci\ tallumi f;
ubi fay;&ef , Zyla& [dw&w&\w&mo&ejzplonf (rmvc&2;5-7)/ p&Mu&w&G fcsuftw&uf vw&uul
Eó a&vw&v&hu&jr&w&sm;w&f&ae&mt&rst&rst&ücs&x&m;ay;cb&onf&ef;awm&ES fjn&Daom&Efi lawmfu jye&f
vn&wn&x&mi fonft cgoel&S f;ow&lonf, Zyla& [dw&w&\Ow&m;rm;ub&of, Muvtrn&f
(Asm5;10)/

, aelw&f c&pawmf&uvm&cl&v&Qif

If Christ Should Come Today

- 1/ aoo&ri;aomw&mo&el&ob&w&lonf&S jye&x&ajrmu&fi w&mo&ef, Itouf&S M&aomow&ES fhtw&w&m;q&h
jzw&myv&E&သို့ခေတဆောင့်သွားလိမ္မော်
- 2/ w&mo&el&Sjy&D, kw&rim&cl&uol&rm;ub&ajci fES f&qr&rn&jzplon/ajzmi f&rw&aomow<m;x&mO&touf
ulay;vtrn/c&pawmfu&w&m;q&Dy&w&yi faom&Efi f&w&uul&w&m;p&E&i fci f;½&vtrn/
- 3/ ajzmi f&rw&aomow&lonftouf&S fae&aomow&uultlypplvtrn/ol&omf&b&m;oci f&w&f&w&mo&ef, I
vmjci f&ri&½&ao&aomow<m;{Oha*vw&m;ub&e&i f&sm;\ , Zyla& [dw&w&sm;ub&obi fay;vtrn&f
(Asm5;10)/
- 4/ p&tjzplonft&E&pf1000&umjri f&rn/v&lom;w&lonf&p&umv&ty&f;tjcm;w&f {Oha*vw&m;u&llum;
Muvtrn/x&llumi f&ow&lonf&b&m;oci f&u&w&mo&el&S&v&mayr&n/ {Oha*vw&m;u&llw&ly&ef&v&M&aomol
w&lonftouf&w&S&h&f y&f aym&½&ti f&on&touf&S &vtrn/
- 5/ r&avel& r&iuy&umv&t&q&hw&f c&pawmf&ES f&oel&S f;ow&lu&ly&ef&uejci f;½&tr&njzplí b&m;oci fonf
vnf;E&f&ES f;ayvtrn&f(Asm20;8-9)/
- 6/ t&E&pf1000&jy&D&h&c&e&i&umv&t&awm&t&w&f; aoo&q&h&ow&uul toufjye&f&vn&S&f&ajy&D&aemuf w&m;
p&E&i fci f;u&ll&Muvtrn/
- 7/ x&lbw<m; q&h, kw&fow&lu&S&uf&q&yp&f&rn&jzpjy&D ajzmi f&rw&aomow&ES f&oel&S f;ow&lonf
w&bulí x&mO&touf&uul Muvtrn/

b&m;oci N Efi lawmf

xH&ajrMuD&ES fqi laomb&m;oci N tMu lawmf onfyjynpb&h;ayvtrn/ ajzmi trwli rao
Efi MuawmaomowES fynbaeyrn/ rnb&om t cgrtjypirvlyMuawmf onftwuf aocjci f, u
vnf;ajrMuDay: wfi lawmU&awmtrnr [kway/ ajr\acgi f, uUwli vH0zsuqDypirnuw&awmf
onfp t c&wfi jyjynpb&h;vtrnjzponi(u3;15)/ravel) riuyiumvwfi c&pawmfoni
“&efoltaygi f;wU&ajcz0g;atmuucsxm;awmirrldwlatmi ftyplawmirrn/ aemuqkaom&efol
wnf; [laomaorifonfqH&ajci f;ol&mu&vw/ tlyplawmirjci f;u&om;awmf onfuU fwi Dechl
vtrrn/ tallumi;rium;b&m;oci fonftv&H&zpawmirrnftallumi;wnf;”(1aum15;25-28)/

p t&mrn “xH&tcgc&pawmf onft Efi fu b&m;oci wnf; [bomcrnf;awmf uty jyelawmf
rjyD)” (1aum15;24)jzponi/ b&m;oci fonftv&H&zpawmirrnft c&ftcgwfi rnonft &mrn;quf
vu&vmrnfulu&Elywttm;rajymxm;day/ u&Elywtt&om tallumi;rn xmO&tou&f&rnft
tallumi;ES h b&m;oci b@melawmES h b&m;oci EspouV&vm;aom blef;awmf uk i&h;aprnft
toul&sjci f;&f&rnftallumi;yi jzponi/ravel) riumvjyDqH&stirnb&H&zprnfutquv u&h&azG
pl;prfyguxifri f, lqcsufrn;jzpvtrrn&om/

“b&m;oci N Efi lawmf{O&*v&owi f;pum;” u&em;vn&mwfi fpum;rm;u&av&vmzwl&ol
wpO&t wuft v&fta&MuDayon/x&allumi boi wU&Elywawmf i;yel&onfum;av&vmcsufuU
zwfi azmjyxm;onfusrf;yl&frn;u&lyem&un&apv&on/

b&m;oci Efi lawmf wfi v&Elywtt&oci ftv&awmf bayon/ u&Elywtt wuft MuH
awmf wpc&v&onf ppr&ep&nygOif r&h&ap&ejzpyD zelqif;ci f;u&wwp&f;Efi tallumi;u&om ½&fjy&h
oubur [kw&allumi;ay/ u&Elywtt&on&awmf jyd b&m;oci N Ewuyw&awmf u&Efi c&sp&em;
axmi v&u&av&sm&h&zi h blef;yi&xmO&t c&f&umv&ol&mu&Efi jci f;rn , &EcuV&yg&on/ ol&yrh
b&m;oci N Mu&rm;aomarw&u&Elywtt, Munjci f;on&H&fr&rnjzponi/ t c&wfi y&ó em&rm;
rnfol&yi v&h&apumr{O&*v&owi f;aumi f; \ac: olu&ttallumi;f&h&f; q&el&v&lyg/

“b&m;oci fonf igw&ou&u&h&awmf r&v&oi f t b, fonf igw&w&bu&u aeEfi r&n&ent;”
(a&m8;30)/

“igw&ttm;ay: x&f;vw&laomblef;u&xm&u&aomf , c&rsu&ar&nf&umv&u c&h&aomqif;&’ lu&u&
yrmPrjy&x&u&f [li goabm&h&N ” (a&m8;18)/

“, c&P&c&h&aomqif;&’ lu&onftw&f;x&uftv&e&Mu&jr&w&av;v&h&omep&ixmO&blef;t&oa&u&
igw&tt b&H&zp&ap&ww&N ” (2aum4;17)/

omrntallumi;t&m 15; aumi;ui Efi lawmf\ teupum;

Digression 15 The Literality of the Kingdom

"r&[mi f;wfi lawf&aomya&mzuirn; \ Efi lawmf utz; jyxm;aom teupum;wU&ol&w&m;
ol&ur&f;olw&ES f&P&f*ersm; \ toi f;om;rm;w&onMu&rt&fersm;p&h&ysu&, jyMu&onf/wae&m&mu&ly&
aqmi fajymxm;onjzprf ajrMuDay:wfi r [kw&allumi;t c&ft&rm&ch Mu&jyDp&j*kv&onfr&av&mi fu&fr&
vtrrnf [fri&e&Mu&onf/

p p t&mt w&uf&ajz&v&oi f usrf;p&av&h&mjci f;t&ajc&ch&m;&rn&fu&em;vn&rn/ p usrf;p&awmf
jr&w&u&h&om;azmjyonftw&f; t pO&v&u&c&rn/ aumi faom tallumi;fjycsu&h&f&omv&oi f
O&hmO&awmf u teuz&G&ajci f;u&tt&x&f;t&av;xm;pO&f;pm;&ayawmirrn/ O&yrm-Asn1;1 \ yxrusrf;

b&m;oci N Efi hawmf

yl fr&1/2 on&1/2 y&1/2 onf trswvuPmjzi h uElywltm; o&1/2 apon/ Mun&1/2 boy&mw&1/2 vnf;
 vrf; n&1/2 ay; jci f; jzpon/ usrf; y&1/2 wyl fu&1/2 trswvuPmoabmjzi t&1/2 rnf? rz&1/2 rnf&1/2
 q&1/2 v&1/2 m&1/2 jci f; ES to&1/2 y&1/2 r&1/2 jci f; on&1/2 Eef; x&1/2 m; on&1/2 pum; rsm; uw&1/2 d&1/2 h&1/2 e&1/2 jv&1/2 u&1/2 &1/2 on/ o&1/2 y&1/2 gi wrt; vnf
 vnf, p&1/2 r&1/2 a&1/2 om&1/2 olu&1/2 b&1/2 ur&1/2 n&1/2 ajr&1/2 Mu&1/2 D&1/2 t&1/2 Alumi f; u&1/2 t&1/2 w&1/2 on&1/2 ft cg(a[24;20) o&1/2 x&1/2 m; a&1/2 ompum; t o&1/2 t&1/2 E&1/2
 tay: r&1/2 n&1/2 b&1/2 n&1/2 G&1/2 li trswvuPmjzi t&1/2 w&1/2 r&1/2 nft&1/2 Alumi f; 1/2 S f; 1/2 S f; y&1/2 jzpa&1/2 on/ jcm; em; on&1/2 ft csuf
 r&1/2 n&1/2 tem* w&1/2 Efi hawmf&1/2 u&1/2 z&1/2 m&1/2 jy&1/2 to&1/2 h&1/2 j&1/2 x&1/2 m; on&1/2 pum; rsm; on&1/2 v&1/2 G&1/2 iup&1/2 n&1/2 em; v&1/2 n&1/2 e&1/2 jzpon/ trsw
 vuPmu&1/2 b&1/2 r&1/2 swi, &1/2 rnf[q&1/2 b&1/2 n&1/2 pum; j&1/2 r&1/2 u&1/2 r&1/2 y&1/2 i&1/2 fr&1/2 1/2 y&1/2 g/

ajr&1/2 Mu&1/2 Day: w&1/2 f Efi hawmf&1/2 a&1/2 o&1/2 c&1/2 m&1/2 p&1/2 a&1/2 m&1/2 u&1/2 v&1/2 m&1/2 r&1/2 nft&1/2 c&1/2 e&1/2 1/2 Alumi f; u&1/2 v&1/2 w&1/2 on&1/2 v&1/2 h&1/2 v&1/2 mu&1/2 a&1/2 om
 , Mun&1/2 jci f; r&1/2 on&1/2 ES h&1/2 trswv&1/2 m&1/2 e&1/2 1/2 S f; j&1/2 y&1/2 Efi jci f; t&1/2 v&1/2 S&1/2 Mu&1/2 p&1/2 n&1/2 p&1/2 dwul; Om&1/2 P&1/2 j&1/2 i&1/2 b&1/2 t&1/2 E&1/2 r&1/2 sm; q&1/2 i&1/2 v&1/2 m&1/2 Mu
 on/ o&1/2 w&1/2 on&1/2 Efi hawmf&1/2 u&1/2 aumi f; u&1/2 i&1/2 b&1/2 l&1/2 u&1/2 t&1/2 aj&1/2 c&1/2 b&1/2 n&1/2 p&1/2 dwul; j&1/2 i&1/2 ft&1/2 pm; x&1/2 on&1/2 / , i&1/2 f; o&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 r&1/2 m&1/2 j&1/2 z&1/2 p&1/2
 jci f; r&1/2 n&1/2 usrf; p&1/2 mu&1/2 t&1/2 ao; p&1/2 w&1/2 lo&1/2 jci f; v&1/2 t&1/2 y&1/2 a&1/2 e&1/2 on/ o&1/2 j&1/2 z&1/2 p&1/2 r&1/2 , Mun&1/2 e&1/2 ES h&1/2 w&1/2 u&1/2 w&1/2 e&1/2 f&1/2 e&1/2 tenf; i, fr&1/2 o
 rv&1/2 t&1/2 y&1/2 g/ tu, li aj&1/2 c&1/2 q&1/2 o&1/2 w&1/2 on&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 y&1/2 sm&1/2 u&1/2 u&1/2 i&1/2 f; on&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 z&1/2 m&1/2 j&1/2 y&1/2 c&1/2 su&1/2 r&1/2 sm; ? o&1/2 lu&1/2 E&1/2 n&1/2 u&1/2 aumi f&1/2 a&1/2 om&1/2 ajr&1/2 Mo&1/2 Z&1/2 m
 t&1/2 j&1/2 z&1/2 p&1/2 o&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 m&1/2 u&1/2 jci f; w&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 trswvuPmrsm; jz&1/2 p&1/2 d&1/2 y&1/2 g&1/2 u&1/2 i&1/2 far; c&1/2 e&1/2 f; u&1/2 w&1/2 u&1/2 s&1/2 p&1/2 ES h&1/2 Mun&1/2 h&1/2 v&1/2 mu&1/2 Efi h&1/2 a&1/2 t&1/2 m&1/2 i&1/2
 aj&1/2 z&1/2 Efi h&1/2 b&1/2 v&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 / “trswvuPmon&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 on&1/2 ft&1/2 &1/2 ment;” [lar; Efi h&1/2 on&1/2 / p&1/2 usrf; y&1/2 r&1/2 sm; on&1/2
 b&1/2 m; oci N Efi hawmf&1/2 u&1/2 z&1/2 m&1/2 j&1/2 y&1/2 a&1/2 e&1/2 on/ u&1/2 Elyw&1/2 on&1/2 f&1/2 u&1/2 s&1/2 p&1/2 trswvuPmu&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 on&1/2 ft&1/2 &1/2 m&1/2 jz&1/2 p&1/2 on&1/2 f
 u&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 o&1/2 c&1/2 m&1/2 jz&1/2 p&1/2 a&1/2 e&1/2 v&1/2 o&1/2 i&1/2 Efi hawmf&1/2 ES h&1/2 y&1/2 w&1/2 b&1/2 o&1/2 u&1/2 a&1/2 om{ o&1/2 h&1/2 *v&1/2 d (ow&1/2 i&1/2 faumi f;) w&1/2 m&1/2 u&1/2 em; v&1/2 n&1/2 jci f; r&1/2 1/2
 on&1/2 ft&1/2 w&1/2 u&1/2 b&1/2 Alumi f&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 on&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 m&1/2 w&1/2 i&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 f&1/2 li ro&1/2 day/

qu&1/2 v&1/2 uli ou&1/2 h&1/2 o&1/2 t&1/2 v&1/2 h&1/2 p&1/2 w&1/2 j&1/2 i&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 z&1/2 m&1/2 j&1/2 y&1/2 c&1/2 b&1/2 nft&1/2 x&1/2 d&1/2 p&1/2 ajr&1/2 Mu&1/2 Day: w&1/2 f v&1/2 w&1/2 ES h&1/2 y&1/2 w&1/2 b&1/2 o&1/2 u&1/2 a&1/2 om
 b&1/2 m; oci N x&1/2 m&1/2 o&1/2 t&1/2 Mu&1/2 h&1/2 awmf&1/2 o&1/2 n&1/2 f&1/2 1/2 S f; 1/2 S f; v&1/2 i&1/2 f; v&1/2 i&1/2 f; jz&1/2 p&1/2 a&1/2 y&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 / ob&1/2 nft&1/2 mjA[h&1/2 r&1/2 s&1/2 t&1/2 qu&1/2 f
 t&1/2 w&1/2 u&1/2 f&1/2 u&1/2 w&1/2 h&1/2 awmf&1/2 x&1/2 m; d&1/2 j&1/2 y&1/2 jz&1/2 p&1/2 r&1/2 i&1/2 p&1/2 j&1/2 *v&1/2 fu&1/2 l&1/2 z&1/2 s&1/2 u&1/2 b&1/2 d&1/2 y&1/2 p&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 r&1/2 [w&1/2 lay/ aumi f; u&1/2 i&1/2 Efi hawmf&1/2 ES h&1/2 y&1/2 w&1/2 o&1/2 u&1/2 f
 i usrf; p&1/2 m&1/2 awmf&1/2 r&1/2 w&1/2 h&1/2 az&1/2 m&1/2 j&1/2 y&1/2 x&1/2 m; on&1/2 ft&1/2 w&1/2 i&1/2 f; u&1/2 Elyw&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 f&1/2 i&1/2 m&1/2 jz&1/2 p&1/2 a&1/2 y&1/2 on/ aumi f; u&1/2 i&1/2 Efi hawmf&1/2 on&1/2 f
 ajr&1/2 Mu&1/2 d&1/2 w&1/2 i&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 m&1/2 u&1/2 1/2 v&1/2 m&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 jz&1/2 p&1/2 on/

p&1/2 t&1/2 csuf&1/2 u&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 t&1/2 m&1/2 u&1/2 y&1/2 g&1/2 usrf; csuf&1/2 r&1/2 sm; u&1/2 t&1/2 w&1/2 n&1/2 j&1/2 y&1/2 k&1/2 on/

9 “x&1/2 m&1/2 o&1/2 b&1/2 m; on&1/2 h&1/2 ajr&1/2 Mu&1/2 d&1/2 u&1/2 y&1/2 y&1/2 i&1/2 z&1/2 e&1/2 q&1/2 i&1/2 f; i&1/2 t&1/2 j&1/2 r&1/2 w&1/2 n&1/2 a&1/2 p&1/2 awmf&1/2 r&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 om t&1/2 1/2 S ft&1/2 c&1/2 snf; t&1/2 E&1/2 b&1/2 z&1/2 e&1/2 q&1/2 i&1/2 f; on&1/2 f
 r&1/2 [w&1/2 f&1/2 ow&1/2 o&1/2 g&1/2 a&1/2 e&1/2 a&1/2 p&1/2 b&1/2 z&1/2 e&1/2 q&1/2 i&1/2 f; awmf&1/2 r&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 om b&1/2 m;” (a[45;18) / b&1/2 m; oci f&1/2 on&1/2 z&1/2 e&1/2 q&1/2 i&1/2 f; x&1/2 m; a&1/2 om&1/2 u&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2
 ajr&1/2 Mu&1/2 d&1/2 u&1/2 l&1/2 z&1/2 s&1/2 u&1/2 b&1/2 d&1/2 y&1/2 p&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 f&1/2 q&1/2 u&1/2 i&1/2 z&1/2 e&1/2 q&1/2 i&1/2 f; on&1/2 ft&1/2 Alumi f; t&1/2 m&1/2 on&1/2 ft&1/2 c&1/2 snf; E&1/2 jz&1/2 p&1/2 o&1/2 n&1/2 ; apr&1/2 n&1/2 / o&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 om&1/2 v&1/2 n&1/2 f;
 ao&1/2 jci f; u&1/2 i&1/2 fa&1/2 om&1/2 o&1/2 w&1/2 Efi hawmf&1/2 w&1/2 i&1/2 a&1/2 e&1/2 x&1/2 i&1/2 &1/2 e&1/2 f&1/2 w&1/2 u&1/2 b&1/2 m; oci N t&1/2 Mu&1/2 h&1/2 awmf&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 e&1/2 a&1/2 y&1/2 on/

9 ajr&1/2 Mu&1/2 d&1/2 lum; t&1/2 p&1/2 o&1/2 t&1/2 j&1/2 r&1/2 w&1/2 n&1/2 (a' 1;4) /

9 “x&1/2 t&1/2 &1/2 m&1/2 w&1/2 i (p&1/2 Mu&1/2 f&1/2 o&1/2 v&1/2 m&1/2 p&1/2 r&1/2 z&1/2 o&1/2 n&1/2 f; x&1/2 m; jci f;) u&1/2 umv t&1/2 p&1/2 o&1/2 t&1/2 qu&1/2 f&1/2 j&1/2 r&1/2 w&1/2 n&1/2 a&1/2 p&1/2 awmf&1/2 r&1/2 i&1/2 r&1/2 y&1/2 su&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 om
 ” r&1/2 v&1/2 mu&1/2 p&1/2 i&1/2 h&1/2 awmf&1/2 r&1/2 (qm148;6) /

Am20;4 w&1/2 f&1/2 r&1/2 sw&1/2 wrf; w&1/2 i&1/2 x&1/2 m; a&1/2 om&1/2 r&1/2 a&1/2 v&1/2 e&1/2 r&1/2 uy&1/2 um&1/2 v&1/2 on&1/2 ft&1/2 E&1/2 p&1/2 1000 jz&1/2 p&1/2 on&1/2 fu&1/2 l&1/2 w&1/2 u, ft&1/2 w&1/2 i&1/2 f;
 v&1/2 u&1/2 c&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 y&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 / a[jA4;4-9 w&1/2 f&1/2 r&1/2 a&1/2 v&1/2 e&1/2 r&1/2 uy&1/2 um&1/2 v&1/2 t&1/2 Alumi f; u&1/2 t&1/2 x&1/2 i&1/2 jcm; q&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 z&1/2 m&1/2 j&1/2 y&1/2 &1/2 m&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 “c&1/2 E&1/2 s&1/2 p&1/2 &1/2 u&1/2 f
 ajr&1/2 mu&1/2 h&1/2 o&1/2 m&1/2 a&1/2 e&1/2 l&1/2 j&1/2 i&1/2 t&1/2 h&1/2 o&1/2 u&1/2 p&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 e&1/2 awmf&1/2 r&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 om” / “b&1/2 m; oci N w&1/2 u&1/2 b&1/2 n&1/2 i&1/2 t&1/2 E&1/2 s&1/2 w&1/2 p&1/2 a&1/2 x&1/2 mi&1/2 fu&1/2 b&1/2 o&1/2 jz&1/2 p&1/2 on&1/2 f
 (2ay3;8) / ajr&1/2 Mu&1/2 d&1/2 ES h&1/2 y&1/2 w&1/2 o&1/2 u&1/2 f&1/2 b&1/2 m; oci f&1/2 t&1/2 Mu&1/2 h&1/2 awmf&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 e&1/2 a&1/2 y&1/2 on&1/2 E&1/2 s&1/2 w&1/2 p&1/2 a&1/2 x&1/2 mi&1/2 N “aj&1/2 cm&1/2 u&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 e&1/2 l&1/2 f&1/2 n&1/2 ” t&1/2 j&1/2 y&1/2 d&1/2 r&1/2 a&1/2 v
 e&1/2 r&1/2 uy&1/2 um&1/2 v&1/2 \ o&1/2 y&1/2 k&1/2 a&1/2 e&1/2 h&1/2 a&1/2 m&1/2 u&1/2 f&1/2 m&1/2 v&1/2 h&1/2 r&1/2 n&1/2 jz&1/2 p&1/2 on/

b&m;oci\ Eñ fi h&wmf

uGElwltm;vltwufcseñonfueñowvsubeayon/ c&plawmf\apmpðpñjyevmjci f,uñ
rsuEñrjyðw&wmf;onñt ouñs pOñwñ f oñjyevmjci f;twuf twwEñ lqñjyi lqi &evñtyay
onñ/

omrntaumi; t&m 16; Eó a&vorñ; t usO;

Digression 16 Summary of the History of Israel

tñjA[lbñfcgv' jyn!O&jrñrñc:xkwjci f;c&aomojzponñ/ yx rOðqñ*sl;vñst;jzponñ/
cgeejynEñs fywñouñ b&m;oci fonñf oñs fuwñrsm;pñjyñkñonñ/ p u w ð w m r s m ; u l t c p m ; & b l
a o q ñ c b n ñ /

EZufuñyaZmñouñtjzpcñftñjA[lquñuyñcññf.tñjA[lbñfopññ&aomallumi fjzponñ/b&m;
oci fonñf ñ u w ð w m f u l u s e q j c i f j z i f t ñ j A [h t m ; t w n j y k ñ o n ñ / z c i ñ t r e l u ð E Z u ñ v l m ;
pññemñjci f; t r ñ t p m ; r ñ c & p l a w m f u b j z p o n ñ / E Z u f t m ; u w ð w m r s m ; u l t o p l w z e j y l a y ; c b o n ñ
(u26;3-5)/

, m u l y o n f E Z u ñ o m ; j z p o n ñ / o l u ñ v n f ; u w ð w m r s m ; x y r ñ a y ; c b o n ñ / o l i o m ; 1 2 a , m u & c h
o n ñ / ½ A i b o n i t m u ð q ñ ? A , f i n e f r ñ t i , l q ñ j z p o n ñ / a v O ð w p O ð w n f ; r s y a & m z u r s m ; q i f ; o u t c h
o n ñ / a , m o y l o n f t x l ; t c s p c l & o j z p o n ñ /

a, m o y l o n f i , ½ G p o l u r u c h a o m t y r u ð c k r f i n d t p l u t r s m ; u l t l y p l & o n f [b ½ l y o @ m e a y :
c b o n ñ / o l w ñ o n f r e m v j z p i u m o l u t t ð s p j y n f o l u s e f t j z p a & m i f ; p m ; v l u l u o n ñ / x h e & m w ð f
t l y c k y b j z p v m i (7) E s p t w ð f i w r f w a c g i f y g ; j c i f a & m u l o n f u m v w ð f t o l j y E ñ l & e f
p m ; e y & u ñ u b k m ; j c i f u p ð t w u f p r z ð o n f ; E ñ c b o j z p o n ñ / p t i w a b ; M u k s e w ð f , m u l y E s f i
o ñ o m ; r s m ; w l o n a , m o y ½ t ð s p o l o ñ ; i t w a e x i l l u o n ñ / o l w E s f o l w ñ r s t q u i r s m ; w l
o n f t ð s p j y n \ w p l w y ð l j z p o n ñ * s l / s e , f w ð h e x i l l u o n ñ / x h e m u f E ó a & v v l w u ð
z m a & m b & i f o n f E s p u ñ s f ; y e f ; u m o w ñ \ u e r s m ; v l y v l u l u o n ñ /

armañs u p t c e w ð f a r g z ñ ; c b o n ñ / E l p l t ½ G f r ñ a & ½ l u s a w m x w ð O s u f m ; j c i f ; c b & o n ñ / x h s z m a & m
b & i ñ o r ð o n f a w ñ o m ; t j z p a r g p m ; c b o n ñ / i , p o l u o b o n f E ó a & v v l u ð l u a e o n f t ð s p l
r s t u l o w c b o n ñ / r d & e l o x u a j y ; u m o l r s m ; u l t E s p 4 0 x e f ; o n f t v l y u l v l y r a , o a & m E s f i t w l
a e c b o n ñ / r l a w m u ð v m i f a o m c l h t m ; j z i f b & m ; o c i x i ½ ñ ; j y c b o n ñ / z m a & m b & i f x l o ñ ; & e f E s f E ó
a & v r s m ; u l u , f w i f a y ; & e f r e f r ñ c b o n ñ / b & m ; o c i f x h s m o n f v j z p a l u m i f ; t h o G f v u p m r s m ; j z i f
o u t a o j y c b o n ñ / o l a o m f z m a & m b & i o n f r v l w l b a e o n f t w u f t ð s p j y n f x b l u y a b ;
1 0 r s t a & m u a p c b o n ñ / O y r m ? z m ; ? a r ñ i f r l u j c i f ; r ñ o d E s f o m ; O ð r s m ; u l h e m u l q ñ a o a p j c i f ; y i f z p o n ñ /
E ó a & v v l w l o n f o l u b w ñ t a o G u l t r r s m ; w ð l o w f x m ; M u & o n ñ / a o j c i f ; r a , ½ l u u , f w i f
r n l q b o n f t a l u m i f ; u l h e j y c i f ; y i f z p o n ñ / p m ; a o m u l u o n f y f r i y ó c g y l l a c : w l c b o n ñ /

x u a j r m u j c i f ; a e m u l q ñ t ð s p j y n f r E ó a & v r s m ; x u c h ñ a o m t c ñ c b o n ñ / o l w c & ð u l e f t c e f
ü b & m ; o c i ñ a u m i f ; u i f w r e f u n ð w r j z i f e i f ; ? n t c e f u r ñ c f ; w r j z i f e i f ; v r f ; j y a y ; c b o n ñ / y i f v , f
e l t x z m a & m b & i f p p l w y o n f a e m u f u v l u c b o n ñ / t h o p ñ j z i f E ó a & v v l r s t w l u j z w l o e f ; o f i ; a p

&eyiv, lonEjcrf;uif xhemuftf'spivwluh&jyefaplvluapaomallumi folwluh&epapclon/
Eó a&vwlonfuwk m;awmraomcgeefjynfolon; &efuEh&awmxblc&DES lu&on/ bl&m;

p152

bl&m;ociN Eñ fi hawmf

oci lonfolwltm; aumuirx lu faoma&u lu omu apclon/ aepOle uwl f; rEñel u lu us; argclon/
oleawmi folu&muMaomtcg ynwawmq, yg; uñ bl&m;oci lonf arma/2Suby; clon/ olwlt
onfolu&m;oci N Eñ fi htjzpfzOpnt; jci f; cl&Muon/ x l jcm; aomwlvpcdujykvly&eftrelay; clon/
p wluwvawmf[lac: Mu&rnjzpfjy) x h&emwv f bl&m; u lu uG Eñ &ejzpfon/ , Zyla&m[dwftMu)
ES h Zyla&m[dwrsm; u lu bl&m;oci f; h ZylaZmjci f; Owjy/ &efolwltm; celx m; ay; on/ wawmü/2brO
aom t&mw/ES h Zyla&m[dwjzpfjci f; t&mwlonc&pfawmfx h/2lon h ejy clon/

uwawmrajr o h emuqñücsOf; uya&mu/2luon/ apvTwclomol(12a, muxrSiOa, mujyef
vmí cgeefjynfuyl f qñ &eftv&eyi fucdrn[jyefajymu \ / useftjcm; Espá, muwloná, m/2ES h
umvufwlvzpluon/ olwltu, fi bl&m;oci N uwawmrsm; uñ MunclmOifp Eñ fi lu blwlt
yñ f qñ Murnitalumi f; r&efuepñajymuon/ olayrñiOa, mux m; aomplwix m; rst; uñ laOcpm; lu
onltw lu Eñ&awmMuDw ft Esp(40)wltatmi Dwn&mr/2wlvnfvn jzpcMu jyd t' spjynrS
x lu v mcluaom tou2Oausrwlonáoqñcluon/

a, m/2lon arma/2Suby; clon/ cgeefjynfoluEó a&vwluhac: aqmi folon; clon/ &mcyfae
aoma, &bcgjr u lu yxrorf; y lu v lu luon/ x hemuftmEjru lu brf; y lu luon/ pajru brf;
y lu wñax mi jyd) onltcg bl&m;oci lonf ppr&eom b&i jzpv i fupm; w&m; omu Dwl onf
&ze<gtlycsy cluon/ x blwlvw f' a' gi Pa, m/2zwES /2lelvwlvzpluon/ bl&m;oci fuyl pprñ;
rcMu aom t jypfrsm; u lu emi fw&Mu aom tcg olwlt &efolrsm; rEó a&v u lu, lwi Eñ cluon/
Eó a&vorñ f; rñ bl&m;oci N pum; em; rax mi fi t rñ ebsi f Eñ fi hrsm; rDi fa&muwluclufci f; jzi h
aemi fw&aponf/ x hemu f v n f; x yrñt jypv ly lu jye bon/ aemuqñw&m; omu D on/2ar&jzpf
on/ ol t celwñ f Eó a&vwlon f bl&m;oci fu lu wlv b&i ft jzprSy, fcjyD Oef; usi Eñ fi hrsm; en f; wlv
vl b&i fult v /2&Mu mi f; awmi f; qñ clon/

bl&i frsm;

a/2ñvlonfyx rO) qñ b&i jzpfon/ t paumi f; clomv n f; kwlrmaom b&i ft jzplolajymi f; v bñ; ch
onf/ olonlynwawmrsm; uñ emclhr/2bl ' gOd futh s f; qEly puon/ olew/2ñpñy) aemu f
' gOd lon f b&i jzpc clon/ bl&m;oci lon Mu) rm; aom u wrsm; pñay; clon/ aemu quclb lon fom;
a/2ñv rle jzpfon/ t paumi f; clon/ aemu yñ f; wñ f ppr&eom, Munjci f; rS v /2ñi folon; clon h
tallumi f; t&i f; rñ ywlvn Oñ f; v ou/2&om Eñ fi hrsm; rS rñ rsm; uñ, m; t jzpfon f; jci faMu mi jzpf
on/ olew/2ñpñy) aemu Eñ fi lon 2jcrf; u lu bñ; í vlrñt; pñl Opñon f Eó a&v Eñ fi jzpv m jyd usev lrñt
Espjzpaom, K ES Am, re bonf, K Eñ fi jzpc clon/ a/2ñv rle fom; a, a, maAmi N tly pñra t muwlv f
t pñy) clon/

p Eó a&v Eñ fi (v lrñt; pñl Op) wñ f aumi f; aom b&i frsm; r/2clay/ olwlonf bl&m;oci fuñ
quwluyle f ue qe fusi Mu olrsm; jzpfon/ bl&m;oci lonf ya&mzu frsm; t m; olwlu h awmi f; yefci f;
jzi h aemi fw&ap&epvTwclomv n f; aemi fwr&Muay/ x h Mu mi h t m/2&v wlv wlu clufci f; uñ
&jyD zrf; qñ ac: aqmi folon; Muon/ olwlon furñt Esp zellu s ci f; uñ clu&on/

, k Ed fi (virst;2rst;pd)wiftent; i, ir(aumi;faomb&i;frm;½obn(Oyrm- t mpmES ta [Zu)/
o laomfowlonft rsm; tm; jzi flo&m;oci fulemcjci f; r½uay/x laMumi fAmAkleVl

b&m;oci N Ed fi la wmf

rst;wluul; aumf wlu fcl u&efapv wcl on/ t Esp70wla fAmAkleEd fi wli cskyaEñi jci f; ccl&uon/ x laemux yrif b&i; frm; r&½clay/ t Esp70uleq nonitcg t csloni {Z&?ae[rla, m½(p t ccl wli f, Zyla&m [wlu d rsm; jzpMuon)ES fit pl&i; frm; aZ½AaAvObaqmi fra tm ufrs Eó a&v Ed fi H o j yefon; Muon/ olwlonf x ryg½ñ; \ tlypljci f; ccl; jyaemuif* &ES laemuif q wli la&mr tlyplch on/ olwlonf a&mr tlypljci f; ccl; a, ½lonarizñ; ccl on/ *s; v wlonf olu z, fuo ccl onit us; rnat' (70)wli f b&m;oci lonf a, ½s; vi jr wu zsuq d&ef a&mr wlu apv wcl on/ tqñuum; *s; v wlonf olw Ed fi jzpaom Eó a&vrES ix kwjci f; ut l u&on/

r l u ma o; aom Esp rsm; wli f *s; v wlonf olw Ed fi Eó a&vol jyeoi pjy k v m u avon/ "rñ [mi fr; ya&m zu j y k x m; jci f; \ w p w l w a' o j y n p jci f; j z p l on/ Eó a&v Ed fi la w m u j y e l v n f w n a x m i jci f; jzi flo&m;oci N Ed fi la w m u j z p a p r n j z p l on/

**avhvmjci f; 5 ar; cGef; rsm;
STUDY 5: QUESTIONS**

- 1/ b&m;oci N Ed fi la w m u j r n l o n f i t c s e l w l f w n a x m i f v t r n e n t ; ?
 - (u) w n a x m i j y l p d c j y d j y l
 - (c) c&p a w m l w z e k u v m o n f i t c g /
 - (*) y x r & m p E s p y i f a w u l a w y a e l r s w n a x m i j y l p d c l o n /
 - (C) , M u n o w l a j y m i f v j c i f ; ü E s w l o m ; w l i ½ o b n ; j y z p l o n /
- 2/ v e l a o m u m v w l i f l o & m ; o c i N E d f i l a w m l w n c l o a v m / ½ c l v o i r n f o l y l p j z i j z p l o e n t ; ?
- 3/ E d f i l a w m l o n i r n l o n f i t c s e l w l f j y l q h c l o e n t ; ?
- 4/ r a v e l r l u y l u m v o n i r n l o n f u l q l v l o e n t ; ?
 - (u) a u s ; Z i ; a w m l o n i u e l y w E s w l o m ; u l t t l y p l j c i f ; ½ a e j c i f ; /
 - (c) a u m i f ; u i f o l u , M u n o w l N t E s p w a x m i f t l y p l j c i f ; /
 - (*) a j r M u d a y ; w l i p m w e f t E s p 1 0 0 0 t l y p l j c i f ; /
 - (C) a j r M u d a y ; w l i f l o & m ; o c i N t e m * w a u m i f ; u i E d f i N t E s p 1 0 0 0 j z p j c i f ; /
- 5/ E d f i l a w m l o n i r n l o n f i t & m E s l y w l v & v t r n e n t ; ?
- 6/ r a v e l r l u y l u m v w l i p p i r f a o m w r e l a w m r s m ; r n l o n f i t & m r s m ; u l y k v l y m u o e n t ; ?
 - (u) r a o E d f a o m t j z p E s l a o r s t j z p m u a o m v w l u t t l y p l o l r s m ; j z p j c i f ; /
 - (c) a u m i f ; u i f o l w l f t l y p l o l r s m ; j z p j c i f ; /
 - (*) u e l y w l r o d y g /
 - (C) t j c m ; j * l v a y ; w l i f a e x l l M u r n /
- 7/ b & m ; o c i N E d f i l a w m f t a M u m i f ; u l a [m a j y m c j y d a o m o w i f ; p u m ; r ñ ?
 - (u) " r o p i u s r f ; w l i o m ½ o n / (c) a , ½ E s l w r e l a w m r s m ; t m ; j z i f

(*) "rã[mi:fES fi'röp(w)ɔ̃n/ (C) "rã[mi:füomɔ̃n/

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;q#0g;

avhmjci f;(6)

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;q#0g;

STUDY (6)

GOD AND EVIL

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;q#0g;

**6;1 bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;
God and Evil**

c&pi, mefbmom0i foltaygi f; \oi f; c#P; *Prsm; p#ES fttwitjcm; bmomrsm; p#wlonfuGEyf
wlykraomtjyptwufwm0e#jy# pavmuES fuGEywtoufwmrsm; w# f#om jyó emrsm; ut
tpjylaomolm&ewf (devil) o# [kwpmwef (satan) [ac:aomb#; (monster) wpaumif
#onif [k, Munuon/b&m;ocifonftv#p#omwec#ES fynp#awmirlonf [lon#usrf; p#r#s f;
vif; p#o#oi f#m; ygonf/ avlvmcuf. 4w# faumi f; uifwrefsm; utjyprjy/Ed# faMumi f; aw#&#jy#
jzplonf/p t&mrsm; ut#r#f, MunvOifteE#wec#s# b&m;ocifutqelusi faomobm0x u#f#ul
aomowDgonf p#pMumOVmwiftv#v#y#aeonq#bn#r#rjz#E#y#/ x#ub#omowDgu#s#
onf [k#E#y#w, MunvOifteE#wec#s# b&m;ocif# t#cyftcmjz#j#f; u#E#y#w#r; c#f; x#kw#e
j#f; jzplonf/ p#jyó emonftv#ft#a&#M#daomaMumi f#w#q#ES f#mw#ft#Mumi f; r#f#f#e#e#e#e#
em; vn#eftv#f#w#m#a&#M#daom#Dg' [k# &#r#jzplonf/ a [j#A2; 14w#f#a, #uaoj#f; t#m;
j#f#m#&#ew#u#s#u#q#v#u#onf [laz; j#x#m; onf/x#Mumi f#m#&#ew#t#Mumi f; r#f#f#e#e#e#e#e#m; r#v#n#f
or#e, #\#oab#m#ob#m#OES#q#mi#s#u#s#u#u#E#y#w#e#m; vn#E#f#r#r# [kw#y#/

rsm;aomt;j#z#i# pavmuw#f# t#x#l#o#z#i# c&pi, me#v#muw#f#aumi f#aomt&mrsm; onf
b&m;ocif#r#s#v#m#j# raumi f#aomt&mrsm; onf ew#q# o# [kw#p#mw#e#x#r#s#v#monf [laomt, l
t#q#&#m; onf/ #ifonft, Itq#top#r [kw#y#/#t, Dg' u#p#e#y#g, faomc&pi, me#om#o#e#m#ü#om
u#e#l#w#x#m#aomt, Itq#y#i#r [kw#y#/# Oym? AmAk#v#f#w#lon#b&m;E#p#q#&#Mumi f;? aumi f;jy#
tvif;jz#p#a#om#b&m;ES#h#q#, kw#y# ar#i#f#u#jz#p#a#om b&m; [l# , Munuonf/ x#b#w#
E#p#a, mu#onf aon#f#w#f#raj#j#i#r#aom#w#u#u#j#f; w#f#wi#f#Muy#v#u#f#onf/ y#&#f#r#i#f; Mu#?
u#&#r#i#onf #if; u#l#y#i#f, Munonf/ x#Mumi f#l#t#m; b&m;ocif#e#f#aw#mir#lon#f# “i#gwp#y#g;
wn#f#om#x#m#0#&#b&m;jz#p# \ / i#gr#s#v#p#y#g; t#j#m#a#om#b&m;r#&# i#gon#ft#v#i#f#u#l#y# \ / t#r#l#u#f#
v#n#f#z#e#q#i#f# \ (y#s#u#p#j#f#i#f#) / cy#on#f#aom#t#r#t#&#m#w#u#l#g#x#m#0#&#b&m;j#y#l#w#mir# \ ” (a [#f#n#45; 57?
22) / b&m;ocifon#f#i#r#f#ou#f#i#f#u#z#e#q#i#f#on#f#t#r#*#v#m#o#r [kw#y#s#u#p#j#f#i#f#u#l#v#n#f#jz#p#a#on#f/
p#o#ab#m#w#&#w#i#f#r#*#v#m#(ev#i)ES#f#t#j#y#p# (sin) r#f#u#f#j#m; c#s#u#f#on#f/ #i#f#r#f# v#l#t#j#y#p#a#Mumi f#z#p#
on#f#v#l#Mumi f#t#j#y#p#on#f#av#m#u#x#b#D#i#f#a#m#u#v#mon#f/ b&m;ocif#Mumi f#r [kw#y#(a# 12)/

b&m;ocif#u#l#&#r#i#f; Mu#DES#h# AmAk#v#f#v#l#w#t#m; “i#gwp#y#g; t#j#m#a#om#b&m;r#&# [r#e#f#aw#mir#
on#f#a [j#A#om#p#um; “e#” u#l# “b&m;” (God) [l#om#j#y#e#x#m#a#om#p#um; on#f#t#aj#c#d#b#ab#m#
t#m;j#z#i#f#c#e#f#t#m;”(strength) o# [kw#f# “w#e#d# \ t#&#i#f; t#j#r#p#” [k# “y#j, #on#f#b&m;ocif#r#s#v#l#t#j#m;
aomwec#t#&#i#f; t#j#r#p#r#&# [l# b&m;ocif#u#e#f#aw#mir#j#f; jzplonf/ p#t#Mumi f; Mumi f#b&m;ocif#u#l#

tréwu, f, Munáomobon? OdmOavmurm&ew? ewiqd olr [kwí raumi f;qdOg; t, Itq
u&uircEÉfay/

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;qdOg;

b&m;oci/ ab;' luÉúzpapaom t½s f

God: The Creator of Disaster

on&usrf;pmwí f þurðavmuMuðxbl vlvN toufwmwí f ab;usa&muþonh Oyrm
trsm;tjym;½bnf/ tmrkw3;6wí f jrúx rñab;wpúvca&muVÓi f b&m;oci þ&i fawmírlonf [k
ajymxm;onf/ Oyrmajym&vÓi jrúx rñ ajri vsi f yonfqlygu rm&ewíux jrúttay:rñ&n½g f
Mubnfjyðulqí rñarñi f usaponi [kþm;rav½bnf/ olaomi ppírfæom , Munbónþupö
twúlb&m;oci fuwmOel½bnf [lem;vn&rñf/ xMumí h rúñ1;12rñ “xmO&b&m;x fawmírs
ab;' Þóná, ½½sví jrúvlg;olla&muavjyð [kþm;onf/ a, mb0wkwí f ajzmi rrwæom
a, mbonf ol\ bOrñ ½brót m;vúqñ½&Mumí f;utzw&onf/ vlvpa, muí\ toufwmwí f
“tr*fv” (evil) tawít Mubonf olvN b&m;oci fútemcñi f;remcñi f; tay: rñwú½útywíouf
jci f;r½Mumí f;utá, mb0wkuofoí f;ay;onf/ “xmO&b&m;ay;awmírl\ xmO&b&m;vñf;½kyórtf;
awmírl\” (a, mb1:21) [lí a, mboabmaygubonf/ a, mbu “xmO&b&m;ay;awmírlonf
pmweíu½kyórtf;onf [k rajymyg/a, mbu olr, m;tm; “igwílonf b&m;oci f\ vufawmírsokcsrf;
omúth lonjzprí 'luéqí f;úthcñ, &moavm” [k azeþajymqñ(a, mb2:10)/ a, mb0wkwí
tqñúa, mb\ rñvraqí rsm;u “xmO&b&m;a&muþapawmírlæom' luéqí f;½brót; tay: olr m;Eþíorñ
Muon(a, mb42;11/19;21/8;4wú&nññf;onf)/

xMumí h t&mcýorñ;ut&ef;csýæom b&m;oci lonf olvrsm;tm; qñrñci f;olr [kwí
' Þk wñci f;taejzi h qñ, kwæomolrsm;tm;tóñjyð olvrsm;tay: ab;' luÉú&muþonf/
xmO&b&m;onf cspawmírlæomolúqñrawmírlwvN? qñrñci f;ut&æomowílonæmuírs
ji rñoufci f;ES þyíqñ æomajzmi rrwñci f;tust ut&Mu\ (a [jAñ2;611)/ ðí rñ b&m;oci f
u&Elywúty;æomppírf;ci f; rsm;onæmuíqñú u&Elywúttm;OdmOa&Muðxñ;riola&muþonfuð
azñjyonf;ewíqñonf;u&Elywúttm;tjyprí;v&e&ES frajzmi rrw&eft "r&vúlvwí f;æomowídjzprí
onf [klvúwíw&vñf;rñyí f u&Elywúxbl jyó emrsm;usa&muþajyð xjyó emrsm;u
u&Elywúttm;ji rñoufci f;ES h þyíqñ æomajzmi rrwñci f;tust ut&þonf [k ajymvÓi f b&m;oci f\
Ewíuygwawmíutqellusi ðejci f;jzþayonf/ þwí f;ewíqñES þyíwíouí Moolá' gñ(þ) (orthodox)
wvN t, Itqonfta&Muðæomjyó enjzprívmonf/ tx;ojzi h ðí f;twúf ta&Muðæom
usrf;yí rsm;rñvluþpmweí\ vufol tyjci f;taMumí f;ajymæomusrf;yí rsm;jzþonf/ “ol\ OdmOf
onf, fwi jci f;ola&muí rñftaMumí f;--pmweí vufol tyÉúap” olr [kwí “u&æompum;uð
MuOa½ñi jci f;í goi &rñftaMumí f; pmweí \ vufol í gtyvútyð (1aum5;5/1wú;20)/
pmweí onf tréwu, f;muttjyprí;v&e&ajyð vlvttay:rñ OdmOa& &mbuíú tust r½æom
ou&muí rñ½aponf qlygu þusrf;yí rsm;utb, taMumí h;pmweí;ut tykoabmaqmi æom
oltjzprí ðap&eþajymxm;oenf/ tajzrñ &eþ;pmweí olr [kwí toufwmwí f;cl, Of;ci f;onf
, Munfolwpa, muí\ toufwmü taxmuí tujyæom OdmOa& &mtust &vm' rsm;uð
jzprívmapEÉf onf/

raumi f; q#0g; onf b&m; oci f; h; s; moni f; k u#Elyw\ v; u; b; y; g; u p; j; y; o; e; m; t; w; u; w; r; s; t; w; r; n; a; q; m; i; f; u; f; a; y; & e; f; b; & m; o; c; i; f; x; b; u; E; l; y; w; i; q; l; a; w; m; i; f; E; l; l; o; n; i; / O; y; r; m; ?; x; j; y; o; e; m; r; s; m; u; l; z; , f; s; i; a; y;

b&m;oci ES fraumi f; q#0g;

& e; f; b; & m; o; c; i; f; u; r; z; , f; s; i; a; y; b; l; [k; q; y; g; u u#Elyw\ \ O; h; m; O; a; & ; & m; a; u; m; i; f; b; l; t; w; u; f; b; & m; o; c; i; f; u; x; j; y; o; e; m; r; s; m; u; s; a; & m; u; a; p; o; n; i; [u#Elyw\ b; & o; n; i; / j; y; o; e; m; u; j; z; p; a; p; a; o; m; e; w; i; q; l; o; r; [k; w; p; m; w; e; f; [k; a; c; : a; o; m; r; a; u; m; i; f; q#0g; ; z; o; n; i; [u#Elyw\ \ u; n; i; y; g; u; r; n; o; n; i; t; u; s; t; r; o; r; ; a; w; m; a; c; y; r; p; o; f; a; q; m; i; E; l; l; j; c; i; f; z; s; m; e; m; j; c; i; f; ?; ; k; w; w; & u; a; o; j; c; i; f; ?; o; r; [k; w; i; u; k; b; i; r; h; a; r; s; i; f; u; s; j; c; i; f; w; u; u; l; t; r; a; u; m; i; j; c; i; f; t; j; z; p; l; o; m; r; s; w; i; , & r; n; i; j; z; p; l; o; n; e; w; i; q; l; o; n; i; w; p; w; & m; w; e; c; i; m; u; a; o; m; t; j; y; p; i; r; s; m; ; a; o; m; a; u; m; i; f; u; i; w; r; e; f; z; p; y; g; u; o; l; o; n; i; u#Elyw\ x; u; y; i; w; e; c; i; m; u; b; j; y; u#Elyw\ h; i; o; l; \ v; u; i; ' l; u; e; p; m; ; ; h; s; w; i; a; f; i; c; s; , p; & m; r; ; ; y; g; / q; e; l; l; u; s; i; f; b; u; f; t; m; ; j; z; i; f; b; & m; o; c; i; \ x; e; f; c; s; y; r; a; t; m; u; i; u#Elyw\ o; n; E; s; p; o; r; t; r; u; & ; ; u; o; n; i; / , u; n; i; o; l; o; r; s; m; ; " (t; o; u; i; w; m; w; i; d;) c; y; l; o; r; f; a; o; m; t; & m; w; l; o; n; i; w; n; d; w; n; w; i; w; n; i; j; y; p; m; u; o; n; i; " (a; & m; 8; : 28;) / x; h; a; m; u; m; i; h; , u; n; i; o; l; w; p; a; , m; u; \ t; o; u; i; w; m; w; i; d; i; " u; l; t; (L; u; c; k;) q; l; a; o; m; t; & m; r; ; ; y; g; /

tjypl p#u\ rlv tp

The Origin of Sin

' p; #; u; l; o; n; i; u#Elyw\ t; x; h; z; p; i; v; m; o; n; i; [k; t; a; v; ; x; m; ; a; j; y; m; & r; n; i; / u#Elyw\ ' p; #; u; l; y; j; c; i; f; r; s; i; u#Elyw\ \ t; j; y; p; i; j; z; p; l; o; n; i; / u#Elyw\ p; #; u; l; v; e; f; u; s; ; j; c; i; f; o; n; i; u#Elyw\ a; m; u; m; i; h; [k; w; i; , u; n; i; c; h; i; & v; o; i; f; a; u; m; i; f; a; y; v; i; r; n; i; / u#Elyw\ o; n; i; v; w; i; y; p; h; ' p; #; u; l; v; e; f; u; s; ; E; l; l; j; y; d; ; a; i; f; o; n; i; t; r; e; f; t; m; ; j; z; i; h; e; w; i; q; l; \ t; j; y; p; i; [a; o; m; x; i; f; r; i; c; s; u; j; z; i; h; r; i; w; u; l; f; u; b; i; t; v; w; i; y; d; u#Elyw\ \ ' p; #; u; l; t; w; u; f; e; w; i; q; l; t; a; y; r; s; i; o; m; v; h; o; y; k; s; o; i; f; o; n; i; [l; c; h; E; l; l; o; n; i; / t; v; e; l; t; u; e; q; l; , k; w; a; o; m; t; j; y; k; t; r; u; p; i; r; s; m; ; w; i; f; t; j; y; p; i; z; a; o; m; o; l; u; x; p; o; u; o; b; n; e; w; i; q; l; z; r; f; p; m; ; j; c; i; f; c; & o; j; z; i; h; ' p; #; u; l; v; e; f; u; s; ; r; a; o; m; a; m; u; m; i; h; o; l; i; r; s; i; w; m; O; e; r; ; ; y; g; [l; i; t; o; e; m; ; c; b; n; i; r; s; i; t; q; e; f; r; [k; w; i; y; g; / o; l; a; o; m; i; r; e; i; u; e; a; o; m; t; a; e; t; x; m; ; r; s; i; x; u; l; o; l; a; o; m; a; y; s; i; n; h; a; o; m; q; i; f; a; j; c; r; s; m; ; o; n; i; v; h; o; c; i; l; i; v; i; r; ; ; & u; m; ; ?; x; b; l; o; n; i; t; j; y; p; p; & i; j; c; i; f; c; & a; y; o; n; i; /

"tjyplw&m; \ tcum; aojci f; jzplonf"

(a&m6;23) u#Elyw\ l; o; w; & e; v; l; o; n; i; / ' p; #; u; l; t; j; y; p; i; (S; i; n;) o; n; i; a; o; j; c; i; f; o; l; a; & m; u; a; p; o; n; i; / u#Elyw\ ' p; #; u; l; v; e; f; u; s; ; v; e; j; c; i; f; o; n; i; u#Elyw\ t; j; y; p; i; r; [k; w; i; b; e; w; i; q; l; a; m; u; m; i; h; q; y; g; u; w; & m; ; a; o; m; b; & m; o; c; i; f; o; n; i; u#Elyw\ u; l; P; i; c; w; i; o; n; x; u; l; e; w; i; q; l; u; l; P; i; c; w; i; o; i; f; o; n; i; / o; l; a; o; m; i; u#Elyw\ \ ' p; #; u; l; a; m; u; m; i; h; u#Elyw\ t; j; y; p; p; & i; j; c; i; f; c; & o; n; i; q; l; o; n; i; t; c; s; u; l; o; n; i; r; i; w; i; \ ' p; #; u; l; t; w; u; f; r; i; w; i; r; s; i; w; m; O; e; r; ; ; o; n; i; u; l; a; z; m; j; y; o; n; i; / e; w; i; q; l; o; n; i; u#Elyw\ \ t; j; y; i; f; o; u; i; r; s; o; b; o; e; l; v; j; z; p; l; o; n; i; q; l; o; n; i; b; a; b; m; w; & m; ; o; n; i; ' p; #; u; l; t; j; y; p; i; u#Elyw\ t; x; h; z; p; l; o; n; i; [a; o; m; p; n; i; r; s; o; f; E; s; i; w; j; c; m; ; p; j; z; p; a; e; a; o; m; a; m; u; m; i; h; r; i; w; i; p; #; u; l; t; w; u; f; w; m; O; e; r; , l; o; h; r; i; w; i; E; s; h; a; o; & m; o; l; v; z; , & e; f; m; u; t; p; m; ; j; c; i; f; j; z; p; l; o; n; i; / p; o; n; i; r; s; i; v; w; l; o; n; i; o; n; i; u; s; r; i; u; o; e; l; o; i; f; a; o; m; v; l; a; b; m; o; b; m; O; r; s; i; t; j; c; c; b; a; b; m; w; & m; ; t; m; ; j; z; i; f; t; j; y; p; E; s; h; j; y; n; o; n; i; q; l; o; n; i; u; l; u; c; h; l; o; j; i; i; f; y; , f; a; e; o; n; i; t; j; c; m; ; O; y; r; m; w; p; c; j; z; p; l; o; n; i; /

"vji frs mi vlt wif; o di v ouf vluth pinl; apEh faom t&mwplwvcl r# -- vlt wif; ES h; x; l; u; r; a; u; m; i; f; a; o; m; u; l; p; n; j; c; i; f; ?; n; e; f; r; v; w; E; s; h; r; s; i; , i; f; j; c; i; f; ?; v; l; t; o; u; i; u; l; o; w; j; c; i; f; / -- a; x; m; i; v; i; n; ; a; p; m; i; u; m; ; j; c; i; f; ?; v; o; y; a; y; ; j; c; i; f; / -- p; q; l; n; p; a; o; m; t; & m; r; s; m; ; w; l; o; n; i; t; w; i; f; r; s; u; l; v; m; i; v; l; u; t; h; p; i; n; l; ; a; p; m; u; o; n; i; " (r; m; 7; : 15-23;) /

uGElywlt x bDi fa&mu jyo ' p½u jykapaom jyi fyrSt ubkVES h jynpba omwplw&m½bnf [I aomt, Itqonf pae&mwif a, ½\ ½½öböi jci f? vlt wö f, ESv kx lup qñnpaomt &mrsm; onfi, faomt½g frpí pöveSvlt Muht pñiqMu " (urñ8;21) [lí b&m;oci fqi jci fcbnf /

b&m;oci ES fraumi f; qñOg;

jzplv monfqbnft aLumi f; ES fo [Zmwrijzpay/ p twüaLumi ha&vFrñ aomt cöü "v wü , m1;14 u uGElywlrñiuböaomi jci f; c&onfuñ jymjyon/ rñwyrü aom p wü (rñuü f wü Ñ qñnpaomqE) qñ i jzm;a, mi f; jci f; uñ b aomol (vlom; wpa, mu p dt wü ft w wü yi jzpl onf) rñbnfum; t jypöaomi jci f; o b&mu fww\ uGElywluü f wü Ñ w Pñ&rurism;? uGElywü \ qñnpaomqErm; t m; jzi fuGElywöaomi jci f; c&onf/ jyi fyrSvplw&aLumi tr [kwfyg/ "oi f wü wü ppi wü jci f? &eawü jci f; onft b, ft aLumi f; aLumi jzplönt;" [k, mu lyü ar;jref; onf/ "oi f wü t *jrm; üppjyü faomu u avomurpdwü aLumi jzplonir [kwävm" (, m4;1) / uGElywü wpa, mu püü od; oelluü fa&uü f wmaöaomi jci f; rsm;½bnf / x aLumi h ai f; wlonf uGElywü uü f wü Ñ qñnpaomqErm; jzi jzpay: ap&rñ jzplonf / t b, aLumi f; qaom f; i f; wlonfuGElyf wü uü fa&uü f w m jzplonf / uGElywlonfuGElywü uü f wü Ñ tqñ qñ & eö jzplonf [kq&ürü f ayonf /

a&mrñ bOg' pmonf t jypf p½u (sin) ai f; \ rlv t pES f; i f; uñ rñiuböat mi fri fausm vñ; Eü f aLumi f; wES f; rsm; pñy wü buonf / a&mrñ bOg' pmwü f ewiqñ t aLumi f; azmjyx m; jci f; r½ö pmwef t aLumi f; wclwnf; o mazmjyx m; onf rñ v e pñ r s; jcm; v äyonf / t jypf p½u Ñ rlv t p t aLumi f; ajym jci f; ü aygvlon f ewiqñ oñ [kw pmwef uü wö r azmjyay / x l en f; w f; ewiqñ " ES lyw l ouñ r " röpüsr f; rsvnf, lqonf / uGElywlt m; ' p½u f; us; v e läpaom jyi fyow Dg½v Oí " rñ [mi f; us f; üus, fye l pñ azmjyx m; ayvñ rñ / o l aom f; i f; ES lyw l ou jyo t v e e u e l jcm; aom wü wü qñ wü jci f; r½ö aeygonf / w&m; oMü rsm; acwü m v oñ [kwÉ ö a&v v w l aw m x r½ö p e ö f t cöü m v \ r wü wñ; ü x p o f t cöü f t cg uÉ ö a&v v w l onf rsm; pñ p½u f; us; v e lä e u aLumi f; azmjyonf / o l aom b&m;oci fonf olwlt x bDi fa&mu jyo ' p½u f; us; v e lä ponñ w e cö l aom Oñ m Öf ewiqñ rsm; t aLumi f; olwlt m; o wäy; cöñ r [kwfyg/x blykrñ f t pm; Zmwlyu wü t v b l r a&mu ü ap & e l w l u yg w faw m l u w faw t o h c s & e f t m; ay; cöñ r / (Oyrm; w&m; 27; 9? 10/a, m½22; 5) /

½S faygvü "i gñt x l rñ i gZmwlyu wü aumi f; aomt & m w p l w c l r w n f o n f uü göñ -- i gonfrusi fcsi faomt usi fuü si f v Oí f i güü f wü fusi tonf r [kw / i gñt x l iae aomt jypf w& m; onf usi Ñ" (a&m 7; 18-21) [k nñ f; wñ; cöñ obñ bñ ' p½u f t jyp f u l e w i qñ (devit) [lac: aom t jyi f r s w d g u l t jyp r w i f / obñ oñ uü f yü l qñ, kw aom obm O u t b m v Ö í ' p½u Ñ t & i f; t j r p t r e j z p l o n f [la z m j y o n f / i güü f wü fusi tonf r [kw / i gñt x l iae aomt jypf w& m; onf usi h \ x b l l a u m i f; a o m t u s i f u l l u s i f a p w w f a o m w & m ; u l l (u G E l y f t x ü) i g a w Ñ / x a L u m i f; o d m O l a & ; & m u l l q e l l u s i f a o m t & m o n f " i gñt x l iae aomt jypf w& m; " [k o l a c : qñ b a o m w p l w & m r S v m o n f [k o l u qñ y g o n f / t j y p f p ½ u f o n f (v Ñ) E S v k r j z p l o n f (a [½ñ 57; 17) / q i f c i f w w f a o m O d m O l a & ; & m ½ b a o m o l w f ; x w p r s t w n f ; a o m rñ uü f u b o n f t o rñ u b & rñ / ½ S f a y g v l u b l t a & ; y g a o m c & p l , m e y i f v Ö i f a j y m i f ; v j y d a e m u f o a b m o b m O a j y m i f ; v j c i f t a w t M u h r ½ ö o b n f p ½ u f u t j y k Eñ f a o m t a e t x m ; rñ v n f ; r ½ a L u m i f ; u b w y j k o i o n f / a c w l o p f o rñ u s r f ; uü M u n f w u M u f

(evangelical) vly/zn;rk(movement)uowwlonx tt aet x m; rñ tr e f/2&Mumi fajymqjyBa&m7;15-21wli hazmjyaomt q tt re h a Mumi f/2&S faygvktm; “u, lwi fci f r&ao;aom” olrsm;wES f w w e f; p m; w n f; x m; on/ p usrf; y ll frsm; on/ olw N awmi f; q jci f; tw u f t "u t c u f t c j z p a M u m i f

b&m;oci ES fraumi f; q ll Og;

oubaoxbn/ t jcm; , Hñ; p&mr/2&bn bajmi frwaomol' gOd bn v n f; x e n f; w lo N t p O f t j y p f ' p / 2 u E S f j y n f a o m o b m O u t z i f j y c b n / “ t u e E y w n f a r g p u y i f t j y p y g v o u f z a N / t r O r f; x h ñ y # b a E , p O w l i f t j y p p l y g \ ” (q m 5 1 ; 5) /

on/ usrf; p monft ajcclbabm t m; jzi f v l q ll \ , k w a o m o a b m t a M u m i f a z m f y & m ü / 2 S f; v i f j y w l o m; y g o n / , i f; u r f e f u e p ñ e m; v n f o a b m a y g u f y g u u e E y w n ' p / 2 u r s m; t w u f w m O e f / 2 a o m j y i f y r S p l w i u l; O v l u l w n x G f p & m r v l a y / a , & r d 7 ; 9 u v N p l w E S w o n f t v e a u m u f u s p p O f; v b o m a M u m i f t v e f , H G f a o m o a b m u t t r e p i p p e m; r v n ? o a b m r a y g u E t f [l a j y m x m; on/ a , 1/2 u v n f; v l o b m O o n f t a j c c l b a b m w & m; t m; j z i f t q l j z p a M u m i f; u t h 7 ; 1 1 / a ' 9 ; 3 r ñ r e l a w m i r l o n / (a [j A p m a p m i f w G f) , i f; x u f y l f 1/2 S f; E t f p & m t a M u m i f; r / 2 & y g / “ t u , p i p p f v l o m; w n p w E S w o n f ' p / 2 u b a b m E S f j y n f \ ” { 4 ; 1 8 ü b & m; o c i f x h f a O ; u ñ o ñ ; a o m v l o b m O t w u f t a M u m i f & i f; u l l a y ; x m; on / Ó P f t v i f; u G b o n j z p l i p w E S w o n f u r j c i f; t m; j z i f t v s i f; r o a o m a M u m i f b & m; o c i f \ t o u E S f u ñ / 2 S f; v o u f z a u \ ” u e E y w n O d h m O f a & ; t & t v i f; u G f j y b ? E S w o n f u r j c i f; u e E y w n t x J r ñ / 2 a o m t a w G t a c ; r s m; w l a M u m i h u e E y w n o n f b & m; o c i f x h f a O ; u ñ M u & o n / p t a M u m i f; E S h u l u n l v o u f * v m 5 ; 1 9 o n f u e E y w n t j y p f p / 2 u r s m; u l l “ Z m w d y u w d t u s i f r t j z p a j y m x m; on / ' p / 2 u f u s ; v e f e f z p a p a o m t & m r ñ u e E y w n Z m w d y u w d u e E y w n u l l l w l ? u e E y w l o b m O y i f j z p l o n / p u s r f; y ll f r s m; u r n f o n f u s r f; y ll r o u e E y w n t x l w G / 2 a o m t j y p \ r v t p o n e w l q ll u x n f x m; a o m a M u m i f j z p l o n f [k 1/2 S f; j y x m; j c i f; r / 2 & y g / ' p / 2 u E S h j y n f a o m t v m; t v m w l o n f u e E y w n a r g & m y g j z p l o n / v N t a j c c l b a b m w & m; t p w f t y ll f j z p l o n /

p w E S w o n f a u m u f u s p p O f; v j c i f; \ t & i f; t j r p f t r e f y i j z p a o m j i m; v n f; ã i f; u l l e f; c s k y f & e f u e E y w n u l l p m; & r n / u e E y w n t u s i f o d v 1/2 h e r j c i f; r s m; u l l u e E y w l o b m O \ q i j c i f w l u i f; r h a o m t j y k t r i t a y ; r ñ t j y p y l e s i r & y g / “ r a u m i f a o m t M u l u M u l p n f a o m E S w ” o n f v w l t x l j r i f a w l e f b & m; o c i f / 2 & f a o m t & m w c j z p l o n f (o l w l b ; 1 8) / , k w i r m q ll O g ; a o m E ó a & v v l w l u “ a r ñ v i f p & m r / 2 & g w l o n f u l l f t v l o b l u l r n ? i g w l u q h a o m p w e S w l l c l f r m j c i f; 1/2 b o n f t w l f ; t o b o b j y k r n f ” [l q m u \ (a , 1 8 ; 1 2) p t j z p f t y s u f t a M u m i f; t c s i f; t & m x l y i f v O i p w E S w o n f t v e f p O f; v a o m o a b m / 2 a M u m i f; o w d a y ; x m; on / (a , 1 7 ; 9) / o l l a o m f t j y p f p / 2 u f u u e E y w n o n f r t r w l u l l f u p r e f E t f & e M u l l p m; t m; x k w p & m r v l e l i r , l a j y b u e E y w n p / 2 u f u s ; v e f e f c i f; u l l H G f a o m o a b m u c l f v w l v r r n f [k r f v n f , l q o n / u e E y w l o b a b m o b m O \ , H G f; t m; e n f; j c i f; u l l u e E y w l o b a b m a y g u e m; v n j y b x l t m; e n f; j c i f; r s m; u l l c j c r f; p w f j z m j c i f; y i f v O i f y k v y & r n f j z p l o n f (p t c e f; u M u l l p m; o u b o) x l t o D P N c e f t m; j z i f v n f; x e f; c s k y f u e l o w i r w r s t ; w r n f y k v l y & r n f z p i r n / “ p w E S w o n f t o u N t a j c t j r p j z p a o m a M u m i f o i N E S w u l l t x l o j z i f a p m i h a / 2 ñ u l a v m ” h (o l 4 ; 2 3) / t m e e d b n f; p m w e f u o N E S w u l l j z n f o n f j z p a p ? r j z n f o n f j z p a p ? x e f; c s k y E t f a o m v n f; ? x e f; c s k y a o m a M u m i f j y p f P l a y ; j c i f; u l l b o n f (w 5 ; 3) / u e E y w n o n f p m w e f [l a c ; a o m o w O g w p a u m i f u u e E y w n ' p / 2 u l t j y p f u s ; v e f e f r w e f; v e E t f a v m u f a o m l o z m

v r f; v Q u f u e l y w i t v e s i q e l u s i l i ' p l u f t j y p f u s ; v e c s i f a o m q e e s f y n t a p o n i [k x i f y g v o i ?
u e l y w i t o n i e o a v e s f i t m e e d w e n f ; w y i f a o p a v m u f a o m t r i n ; u l u s ; v e b a e y g o n f /

b&m;oci ES fraumi f; q#Og;

6;2 ewfqdk;ESifhpmwef
The Devil and Satan

w p f c g w p f & h o r f u s r f ; p m x h s r v t p p u m ; v h r s m ; u l b m o m r j y e f b x m ; M u o n f r 6 ; 2 4 x h s
“a v m u p n f ; p r f” (Mammon-ai l u b & m ; u b l u t u g j c i f) o n f a i f \ A r a m a i c O y r m j z p l o n f /
“p m w e f” (Satan) o n f b m o m r j y e f x m ; a o m a [j A p u m ; j z p j y d “& e l o b” (adversary) [k t “y g , f & o n f /
“e w f q d k” (devil) o n f * & p u m ; “Diabolos” r s b m o m j y e f q b x m ; & m v l v r f v l h m ? & e l o l o r [k w i r i n ; , G f
p f w p l o (false accuser) [l i t “y g , f & o n f / p m w e b o n f b m o m r j y e f x m ; a o m a [j A r s u t ; a j y m i f ;
x m ; o n f / S a b o a t h (, m 5 ; 4) ? A r m a g e d d o n (A s m 1 6 ; 1 6) E s h H a l l e l u j a h (A s m 1 9 ; 1 - 6) u b l
y i j z p l o n f / p m w e E s e w f q d k o n f t j y p f p l u f t w l u f w m O e l f a o m j y i f y r s o w O g w p l w & m j z p l o n f
[u e l y w i t , M u n & r n i q l y g u u s r f ; p m x l w f i p p u m ; r s m ; u l b w l w f ; a i f ; w l u p r a u m i f ; q # O g ;
t m ; & n i n e f a p & r n i j z p l o n f / p p u m ; r s m ; \ o n f u s r f ; p m t o l t E l e f u a i f ; w l u l w l w l v l r s m ; t m ; j z i h
a z m j y o n f a l e m r f s m ; t m ; j z i b o l e d h a l l u m i f ; a z m j y o n f / p t c s u f u e w f q d k” (devil) E s i p m w e f (Satan)
[l a o p u m ; r s m ; o n f u s r f ; p m x h s o l x m ; o n f t & o l w l u l l u y i f v o i f u e l y w i t j y i f r i n f a o m
a u m u f u s p l q d , k w a o m o l u d t j z p l q i j c i f e i r j z p e d f a y /

o r f u s r f ; p m x h s “p m w e f” [l a o p u m ;

The Word “SATAN” In The Bible

3&m11;14u “x m o & b & m ; o n f a 1/2 i n v r e l u e f b u j y l a o m o b” (adversary- t j c m ; a e & m r s m ; w l f
b m o m j y e f x m ; a o m a [j A p u m ; “p m w e f” Satan E s f i t w l w j z p l o n f) / { ' k t r s t o m ; [m ' p f u e t a q m f a w m f
r l \ [l r s w r f ; w i f x m ; o n f / “& e f b u j y l a o m o w j c m ; (p m w e f) a & Z e f u l b & m ; o c i e t a q m f a w m f r l \
-- x l b o n i e o a v t r s t u l e b u i (p m w e f) j y k \ ” (3&m11;23?25) / p o n i r i n b & m ; o c i f u
a 1/2 i n v r e l t w l u p m w e f e l b u i (Satan/adversary) j z p a p & e i O h m O f a v m u e w f q d o r [k w a u m i f ; u i f
w r e f u e t a q m i o n i [l r q l y g / o l o n f o m r e v l r s m ; u e t a q m i j c i f ; j z p l o n f / r 1 6 ; 2 2 ? 2 3 ? u t j c m ;
e r l e m w p f c u l a y ; o n f / a y w 1/2 b o n a , 1/2 t m ; a , 1/2 s v i f r l o l o b i n ; j y) u m ; w l f a y : r f i t a o r c l e f w m ; j r p f
c l o n f / a , 1/2 u v s h i a y w 1/2 k t m ; “t c s i f & e l o l i g a e m u b l q k w a v m / --- o i f o n f b & m ; o c i f
\ t & m u p w i r p l e f ; v l w l \ t & m u l o m p l v r f ; \ [l r e l a w m i r l ” o j z i f a y w 1/2 o n f p m w e f [k t a c : c &
o n f / c & p a w m f o n f x p u m ; r s m ; u l j y m p O i u a u m i f ; u i f w r e l o r [k w l o b l ; (monster) E s i p u m ; a j y m
a e o n i r [k w l y g / a y w 1/2 E s i p u m ; a j y m a e j c i f ; j z p l o n i r s i x l r s w r f ; o n f t x i f t 1/2 i n ; j z p l y g o n f /

p m w e f [l a o p u m ; o n f & e l o l (adversary) [l i o m t “y g , f & o i f b & m ; o c i f u l f a w m f
w l f v n f ; “p m w e f” [k t a c : c & E t f l o g 1/2 o n f / x l l a m u m i h “p m w e f” [l a o p u m ; o n f v t t y o n f h
t a v o n u f t j y p f p l u f u l h e f ; o n f r [k w f a y / “p m w e f” [l a o p u m ; u 1/2 a o m t u l o l v r s m ; [l a o m

t"yġ, buDi jci f; rsm; onf w p d w w y l f; t m; j z i f u s E k y w l u l l w l f \ t u b l v f r s m; a o m o b m O o n f u s E k y w l f \ t M u d q l a o m " p m w e f " o t r [k w f e l b u j z p l o n i f l a o m t c s u b l u m i j z p l o n i f / a i f; p u m; u l l

b&m;oci ES fraumi f; q l l O g;

' p 1/2 u E S f q u p y a o m t & m w p p l w p c l u l l n f n E f; & e f a v m u b m; w l f \ b m o m p u m; u o l l a o m a l l u m i f h v n f; j z p l o n i f / b & m; o c i f u l l f a w m l w l f u u s E k y w l t o u f w m r s m; x b l l p l o r f; j c i f; r s m; u l l b u f a & m u f a p j c i f; t m; j z i f u s E k y w l u p m w e f j z p l o n i f / o t r [k w f u s E k y w l p w i f a v o n u f v s f; a o m v r f; r s n; u y l w y i f w m; q d j c i f; t m; j z i f v n f; j z p l o n i f / o l a o m f b & m; o c i f u l l " p m w e f " [l a c: E l l f a o m t c s u b l o n i f b & m; o c i f u l l f a w m l w l f u t u b l v f r s m; o n f [k r q l v l y g /

" r & m Z o i E S f & m Z o i f c s t y w l o n f w l a o m j z p l o n i f y f r s m; \ t v m; w l t a l l u m i f; t & m r s m; j z p l o n i f / c & p f O i f u s r f; a v; u s r f; o n f v n f; w l a o m j z p l o n i f y f r s m; \ r s w l w r f; r s m; j z p l a o m v n f; u s y m; j c m; e m; a o m b m o m p u m; u l l b l x m; o n f / 2 & m 2 4; 1 w l f x m 0 & b & m; o n f - - E o a & v w l u l l a & w l u l l a p j c i f; i s j ' g O d f u l l w l u f w l e f; a v \ [l r s w l w r f; w i f x m; o n f / 5 & m 2 1; 1 w l f t v m; w l t a l l u m i f; t & m u " p m w e l o n f E o a & v t r s t w z u l u x i E o a & v t r s t o m; w l u l l a & w l u l l a p j c i f; i s j ' g O d f u l l w l u f w l e f; a v \ " [l r s w l w r f; w i f x m; o n f / u s r f; y l l w p y l l w l f b & m; o c i f u l l w l u f w l e f; j c i f; u l l y k o n f / t j c m; u s r f; y l l w l f p m w e l u w l u f w l e f; o n f / w p c l w n f; a o m a u m u c s u f r s n b & m; o c i f o n f g O d f \ " p m w e f " o t r [k w f " & e l o t " (adversary) t j z p l v l y a q m i o n f / x l e n f; w l b & m; o c i f o n f a, m b \ t o u f w m u p l o r f; j c i f; r s m; u l l a & m u l a p a o m a l l u m i f h a, m b u b & m; o c i f t a l l u m i f; u l l p o l q l l / " t u s E k y u l l M u r f; w r f; p f i j y k i t m; M u d a o m v u f a w m E S f n s f; q l a w m f r l \ " (a, m b 30; 21) / t a j c c l b a b m w & m; t & " o i f o n f u s E k y f t m; q e l l u s i f i p m w e f t j z p l a q m i l u l l a e o n t " [l a, m b u a j y m a e j c i f; j z p l o n i f

o r m u s r f; p m x l u s " e w l q l " [l a o m p u m;

The Word "Devil" In The Bible

" e w l q l " (devil) [l a o m p u m; o n f t x l j y k e m r r [k w l b 1/2 l l 1/2 l l p u m; v l l j z p l o n i f / o l a o m f " p m w e f " (satan) E S f r w l b f i f; u l l t q l l o a b m t j r j y g v o u b l E H o n f / a, 1/2 l u v n f; " w p l u s y E s p y g; a o m o i f w l u l l g a 1/2 a u m u f o n f r [k w l a v m / o l a o m f v n f; o i f w l w l f l e l o l w p l a, m u f y g 1/2 o n f " [l r e l a w m f r l \ a, 1/2 o n f 1/2 l l a o r s t j z p l a o m v l, k 1/2 s u m, k w l u l l a j y m a e j c i f; j z p l o n i f u l l f a w m l f s l o n f * s t y g a o m o w d g o t r [k w f " O t h m O l o w d g " t a l l u m i f; u l l a j y m a e o n f r [k w l y g / p w l f " & e l o l e w l q l " o n f a u m u f u s p l, k w l f r m a o m o l w p l a, m u f u l b m & n f n E f; j c i f; j z p l o n i f / 1 w B; 1 1 u t j c m; e r l e m O y r m w p c k a y; x m; o n f / t o i f; a w m l v M u d r s m; \ Z e d r s m; o n f a c s m p m; w w l o l r s m; " r j z p l o n i f / p a e & m w l f r l v * & d p u m; o n f " d i a b o l o s " j z p l o n i f t j c m; a e & m r s m; w l f e w l q l [l a o m p u m; E S f i t w l w y i j z p l o n i f / x l l a l l u m i f h a y g v l u t o i f; a w m l w l f; 1/2 t t o u l l u d & i l a o m r e f; r w l o n f " r a c s m p m; w w l a o m o l p y s p l n l u r v e l u s; w w l a o m o l " (2 w d; 3) j z p l r n f t a l l u m i f; w l w k t m; o w a y; o n f / x l e n f; w l w a r m a o t m; a y g v l u a e m i f u m v u v l w l o n f a c s m p m; w w l o l r s m; j z p l v l r n f (2 w B; 1 ? 3) [l a j y m c l o n f

p o n f r s i v l w l o n O t h m O l a v m u e w l f r s m; (super human) j z p l v m r n f [l r q l v l y g / o l a o m f o l w l o n l w l i q l l, k w l a u m u f u s p l v m r n f [l q l v l o n i f / p t c s u f r s m; t m; v l r s l u n j c i f; j z i f h e w l q l " E S f h " p m w e f " [l a o m p u m; v l r s m; o n f u s 1/2 l l a o m a u m i f; u i f w r e f o t r [k w f u s E k y w l t j y i f l o u f r s t u b l v f r s m; a o m o l u l l & n f n E f; a l l u m i f; 1/2 s f; v i f; o f i; o i f y g o n f /

b&m;oci ES fraumi f; qllOg;

' p%u!pmweES lewqll (rm&lew)

Sin, Satan and the Devil

pmweES lewqll uavlv mcsu6.1wif ajymcaom uSElywlt xh%onh obm0 tublvf ulwi pm; ykz: &eft wluftolijyxm; on/ aifwloni uSElywlt t"du "pmwe" olr [kwf &efojzponi/ uSElywlt avmbpwlionlvshjzm; wwlon({ zu4;22)/ olzplf ewlqll olr [kwf]vshjzm; ol) onf aifwluaz: jyci f; wifoi lawmfaomenf; jzpayon/ aifwluwlt jzplwi pm; x m; jydx bltm; jzi f; i f; wlu f; ewlqll" uSElywlt &efo pacmpm; wwlol(twi f; tzi f; ajymw wlo) [li ac: q&on/ ponr uSElywlt obm0 vbm; \y/ef; -ewlqll pi ppjzpon/ ewlqll ES h uSElywlt txlv%om raumi faom wyruplv mtlum; qupyrlonf pmrsuEsnaygi f; sm; plwvi f; %s f; vi f; jywom; vlujydon/ "x bli, wlon(uSElywlt wlt) taoftom; ES fiquiqlluaomaumi fi c&plawmionftaoclawmrlaom tm; jzi h aojci f; w&m; ul t pl&aomolwnf; [laom rm&lewlt weclulclzsuqll jci f; i % x bli, wlnenf; wlt taoftom; ulaqmif, lawmrl" (a[jA2;14-15)/ rm&lewlonf paemwif aojci f; twlvwm0el%olt jzpa; jyxm; on/ ollaomf; tjypw&m; \ tcum; aojci f; aywnf;" (a&m6;23)/

xlv%umi h tjypf p%u!(sin) ES lewqll onftwlvjzpl&rnf/ xlenf; wpln, m1;14wif irtdwyf rulaompwlvqll i jzm; a, mitjci f; ulclomolonftjyphaogaqmi jci f; ol&mu f; yd aojci f; ol&mu f; apwwlonf [kajmxm; on/ ollaomf a[jA2;14wif rm&lewlon aojci f; ul laqmi f; monf [k az; jyxm; on/ xlv%ur f; ylvuyi fa, %lon aojci f; w&m; ulclzsuqll &ef uSElywlenf; wlt aof tom; ulaqmif, lawmrlonf [lqk m; ygon/ "tjyp ES jynp laom Zmwlyuwl o@me(uSElywlt vlobm0) ulaqmi faom rrbom; awmluapv wlawmrlf tjypajz b&m Zmwlyuwl tjyplul Play; awmrl" (a&m8;3) ES Etl f, DMunhyg/ aifonf rm&lewES h uSElywlt xlv%ublvf rsm; aom tvm; tvmwlonftwlv yijzponf/ a, %lon uSElywlt ublyi faogaqmi jci f; cl&onfulm; vn&ef tv&w&m rsta&mluayon/ ewlqll (devil) \ t, 'Dg' ul em; vnlv%r; jci f; onf a, %lv obm0 ES lvlyaqmi f; sufl f; uepnoabmaygulem; rvnEl faom t"dy, jzponf/a, %lv uSElywlt \ vlobm0 olr txlv%om rm&lew %jci f; alumi f; omvOf u, wif jci f; \ arlv%vi jci f; u&%El lonf jzponf (a[jA2;14-18/4;15)/ a, %lon bN ul f; ylvobm0 qErsm; ul atmi fri fauslv%in; jci f; tm; jzi h obnlum; wlt fay: rS ewlqll ulzsuqll vluEl lonf (a[jA2;14) ewlqll onf jzplvOf obnf qulvurwn %bi lawmay/ a[jA9;26wif c&plawmionf; ul fulyaZmaom tm; jzi htjyprsm; ul olwbiy, %s f; onf [lqk m; on/ a[jA2;14wif c&plawmion aojci f; tm; jzi h olxlv%om ewlqll ul zsuqll onf [laom t qll rES lvbouxm; on/ aojci f; jzi fa, %lonf "tjypw&m; \ ul fut zsuqll vlu lonf (a&m6;6)/ aif rsn uSElywlt cEmwif; uyivOf vlobm0 tav(muf tjypjy/ &eftvm; tvm%lonf

"tluifolonf ' p%u!f; ylv/ xlv%onf rm&lewES f; qll N" (1a, m3;8)/ tb, laumi f; qll aomftjypf p%u!lonf irtdwyf rulaompwlvqll i jzm; a, mitjci f; ulcl&onf(, m1;14?15)/ aif; ulbrn

usrf;pmu“rm&lew”[lac: on/ rm&lewft r w u d y, f z s u f c i ; i g b & m ; o c i \ N o m ; a w m f o n x i ½ s n ;
ay: x e f ; a w m f r \ (1 a , m 3 ; 8) / r m & l e w f o n f u e E l y w \ N r a u m i f a o m w y f r u p d w f r s m ; j z p l o n f [l q

b&m;oci ES fraumi f; q#0g;

&mürsefygvOf uElyw\ raumi faomwyfrupdwfrsm; \ vly&yftust&vm'f rsm; onf uElyw\ \ 'p½luf t j y p f r s m ; j z p l o n f / a i f ; u d l a , m 3 ; 5 w d f t w n f y k o n f /

“u d l a w m (a , ½) o n f i g w \ t j y p f r s m ; u d a q m i f o t i ; j c i f ; i g x i ½ s n ; a y : x e f ; a w m f r o n f ’
p o n f r s u E l y w \ ‘ p ½ l u f t j y p f r s m ; E s f i r m & l e w \ v l y a q m i f c s u f r s m ; o n f t w w y i j z p l o n f u d
t w n f y k o n f / w r e 5 ; 3 u r m & l e w E s f u E l y w \ t j y p f p ½ l u f r s m ; t l u m ; q u b o g f r ½ j c i f ; u d t j c m ;
O y r m w d a y ; x m ; o n f / a y w ½ u t m e e d t m ; p m w e f o n f o i \ p d w E s w u d t b , t a M u m i f y n t a p &
o e n f [l a j y m c l o n f / x t e m u f t i , f 4 x l i a y w ½ u t b , t a M u m i h p o m u p n b e n f [l a r ; o n f /
u E l y w \ p d w E s w u d l i q d a o m t & m w p l w c E s f y n t a p j c i f ; o n f u E l y w \ E s w u d x b o p m w e j z i f y n f
a e j c i f ; E s f i t w w y i j z p l o n f / u E l y w u d l i w l u w p l w c O y r m t u b l v f r s m ; a o m t m u h t p n i E s f y n f
a p v O i f i f ; o n f u E l y w t x l i t p j y k o n f / a [½ s n 59 ; 13 w d f m f r h m j c i f ; o n f [k w f r s e a o m p u m ; u d
a t m u a r i p d w E s w u d l u j r u b j c i f ; [k t “ y d , f a z m x m ; o n f / t r d ; o r t w p a , m u b o n f u a v ; u d
o a E w n a o m t c g a i f ; o n f o r \ j y i f y u w n ½ o n f [k w f o r t x l i t p j y k o n f / , m 1 ; 14 ? 15 u a i f ;
½ y i o @ m e f u l y i f t o l j y f y l w y f r u a o m p d w i o n y # d a E , l i ‘ p ½ l u f u b o t i ; w w \ / ‘ p ½ l u f o n f v n f ;
a o j c i f ; u b o t i ; w w a l u m i f ; u d a z m j y o n f / q m v # 09 ; 6 o n f t u b l v E s f y n t a o m o l t m ; “ p m w e f ’
E s f w a l u m i f ; E d f , O d x m ; o n f / x t e m o m o l t a y : r f r w & m ; a o m o l u b e l x m ; a w m f r y g / o \ v u f u f m
e m ; r s n & e b l a e y g a p / a i f ; r s n o l t a y : ü t m P m ½ j c i f ; j z p l o n f (q m 101 ; 1) /

vltjzpOyrmwi p m ; j c i f ; / (Personification)

o i f o n f “ e w l q d t m ; v l u b o l y i l a j y m x m ; o n f ” [f y e f i a j z a u m i f a j z v d r n f / a i f ; o n f
r s e f y g o n f / a [j A 2 ; 14 ü a o j c i f ; w & m ; u d t p d & a o m o l w n f [l a o m r m & l e w f t a l u m i f a j y m x m ; o n f /
u s r f ; p m u t t e n f i , f z w j c i f ; y i f v O i f v O y r m j z i f w i p m ; j c i f ; u b l a v ½ a l u m i f a z m j y o n f / p d w i o m
x i f r s w & a o m p d w i u t ; w c l u l u b o l w i p m ; a j y m j c i f / o l j z p l i o 19 ; 1 u “ Ó P f y n m ” (Wisdom) [lac :
a o m t r d ; o r t w O D t r f a q m u j c i f ; t a l u m i f ; u d a j y m x m ; o n f / o k 20 ; 1 w d f p y s p & n f u t v s n p m ; w w f
o t (m o c k e r) E s f e d f , O d x m ; o n f / a & m 6 ; 23 u t j y p f p ½ l u f u b o j c i f ; t b l t c a y ; a o m o c i f w a , m u f
E s f e d f , O d x m ; o n f / p o l f y i f v u P m t a l u m i f ; u d t a l u m i f ; t & m 5 w d f a o c s p t a q G a E g x m ; o n f /
u E l y w \ r m & l e w j z p a o m “ d i a b o l o s ” o n f u E l y w \ q l n p a o m w y f r u p d w f r s m ; u d l i p m ;
j y l a v ½ o n f / a u m u f u s p p O i ; v j c i f (d i a b o l i s m) p d w i o m x i f r s w o n f / v l w p a , m u f t x r s n ½ a o m
q l n p a o m w y f r u j c i f ; r s m ; o n f v E s f u i f ; u d i j y d o d j c m ; p a n w n ½ f r & y g / x t a l u m i f r m & l e w f o n f
v l t j z p O y r m w i p m ; x m ; j c i f ; c & o n f / t j y p f p ½ l u f o n f t ½ s f o c i f t j z p f O y r m w i p m ; j c i f ; c & a v ½ s
o n f / (O y r m ? a & m 5 ; 21 / 6 ; 6 ? 17 / 7 ; 13 ? 14) / x t a l u m i f r m & l e w u t v n f ; v l t j z p O y r m w i p m ; x m ; j c i f ; u d
e m ; v n i E d l z g & m ½ o n f / r m & l e w o n f v n f ; ‘ p ½ l u f u b o t i ; n f e f a l u m i f a w d & o n f / x t e n f ; w y i f
u E l y w \ Z m w d y u w d v E s p a , m u ½ a e j c i f ; t a l u m i f ; u d ½ s f a y g v l u a j y m x m ; o n f (a & m 7 ; 15 - 21) /
Z m w d y u w d l o n f O h m O l y u w d v E s f i t w l u f t d u j y k o n f / o l a o m i u E l y w t x r s n w u , h

vEpa, muftwluftclujykaejci f r [kwyg/uGElywN obm0 tubwlrsm;aomtyll f;u ll “raumi f; aomobu ll aum5;13wif “qllnpaomob” tjzpjyeqtkm;on/ vlonfraumi faomolN tjyphaogaqmi &molwlygvOifolul lwlfuraumi faomolob [kwrm&ewjzplvmon/

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;qllOg;

"r8 [mi f;usrf;xlyi fVOf t jypf' p/2luful:aAvQmv”(Belial) t " r8(1&m2;12) tjzpoYrmwi fpm;x m; on/ t jypf' p/2lufulvltjzpoYrmwi fpm;&efewqll ES fpmwefultt oHjykaMumi f; tr&vuc&rnl/ t b, hMumi fqbomf uGElywlonf p pum;vkrsm;ul tr&vuw, h&bnhowDgtjzplf "dyg, ES h tjrhwrf;zwlvOif uGElywll ta&Mudav;eubomqellusi fbufrsm;h&bn/ oHjzplf “rm&ewf'onf jcaof(1ay5;8)?rlqll - hunter (2w2;26)?ajrg- snake (Asm12;9) jzplon/ ai f;onf p t&mrsm;t m;vll rjzplE ll fyg/ rm&ewlonfrnfolyi jzplap (vlltyovlvN t jypf' p/2luful &nlnf;onf [kuGElywll , Munlvubon) ai f;ubnf; tr&rst; jzi fvl t jzpoYrmwi fpm;x m;on/

E ll fi h&;wll f “rm&ewf'ES h'pmwef'wN t "dyg, f

Devil and Satan in a Political Context

“rm&ewf' ES h “pmwef' [hompum;vkrsm;ul uGElywll ex ll hoomqll, kwftulobwES hynh onfurh'avmutwef;t pm;uaz:jy&eftwluft oHjykon/ vlrh&;(social)E ll fi h&;(political)ES h bmoma&;vlyll kll ftqi h&om (hierarchies) bmoma&;twll ta, mi f (pseudo-religious) rsm;ul “rm&ewf' t jzpac: qE ll on/ " r8opx rsm&ewES fpmwefult' s; oH [kw&mrE ll fi h&;ES h vlrh&; t mPmu&nlnf;av h&bn/ oHjzplf rm&ewlonf, Munlvolsm;ul h&xmi fxbll xlonft aMumi f; (Asm2;10)ul uGElywll zw&on/ ai f;rn, Munlvolsm;ul h&xmi fson h&mr t mPmyll frsm;ul &nlnf;ef; i ajymjci f; jzplon/ p t aMumi f; tcsi f; t&mxlyi fVOf fpmwef' ရာပေလွင်ရှိရာအရပ်၌တညာxmi fxm; aomay&* (Pergamos) jrll h&om to i fawmft aMumi f; ul uGElywll zw&on/ ai f; rnay&* jrll h&a&mrul vll t wluftlycsya&ae&mwplae&mjzplon/ x h&emü, Munlvwplvnt; h&bn/ pmwefull lwll f လူပုဂ္ဂိုလ်အနေဖြင့်တည်ရှိပြီး၊ပေရပ်မြို့၌ရာပေလွင်ရှိမည်လားကိုကGElywll rajymE ll fyg/

wpOllcsi f; 'p/2lufrn b&m;ociN ynwlawmull vefus; jci f; t "dyg, h&zmll qtkm;onf (1a, m3;4)/ o ll hoomb&m;ociN tiftm;ul qellusi faomE ll fi h&;ES h vlrh&; tiftm; t jzplf pklul f azmjyaom t jypf' p/2lufrnwpOllcsi f; xuyll pof; t m; Mudon/ p t pklul jzphaompof; t m;onf yi fVOf fwpclgwp&Nltjzplwi fpm;jci f; cl&aomrm&ewf [lac: onf pof; t m; MudomowDgtjzplon/ p oHjcm; t "dyg, lwll f t h&ES h t jcm; t p vmrpof; t m; rsm;u , E ll f wupwll v(us)ul “pmwef t Mudpm;” (the great satan) [lac: Mudon/ ai f; rnolwN E ll fi h&;ES h bmoma&; ta&; awmlyll wll f olwN t Mudpm; &efo jzplon/ onf usrf; pmwll f: rm&ewf' ES h “pmwef' ul p oHt oHjykon/

ed* h&csylf; t m; jzi h t jcm; bmom&yfrsm; xul p bmom&yll wll f rm&ewES h ywlobujyD trsm; , Munlvonfrsm;ul &nlnf;onf [lx i h&aom t aMumi f; t&mutoway; azmxll wlonf pum; plrsm; ygOif onf usrf; yll f t cll tay: o ll bo i fcsulrDg' rsm; ul wll naqmull rnf; t pm; uGElywll em; vnjci f; ul usrf; pm t lywplf; yll vll tay: nlnh&wll wjci f; ü t ajcdjci f; onf t vll w&mrst a&; Mudon/ avll vll mcsul 6.1 ES f p tyll f; u@onf wll h&omqlawmi f; jci f; t m; jzi f; yev nzw&rnl/ ai f; rn ta o; plwll t usof; cslf; azmjyxm; aom o ll bo i fcsulrDg' tajctaeonf rm&ewES h fpmwefull &nlnf; faom usrf; yll frsm; t m; vll \ u ll aMumi f; qif; jci faomem; vnjci f; h&E ll &efwplckwnt; aomenf; jzplonf [De ll bnl/

ai;pum;vHrsm;uWzWemrism;tjzptokjyKEW bon/or [kwf cWae&mrsm;wG fuGElywW\ vlobm
Ot wG f;üawWbaom' p%WtjyfuW&ninE;on/ a&yef;pm;aomt, Itq pWfu;rs;uWxmucl

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;qWog;

uWum;azmjyaom us, jyelPnem;vnrin;aomusr;yt ftcdWuW pavlvmsuES fit wL qijci bW
oyfxm;on/

uGElywW\ aumufscjci f;rs;uW ucl&ef jyó em%WomowW onfrWuW fular;&efW
tybn/ (1)' p%WtjyfuW\vtjzpDyrmwifpm;xm;ovm;/ wifpm;xm;onfrin%W faeygon/
(2)pmwefuWemrtjzplowW&onfrinElygovm;/rElygon/oljzplWif p%WtjyfuWuGElywW\ &ef
opmwef[lí wifpm;Eif, Dlxm;jcif;uW ucl&eftreWu, fbmjyó em%W Eibent/a, m[ellbOg'
pmrsm;ES fc&pDi fusrf;wG favmuW\vtjzplwifpm;yW favWbn/ p wifpm;jcif;twWuf;pmwef'
or [kwf "rm&ewf" x uW aumi faombWemrtb, frin%W bent/

6:3 ewfqdk;rs;
Demons

ta%Wyl f;u@Epiclonf rm&ewf or [kwf pmwefonf vlor [kwlbW; jzplonf [uGElywW
tb, bWumif r, WunbWumif;uW %Wsjydon/ xWbaomowDgr%W lí uGElywW vuclWif
raumi f;qWog;\ tapclufef[bnlewqWrs; (**demons**) vnrwnW%W/vltrsm;utoufwm\
aumi faomt&mrsm;tm;vWuW b&m;oci fuay;on/ rm&ewES h ol\ewqWrs;u uGElywWuW
raumi faomt&mrsm;ay;jyD b&m;oci fuGElywWuW ay;xm;aom aumi f;onft&mrsm;uW, bWn;vWuf
onf [kxi&eyW on/

onfusrf;pmu b&m;oci bonf tprf;webWtm;vW\ t&i f;tjrpjzplWumif%Wsvif;Pnoif
ay;jyD(avlvmsu6.1uWunfyg)uGElywW\ aumi faomt&mrsm;ES fraumi faomt&mrsm;tm;vW
twWufwmOel%Wumif;oi ay;on/

"igontvif;uWlyW\trWufvnt;zeqif;\jirfoujci;uWjzplap\tr*fvmuWnt;
zeqif;\cyofr; aomt rit &mwWuW gx mO&b&m;jyWawmir\ " (a [%W45;7)/

"x mO&b&m;x Wawmir&b;' gPioná, %W%WsvifjWwWcg;ol&muWavjyD" (ruW1;12)/

"jrx hWwW\rvWvif jrWom;wlonfralumufvWvWbaemuvtrfnáv/ x mO&b&m;p&if
awmirrlbab;wplvclonfrWx h&muWvtrfnáv" (tmrW3;6)/

xWumif uGElywWupbrf;ci f;rs;usa&muW aomt cgai f;wlonfb&m;oci x hSvmonf [kwuf
cl&rn/ rm&ewf or [kwewqWrs;uWtjyprwif&yg/ a, mbonf b&m;oci bWtm;aumi f;Wu
ay;xm;aomaumi faomt&mrsm;PnufqW%Wcl&on/ollaoma, mbu"" lewqWlawG mb&m;oci figh
uW ay;wht&mtm;vWuW lypvWlonf' [lí rajmyg/olajy maompum;uWem;axmi Wunfyg/

"x mO&b&m;ay;awmir\ /x mO&b&m;vnr; %Wcyofr;awmir\ /x mO&b&m;\ emrawmfonf
r*fv m%Wygapownf, " (a, mb1;21)

“i gwlonb&m;ociNvu fawmfrsbcscr;omuch lonjzplf 'luqif;&uich, &m
oavm[bql” (a, mb1;20)/

b&m;oci ES fraumi f; qllOg;

t &mcyfotf;onfb&m;oci xHrsvmonf[luGElywlvmonES fwjydi feulb0w0 fyó em
rsm;luKaw0vm&aom t cg=if;wluu lypfyg&efb&m;oci xHqlawmif;Ei fonf/b&m;oci fur, lypfyg
uuGElywlvN pm&lvz0jzljy) uGElywlvttwub&½sh&umi f;&efi f;fyó emrsm;uay;aeonf[luGElywlv
, Nunf0wvcs&rn/

“i ghom; x m0&b&m;qHrawmfrjci f;uHrswlvbraeES fi oiN tjyplu ppaq;awmfr&aom t cg
plwrysuES fx m0&b&m;(ewlqHrsm;r [kw)onf cspawmfr&aom oluqHrawmfrwvN/vuclawmfr
rlor&aomom;wluu gPfcw&awmfrwvN [k oli, fwqubub oi f wluu bjymq&aom lb0g' pum;
uHrav0nuoavm/ oi f wlonfqHrawmfrjci f;uHrsv oif om;wluu jykoub b&m;oci fonf
oi f wluu jkawmfrN/ taMumifrlum; t brqHraomom;wppwvpa, mu½&bavm/om; taygifwv
onclw&aom qHrjci f;ubi f wlonfrcl&bev0i fom;&i f;r [wvri f;00ri f;v0 &aomom;jzpluN”
(a [jA12;5-8)/

b&m;oci fwecl t vHplN t&i f; tjrpf

God: Source of All Power

b&m;oci lonweccl t vHplN t&i f; tjrpfzplonf/

“i gwpyg;wnf;om x m0&b&m;jzplN i grsvyg; tjc m; b&m;oci fr½& (a [jAbomompum;jzi fi

“b&m; ”onfwecl” (power) [kt "yq, &on(a [½n45;5)/

“i gwpyg; tjc m;aomb&m;oci ½&bavm/i grsvpyg; tjc m;aomrv tjrprf½&wppwvpa0uHr0i grof
(a [½n44;8)/

”x m0&b&m;onfb&m;oci jzplawmfrN --uH fawmfrsvyg; tjc m;aomb&m;r½&(w&m;4;35)/

usrf;pmwptlyvku pol&aomusrf;yl frsm;rMumcPay:vmonf/ t b, taMumifq&aomf
b&m;oci lonf t vHpl&aomwecclN t&i f; tjrpfzpljy) wyg;wnf;aom b&m;oci jzplonf/
x taMumi lonfuGElywlvubway;av½&onftwlf remv&aomb&m;jzplawmfrlonf(Oyrm?x 20;5/
w&m;4;24)

b&m;ociNvlonftjc m;b&m;rs m;upwif, Nun&aom t cgb&m;oci furemvjzplN/
b&m;ociNvluu fawmfr½&lonMujrwaomb&m;?weccl ES jyn&aomb&m;?o&aomfu fawmfr
½&favmuwecclrMudaomvnf; tjc m;b&m;rs m;½&onf[k uGEly, Nunonf[kajymv0if b&m;oci f
remv jzplN/ p twub&Mumi h ewlqHrsm;0H [kwirm&fewES fwu ppr&aomb&m;vnf;½&onf[k
r, NunEHfyg/ =if;frn Eó a&vvrst;rs m;vlyc&aom trn;jzplonf/ "ra [mi f;w0 ftawmfrsm;rs m;u
Eó a&vvrst;wlonf b&m;oci ES ftjc m;aomb&m;rs m;uom, Nunfci f;tm;jzi h b&m;oci fu
ralurey jzplap&aomumi f;u&zmjyxm;onf/ , aeVwv, Nun&aom “ewlqHrsm;”wlonfEó a&v
vrst;rs m;, ta&aomb&m;t wkt a, mi frsm;ES fw&Mumi f;usrf;pmxluGElywlvawv0Hrn/

ewlqHrsm;onf½&lywvqi f;wlrsm;jzpluonf

Demons are Idols

aum&EAb0g' pm yxrapmi fWf c&pf, mefrsm;tb, taMumi h ½kywqif;wluu uG jci f;ES h rywfoubi taMumi f? =i f;wluu, bi taMumi f;½S f;jyxm;on/ onf@usrf;pmacwumvrsm;uvwll

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;qll0g;

onbW\ toufwvrsm;üjyó emrsm;r0i fvm&efvm;qð bll twluu uG Eð faomb&m;uav;rsn; [bWll, Munluon/ x taMumi bWll onf wqll rsm; \ yWvrsm;jykvlyjyð u uG luon/ =i f;rñ ½kywluu uG jci f;i jzplon/ p taMumi f;t&muð ½S faygvloni “ewlqll” ES h “½kywv” uð oN Mb0g' pmxütvtvS fonfuðS f;vifay;vð fapon/

“wplyg;aomtrstom;wlonfyaZmaom, mZiub&m;ociftm;yaZmluonfr [kw/ewlqllwll tm;yaZmlu \ --- þ rñ aomt&mon½kywla½SüyaZmaom, Zaumi jzpl\ [kwppWvpa, muð aom obqllvi fxbllqll aom oN rsuEñ uð xmufr rpm;MuES fr (1aum10;20?28)/ x taMumi h ½kywvrsm;ES h ewlqll rsm;t “dyð, frñ twlwyi jzplon/½S faygvluowlonfb&m;oci fuð yaZmluonfr [kw/ewl qll rsm;ES ½kywvrsm;uð yaZmluon/ ewlqll rsm;onfb&m;oci fr [kw/b&m;oci fwplyg;wnf;om½ð onfjzpaomaumi f wqll rsm;rñ wecll trsewu, fr½yð/ =i f;wlonfb&m;rsn;r [kwlyg/=i f;\ qll &i f;uð aum8;4wð f x k rñ ajyxm;on/

“½kywla½SüyaZmaom, Zaumi ES fywfoufi (ewlqll)ES fwinð aom(½kywv) onfavmuxü bmrñ [kw/b&m;oci fwplyg;wnf;rsv ð tjcm;r½ð aMumi f;uð Elywluon/ ½kywvll [kw ewlqll onfv ð Or½yð/ ppfr se aomb&m;oci fwplyg;wnf;oll [kwwecll(power) omvð i þ avmu rñ½on/½S faygvluqufvufi (5;6)

b&m;rsn; [lac:aom (b&m;trsm;? ociftrsm;½ð aomaumi h-vwlonf ewlqll trst;uð , ael, koubll ewlqll wrst;u oiftrm;tvlyjykwapon/ aemulewlqll wrst;u oiftr, m;tm; oifuly pfoñ;aponpojzi ð)½l u aomjim;vnf; uð Elywlu (ppfr se aom, Munfofrsm;) b&m;oci f wyg;wnf;om½on/ t&mcylofr \ b&m;oci jzplon/(aumi faomt&ES fraumi faomt&myg apmapmyð f;tñef;rsn;üuð Elywlawð½jyð onftwð f)/

xyfi ouðajycsufrñ “røpiusrf;umvWf vWlonf ewlqll rsm;uð ½kywvrsm;oll [kw “b&m;rsn;” [k Munlonf qll onfrñ w17;16-18wð lawð&on/ p taMumi f;uð ½S faygvlonf tmoiffrñ tb, fubla [majymcl onf uaz;jyon/ tmoifon ½kywqif;wluu ð Oay;xm;aomjrð awmMuð jzplon/x taMumi f;if;on½kywvtrst;u u uG lonf½S faygv kð Oð *vð w&m;a [monf uð lum;jyð aemuf vWlonbblonf(topaom) b&m;rsn;taMumi f;uð a [majym [eð onf [lqMu on/ taMumi f;rium; aygvlonð, ½\ w&m;ES f x ajrmufci f;wnf; [laom{Oð *vð w&m;uð [m onf x taMumi f;wlonf a, ½ES ½S jyex ajrmufci f;uð topaomewlb&m;rsn;oll [kw½kywv rsm; [lí xiMuon/ =i f;tcef; \ use aomtyð f;rsn;uð quzWvð if aygvlu p vlrsm;tm;onf w&m;uð rñ fubll qufvubi Mum;onf uð lawð&vð rñ jzpjyð i, 22wð f “oifwlonf cylofr; aomt&mwü ewlb&m;wll tvð fð aowwluonf” [faygvlu ajymon/ b&m;oci fonf olwll ewlb&m;rsn;oll [kw½kywvrsm;xwð fr½taMumi f;½S f;jyao;on/b&m;oci fonft pð f;wecll \ wyg;wnf;aomt&i f;tjr p jzplon/ uð lawm½S lonf ewlqll rsm;t xwð fr½yð ewlqll rsm;ürñ onf wecll rñ r½yð/tb, taMumi f; qll aom p pMumOVmwð ftjcm;aomwecll \ t&i f;tjr p r½yð/tjcm; t&mrsn;ouð f x i ð rñ;r½yð/

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;q#Og;

"r# [mi f; "ewfq# "rsm;on#kylwlrsm;jzpluonf

Old Testament "Demons" were Idols

"r# [mi f;u#yefob#;v#i f "ewfq#" rsm;onf 1/2kylwlrsm;jzpluonf;f# ou#aoxi #2#;onf/w&m;28;22-28/ 59-61ü pdwfa&*gonf 1/2kylwlrsm;ewfq#rsm;u# u#u#G faomallumi f#tjy# Pfcl &jci f;w#r#st;jzplv#r#n# [Mu#kwi# [mxm;onf #i f;onf "r#p#x#s ewfq#rsm;ES pdwfa&*g\ qu#py#ci f;u#em;vn#aponf/ o#aomewfq#rsm;ES f#q# faombom" av#on#ftjy# p#1/2u#ES f#q#y# py#ci f;r [kw#b#?t#ema&*gES f#qu#py#on#fu#bw#j#y#k#y#/ c#p#w#m#on#f#rem#v#i #p#j#ci f;#v#t#ou#fu# ow#j#ci f;pon#f#ewfq#rsm;u#ES f#x#w#on# [lu#E#kylwlr#zw#y#/us#f;pm#u#v#lrsm;üewfq#a&*g#2#on# [li#omaj#m#j#y#ewfq#rsm;ua&*g#u#jzplaponf [r#aj#y#m#lumi f;u#v#n#f;ow#j#y#&r#n#/ *#d#om#j#zi#h "r# [mi f;us#f;w#f# "daimonion" u#1/2kylwlr*(idol) [kw&m;32;17ES f#q#m#v#f#06;37w#G f#b#x#m;on#f#r# xi#i#2#;on#/ p#p#um#;v#on# "r#p#i#us#f;ü "ewfq#" [f#y#eq#k#m;on#/ q#m#106;36-39on#f#ó a&v#v#r#st#rsm;\#t#r#;rsm;u#az#j#y#y#d#ce#e#j#n#1/2kylwlrsm;u#ewfq#rsm;ES f#E#f#x#m;on#/

"ow#l# 1/2kylwlrsm;u#D#w#j#k#i#a#us#m#u#G#f#ü#a#us#m#r#u# \#u# f#om;or#D#w#l#u#ewfq#l#w#t#m;; m#Z#y#l#a#Z#m#u# \#x#b#t#t#j#y#p#r#1/2#a#om#ow#l# taog?#ce#e#l#1/2kylwlr#w#l#2#r#n# , m#Z#y#l#a#Z#m#a#om#u# f#om;or#D#w#l# taog#u#b#e#f#Mu#i#x#h#j#ron#ft#ao#G#ES#f#n#p#n#l#;av# \# ow#l#on#fu# f#t#us#i#f#t#m#;j#zi#fu# f#u#h#p#n#l#; ap#i#u# f#t#r#w#w#i#r#n#; , G#f#Mu# \#

ewfq#rsm;onf 1/2kylwlrsm;\#t#j#m;em#r#n#l#w#r#st;jzplon#f#r#n# xi#i#2#;on#/ ewfq#rsm;u#b#w#l# u#u#G#f#ci#f#r#n# b&m;oci#fu "ow#l#u# f#w#i#f#y#a#om#t#r#t#&-ow#l#u# f#w#i#f#n#w#n#x#G#f#r#rsm;"#t#m;u#u#G#f#on# [r#e#l#a#w#m#f#y#gon#/ t#b, f#a#l#u#m#i#f#q#a#om#f#ow#l#ewfq#rsm;u# l#u#n#j#ci#f#on#f#w#l# p#d#w#i#u#t#; O#j#ci#f#\&v#m' f#a#l#u#m#i#jzplon#/ ow#l#z#e#w#l#a#om#1/2kylwlrsm;on#f#ow#l# "u# f#y#l#f#y#&y#f#rsm;"#jzplon#/ o#jzpl# , a#e#l#ewfq#rsm;u# l#a#om#ow#l#on#p#w#i#u#t#; O#f#m#a#om#v#w#l#z#e#w#l#on#f#t#&r#m#rsm;jzplon#/b&m;oci#fu#E#y#w#l#u#b#i#f#y#a#om#t#&r#m#rsm;r [kw#y#/1/2kylwlrsm;t#w#G#u#b#a#om#p#um#;v#on# "r [kw#a#om#t#&r#m#rsm;"(no-things) [kt "d#j# , f#on#/ t#p#p#t#r#e#av#m#u#w#G#f#i#f#w#t#r#e#f#x#i#2#;on#;j#ci#f#r#1/2# [kt#av#;x#m#aj#m#j#ci#f#jzplon#/a#i#f#w#l#u# l#u#n#a#om#ow#l#\#p#w#rsm;x#f#r#on#1/2#on#/

w&m; 32;15-24 x#ü b&m;oci#f#v#w#l#on#f# ewfq#rsm;u# l#w#i#f#b&m;oci#f#r#n#f#o#l# p#d#w#i#q#l#l#u#m#i#f#az#m#j#y#x#m;on#/ Éó a&v#v#w#l#on#f#u, f#w#i#f#m#a#us#m#u#f#u#r#x#D#j#r#i#f#y#k#av# \ow#l# on#f#t#j#m#w#y#g#a#om#b&m;t#m#;j#zi#n#l#p#p#Mu# \# 1/2#2#b#G# faom#t#r#t#&t#m#;j#zi#f#t#r#s#u#f#a#w#m#u#E#h#a#q#m#f# Mu#\#b&m;r [kw#a#om#ewfq#?r#ob#;a#om#b&m;?b#l#ab#w#l#a#l#u#m#u#f#b#a#om#b&m;op#l#w#t#m;; , m#Z#y#l#a#Z#m#u#\#i#gon#fu# f#r#s#u#E#n#u#b#w#l#r#v#r#n#/ ow#l#on#f#a#b#m#e#l#f#r#a#om#t#r#st#?op#n#r#1/2#a#om#om; on#f#jzplu#\# b&m;r [kw#a#om#t#&t#m#;j#zi#f#i#gon#f#i#d#p#a#om#p#w#l#2#b#p#j#ci#f#i#s#j#y#Mu#j#y# t#cs#n#f#E#a#om#t#&t#m#;j#zi#f#i#g#h#t#r#s#u#f#u#E#h#a#q#m#Mu#j#y# --ow#l#t#ay#r#n#ab#O#y#g#w#rsm;u#l#gy#l#r#n#f#/

x#a#l#u#m#i#f#b&m;oci#f#on#f#ewfq#rsm;u#1/2kylwlrsm;?p#u#f#q#k#w#l#2#b#G#f#rsm;ES#f#t#cs#n#f#E#a#om#t#&rsm#w#l#u#m#i#f#1/2#f#j#yon#/ , l#u#n#&f#t#cs#n#f#t#E#jzpl#a#om#t#&rsm;?ou#l#2#x#i#2#;on#r#1/2#a#om#t#&rsm;jzplon#/ ewfq#rsm;u# l#u#n#j#ci#f#on#f#b&m;oci#ü, l#u#n#j#ci#f#u#i#f#n#b#n#fu#l#a#z#m#j#yon#/b&m;oci# on#f#t#ou#f#w#i#ü#a#u#m#i#f#a#om#t#&r#a#u#m#i#f#a#om#t#&t#m#;v#l#u#l#a#y#on#jzplu#m#i#f# , l#u#n#&f#r#v#G#f

yg/ raumi faomt&mrsm; onftjcm; vlvpa, mux h&svmonf[k, Nun&onfuyif vG fulonf/ t b, balumi iqbaomf ðif; wlonfb&m; oci fx h&svmonf[lajymonft cgu ðif; wlonfb&m; oci f, l

b&m; oci ES fraumi f; qllOg;

ypfvlufrnbf [lwaemuqllü u&Elywlltwllft us&aus; Zljzplvdrnf [laom, Nunfci f; ½b&vll onf/

"röpfung; ewig; rsm; /

New Testament Demons

olaomf" röpfung; ewig; rsm; taLumi f; ½S f; vi f; pñajymxm; aomusrf; yll frsm; um; t b, lol enf; [bi far; aumi far; vdrnf/ wpcl u&Elywll ½S f; ½S f; o&rnf/ usrf; pmonfrdu ll fuyllyel r qel usi Ell / teEawecl ½S fb&m; oci \ Elwfygwawmjzplonf/ b&m; oci fonfu&Elywll \ jyó emrsm; u jzplapjyð? wecl tvllpñ t⁢ tjrjzplonf [½S f; vi f; pñoi f; jci f; c&vðif ewig; rsm; b&m; oci fulqellusi faomb&m; i, frsm; u pjyó emrsm; u ll u&Elywll h&vmonf [lvnf; usrf; pmu rajymyg/ "ewig; rsm;" [laompum; vllonf" rð [mi f; xüav; cgrðmay; vmjyð t pOlojzi ½lywll u ll uG jci f; u ll zmjyonfrñ x i ½ñ; ygonf/ olaomf c&pOdi fusrf; r&vwr; rsm; wll ft Mu drsm; pñay; v m onf/ p o jz p & jci f; taLumi f; rñc&pOdi fusrf; rsm; a&; pOft c&fuem; rvnEll faomrñonft ema&m* g rql ewig; rsm; \ trñ; aLumi jzplonf [x pO fuajy maombom" av jzplonf/ ewig; rsm; trñ; yi f ou ½x i ½ñ; ½jyð u&Elywll \ tema&m* grsm; ES h jyó emrsm; twllf w mOel ½bnf qlygvðif ðif; wll taLumi f; u ll rð [mi f; usrf; x hñyl zw& vdrnf jzplonf/ olaomf" rð [mi f; üx ll taLumi f; t&mu ll vll Orzw&ay/

"röpfung; x h ewig; rsm; /

Demons In The New Testament

vlwpa, mux h&ewig; rsm; u ES fx kwlonf [lq&mrñ olwlonfpdva&m* gr&ysm u fu i f; onf [lq jci f; jzplonf/ yx r&mp Eßiuvrsm; wlonbwllem; rvnEll faomt&mrsm; u ll wll ñ pdvlu; xü om ½ðom "ewig;" [lac: aomow ðgrsm; tay: tjyplwim ll onf/ olwll ñ aq; buqll f&mtod ynm tqi ES pdva&m* gu ll em; vn&eccl, Of; onf/ x h&m* g& ½ðl rsm; u ll "ewig; rsm;" [lajym ll onf/ "rð [mi f; umvu "raumi f; qllOg;" olr [lw n pñ l; aom ð h mO fu pdva&m* g tajc ta eu ll &nñef; onf/ (w&m; 9; 23/ 1&m 16; 14? 18; 10)/ "röpfung; rsm; u ð h mO qll? ewig; rsm; p jci f; b m o m t, ðg' onfpdva&m* gaO' em ½S frsm; u ll ññef; vmonf/ ewig; rsm; ES l zsm; emjci f; wll tMum; qupyf rlu ll t mu fygtwll f; zmjyxm; onf/

"ewig; rsm; wll u ll t x h&wmfolaqmi fcl Elwawmjrcufumr ES h x h&ewll u ES fx kwll awmfrñ/ olonfu&Elywll tema&m* gaO' emrsm; u ll lwll aqmi ½cufavonf [k ya&mzuba [½ñ, a [mbl; aompum; jynpñ rñft aLumi f; jzplownf;" (r8; 16? 17)/ x h&Lumi f; vlom; wll ñ csnf t m; enf; jci f; rsm; ES l zsm; emjci f; rsm; onf "ewig; rsm;" ES ð h mO qll rsm; y; jci f; ES ft wll yi jzplonf/ vll onf a, ½ltm; ½; onf [x i Mjyð? p o jz p & onf rñ u ll fawm ½S f; ewig; rsm; vdrnf [lajym ll onf/ "olonf ewig; rsm; t ½; jzpl" (a, m10; 20/ 7; 19? 20/ 8; 52)/ x h&Lumi f; olwlonf ewig; rsm; u t ½; jzpl apallumi f, Nun ll onf/

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;q#Og;

zsm;emolrsm; tm; ubjci f;/

Healing The Sick

olwlonfubjci f;ub&jydaemuf “ewfq#p#om” olwlonf “yuw#p#w” (rm5;15/v#B;35) u#y#v#n&#uonf/#i f;\q#m#csuif#“ewfq#p#ci f;”onfwpent;tm;jzi #p#w#&#*g#u#ol-p#w#r#f# ol[k#l#wonf/

“ewfq#p#omol” wlonf “ubjci f;c&onf” olr [kwf “a&#*gaysmu#u#i f;onf” (r4;24/12;22/17;18) [k#l#mewfq#p#ci f;onfwpent;tm;jzi fit ema&#*g#u#z#m#y#ci f;j#z#p#onf/ v#l#0;9#w#f#a, #u#w#r#e#w#m#f#t#y#g;(70)tm;of#i “v#l#e#r#s#m;u#l#s#r#f;omay;” &#e#r#e#l#w#m#f#r#on#f#t#w#f; olw#l#a#q#m#i# #u#u#onf/#x#l#w#l#on#j#y#e#v#m#i (i, f#17)w#f#u#l# f#w#m#\#e#m#r#t#m;jzi fit u#E#y#w#l#on#f#w#l#q#u#l#y#i# E#l#y#g#onf# [k#j#m#u#w#z#e#f#w#q#l#r#s#m;ES fit ema&#*g#u#w#l#n#l#u#m#i#f;E#l#f;x#m;onf/ w#p#c#g#w#p#&#w#r#e#f#a#w#m#f#s#m;onf#a, #u#w#l#e#m#r#w#m#f#s#m;jzi fit v#w#u#l#u#l#b#w#m#f#r#onf/ #i f;\#e#l#e#m#u#l# #p#w#f#l#w#l#&#onf (w3;6/9;34)/

x#l#t#c#e#f#u#b#m#o#m#p#u#m#;

The Language of The Day

x#l#u#m#i#f#r#e#p#f#u#s#r#f#w#f#x#l#p#o#f#u#b#m#o#m#t, #O#g#r#s#w#p#O#p#w#p#a, mu#l#on#f#p#w#l#a#&#*g#u#l#v#o#i#f#o#l#r [k#w#r#n#l#o#r#e#m;rv#n#E#l#a#o#m#a#&#*g#z#p#v#o#i#x#l#b#t#m;ewfq#p#onf [k#u#onf/w#p#a#c#w#l#w#n#f;#u#l#h#M#a#o#m#a#&#r#E#s#f#&#d#O#a#u#s#r#l, #u#n#c#s#u#l#on#f#w#l#q#l#w#l#on#f#u#p#u#y#y#p#w#l#a#&#*g#u#l#z#p#a#onf/ ewfq#l#r#s#m;ou#l#x#i#l#s#n;#u#onf [k# #u#n#a#o#m#c#p#l, m#e#l#s#m#w#l#on#f#l#a#e#&#m#a' o#u#w#a#c#w#l#w#n#f;#u#l#u#a#o#m#b#&#m;#r#l (pagan) , #u#n#c#s#u#l#r#s#m;on#f#y#n#l#p#f#r#e#f#u#e#l#onf [k#x#l#a#&#u#p#f#a#j#m#a#e#j#ci f;j#z#p#onf/ on#f#u#s#r#f#p#m#on#f#w#l#e#m;v#n#E#l#a#o#m#b#m#o#m#p#u#m;ES#l#a#&#x#m;onf/ u#s#r#f#p#m#on#f#l#a#c#w#l#t#c#e#f#t#c#g#p#b#m#o#m#p#u#m;u#l#h#a#o#m#a#u#m#i#f#i#f#on#f#a, #u#l#u# ewfq#l#r#s#m;u#l# , #u#n#l#on#f [k#r#q#l#y#g/#x#l#e#n#f#w#l#t#*v#y#l#b#m#o#m#p#u#m;#u#p#w#l#a#o' e#m#l#s#f#t#m;ac#a#o#a#o#m#p#u#m; “t#l#” (lunatic) [l#i#l#b#n#f#w#l#w#l#u#s#u#s#t#”y#y#, #a#j#y#m#&#v#o#i#f# “#l#o#v#l#a#y#g#o#v#l#z#p#a#o#m” (moon struck) ol[k#t#”y#y#, #a#j#y#m#&#on#f/a#l#s#v#e#l#a#y#y#d#a#o#m#E#p#f#s#m;u#v#w#p#a, mu#l#on#f#v#o#m#a#o#m#n#r#s#x#l#u#y#y#v#r#f#v#l#u#y#y#u#v#\#u#l#E#s#u#f#j#ci f;u#l#&#j#y#p#w#l#a#&#*g#&#onf [k# #u#n#c#u#on#f/, a#e#*#t#l#” (lunatic) [l#a#o#m#p#u#m;u#l#h#j#ci f;on#f#l#a#o#m#o#l#u#a#c#q#l#ci f;j#z#p#onf/ o#l#a#o#m#l#z#l#o#y#j#ci f;u#v#a#u#m#i#j#z#p#onf [k# u#E#y#w#l#l#a#o#m#a#u#m#i#f#r [k#w#y#g/

#p#p#u#m;v#l#r#s#m;u#l#a#&#c#s#y#d# E#p#l#a#y#g#i#f;2000#r#s#j#y#e#l#i# zw#y#g#v#o#i#f#a, #u#j#y#e#l#i#r#u#l#v#m#y#g#v#o#i#f#v#w#l#u#u#E#y#w#l#on#f#l#z#l#o#y#j#ci f;u#l#u#j#z#p#a#onf [k# #u#n#l#on#f [k#i#u#v#r#f#r#n#f/ o#l#a#o#m#l#w#l#r#s#y#g#v#r#f#r#n#f/ t#b, #a#u#m#i#f#q#l#a#o#m#a, #u#l#on#f#l#a#o#m#E#p#l#a#y#g#i#f;2000#u#t#o#l#j#y#k#b#v#l#u#E#y#w#l#on#f#v#n#f; u#E#y#w#l#a#c#w#l#u#m#v#\#b#m#o#m#p#u#m;u#l#h#a#e#j#ci f;om#j#z#p#onf/ x#l#e#n#f#w#p#l#i# w#p#l#w#p#c#a#o#m#r#s#l#z#l#v#l#u#l#on#f#a#&#*g#a#o' e#m#w#p#r#s#t#u#l# “St:Vitus’s Dance” [l#a#z#m#y#on#f/ #i f;a#&#*g#on#f “St:Vitus” a#u#m#i#f#v#n#f#r [k#w#f#u#d#e#j#ci f;” (dancing) a#u#m#i#f#v#n#f#r [k#w#f#o#l#a#o#m#a#c#w#l#u#m#v#\#b#m#o#m#p#u#m;u#l#h#p#&#m#u#i f;u#l#u#E#y#w#l#u “St:Vitus’s Dance” [l#i# ac#q#u#on#f/ a, #u#l#c#&#p#a#w#m#l#on#f 'l#z#l#f#o#m#v#25#u#l#e#l#r#r#r#g#z#l#n#a#u#m#i#f#x#i#l#s#n;on#f/ olw#l#a#t#m#i#f#v#u#l#p#a#&#ol#on#f , c#w#l#a#t#m#i#f#l#a#e#l

taLumi f; u b j y m v o i f c & p i r w a e l [a o m t o t E h u b h a e q y i j z p l o n / o l a o m x h e l u h , 1 / 2 \n
a r g a e l t j z p l y v y j c i f j y k o i b o n f [l u g E l y r , M u n j y g / & u b o w a y g w \n a e l u i r s m ; o n i 1 / 2 y m u l u g f

b & m ; o c i E S f r a u m i f ; q u O g ;

a o m r p a n ' K t (p a g a n i d o l w o r s h i p) a y : u t a j c c h k m ; o n i / O y r m " w e * h a E f " (S u n d a y) o n i " a e u l l
u l u g & e l q n f y i ; t y E h o m a e l ' [k t " d y g , & o n i / " p a e a e l ' (S a t u r d a y) o n j * v e u w s a t u r n u l l
u l u g & r n h a e j z p l o n i / " w e v f h a e l ' (M o n d a y) o n i v u l u l u g & r n h a e p o n i w j z p l u o n i /
p e m r n f r s m ; u b h j c i f o n i b & m ; n b w \n , M u n j c i f ; E S h r v t p w n x G i c h o m p u m ; r s m ; E S h y w f
o u j y b u g E l y m u o l w E S h M u n i c s u r s m ; , M u n f o n f t " d y g , f r [k w f y g / , a e l t r s m ; o h a e a o m
p u m ; " w k w a u g a & m * g " (i n f l u e n z a) o n f e w l q l r s m ; \n b z m v f r c & j c i f ; " (i n f l u e n c e d b y d e m o n s) [k
w d u j y w b o m ; p h t " d y g , 1 / 2 b o n i / ' h , v u l l " a A v w 1 / 2 h z m " (B e l t e s h a z z a r) r p a n ' K t , l u l l x i l [y f
a o m e m r n j z i f y e l i r h a o m t c g ' H ; 1 9 x h s v h a q m a y ; a o m r s w i w r f u o l u l l " a A v w 1 / 2 h z m " [l a c :
& m w i f r s i ; , G f a o m t a w G t a c : u k i l [y j c i f r 1 / 2 h a y / " y l y & [e f ; " (t h e P o p e) t a L u m i f a j y m & m u
v l w p O D w p a , m u f u h z m j y & e a j y m a o m v n f i p i p p x b l u l l y l y & [e f ; " (P o p e) o l l [k w z c r n f a w m f
(F a t h e r) [k l o j c i f o n i r s i ; , G f o n i f [l u g E l y x i y g o n i (r 2 3 ; 9) /

a , Z a u s v \ t c e l u m v u E o a & v w l f j y n f t w o f u u b h j c i f r s m ; o n i E o a & v v w l l
a l l u m i f y i j z p l o n f [a o m ' P a n & M & k m ; o n i / a i f o n i r r e f y g / o l a o m x p o l u a & y e f p m ; a o m t a w G
t a c : u b & m ; o c i f u t o h j y l y b E o a & v v w l l t m ; t u s t t a L u m i f E S h a j y m q l b o n i / t 1 / 2 s f x m O
b & m ; r e l a w m i r l o n f u m ; t c s i f j y n ? o i b o n i v l w u l u l u p m ; w w \n / u l l f t r s t o m ; w l u l l
v k l z s u l q d w w \n [l o w p l y g ; q h o m a M u m i h a e m u f w z e b o i b o n i v l w u l l r u l u l r p m ; & [k t 1 / 2 s f x m O
& b & m ; r e l a w m i r \n " (a , Z 3 6 ; 1 3 ? 1 4) / y i v , b o n f a j n M u D u l l O g ; r s v h a o m q E 1 / 2 b o n h M u r f ; M u k w f
a o m o w o g j z p l o n f [a o m r p a n ' K t , O g ' w p c l z b o n i / p t & m o n i t x i f t 1 / 2 h ; r r e f r u e j z p a o m f
v n f r v t p p m z w o l t a e j z i p t , l t q u a b w u l l r e f t a x m u f t u j z p a p & e f t w l u l p o @ m e f
w l i u s r f ; p m u t o h j y l a v 1 / 2 b o n i / a , m b 7 ; 1 2 / t m r k w 9 ; 3 / a , & r 5 ; 2 2 / q m v 1 8 9 ; 9 / [A 3 ; 1 0 / r 1 4 ; 2 4 /
r m 4 ; 3 7 / t m 1 / 2 d P a n & U a i f ; u k r f c s y l e c u b a o m & u p u M u r f ; M u k w l o n h i y i v , l o w O g
" & m c y f " (R a h a b) [l a c : o n i / p o n i r s i a [1 / 2 h 5 1 ; 9 x u t * k w \n & u p u M u r f ; M u k y a o m
y i v , l o w O g u b y ; a o m e m r n f t w l t u j z p l o n i /

o r f u s r f ; p m o n i b & m ; o c i f t m ; j z i E h a q m j c i f c & o n f u b h a e a o m a M u m i h o r f u s r f ; p m a ;
o n f t c e l u a c w p m ; a e a o m r p a n M o z m v f r j c i f ; w l u l u s r f ; p m u x i l [y a e j c i f ; r o m j z p l o n f q b o n f r s i
r j z p E h l y g / o c i l b & m ; o n i t p r f w e c l \n t & i f t j r p j z p a M u m i f ? & u p u M u r f ; M u k w a o m y i v , f
o w O g o n i b & m ; o c i N t v l a w m i u l v y a q m i & e f t v l i g a i f u k e f c s y l o r s i b & m ; o c i j z p a l l u m i f
a z m j y & e l x h a c w l w a c w l w n f r s , M u n i c s u r s m ; u b & m ; o c i f o n i b o 1 / 2 v o u f & n i n E f a e j c i f j z p l a y
r n i / x h a M u m i f p v l w x h t a j c c h u s o n f t r s i ; t , G f j z p a o m b & m ; o c i N x e f c s y j c i f ; u l l c l b l
a v m u w l f y g O i f t v l y m j y v o u l q u O g ; o n f t i f t m ; p 1 / 2 b o n i u b & m ; o c i f u j y i q i c b o n i / o l a o m p
o m " u w l y i v , f x u & u p u M u r f ; M u k w a o m o w O g y l e f a t m i f a e o n i o l l [k w f y i v , b o n i
& u p u M u r f ; M u k w a o m o w O g j z p l o n f q b o n f r u r b a o m , M u n f r u l w r i f o u f o u r 1 / 2 h c s y g /

t j c m ; O y r m w p c l r s i v l y p l v u j c i f ; E S h r e l w l l f r s m ; u l l " a u m u f u s p p O f v a o m a j r e t j z p f
a z m j y j c i f j z p l o n i (a , m b 2 6 ; 1 3 / a [1 / 2 h 2 7 ; 1) / a i f r s x h a c w E S h w c e l w n f r s i r p a n , M u n j c i f r s m ; j z p f

aomvQypDvujci f;ES taMumufuufG; faomwrfwufsm;plaqmi f;vmjci f;oni t r&ftm;jzi b&xn f
MuDrn;aomajrES fqi fon b&lyg/2fsm;u&nfn f;aejci f;jzpfon/ p usrf;yf fism;onfx ublaomrUrf

b&m;oci fES fraumi f;qH0g;

onpwufujci f;ulrazm&kwlonfyif oylef;usaom/2s f;vifcsufubay;&efrMut;pm;yg/ xif;tpm;
p t&mtm;vub&m;oci fuxrf;csyonfubaxmufyon/ vrf;rfacw/pm;aeaomewiqfism;ü
, Munjci f;tay:c&pawm\oabmxm;onfp oabmES fwx ywnt;jzpfon/ uH fawm/2s \
erlvuPmism;onfb&m;oci fN t p f;wecf r f t ckyft csm t m PmyH li jynp&Mumi f? ewfqfism;
ES fywouf vW\ t, lonfjci f;ism; \ ckyfaEfi jci f;r/2&Mumi f;u&azm f xkwjyocbn/
"r&opt usrf;rfewqfism;ES fqi faomrSwrf;ism;onf xbowDgism;t r&f&onh ou&ojycsu jzpf
onf[k, Mun&omolism;r f yiv, bn&upubon h wDg jzpf&Mumi f;ES h vQypD vujci f;onf
tr&epi p p f tv&MuDrn;aomajr ub jzpf&Mumi f;vnf; vucf r n f r f aocsm onf/ p onf r f r
tr&eyif t p f f;ES h jynp&om t csuf jzpfon/ x t c&f u a&;om;aom b m o m t, Dg' jzi h
a&;om;aom onf usrf;pm onf x b o m o p u m; \ t a j c c u b o p n f a o m, M u n c s u i r s m; u b a x m u c f
r v b o x b o m o m t, Dg' u b o x m; a M u m i f; t o d t r S w j y j c i f; a y v r f r n / u E f y w u d f w l v n f;
qi f w a o m b o m o m t, Dg' o l c a M u m i f; a z m j y j z p f o n / o r u s r f; p m u p o l y j c i f; r f a v h m c s u b;
1ES f6;2wü u E f y w u q i j c i f a o m t a j c c b r f w & m; u t t w n f y & e j z p f o n / b & m; o c i f o n f
t e E l w e c f E S j y n p o n / u E f y w \ p p r j c i f; i s m; t w u l w m O e l z b j z p f o n / t j y p f p z l u f u E f y w l
t x r s m o n / u, f w i & e f b & m; o c i f w e c f \ M u D r n; j c i f; u H o a b m a y g u f e m; v n j c i f; t m; j z i h
t x u b a z m j y y g t a M u m i f; t & m r s m; t m; v H o n f t " d j, 1/2 v m E l l a y o n / " y l j r i f r m; a o m
a O z e f a & ; o r m; r s m; " (higher critics) [lac: q l x m; a o m o l r s m; w l o n f o r u s r f; p m \
b m o m p u m; E S f u s r f; p m E l l a q m j c i f; r S w r f; w i j c i f; c & a o m y w O e f; u s i f, O l a u s; r l r s m; \ , M u n c s u f
r s m; E S h l q c s u i r s m; t M u m; t c s w f t q u i r s m; u H p O f q u i r j y w f a z m f x k w f a e l l u o n / o r u s r f; p m o n f
t & y l x m a e \ , M u n c s u i r s m; u & n f n f e f; a o m o r u s r f; p m p u m; u t t o l j y l o n f [k e m; v n l o n E S h
t r o t x u b a z m j y c s u f t a M u m i f; w u l e m; v n E l l p & m / 2 a y o n / o l a o m f x b o l t o l j y l & m u w p l q l w n f;
a o m p p r f e f a o m b & m; a, a, m O g o n E l l a q m j c i f; c & a o m y a & m z u \ E w r f a v m a v m v w l v w f u f
v m a o m p u m; r s m; u l y x r q l z w l i o l z & a o m t a o; t r i n; , M u n c s u i r s m; x u f y l M u D j r w l o n f [k
o w r s v & e f t v l i j v l y a q m i & r n /

p taMumi f;upwuf p f swuf" r&opt usrf;wf facwft c&ft cgr f o l a o m b o m o m p u m; r s m; u H
r j y j y i f b b l o n h O y r m t r s m; t j y m; 1/2 b o n f r f t H o p & m j z p a y o n / t c s l O y r m w l f r a t m u f y g w l j z p f
o n f /

9 zm&1/2wlonf a, 1/2tm;aAvaZAK [lac:aom b&m;twl\wecf jzi ferlvuPmism;uljvlyf
onf[p&wp onf/ "i gon&aAvaZAK u l t r j y k i e w i q d w u E S f x k w l o n f r e v o i f o i f w l \ o m; w l
o n f t b, b l u t t r j y k i E S f x k w l u o e n f;" (r12;27)/ 4&m 1;2ü aAvaZAK on z l w l v l w l \
r f n; , G f a o m b & m; t w j z p f o n u 1/2 s f; v i f; p i a j y m j y x m; o n / a, 1/2 u "M u n t a v m f & m 1; 2 ü a A v a Z A K
o n f b & m; t w j z p f o n f [l q l x m; o n / o l j z p f i o i \ p y p l c s u r r e E l l y g" [l i r a j y m y g /
a A v a Z A K o n f t r e y i o u f 1/2 x i 1/2 f i; o u b l a, 1/2 r e l a w m i r o n / t b, t a M u m i f; q l a o m u H f a w m f
a [m a j y m a o m o l r s m; x b o l e f o i f c s u f a & m u l z e f u p w o i p m; a o m a M u m i f; j z p f o n / x l e n f; w e w i q d

rsm; uES f xkwjci f; taMumi f; uEbjmclon/ "owlt rēpi ppr ½u" [x yfcgwv lv a, ½rajymyg/
uE fawm ½S fonfor ʔusrf; pm uE k t cēfubmompum; jzi fa [majymjci f; omjzplon/

b&m; oci ES fraumi f; q#Og;

9 w16;16-18onElaqm c&jci f; a t mu l u v lum \ pum; rsm; jzplon/ "ewDi jzpaom rē; ri , f
wpa, mu lonfi gw lu q DM u lav \ " Diaglott \ ½S f; vi f; csu li Python onf yx r&mp ES p t w f;
u, Nun faomb&m; tw \ emrn jzplon/ b&m; ty M (Apollo) ES ft w w jzpaumi f; jzpayv r n /
x ta Mumi Python onf r ½ b n r f n a o c m a y g u j z p l o n / o l a o m v l u m u " x t r e f e r i , f o n f t r e p i p p f
r ½ a o m b & m ; t w j z p l o n h i P y t h o n e w D i f y ; o n f [r a j y m y g / -- x t e n f ; w l o n ʔ u s r f ; y g o f o i f c s u f
rsm; ua, ½lonf " t r e f w p l u , r ½ a o m e w l q t r s m ; u E S f x k w o n f [r a j y m ? x t c w f t c g u t e m
a & m * g r s m ; t w u l b m o m p u m ; r o m j z p l o n /

9 v lum 5; 32 w f q l n p a o m * s ; v l r s t r s m ; u r t e l a w m r k s u f t m ; r s w l w r f ; w i f x m ; o n f / " a j z m i r w f
a o m o w l u b c ; j c i f ; i g i g v m o n f [k w f u E f a w m ½ S f o n f r o d w u l l u l u b j z m i r w o n f [k M u n f
a o m o w l t m ; a c : a p j c i f ; i g i g v m o n f [k w f [k i j c i f a u m u f c s u f c j c i f ; j z p l o n / o w l t o k t E h j z i h
o m a , ½ r e l a w m r j c i f ; j z p l o n / w u , f a w m r r e f a o m b m o m p u m ; u l b a e j c i f ; j z p l o n / v l 9 ; 2 0 -
2 3 x l y D y r m x f a i w y d u r w l a p a o m o l t m ; q i j c i f a p & e f x l b o l a o m r e f o n p u m ; u l b a e
o n f u l a z m j y o n / o l a o m x l b o l a o m p u m ; u l b c i f a , ½ l u j y e f i r j y f a y /

9 o n ʔ u s r f ; p m o n f a e E S h y w l o u j y d " x l u f a y : v m j c i f ; " (r i s i n g) E S h a e O i j c i f ; (g o i n g
d o w n) w l u b j y m a v ½ b o n / p o n r f n v \ a j y m y a j y m e n f ; j z p l o n / o l a o m f o y l e n f ; t & r r e f y g /
x t e n f ; w y i f z m ; e m j c i f ; u e w q t r s m ; [a o m r e f o n h i b m o m p u m ; j z i h a j y m q l x m ; o n f / w 5 ; 3 ü
t m e e l u o e l ½ S f ; a o m O r m O l a w m u l t b , f u b w r f v n c o n u l a j y m x m ; o n f / t r e p i p p l o n f
r n r j z p E l j c i f ; j z p l o n / o w l f a t m i f t m e e l u o v y c h a o m t & m r n r r e f a o m v n f ; o l v y a e j c i f ; u l
t c s u f v u f t r e f t j z p l w l q p r s w ½ u o n f [k i M u o n f /

9 o n ʔ u s r f ; p m u l a & ; p O f u e m ; v n E l l a o m b m o m p u m ; r s m ; u l o l x m ; a o m o n ʔ u s r f ; O y r m t r s m ;
t j y m ; ½ b o n / o l a o m i f ; w l u l a e l u e E y w l r o d y g / O y r m " t a & b l t a & " (a , m b 2 ; 4) o n f a ½ s t c g
u t a & c f r s m ; u l h r a o m w e b l E S f v M S j c i f ; u l n h e f ; o n f / w & m ; 2 3 ; 1 8 w f a , m u f m ; j y n h w e l q m
u l t a c f ; " [l a c : o n f / e w l q t r s m ; \ b m o m p u m ; o n f a e m u O y r m w p t j z p l o n /

9 c & p a w m \ a c w f t c e f w f f * s ; v l r s t r s m ; u r t w l o n f t m j A [h r s q i f ; o u f a o m a M u m i l a j z m i r w o n f
[k i M u o n f / x t a M u m i h a , ½ u o w l u t a j z m i r w a o m o t (r 9 ; 1 2 ? 1 3) [l i a c : j y d " o i w l o n f
t m j A [h t r e t j z p l u o n f u l l g o d \ " (a , m 8 ; 3 7) [r e l a w m r h o n / o l a o m a , ½ l u t j r ½ S f ; ½ S f ; a z m j y a v h
½ b o n f t w l f ; o w l t m ; a j z m i r w o n f [l o r , M u n f / o l n q i j c i f ; j z i f a , m 8 ; 3 9 - 4 4 w f x l b w l
o n f t m j A [h t r e t r [k w a M u m i f ; a z m j y o n / x t a M u m i f a , ½ l o n f w l \ , M u n f c s u f r s m ; u l t a y : , H
w e l b j z i h , j y d c s u f c i f o l w l u r q e l u s i f y g / o l a o m t r e f w & m ; u l j y o o n / p o n r f n " r a [m i f ;
u m v u o m r e j z p a o m p a n t , l r s m ; u l u l w f a o m b & m ; o c i \ n e n f ; j z p a M u m i f ; a z m j y c j y d j z p l o n /
" r ʔ o p u m v w l e w l q t r s m ; t a y : c & p a w m \ o a b m x m ; v n f ; t w w y i j z p l o n / o l n b & m ; o c i f
a y ; a o m e r w l v u P m r s m ; u z m ; e m j c i f ; r s m ; u l b & m ; o c i f u j z p a p o n f [k t x i f t ½ f i ; a y : v f a p o n f /

tjcm;aom tiftm;rs [kwf b&m;oci fuuipm;Eil faomMuDrn;aomwecdl/2onf [k ojri faomaMumi h
jzplonf/

၄ uAsmq&mrsm;oi fay;aomt&mrsm;uH kaomolrsm;uHwax gofn;ap&efaygvlonf* &duAsmrsm;uH
nEf;onf(wwkl;12/w17;28)/ uElywHtMuHjajymqHajeci;onf “roaomb&m;” ãif;rsn pãn' xk

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;qH0g;

b&m;wrst&H/2aumi f;Hrnjzpaomvnt; tmoi vrs&wHjri vHufjci f;jzplonh b&m;uH uG f
OwJy/ &Eonk k b̄:သောယဇ်ပလ္လင်ကိုတွေ့ရှိခြင်း၌ပေါလု \welyejci;ub 1/2yay:aponf/ olwH
rHufjci;twGuf t jypwi rnfht pm; aygvlonibwH/2onfhtwHf;rsyif olwHroaom wplqwnf;
aompprEonfb&m;ubem;vnjci;foH&mu&efac:aqmi donf/ (w17;22?23)

၄ {2;2ü “tmumoauumif;uifwecdluttpt&aomrif;tallumif;” ubajymxm;onf/ ãif;rsn
aygvHpmzwf&wlowwcehu, Munkaom (Zoroaster) \ ' Pã&ES fql faomcl ksuirsm;uH/2s f;
vif;pn&ninEf;onf/ aygvluowHlonwcehu “tmumoauumif;uifwecdluttpt&aomrif;
atmuftouH/2s faexH/2onf [kajmygonf/ xHusr;f;Hf;rsyif “jiif;qebaomolwHjy/2yi faom
OthmO(pdv\oabmxm;)” [laygvut “yij, fazmfxm;onf/ , cifuowHlonftmumoauumif;uif
OthmOrif;\rpnãt, ItquH Muonf/ , cltcgrsnolwH cifu tlypHjci;f;chaomwecdlonpi fppf
olwH uH fwl\ raumif;qH0g;pdw'gwfomjzplonf [k aygvluaxmuHjyonf/ xH&Mumi h
rpnãoabmuHwH/2uHuf t jypwi rnf t jypES f;wbuHjy) tr&w&m;uHfazmfxkw&f;rsnãt, ItquH
&ninEf;ajymqHlonf/

၄ w28;3-6üaoapEil faomajrEonfaygvHvu farnif;uHcsnãEsnijy) rnfubwHucHucH&Mumi f;
azmjyonf/ ywvndHif;vOwH/2aomolwHlonfaygvktm;vHtoufubwfaomol [lí qHjzwvOuf
“toul/2s fapjci;f;igw&m;onftcG fray;” [kajymMuonf/ xHtãjctaeubwH/2wHjci;onfvH0
rñ; , G fonf/ olomf aygvluowHtm;tao;pdw/2s f;rybl tHbG erwHvuPmuHjydonf/
ajruolulruHuf bãjrUctgcsvHlonf/

၄ a, 1/2\ tHbG erwHvuPmrsm;onfxH' o\ trñ;t, G f;rsn;uH/2G Hjonf/OyrmewlqHrsm;
tallumif;pum;vHrsm;rsn;jzi Hji fray;yg/oljzplí v5;21wH f*sl;vHst;wlonfrñ; , G f;aomt qEspclud
uHjyHlonf/ a, 1/2lonf b&m;uHjyprñ;oljzpjy? b&m;oci fwplyg;wnf;omvGif t jypvTwEil lonf/
a, 1/2lonf olwHtm;EwHjziftrñ;jyif rnfht pm; xHt qHrsm;\ rñ; , G f;jci;fuH ouhãojyaomtHbG f
erwHvuPmuHjydonf/

၄ vlyaqmi ksuirsm;onf pum;ajymjci;f;xuHf x&amurH/2onful a, 1/2\ , Munksufrñ/2s f;yg
onf/ rñ; , G faomt, Itqrsn;uH a, 1/2lonf wluH/2uHvob/2s Mum; 1/2Hcsjci;f;rykclay/ xH&Mumi h
arma/2\ynwHw&m;onf u, fwi jci;fuH ray;Eil tallumif; vob/2s Mum;rH/2Hcsdyg/ olomfoH
vlyaqmi ksufjzi fazmjyonf/ Oyrm? Oyk haellü temuHji rñ;jci;forHw&m;onft b, ft&mjzplonf
qHlonwHjyocdonf/a, 1/2lonf/2sm&vHst;jzplonf [rñ; , G f;pwH/2pOua, 1/2rji if;dyg/(a, m
8;48?49/ 4;7-9)/ oH *sl;vHst;jzpljci;f? tmjA [H trst tEG jzpjci;onf u, fwi jci;f;twGuf
b&m;ociH tMuHtpnlonftouwrQtã;MuBaomvnt;fji if;dyg(a, m4;22)/

9*1;vrdwlu wriwuma, ½bnf “rdul fulb&ociESjyliEdfont” [l rsn; , Gfaom
aumucsufofuyi fvi(a, m5;18)a, ½bnftwnftvi fji i fqrnftpm;? webtmPmtjynh
jzifbNerwv uPmrsm;onf oltm;b&oci ful pm;vlyaqmi faojzpbllumif azmfyojzi h
obnfb&ociESjyliEdfor [kwallumif tajctwifajymdon/ a, ½\ erwv uPmrsm;
onf xentwyl ewqtrsm;u , Munjci f\ trsn;u jyo on/ a&uefem;rnajcrpft;olub, ½
ubaomerwv uPmrsm;ocgyli aumi f;uifwrefqif;ouvmjy) aAao' a&uefulwkdvuf

b&ociES fraumi f;q#Og;

ubjci f;*Plowtrsm;uay;onfqom *1; @m&\ rsn; , Gfjci f;u jy&ejzpon/ p' @m&bnf
aif\ onf w&u wv u/urji i f; qelbrswvrf;wifxm;on/c&pawm\erwv uPmonf i f;\
rsn; , Gfjci f;u zj jyci f\ rswvrf;jzpon(a, m5;4)/

92ay2;4ü qd, kwaom olrsm;i & (Tartarus)ol ofn;&onftallumif;uajymon/ i & (Tartarus)
onfaogqolw\ OhmOavmuü ½aom' @m&q d & m ae&mwpcjzpon/ olwlatmi f
ayw½bnf xltolurji i fbl tjyftwuf v#Oysufqjci f;ES h ' Pkwjci f\ aoauvtjzpf
tolijykon/c&pawmfu(Gehenna) [laompum;ubjci f;ESfwlon/(avvmcsu4.9)uMunfyg/

ewqtrsm;onft rfwu, fzm;emjci f;rsn;u jzpbapovm;

Do Demons Really Cause Illnesses?

ewqtrsm;wu, ½bnf [k, Munfowd f;rdwul fular;cef;xkw&rn/ “i gzsm;emaomtcg
ewqtrsm;allumi jzpb&ovm;”/ ewqtrsm;ES qd faom “r#optusrf;nEf;rsn;onf b&mi, fav;
rsn;uraumi f;rsn;vlyonf [boif xifri fygvi f “ [kwlygonf” [boif Bayrn/ xbjzpvOf
ewqtrsm; tay: tjyplcsaoma&*gtrsm;tjym;onf , cktcgrsn aq;Og;jzi fulbEd jy/ olr [kwf
xef;csyEd fontcsufubi rnfubwzsfjyrnfent;/ i Suzsm;*Edif erlemjzpon/ tmz&u
jyn½vlt rsm;pkwlonf rMumao;rdt csetxd i Suzsm;a&*gonf ewqtrallumi jzponf [k Munf
Muon/ olaomf i Suzsm;a&*guu uEdf (quinine) ES htjcm;aq;Og;rsn;jzi h ubEd lonf
u uElywbluon/ olzpvOf ewqtrsm;uoinvnfacsmi f;wof;ol aq;v#tOgav;rsn;
qif;ofn;onfulri faomtcg allumufjybsbn;Muonf [k oi fajymrnvm;/ a, ½lukochom
ewlyjci f;allumi jzponf [lazmfyaom a&*grsm;tcsuwlonar;cl fa&*g (Tetanus) olr [kwf
Ow½;yst&*g (epilepsy) [bo½bnf/ xla&*gEprst;v#u#aq;Og;jzi foubomapeEd lonf

uElyw\rdwraqwvponf, l*ef g(Uganda)½urlygvm(Kampala) tjyifbu½bnrsvmonf/
v#wonfwcsefui Suzsm;a&*grnewqtrsm;allumi jzponf [k MunMuon/ olaomfaq;Og;u
i Suzsm;ulrnbkcef;csyEd jci f;vG fulvsonful olwri &onESfwjydeuf ewqtrsm;ultjypl
rwi lawmlaumi f;ukrdwraquajymjyygon/ olaomf jyi f;xelaompwla&*gjzpbaponh ObaEbnuf
i Suzsm;cl&aomolzvOf ewqtrsm;ultjyplwi qyi jzponf/ telt em;jr#rSq&moelwOvma&mu jy)
olwltm;ysifaomi Suzsm;wluzsufaq;ay;aomtcgolwujif;fy, Muonf/tb, lallumi hqhaomfol
w#rnewqtrsm;u wluzsuf&elwvkw&mu lvt yon/ i Suzsm;t wlv lvt yonf [kwf [lokuu
ajymMuon/ q&moelonf aemufwacgujyefvmjy) “ewqtrsm;uES fxkwlonf qtrnaq;½w, f’
[lajym&?zm;emoluvwvm;vm;aq;u#aomulaomtcgaeaumi f;vmonf’ kwf tacgufaq;v#

rsm;onf yxraq;vHrsm;ES h twlwyijzplon/ q&mOefonf ewlqHrsm;utt, HtMunfr1/2yg/
oHoomxHbVubEh &efHbcwNbmompum;ubH&onf/ESpaysi f;2000aumsu“orm;awmMub”
oci fa, 1/2uboluyijzplygonf/

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;qH0g;

omrn tallumi f;t&m(17)/plef;twwf

Digression :17-Witchcraft

p tallumi f;t&muH&;&jci f;rñ plef;twwfurHoomtmz&duES furñytcsda' o1/2Hrsm; \vH
tycsufulay;&ejzplon/ xHbWNAepOftoulwmüplef;twwfionftrsm;oomtoftji lwck
jzplon/orñusrf;avHmaomausmi f;om;rsm;u?plef;twwfuttm;uHjci f;onftmz&duaq;q&mOef
rsm;ES frñHwlonftji f orñw&m;uH&ef;xm;&efvñf;rvG fulay/ oHaysrñ plef;twwfq&m\
tcallu;onfaq;q&mOef\ tcallu;xuñf;onfomruyñ vG fulpñyi fac:EH jci f;vñf;jzplonf
xHtji f;olwN tay:, Htmi jri jci f;ES Haysi f;pyfumyñ pñqmi fr1/2allumi f; obmonf/pjyó em
uHust;allumi f;qHavsmoamsurf;pm \ oHefoi fñf;vrf;ji Hñí ajz1/2s f;rn/ pent;wrst;wnf;om
vñf;ceftm;&, jydxbHrsm; \jzm;a, mi f;ji f;uHwef;vñEH frñjzplonf/

plef;ua0\awmi f;qHjci f;

The Claims of Witchcraft

a1/2S0Dpñ plef;uav;rsm;u rñfuebonf[lajymqHoom atmi jri jci f;uH dñcrf;pdw/jzm&efvHt yf
onf/olwN atmi jri jci f;twHftajrmuft rsm;yHucHlaeonfuluGElywHlaocsmayguobEH bonf/
vHwH fawOEH &efolwN ubjci f;rsm;uH yG H yG H mi f;vif;b, fcgrvlyMuyg/olwlonftrñyi Htmi f
jri f;yg? aq;1/2Hrsm;wñf olwHlyuH jyd urñtEH olwHtm; oHurnjzpayonf/ olwH
í aysmu f;uif;olrsm; \tajctaeuHttwtt usro&/olwHrñfowHwufonfrñr1/2s f;jyyg/

p aogaqmi jci f;uH&aom olwlonfowH wecHES h yw boufydwdusaom ouhao1/2&H
vm;qHbnful rñwHud ful ar;&efvHtylonf/ Oym? oifonf (Mum;1/2Hr [kw) vHwpa, muf
vpuixHñ vuarmit;jywfí arñiq&mxHbñ;jyd? vuarmit;topjzi f;yeHvmum tvlyf
aumifaumif;vlyaeonfubi ful wH jri f;ym;/ olwHtt rsvray;rñ p taxmuftxm;rñuH
uGElywHvHtylonf/ w&m;13;1-3onlyñ yi fwecHMuDonf/ Eó a&vvrst;wlonf plef;ua0u
erw(0) tHbG fulykvyñ tHbG ferwv uPmES Hwlonfuri vñf; xHblu b&m;oci N
ElwuywawmES htñoboi jci f;rjykor0, Mun&ef [kw[koifay;xm;onf/ arñiq&mrsm;onf
usrf;pmxHs azmjyaomorñw&m;uH r, MunMuonfrñ xi Hñ;ygony/ xH allumi fwecHtm;vH
onfb&m;oci xHrsm;onf (a&m13;1/ 1aum8;4-6) uHbVuf arñiq&mrsm;rñ pñrñeom
wecH1/2onf[ktrsvay;&eaogaqmi jci f;rcboifay/

'kwq taejzi bolwHud wG faoma&m*grsm;rñxi Hñ;vSygonf/, dktcgrñuGElywH ÓPpñf;
uH &EHrñomolonfubabmayguobHbonf/ useHoomEHrsm;onf uGElywH&ef;ckyEH pñf;xuf
uGElyrñEH faomt&mrsm;jzplonf(EH fi lawmHwG uGElywHlykvyfrñrñ, Hñ;p&mr1/2ay/) uGElywHwld

rxm;rbnfrspdwamumi hufcEmay: tustoufa&mufr1/2Eil bon/ xlamumi h pdwvynm1/2S frsm; onf
aog&am*g1/2blrsm; tm; olw\ aogonaumi fr&epizpnt; xm; 1/2jyylrft vlyvlyaeonf[jyi f; xef
pfpdwful; apjci f; tm; jzi aog&am*g uulay; onf[b1/2&onf/xlbaomubjci f; rsm; onft rsm; vuf
ckm; aomaq; (Orthodox medicine) ay: r<tm; xm; jci f; r1/2bl wpcgwp&H xulubjci f;
rst; 1/2wwlonf[lq&mOefrsm; uOefcbn/ xlenf; wpbh pdwuzpDjci f; rsm; vOiftpm t rfa&am*gES lacgi f;

b&m; oci ES fraumi f; qH0g;

uuljci f; wjzplwwlon/ pdwfulavonjci f; olr[kwf wppwvpaomentjzi h avhusi fcef;
, jci f; onfp a&am*grsm; uif; a0; oth; aponf/ ohaomOyrm tm; jzi hvputu uElyw\ vufarmi f; jyw
oth; ygvOifrnlonf pdwvhusi fcef; r&xlvuarmi f; uijyeri r&apEil bay/ uElywlpdwjzi b&ef; cskyv
&onfi a&am*grsm; omplef; ua0rsm; uxclulapEil lon/ uElywlpwvrm; rnfubolttvlyvlyonful
uElywltjynft Oem; rvnEil haomaumi plet; ua0rsm; rfn1/2haom1/2kyyl f; qH&mt pft; weclhaumi jzpf
only bay; viflonf/ ohaomx b&H [kwyg/vw\ pdwvrm; tay: olw\ MoZmv f; jci f; aumi p poul
a&mufruljzplvmapon/

t pft; wecl \ t&i f; tjrp

The Source of Power

ohaom t pft; wecl tm; vlonfb&m; oci fx h szp lon/ aumi faom t&mrsm; ? qhaom t&mrsm; ?
zsm; emjci f; wlonf b&m; oci fx h szp lon/ plet; ua0rsm; x h s [kwyg/ usrf; pmwv f; i f; onft vef
omrefzpaom t, Itqzplonf (a [1/2n45; 5-7/ ruf1; 12/ tmrkw3; 6/ x4; 11/ w&m; 32; 39/
a, mb5; 18) xif; wltm; vlonf u1/2wpluzwjci f; uay; qyv rfn/ uElywlonf zsm; empO?
x h pht &aq; rsm; ubw1 aeaumi fatmi jylapEil b&m; oci fx bO)wnfqawmi f; &rnjzplon/
uElywlonf arnq&mrsm; bubvshygu uElywububomapEil lonf[lajy maom arnirul
wecl rsm; tay: xef; cskyv1/2lonf[qhaom olrsm; bub uElywltm; uljci f; jzplon/ ohaomolw
, Munhaompft; tm; wecl rwn1/2aumi f; uElywlonf/ b&m; oci lomvOif pft; tm; wecl \ t&i f;
tjrpjzplon/ plet; ua0bu vshy jci f; onfb&m; oci frspft; tm; wecl r [kwlamumi fazmjyaeon/
plet; ua0w lajy monf wecl \ v f; r jci f; aumi ha&am*g&jci f; jzplon/

p ubawGxi jci f; onf b&m; oci ftm; E p j r rray; acs/ E o a&vwlonf b&m; oci ful
a1/2cs, f, Munlonf/ wbutrsvnf; tjcm; wecl uylaponth 1/2ywlunf; uulug lonf/
oljzpl b&m; oci \ trsulawmi uElaqm apozi fb&m; oci \ vlrst r p eypc&onf/ (w&m; 32; 16-
24) b&m; oci ftm; jynp p h, Munjci f; r1/2vOif r f u e haom, Munjci f; 1/2lonf[lrqEil yg/ E o a&v
onppr f aom b&m; ul, Munlonf[lajy m qlyd? wjcm; aom 1/2ywlunf; jci f; ulvnf; vubjzi b
b&m; oci ES fulu fcbn/ olwlonf plet; ua0rsm; \ v f; r r c bay; ojzi p eyp jci f; ccbn/ 1/2ywlun
ug lonf 1/2shvsm; aom Orfent; onf E o a&v onf f a&; dci f; r n u Elywltm; xulbaom, Munf
1/2blrsm; ES frwv [m&r z p n f & e b e b i jci f; jzplon/

“t vif onf arnirul ES h t b, fol quqEil rnfent/ b&m; oci \ Ar r f e lawm lonf 1/2ywlv ES h
t b, fol pyqH&rn/ oif wlonf t ou 1/2s lawm r haom b&m; oci \ Ar r f e lawm jzpl / oif w

onx bwt xrs xufi tot tjc m; aeMuavmi [x m0 & b & m; reLawmfrN oi f w u u d g v u d c h n i
oi f w N t b j z p v r r n / o i f w b n v n f i g \ o m; o r b j z p M u v r r n / ” (2aum6;14-2-18)
tu, li u e f y w l o n M u t p m; j y d p t & m r s m; u p e l y p j c i f; 1/2 v o i * k P a & m i c s j r s j c i f; c d & r n f t j y i f o b & m;
o c i N o m; o r d r s m; v n f; j z p r n i [l a o m t m r c b s u & 1/2 r n / o m; o r d r s m; z s m; e m p o f r b r s m; u o b m 0
t a v s m u j y k p a p m i t a 1/2 s u v r r n / b & m; o c i b o n f u e f y w l u v n f; x k u r u a p m i t a 1/2 s u r n f
[l y n p l a o m, M u n j c i f; 1/2 r n r s i c u c y g o v m; /

b & m; o c i e s f r a u m i f; q u o g;

p l e f; u a 0 r s m; o n f o w u u d M u n b o r s m; a y: r s i o m v r f; r e d i b o n i / x e n f; w y i f w p l w a, m u f u r t r c s p f
a o m o l w a, m u i q u o h; a o m p l e f; u a 0 x b o h; i v a o u l a w o p k e a r; j r e f; r n i / p l e f; u a 0 u o l u t r s u l a p h
y l w j y d a o q h o l n r s u e s u k i 1/2 s; p h r s v i r & e p l w u l; j z i l a w g j r i l a p r n i / a r; j r e f; o l \ p d w i o n l a o q h
o l t m; 1/2 s f; v i f; p h o w & e f a o q h o l n " g w l y l a y: t m 1/2 j y k s i j y k v r r n i / p l e f; u a 0 u a r; j r e f; o l \
p d w i ' g w l u l a v l v m z w l 1/2 j y d a o q h o l n o 1/2 y i r e f t w i f y l w i c l a j y m o n i / a r; j r e f; o l r s i p l e f; u a 0 \
a j y m q u l a y: p a q m i j c i f; c & i a o q h o l t r e s f s v s u 1/2 a m u m i f; x i j r i f, l q v r r n i / o w j y k & r n r s i
a o o l u t o u 1/2 s l a m u m i f; c d i r m a o m o u a o t a x m u l t x m; r 1/2 y g / o l a o m i t u, l i a r; j r e f; o l u
, M u n i r i 1/2 v o i f t u s t o u b a m u i r i 1/2 a w m h y g /

p l e f; u a 0 o n f z m a & m e s l a e A c ' l a e Z m w l n t y r u r s m; u l a j y m & m w o f t e n t i, f r l a o m a t m i j r i f
j c i f; 1/2 r n f t y? o l w t a e s f i t r s e j z p r n i [l a o m w m o e f, j c i f; r 1/2 y g / o l w r s i v n \ p d w i t m 1/2 u l t r s m; q h
a v l v m z w l 1/2 o n l e n f; p e p u d t r s m; q h t o l c s o n r s i, l r s i; p & m r 1/2 y g / o l a o m i q u l q l a e a o m o l r s m;
(z m a & m e s l a e A c ' l a e Z m) \ t o u l v m u b & m; o c i f y g o i p g y z u v o u 1/2 v o i f o l w n w e c d v r f; j c i f; r s i
u s 1/2 h o h; r n i /

x e n f; w l A m v r n w e c d j z i f w l u u l u e b q e d i b o n i [k A m v u l u, M u n f t m; x m; o n i / o l n
a q m i 1/2 u r l u b i c s m; p h a y; d o n i / o l o n v e c l a o m t a w t M u r s o 1/2 a m u m i f; a j y m o n i / “ u l l a w m f
u l u e b q a o m o l o n f u s e b q l t y a o m o j z p l o n i / ” (a w m 22; 6)

o l a o m A m v r r s i w e n f; t m; j z i p l e f; u a 0 e s f w a e o n i / E o a & v v r s t e s f q u o b g & m w o f o l n
w e c d a y s m u l q h a m u m i f; a w o c & o n i / x b o n i r n i r y i l a t m i j r i c a m u m i f; x i 1/2 s; a o m v n f; p p r s e f
a o m b & m; o c i e s l a y g i f; p y r i 1/2 a o m o l r s m; u l q u o b g & m w o f w e c d v o r 1/2 a m u m i f; x i 1/2 s; v s y g o n i /

Witchcraft in the Bible

o r u s r f; 1/2 p l e f; t w w f

tu, li p l e f; u a 0 x b o h; & e f p h r f; j c i f; c v o i f x l b l t m; v h o, M u n r i 1/2 r s j z p r n i [k
v u l a w t m; j z i b o n i / tu, li u e f y w l u t a u m i f; q h j z p e l o m a r o n v i f v o i f p l e f; u a 0 x b o h;
j c i f; r n t " y g, r 1/2 z p r n i / o l w r s i v n f; x u o l, l q v r r n i / o l w l a j y m q l a o m x e f; c s y e d i b o n i f
w e c d w n 1/2 a m u m i f; u l h o, M u n j c i f; r s i b & m; o c i b o n f t v h l a o m w e c d y d 1/2 s j z p a m u m i f; M u n f
j c i f; u i f; r o n i [k t " y g, l o u b a m u b o n i / tu, li t x u f y g z m a & m? A m v u e s l a e A k l a e Z m w l n
r s w i w r f; u l a o c m p h, M u n i v o i f p l e f; u a 0 u u e f y w l t a y: l o z m o u a b a m u i r i 1/2 r n i [l a o m, M u n i r

jzi bōn; a&mu fawōq h nī [kwāwmlay/0yrmrsm; u pōf; pm; q i jci fclvōi plet; ua0rsm; ub&m; oci f \ vlay: wecl t p f r; r/2&Mumi f; jyclon/ u sElywltm; ac: , jy) AwZch jci f; jzi fu sElywlon b&m; oci f \ om; orDrsm; jzplāMumi f; o&on/

1/2 s laygvloni plet; twwī (Witchcraft) ul “Zmwlyuwtt usi f [ktrnāy; on/ =i f; onf “rñ; , ū faomt, Itq” (heresy) olr, m; u lyp rñ; jci f; (adultery) ES h n pñl; pñ usi jci f; (pornography) ES h wrst; wpm; wñf; jzplonf (*v5; 19-21)/ “x bōm t usi fu l usi faomolwlonf b&m; oci f Eñ fi hawm u tt ar c&M [k t x u l u i gajym ES h jyclon f t w l f; , clyi f v n f; i gajym ES fñ” [1/2 s laygvla0ze h jym q bōn/ arma 1/2 \ yn w w & ; a t m u ū = i f; ES f x y w l n r qz p ā o m t & m rñ plet; ua0tm; vñ “tMum; tjri fā' i f (divination) (plet; twwft w l u f t j c m; e m r n) ES h rñ b o m; o r) ”

b&m;oci ES fraumi f; qñOg;

ul r jzi h yaZmāomoltm; vñ wloncsu fci f; t owic&rñf [laom t rñ jzplonf (w&m; 18; 10? 11/ x 22; 18)/ rñ wñ \ om; or) ul r jzi h yaZmāomolrsm; wlon plet; ua0pi f p p r [kwlyg/ plet; ua0rsm; ES h a 1/2 saqmi 1/2 kyw l u u g faomolrsm; uraumi f; qñOg; t i f t m; p r s m; r s t u m t u g & e l t u m t u g & , l v h a o m o l r s m; \ o m; o r D r s m; u l r j z i h y a Z m ā o m r n f [b i l a y; c l o n f / x h a M u m i p l e t; u a 0 r s m; a & m o l w l u o l h a o m o l r s m; y g t a o o w j c i f; c & r n f / y n w w & ; t o p ū v n f; x b o l y j c i f; t w ū c & r n f i t j y p f P i rñ b & m; o c i f E ñ f i h a w m u t t a r c & b z , 1/2 s j c i f; c & r n f /

plet; twwī ul ul fust; tw l u f t o h j y j c i f; u l b & m; o c i f t v h a w m r 1/2 s y g / u s E l y w l c & p f a w m ū t o u 1/2 s j c i f; w ū M u h a w ū & a o m q h j z w f c s u r f e l o r ū s E l y w l t a v ; t e u f a r ; & r n f / “ b & m; o c i f u s E l y u l t r f e y i f v l y a p c i f o v m ; ? a , 1/2 t e m ; rñ & y a e v ū i f u s E l y p t & m u l v l y r n f v m ; ” p l e t ; t w w ū u l b & m; o c i f u j y w j y w l o m ; o m ; 1/2 h c j c i f; u l b j r i & u m ; t a j z 1/2 s f v r r n f [x i l y g o n f / = i f; u l u s E l y w l t o h j y l & e b & m; o c i f t v h a w m r 1/2 s y g / p l e t ; t w w ū u l 1/2 s a r v u “ y e l u e j c i f ; ” (r e b e l l i o n) E S h q u e g f o n f [k t “ d y ŋ , f a z m i x m ; o n f (a [j a l o m o m p u m ; j z i f j i i f q e j c i f ; ”) x m 0 & b & m ; \ p u m ; u l y , j c i f ; (1 & m 1 5 ; 2 3) j z p l o n f / E ó a & v v w l o n 1/2 s y w l r s m ; E S p l e t ; u a 0 t w w f r s m ; u l l b u l o l t e E l w e c l 1/2 s f u l y , j c i f ; o n f (w & m ; 3 2 ; 1 8 - 1 9) t r f e y i f p ū f ; p m ; p & m r o i l a o m t & m j z p l o n f / b & m; o c i f o n f c g e e d / w l t m ; E S f x w & e l E ó a & v v w l t m ; t a v ; t e u f x m ; j y ū r e l a w m r c l o n f / o l w ñ p l e t ; t w w ū , M u n f a o m a M u m i f b & m; o c i f u 1/2 s p u b q j c i f ; j z p l o n f / o l h a o m o l w l o n p l e t ; t w w ū u s i h o h j c i f ; E S h y ; a y g i f M u o n f (w & m ; 1 8 ; 9 - 1 4) / x h a M u m i h A w Z c h j y ū a o m , M u n b o l r s m ; j z p ā o m E ó a & v v l r s t o p f w l o n f O h f & h e a o m r a u m i f ; q ñ O g ; a v m u \ t & m r s m ; u l r v l y & y g / o l r [k w i v ū i f u w a w m 1/2 s a o m j y n ? b & m; o c i E ñ f i h a w m u k m 0 & t a r c E ñ f v r r n f [k w ā y / = i f; u l t o h j y k a e o n rñ p l e t ; u a 0 o m j z p l o n f / u s E l y w l r [k w l y g [l q i f a c a y ; j c i f ; o n f r q a v ū m y g / p l e t ; t w w ñ x h a & m u i r l u l u s E l y w l t a y ; c l o m ; & b a r o m v i y g v ū i f u s E l y w l o n f i f ; u l x h a & m u pñ t o h j y l a e y g o n f /

u s E l y w l o n f w p l y g ; t r s t o m ; w ñ a e m u l q h a o m a rñ i rñ l u a e l r s m ; u l j z w l o e f ; v ū f b & m; o c i f t v i f ? o rñ w & m ; E S h b l e f ; a w m E ñ f i h a w m o l o ū ū ; p ū rñ u s E l y w l t m ; vñ u l b & m; o c i f a u m i f M u ū a y ; y g a p /

“ t a M u m i f ; r l u m ; x h b w l o n f u , f w i j c i f ; o h a & m u f t h a o m i ŝ o rñ w & m ; ū a r ū a v s n f a o m p d w ū l r c h , M u / -- r l o m p u m ; u l , h o r h a o m i ŝ ? rñ ñ k j y l y i f t m ; x k w j c i f ; t c f u l o l w l ū b & m; o c i f v l w a w m r v r r n f / -- i g w l o n f o i f w a M u m i h b & m; o c i f ñ a u s ; Z i ; a w m u l t t p ū r j y w f c s r c f ; & M u r n f / -- x h a M u m i h n d t p f u l w l i g w E l w f x ū p u m ; t m ; j z i j z p ā p ? p m t m ; j z i j z p ā p o i f w l o n f

oiclybaom enfOya' orsm;uul wnMunlvouf uul fi, p&vrf;Muavmb' i gwlucspawmiri
 x m0&oufomjci f; taMumi f; uul fi? aus;Zi;awmftm; jzi faumi faomaromvi jci f; taMumi f; uul fi; ay;
 awmirix aomi gwilt bwnf; [laomb&m;oci ES fi gwltoci fa, 1/2c&pofonful fawmfwil boi fvlodwfi
 ESvlutububapí aumi faompum;? aumi faom t rlt rsl; üoi fvlodwfi; rlapawmiriygapaom"
 (2ou2;10-17)/

b&m;oci ES fraumi f; qulOg;

omrnt aMumi f; t&m-18-{' i0, smOüb mjzpbent;/

Digression-18: What Happen in Eden?

u 3;4-5] ajrlvbnf; oifwlonf { ueftr&ao&rnr [kw/ taMumi f; rum; xlttooul
 pm; aomaelü oifwlonf rsuplylvi f; vsuf aumi fraumif; uul b' ? b&m;oci fubul jzpmu
 vwlbonful b&m;oci fawmrlonf [lr&f; rtm; qulN }/

a&yef; pm; aomt "dy, zloqjci f;

(Popular Interpretation)

p wfi fajrbonf; pmwef [lac: aomt jypfus; v&ebonfaumi f; uifwref [lí rñ; , G f; pñjzi h lq
 xm; onf/on t jypfaumi faumi f; uifwref; p&elpjci f; c&ajrMuday: oia&muvmjyul { Oult jypjy&ef
 aogaqmi bonf/

aObefcsufrsm; (Comments)

- 1/ usrf; yll lonf' ajrb' (the serpent) အကြောင်းကိုပြောသည်။ “pmwef” (satan) ES fr&m&ewf’ (devil) [laompum; v&rsm; onfurf; 0) usrf; wptf; lyvlwv& frazmjygy/
- 2/ ajrlvbnfaumi f; uifwref [lí rñlonft cgrOrazmjyay/
- 3/ xtaMumi h urf; 0) usrf; wfi frnfowp0) wpa, muir0 aumi f; uifwref; p&elpjci f; c&onfusrf; n&f; rygonfrst'top&mr [kwlay/
- 4/ t jyplonf aojci f; uul , laqmi f; monf (a&6;23)/ aumi f; uifwrefrsm; raoEdü yg(v&20;35-36)/ xtaMumi faumi f; uifwrefrsm; onft jypfrjyEdü yg/ ajzmi frwaomolvN qvm' lonfaumi f; uifwrefrsm; uboljzpaajyul raoawmlyg (v&20;35-36)/ aumi f; uifwrefrsm; onf t jypjyEdü yg u ajzmi frwaomolvsm; vnf; t jypjyEdü frnjzplonf/xtaMumi fowlaeEdü &eft aMumi f; lonf/ t "dy, f rñowlt r&fwu, fxm0& toufr&Edü yg/
- 5/ urf; 0) usrf; r&wvrf; wfi f vN us' z' h jci f; ü yg0i fywlobolsm; rñ b&m;oci f; t m' f; (OES fajrbzpf onf/tjcm; rñbolur&razmjyxm; yg/ wpp&wpc lonf&ajr& b0i fa&mu jyd' ai f; vlyc&om t &mu&lyf aponf [lonft axmuft x m; r' 1/2 g/ 1/2 s f ygvuajrbonf; rñdy&d m, ftm; jzi f; Oulvshp m; oulb' (2aum11;3) [lajymonf/b&m;oci fuajrlvbnfaumirñ "oifonfp trilylkaom aMumi f; -"

(ur#3;14)/ “pmwe# (satan) onf ajr#uttolij/kaeonlqlygu oltm; tb, l#Mumi h razmjyoent/olulvnt;tb, l#Mumi fl Pircwloent;/

6/ tm' lbnf oN tjyptwuf{0ulltjyptwison/ “refronf xtyiN tobulay;i” --

(ur#3;12)/{0onfajr#uttolijwifonf/“ajr#onfufelawmironf#m;í ufelawmironf#m;rygyj#

[lav#m#uxm;av \ (ur#3;13)/ajr#onfme&w#(devi)ulltjyptwifyg/olbmqi fajcr#wufyg/

7/ , aelajr#sm; (snakes) onf { 'iD, smOx#s ajr# (serpent) ubol pum;ajymE# p#f;vnt;r#s qijciOPvnt;r#s [ktjii;fy#;ygu p tcsufrsm;ulbw&yg/

(u) wpcgujrnf;waumi fupum;ajymajy#?v(Amv#)ulqijci faponf/“y#f#m;jzi pum; rajymE# faomjrnf;onv#bmomtm;jzi jrcufi xly#mzu#N r#urjci f;u#r#p#wm;av \”

(2ay2;16)/

b#m;oci fES fraumi f;q#Og;

(c) ajr#onf ajrw#p#nefwumw#xuf v#h#on#jzpr# (ur#3;1)/ #if;#ay:ü usa#mu#om usejci f;onv#tm' fES f#Ow#ES f#pum;ajymE# p#f;u#ly#onf;v#lonf/

8/ b#m;oci lonfajr#ulzelqif;onf(ur#3;1)pmwe# [lac:aomtjcm;owDgtjzprajymi f;v#b#; yg/#if;ul#Elyw# M#unlygu? v#wpa, m#lonftjcm;wpa, mu#x#b#Di fa#m#ujy# #if;u#x#ef;csyf

onf [k#x#m#p#u#Elyw#ajyma#ujci f;jzplonf/ p#onfr#n#p#nt, jzplonf/on#usrf;pmES f#q#f aomt#mr [kwyg/b#m;oci lonftm' fES f#Otm;Mu#aom' p#l#uftjyptwif;v#ep#ef;r#l#g faom

ajr#ulzelqif;#v#i#f [lí jii;#de#aomt#cg? tjypt p#l#ulonf avmux#b# vltm;jzi h Oi fa#m#uf onfubw&yg(a#m#5;12)/ x#Mumi ajr#onfufi usi#w#m;r#s#olobmOaw#s#csufrsm;but#sq#

ajymq#ejci f;jzpjy#b#m;oci f#w#Oef, jajz#s f#e#rv#x#Mumi f#p#l#ufus;v#lonf [kway/

t#cd#w#u (ur# 3)w#lyg#s#onf ajr#onfaumi f;ui#w#ref#y#(seraphim)ES f#quEG r#l#onf

[kajymq#uonf/ o#aomf(u3)w#f#o#x#m;aom y#f#e# [jApum;jzi h “ajr# (serpent) onf “o#y#” (seraphim)ES f#quEG r#l#s#seraphimonftajcc#t#m;jzi h' g#oll#aomol (fiery one) [kt "y#j, f#jy#

awm21;8w#f#r#ajr# (fiery serpent) [lbomomyex#m;onf/ollaom#i f;onf(u? 3)w#lbomomyex#m; aom#ajr# (serpent) r [kway/

tqly#x#m;aom#s#f;vif;csufrsm;/

Suggested Explanations

1/ ur#0#usrf;tapmy#f;tcefrsm;w#f u#Elyw#t#m;azmjyaomzeiqif;ici f;ES h usq#jci f;sm;ullt#s# tw#f;w#w#lusus r#m; loibonfr#n, h#n;p#m#ta#Mumi f;#i f;#s#y#ay/“ajr# onft#st#w#f; ajr#jzplonf/ , aelajr#sm;onf (u3;14)x#s#rv#tpajr#ulusejci f;jyn#p#aomtaejzi#Drf;ES f#w#n;ae

onfubw&onfr#n#i f;u#x#m#ujci f;jzplonf/ x#enf#w#usejci f;jy#v#w#p#m;ae&onfuf u#Elyw#w#onf/ tm' fES f#Oonft#st#w#f;tw#t#usv#a, mus#n;? ref;rw#jzpluonfuf u#Elyw#w#abmaygu#m;v#n#E#lonf/ , ael u#Elyw#w#aoma, mus#n;ref;rsm;ubolyi jzpaomv#n;yl#

aumi f;aomou#x#i#s#jci f;u#p#m;ae&onf/ x#Mumi h rv#tp ajr#(serpent) onft#st#w#f; tw#t#usw#p#nefjzpaomv#n; , ael u#Elyw#w#aomajr#sm;x#uf#i OP#aumi f;onf/

2/ atmufy#w#onf ur#0#usrf; \ ue0#tcefrsm;ullt#st#w#f;tw#t#us#w#oi lonf [laomxyf avmif;n#E#Mum;jci f;sm;jzplonf/

၄ tm' ။(0\zelqifjci f; rswlvrf; ula, 1/2lux d; f; jrm; jci f; ES ftrax mi fu jci f; (r19; 5-6) ES kywlobulfi
o\o\eloi fcsuftay: tjccHtjzpinēf; x m; on/

၄ “tallumi f; rlum; tm' ။(1/2SO) pōnzelqif; awmfr\ x HSwyg; tm' ။bnfvshjzm; jci f; ulrc(ajrēt m; jzi f)
ref; ronfvshjzm; jci f; ulcf vefus; \” (1w2; 13-14)/ o\jzplī aygvlonf urñ(0)usrf; ul
t 1/2st wll f; twdt uszw/ 1/2lon/ x Htjyifta& Mu) qHrñ tapmyH f; u “ajrēonfrdy& d m, ftm; jzi h
{0ulvshjzm; onf” (2aum11; 3) [lī aygvlua& om; x m; on/ “rm&ewf u {0ulvshjzm; onf [lī
razmjy x m; aMumi f; ulbwjykyg/

3/ ajrēonOrf; AU ES fwrñ; oñ; & efuse jci f; c& aomaMumi f; (u3; 14) , ci fu = i f; üajcax mufrsm; 1/2lonf
[kt “dy, bua& muapēlonf ÷ i f; ü qijci ēlonf; tax muft x m; ES laygi f; vluVOf w& pñef

b&m; oci ES fraumi f; qHog;

b0wñ M ES fit e) pyiqH yk @ me 1/2 aumi f; 1/2 ēlonf / o\laom = i f; onfv& pñelom vO jzpaēao; onf
“b&m; oci zelqif; aomajrw& pñefrsm; x Hs; t jcm; aomw& pñefwprst; jzploni (u3; 1?14)/

omrn tallumi f; t&m-19- vplzm

Digression-19: Lucifer

a [1/2ñ 14; 12-14 “tēuom; rlaomulu, ? oifonāumi f; uifuusavjyMum; / tjynf
jynwluēypuāomoi lonājrwlātmi ckwv; jci f; ulc& avjyMum; / oifuvntaumi f; uif
ay: o\H gwulrn/ b&m; oci \ ကြယ်တို့အပေါ်မှာ၎်ပလ္လင်ကိုချီးမြှောက်မည်။မြောက်မှတ်နာဘက်ဗျာဒိတ်
awmāwmi lay: rñi gx H lrn/ rñwrt x dy; ay: o\ gwulrn/ tjri H qH aomb& u bōli gaerni [pōw
t M H vjy”

a&yef; pm; aom t “dy, zē H qjci f;

Popular Interpretation

vplzm (Lucifer) onf tm' ။acwumv wñi ' pō\luf t jypfus; v fēcjy) ajr Mu Day: o\ypc jci f;
c& onf / wpcsefuwefc M Daomaumi f; uifwrefwyg; jzplonf / ajray: rñ b&m; oci \ vlv H twul
' luāy; aeol [lī , lqjci f; c& onf

a0zelcsufrsm; (comment)

- 1/ “rm&ewf” “pmwef” ES h “aumi f; uifwref” onf p tcef; wñi v H Oray: vmyg/
usrf; pmwñi vplzm [lī p wae& mwñi lomay: onf
- 2/ a [1/2ñ 14 onf { ' i O, smOūjzplysubāom tallumi f; wppōw& muH azmjyonftax muft x m;
r 1/2y/ azmjy jci f; 1/2 v Oif x H e& müjzplysubonfrsm; ul t b, tallumi h urñ(0)usrf; t csef umvrS
t E p 3000 M umrst oay; cōen f; /
- 3/ vplzmonfvāumi frsm; ulc w u 1/2lonf (a [1/2ñ 14; 11) [k y H azmjy jci f; c& jy) vlv lu avñi f; jymif
onf ulc & rñ(i, 116) / t b, tallumi H qH aomf obnāumi f; uiflonf pēly jci f; c& jy) Daem ul rñ

wecir/2awmlay/ xamumi fajrMuday:ü , Munbolsm;tm;vrf;v&ap&ef Obaqmi ße onf[xi &ef
twuf xi /2ñ; onftcsur/2ay/

4/ vplzmonf aumi;ui fob/2ñ; ydom;jzpfv Oif “aumi;ui fay: oñ gwufn” (i , f13)
[lajymonftwuf t b, tamumi fi Pkwjci; c&oenf/

5/ vplzmonfocsi;fwf;üykwysu&rn/“oi N blef; toa&u&PmEñ fi twf /2ñ; c&avjydwum; --
oi ftay:üw&amirsm; uñc&v Ouf/2ñ; ygonfwum;”(i , f11)/aumi;ui fwrefwlonfraoEñ lonfuñ
awf&on ES h (v20;35?36) vplzmonf aumi;ui fwrefjzpeñ / x&pum; onf vES fyñ oi fav onf
onf/

6/ (i , f13 ES fi 4) onf “tjyplom;”(man of sin) tamumi fajymaom2ou2;3-4ES tq upy jci; /2ñ
onf/xamumi f vplzmonftjcm; vwp&a, muftuñefjyon/aumi;ui fwrefwyg;r [kwfyg/

b&m;oci ES fraumi; qñOg;

tMujy/xm;aom/2ñ; vif;csurism;

Suggested Explanations

1/ acwlopibomijyeiq/xm;aomusrf;pmrsm; onfa [/2ñ, 13-23uñwñ; Eñ fi H trst;rstwñt ay:ü
]]Oefx kwOefyñ;}}(burdens) wplwwe; Muñtjzpcsxm; onf/ Oym? AmAkwel? t*kwñ/ a [/2ñ 14;4 onf
uñEñwñ; q jci; pO;pm; aeaomusrf;csurism; \ tamumi; t&mut;cyon/]]oi fonf AmAkwel/2ñ; fob&i f
uñ&n&aqmiñ y&pum; uñp oñr(uñqñvñrñ) --- xamumi bx&ya&mzuyjkaom pum; onf
]]vplzmm; [lazmjy jci; c&aom AmAkwel\ vlb&i ftamumi; jzplon/ olusqñc&ef]] oi fuñri ßaomolwñ
on&ap&Munñ/2ñ; q jci; jyd v Oif ajrMuñ uñwefv yapaomolum;? p olavm;}} (i , f16)/xamumi h
vplzmonfvwp&a, muftjzplomazmjy jci; c&onfrñ/2ñ; fygonf/

2/ vplzmoni vlb&i jzpaomaMumi h]]avmuñri;f;sm; taygi;fwuñ oi ftwuf
amumi Eñbaqmav \ ---oi fonvñ; i gwuñuñbñtm; enfygonfwum;/ i gES fwlygonfwum;”
(i , 9-10)/xamumi f vplzmonftjcm; b&i fism; uñblyi fob&i fwyg; jzplon/

3/ i , 20u? vplzmm \ trst; tEG lonzsubqñjci; c&rnf [lajymxm; onf/i , 22u AmAkwel\ trst;
EG fuñzsubqñrñf [lajymon/ oñzi; fi;fwuñk yñw jzpaon/ “vplzmm” on&amui; ui fob&wñ
wuf lon/ AmAkwelvñ; x&en; wyi jzplon(a , 51;53)/ “ob&aom tjyplon&amui; ui fwñ f
atmi ß&muñ ---”(a , 51;9)/

4/ ßif on AmAkwel/2ñ; fob&i fuñbaqmi ßaomy&pum; jzplon(a [/2ñ 14;4) uñw&yg/ “vplzmm” qñ onf
rñ “eñuññ&aomuñ, f”(The morning star) [kt "yñ, ßonf Mu, fism; wñ fawmuñy qñ jzplon/
ßif onf pi ppaomumi*ñvññ&aomuñ, f(venus) jzplon/ y&pum; wñ f p Mu, lonMuñ; Oif pñ jzi h
“aumi;ui fay: oñ gwufn/ b&m;oci N ကြယ်တို့အပေါ်မှာ ငါ့ဝလ္လင်ကို ချီးမြှောက်မည်” i , f13 wñ f
qñ jzplon/ p tamumi; amumi bx&mu, lon fajrMuday: oñypc jci; c&onf/ ßif Mu, lon AmAkwel
/2ñ; fob&i fuñuñ fpm; jyon/ ' ßa, v4u AmAkwelri f Mu ßaewc w ßaew Zmonfobwñ ßaom Eñ fi H
awmMuñ uñ Oif Muñ; pñ Munñ jyd ob&eftm; ES fobwñ ßaom uñ onf [lbx i lonf/atmi jri jci; uñ b&m;
oci fuay; onfuñt ott rsvrjy/ “oi N blef; pñ; pñ fawmi(rmeñrme) Muñ jri fi rñ&amui; ui fob&ñ”

(' #;22)/ xpum;ES fit nbaekwaeZmonvpxuES xkwuvOiblonEbn;ubijrufubm;i
 riCf;pwjci;f;ubjzi ubi ftarfonabzvi;fwawmifubif? vubonf;ajconf;wlonf
 iSubajconf;ubif;fjzp\ (' #;33)/ uronwecltMuqkvirsm;xrSwpa, muftygtOifjzplonf
 plwazmu;fybaomt;wpa, muftjzplkwv&ulpobefusof;ji;fonf wkw&ubajymi;vbaom
 jzp&ywvjzpaum;? aumif;uifsrbaomu, fajrMuDay:ouusvmjci;fykrmu;yon/Mu, frsm;
 onfweclMuBaomofrsm;oaufvjzpaubon/ Oyrmu 37;9? a[13;10 (AmAkvefacgi;faqmi f
 rsm;ES fywlobaom)/ {Z32;7 (t*kwjynfacgi;faqmiES fywlobaom) ' 18;10?24/ aumif;uif
 onwujci;ES baumi;uifsr;ajci;fwlonbrfusr;ES fqi baomtxi;tohtEHrsm;jzplon/
 rmeirmewHyf;ji;ES fEfcjci;fwttwubhavbon/a, mb20;6/ a, 51;53(AmAkve)uMunfyg/
 jrn2;1/r11;23 (uay&aemif;taMumif) “tuay&aemif;ru oifonfrbaumi;uifwlatmi f
 ajr;uipm;ji;f;ub&aomfvnf;r&PmEfi;wlatmi fEfcjci;f;ub&vw” (ocst;f;)/
 5/ a[wbn14;17onf;vplzmtm; “avmuEfi;htm;awmu;ubjzpa;ir;ur;u;lsuqbaomo? tcsyct

b&m;ociES fraumi;q#Og;

&aomowu;trbaemowzefvwaomof(i, fl7?21?4)/ pt&mtm;vwlonfAmAkveppwyf
 ay:vpljzplon/ a'owpckw;ubjro;ljczsuqdvubon/ (a, wkwsvifubwlykoubol)
 jrllawm;ofrsm;wnbaqmu;fyd;owwzES;baomw;f;Efi;frsm;ra;f;sm;u; Muon/ o;ji;h vplzmonf
 tjcm;ri;f;sm;ubloj*kwclnbaem;f;rnfr [kwamumif;tav;xm;i ajymxm;onf/
 (a[wbn14;18-19)/ qvbonfrn obonf tjcm;vlom;b&i;f;sm;ublyi;vlom;r;obmjzplon/
 oncEmu;fr;oi;f;j*kw&ef;vbnfulaw&on/
 6/ a[wbn14;12uvplzmonf “ajrwl;atmi;ckw;f;ji;f;cl&rnfr [kajymxm;onf obonbpyif
 wpyifubw [kvbonf;=if;onwli ' 18;4-16ES fitcswftqufulay;onf/ =if;w;baekwaeZm
 ES AmAkvefw;ckw;f;cl&aomopyiES fEfi;xm;onf/
 7/ya&mzurfsm;w;f AmAkveES fitm;w&wlonf tjeftv&zv\$ fi &aompum;prsm;jzplon/ o;ji;h
 AmAkvefrif;\aoq;ji;f;ubajymjy;fyd;jzplon/ a[wbn14;25u “tm;w&rf;u; igE;ypulrnr [k
 qkxm;onf AmAkveES fywlobonba [mu;ef;sm;uba [47w;f;tm;w&ES fywlobu;fyd ae3;3-5?18
 ES baZ2;13?15? tm;w&ES fywlobu;fyd xyfi a&xm;onf/ 6&m 33;11w;f;tm;w&ES fob&i;f;urema;w;Sud
 AmAkvefob;rf;ofn;csyfxm;onf [kajymonf tohtEHrsm;zv\$ fi &jci;f;ubazmjyon/ tmrkw;5;27
 ueo a&vonf' rowjr;wplbu;f;obon;i zrf;ofn;csyfxm;ji;f;cl&rnfr [kajymxm;onf/ =if;rn
 tm;w&jynf;jzplon/obaom;ba;wzefu;=if;u;AmAkve;wplbu;(w7;43) [kudum;onf/ {zu;6;1
 uAmAkve;f;f;ob&i;f;g&rf;Mu;bonf Arme;fawm;fyefv;nf;wnbaqmu;&ES fywlobu;fyd pm&i;f;Oifapch
 onf*sl;vlr;st;f;sm;onf “tm;w&ES fob&i;f;N;pdw;ES;fawm;fu; olwlobu;f;u;apawm;fr” aom;Mumi;h
 b&m;ociN *Pawm;fu;f;rnfr;Muonf({Z6;22)/xyrfr; =if;wlonzv\$ fi &aom;tohtEH;u;fyjyef
 onf/ a[wbn, 14\Mu;wifa [mu;ef;ES ba [wbn, w;fyg;baom tjcm;ajrmu;f;sm;pb;aoma [mu;ef;w
 onba [Zurif;vux;ufuoemc&wlonf, kjynli;cl;cl;om;jr;w;f;or;w;u;pp;cs;f; v;ym;ubonf
 tm;w&dv;ym;u;ji;f;taMumif;t&mES fit;Oif;fu;jzplon/x;taMumifa [wbn, 14;25u;tm;w&rf;u;ub;cl;E;f;
 jci;f;taMumif;azmjyon/ a[14;13onfb&m;oci;fu;jypr;rn;aom;tm;w&dv;lr;st;f;sm;a, wkwsvif;u;Def;&H
 jyd;Oifμf;u;umolw;N;b&m;f;sm;t;wuf Arme;fawm;fu;f;fyd;u;v;baom;taMumif;ubajyma;eon;fq

ygu? yf em;vniV; rnfzplon/ apmapmyf;uvnf;tmi&Sf b&iwv'vwfyavomvmaomf
 vnf;xenf;wjyVbami f;jyVbyvtrnf(6&m28;20-21)/ a[1/2n14;13 "oifuvnf;aumif;uif
 ay:oligwufnf" (ArmeawmESi aowinawm\ oauwtxtf;trsvjzplonf -3&m8;30/
 6&m30;27/ qm20;2?6/ 11;4/ a[1/2n7;26) "igonfajrMubwjyifv 1/2T fvef;&mZttleawmi fay:
 ajrmufsuESibuf uxifnf" (a, 1/2Svi f-qm48;1?2)/
 8/xMumi fi gonf'aumif;uif b&wufnf"u 1&m5;12/ 6&m28;9/ {Z9;6/ qm107;26 rsub
 av;eubtmi fcll ajmaompum; tjzplm;vn&evlon/

omrntMumif;t&m-20;a, 1/2Mubawm&aompbrfaogaqmi fci f;rm;

Digression-20: The Temptations of Jesus

r4;1-11"Othm0lawmionf a, 1/2ubawmolyhaqmi lawmiri a, 1/2onft&uav;q, fywvHt pm
 t [m&uHrohaqmi fbaejyDrsGwofjci f;ol&mu lawmir\ " -- xttcgppbrfaogaqmi faom obnf

b&m;oci fES fraumi f;qH0g;

csOf;uyf uH lawmionf b&m;oci fom;awmirf&vOfi pausmufcwlut rleJzplapjci f;igtneH
 awmiryg [lavouav\ / a, 1/2uvnf; vbnreftm;jzi fom toufubar& rnf [kw/
 b&m;oci frelawmirbrt m;jzifitoufubar&rn/ usrf;pmvmonf [jyeajymawmir\ xttcg
 rm&ewionf a, 1/2ubelSf; aomjrlawmolaqmi foh;í Armeawm\ tx#ü wifxm;jyDvOfi
 usrf;pmvmonfum; aumif;uif wreftm; oifit bHsxm;awmirlonfzplí oifNajcubaumuf
 ES fxtrolapjci f;ig olwionf oifuluES fipcsyi Muvtrnf [km\ / xMumi h b&m;oci f
 \om;awmirf&vOfi uH futmulocsvUawmiryg [k avouav\ a, 1/2uvnf; oifN
 b&m;oci fxm0&b&m;ubionft pttprf; rjy& [usrf;pmvmjyelonf [relawmir\ /

wzerm&ewionf a, 1/2uttvejri mpaom awmi fay:olaqmi foh;í pavmuü1/2br0
 aomwif;Efi wuf;f? xwif;Efi w\ bef;pnf;prfuf;f; jynEí - uH lawmionf i ghuthGw
 jywfuluG fOfi; cpyavorwut gay;rnif [qav\ /a, 1/2uvnf; tcsi f;pmwefi gaemubolqkwf
 avmh oifN b&m;oci fxm0&b&m;uH utuG &rn/ x b&m;oci fulbmOwjy&rnif usrf;pmvm
 onf [relawmir\ xttcgrm&ewionft xawmirxuboh;í aumif;uif wreftm;csOf;uyvuf
 vlyauS;Mu\ /

a&yef;pm;aomt t "yH, fz fqljci f;/

Popular Interpretation

Pp usrf;yH wifirm&ewf [lac:aomowDgwpaumi fua, 1/2ubogaqmi fonft "yH, jzi fzwf
 , lxm;onf/rm&ewionft cslaom tallumi f;t&mrsm;uttqjyxm;jci f;t m;jzi pbrfaogaqmi faom
 tajctaersm;olqac:ofh;onf/

aObecsuf(Comment)

1/ a, 1/2onf'igwll&onenf;wlt r;st&aompbrfaEñuf; fujci f;wubob;aomojzplawmir\ "
 (a[jA4;15)/ "rtdwyf ru aompwql i jzm;a, mi f;ci f;uH aomolnionfum; tjyphaogaqmi fci f;

ollaμfww\” (, m1;14)/ u&E;wloni rrw\ ut fywyrufom plvotr [kw
raumi;fomvtti;fqErsm;\ “rm&lew\ (devi) aogaqmi jci;f;u&ov&ba, ½onvnt;cl&on/
u&E;wlttem;rñ ½kw&u;raumi;fomow&gwpaumi;fom&y;fci;t;m;jzi h aogaqmi jci;f;cl&on/
r [kw- tjypl p½u&ES aogaqmi jci;f;onf\vitw&f;ES\&x&uvmon\” (rm7;21)/

2/ aogaqmi jci;f;sm;utt ½&tw&f;tw&us, li r&onrñxi;½&on/
r4;8on&ba, ½u&ri&fom
awmi;fay:olw&cPjci;f;w&f (v&4;5)/ pavmuü&oraom w&f;E&fi&w&u&f;f? x&w&f;E&fi&w&
\b&f;pnt;pri&f;f;jyn&e∾aqmi;f&on;on [kw&on/
ur&u&wp&ck&w&st&v&u&ri&E&f
avmu&tmi;f;ri&f;om;on&awmi;f;½&ay/ awmi;f\&t;ri&on&ba, ½&t&m;t&b, f&tt&em*gw&u&jri&fap&E&f
rñ&ent/ ur&aj&u&on&v&u&om&u&mi;f;w&p&c&w&n&f;ES&ft&ay:, &st&m;v&u&ri&E&f&eft&u&mi;f;½&
ay/

r4ES&v&w&u&E&f, &Mun&v&O&f aogaqmi jci;f;sm;on&fcm;em;aom&t&pt&pO&fsm;jzi&azm&jy&xm;
on/ rm1;13ua, ½on&f&t&u&av;q, fyw&v&w&awmi;f;u&ae&f&pm&w&e&\p&or&f;aogaqmi jci;f;u&cl&
awmi;f\” [azm&jy&xm;on/ r4;2-3ur& “a, ½on&f&t&u&av;q, fyw&v&w& t&pm&t [m&u&

b&m;oci&ES&raumi;f;q&Og;

ro&aqmi;f&ae&j&rs --p&or&f;aogaqmi;f&om&ob&n&cs&of;uy&ri v&4;13w&f&x&w&ew&on&ba, ½&t&m;
Ar&me&awmi;f&t&x&f&f&e&c&s&e&aogaqmi;f&ya&em&uft&x&awmi;f&x&u&ob&n;on [kw&xm;on/ r4;11w&f&
a, ½&t&m;t&v&e&f&ri&f&om&awmi;f&y:ra&aogaqmi;f&ya&em&uft&x&awmi;f&x&u&ob&n;on [kw&xm;on/
on&us&f&p&mon&ir&u&u& u&y&e&f&r&q&e&u&si&E&f&om&u&mi;f&h p&aogaqmi;f&sm;ra&t&w&w&y&i&jz&p&jy&
jcm;em;aom&t&pt&pO&f&jzi&f&y&e&f&jz&p&ae&jci;f&jz&p&on&/a&us&u&u&f&h&e&jz&p&p&e&aogaqmi;f&on&x&i&½&
aom&O&yrm&jz&p&on&/ p&aogaqmi;f&sm;on&ba, ½&\p&w&x&u&jz&p&ay:on&f&q&u&a&umi;f&p&n&t&O&i&f&y
v&f&rn&/u&E&w&\ob&om&O&jz&p&on&ft&av&sm&uft&pm&r&½&jci;f&u&olt&m;p&w&a&mu&fy&x&cl&u&ay&v&f&rn&/
o&jzi&f&on&p&w&on&v&G&f&v&w&u&p&w&u&f, O&jci;f&sm;p&wi&jz&p&v&m&E&f&on&/&uft&ent&f,i, f&rt&p&mr&p&m;
jci;f&jzi&h&t&cl&v&t&w&u&f&ua, mi&fu&w&e&jz&p&E&f&on&(1&m&30;12ES&E&f, &Mun&fy&g)/ r&el&ES&f&us&u&f
rsm;\q&i&w&jci;f&u&ba, ½&ur&7;9w&f&azm&jy&xm;on/ o&jzi&f&x&w&f&f&sm;on&ob&n' u&e±&a&omp&w&x&J
o&x&azm&u&O&i&a&mu&on&f&on& ob, jz&p&p&m&t&u&mi;f;½&ay/ o&a&om&j&i&m;v&n&f, E&w&u&y&w&awmi;f&u&
j&y&e&f&v&n&ow&w&jci;f&t&m;jzi&ft&pO&f&o&jzi&f&v&si&f&re&a&om&x&e&f&cs&y&rl&u&½&on&/

rm&lew&f&ua, ½&u&ba, ½&½&S&v&i&\awm&x&ES&f&v&f&ol&c;aqmi;f&on&f&y&i? Ar&me&awmi;f&w&cl&\&t&ri&
ay:ol&v&n&f∾aqmi;f&on&/ p&on&f&f&py&p&a&om&E&ó&a&v&w&\&t&ri&jz&p&on&/p&o&jz&p&E&f&p&m&
r&½&y&g/a, ½&on&f&t&u&av;q, M&um&rm&lew&\p&or&f&a&E&u&f, S&u&jci;f&cl&on&/ (rm&lew&on&ba&em&u&q&h
x&u&cl&on&cl&on&) (r4;11)/ tu, li a, ½&u&awm&x&u&a&ep&O&f&rm&lew&\&jzm;a, mi&f&jci;f&u&cl&v&O&f
ob&na, ½&½&S&v&i&f&u&ob&n;jy& awmi;f&ri&f&ay:ol&c&u&ob&n;E&f&f&rn&f [kw&y&g/ x&u&u&mi;f&, i&f&on&f
wu, jz&p&on&f [lr, lq&E&f&y&g/

tu, li rm&lew&on&f&v&w&O&jz&p&f& b&m;oci&\&E&w&u&y&w&awmi;f&u&ba&on&f&½&ob? v&f&sm;t&m;
t&jy&pl&us&v&e&e&f&u&cl&mp&w&O&i±on&/½&om&f&t&b, f&u&mi;f&a, ½&u&us&f&cs&u&f&sm;u&u&t&ol&jy&jci;f&jzi&h
t&E&f&cl&ob&ent&/t&sm;t&jri&f&t&rm&lew&u&cl&ob&ent&jzi&ES&f&ri&r&y&g/ ow&jy&K&e&f&f&na, ½&on&f&t&u&cl&w&f&
on&us&f&to&h&jy&on&/ tu, li rm&lew&on&f&a, ½&p&w&t&w&f&ü&raumi;f&on&p&w&v&v&t&i&jz&p&v&O&f?
E&w&u&y&w&awmi;f&u&ba&ay&jci;f&jzi&h&raumi;f&on&p&w&v&v&t&i&u&cl&t&mi;f&ri&E&f&on&f&f&em;v&n&f&G& &m

ollaomj m;vnf; wecltmPmtm;vHula, ½taocjyDaemuf jyeivn½S jyeixajmufaomt cēū
aemufqHay; tyvtrn jzplonf(r21;18)/

3/ usrf;pmES fit uŕf;w0i jzplv sufc&pawmionf ul fawmwl ES r(vd -awmxü &uav;q, f
aejyDaemufpwl'gwfusqif(3&m19;8)jci;wlltMum; qifwjcif;sm;ulwDayvtrn/ arma½sonf
awmxüwiftEpav;q, MumjyDrstqkü jynlawmütsucsi f tarç&rnft cō fit a&;upēlvwvwluf
jci;ulvnfo½ayvtrn/ a, ½lon&uav;q, ftqHüowES fwaomt ajctaers½Beonf/
trēwu, jzplēlaomq½Hjci;ES &iqll c&onf/ arma½ES r(vd wlonf vlom;tm;enf; jci;
allumi fusqHjci;jzplonf/ “rm&fēw” [lac:aom olwpa, mušMumir [kwfyg/ p twllfyif
vlom;tm;enf; jci;? “pmweš” olr [kwf &elol (adversary)ua, ½luloGaqmi fējci;jzplonf/

4/ “rm&fēw” uvnf; ul fawmionf bl&m;oci\om;awmifēv0if(vk:3) [k av0nufav \
c&pawmftm; a, moy\om; [k vwl f;uxijri Muonfubjri fē&um; (vB;23/ a, m6;32)
olr [kwlv&m;r0ifarçzñ;aomom;(a, m9;29uqMlonf)/Armeawmifēv0if;sm;uvnf;c&pawmif
ula, moy\om; [lí azmjyxm;onf(r1;1?16/vB;32ü“vlrsm;txift ršvftm;jzi f;qlonfš0ya'
uršw, lonf [kt "yğ, &on) --, ifwllMumic&pawmif pwlxüp0quifrywf aogaqmi f
onlar;cēf;rñ obonfbl&m;oci\om;awmif [kwf [kwf [laomar;cēf;jzplonf/

bl&m;oci ES fraumif;qH0g;

5/ a, ½lonf ol\raumifaomqEism; “rm&fēw” rš rñul fult umuG &ef tiftm;jznf
blulm;aom usrf;yl frsm;tm;vlonf tajymif;tv½aom w&m;a [m&musrf \ tyll f;raawmwif
üÉó a&vwll\ taw0tMUES fywouif ulum;xm;onf/a, ½lonf ol\ taw0tMufsm;ES fxl
wll\ taw0tMwllonfqi fwaMumif;½S f;vif;pañri c&onf/

w&m;8	r4-vk4
<p>“oiN bl&m;oci fxm0&bl&m;onfoi fuEfc ppri;?ynwawmwlulusi fcsi faomplwlon? r½lonfubrnft allumif?veçyDaomt Ešf av;q, fywvllawmüylaqmi fawmif aomvrf;c&D wav0nuvHulatmubar&rnf” (i, 2)/</p>	<p>“Othm0fawmionfa, ½luloGaqmi fawmifli” --&uav;q, f” “awmxü a, ½lonf aog aqmi jci;sm;jzi bouaoyEll c&onf/a, ½lonf olpwlES wlxü½aom usrf;yl frsm;jzi fātmi jri c& onf” (qm119;11) /</p>
<p>“xblbi fuEfcš ti wtrwvclapawmif raomt cē--rEES laug;arçawmifojzi f vlonfēftm;jzi fōmtoufuarç&rnf [kw/ bl&m;oci fēlaawmiflor0tm;jzi fttouarç& onfubapawmif\” (i, 3)/</p>	<p>“a, ½lonf rēwlojci;ol&mušawmif\” a, m6w0 frEonf bl&m;oci\Elwuywawmif ulul fpm;jykonf [la, ½lujyeqkx m;onf/ awmwif;üa, ½lonfElwuywawmifm;jzi h toul½sonf/a, ½lonfOthm0a&t& Elwuywawmifm;jzi fttoul½sonfubif, c& onf/“a, ½lunf;vlonfēftm;jzi fōmtouf ½S &onf [kw/bl&m;oci fēlaawmiflor0tm;jzi h toularç&rnf [jyeajymawmif\”/</p>

<p>“t bonfom; uqroub b i N b&m; ocif x m0&b&m; onbi ft m; qhrawmrlonfu pdx hria tmular&rnf (i, 15)/</p>	<p>a, ½lonfolN taw0tMuKfsm; tay:jyefvni xi f[yfonfrñ, Hñ;p&mr½ay/b&m; ocifonf om;awmf-a, ½uqhrawmrlon/2&m7;14/ qm89;32/</p>
---	--

ppentjzi Elwuygwawmufnfolzwf avlv&rnfula, ½uuSElywttm;jyawmrlon/rndul f
u hawmwf f;ü½omÉó a&vvlrstsm; \ taetxm; rñrSwf, jyb?owN taw0tMuKfsm;rsoif, Ed f
aomoi cef;pmrsm; uol\awmwf f;pprtjci f;sm;ürtul fwl fcl ldonf

omrntaMumif;t&m;21/ aumif;uifblüpplyf

Digression 21: War in Heaven

Asm12;7-9/ “aumif;uifüppjzpN/ raueVES fol\aumif;uifwrefwlonfe*g; uüppwul
Mu\ /e*g;ES fol\wrefwlonppwul f rEd Mu/aumif;uifüvnt;olwlaep&mr½x tt cgb avm
uwEd fi MwuKshjzm; í rm&lewpmweft rñ½aoma½sajra [mi f;wnf [laome*g;MuDuK i f;?oES h
twloN wrefwul f;ajrMuDolcsvUmu\”/

b&m;oci ES fraumif;qüOg;

a&yef;pm;aomjyefqtsuf

Popular Interpretation

aumif;uifblw f aumif;uifwrefsm;Mum;yeuef rñlonf [k t&ytjrUay; &ef p usrf;csuf
onfa&yef; tpm; qhijzpñ/ ðif;yeuef rñonf rm&lewES fol\wrefsm; ajrolcsvUjci f;c&aom
tust;qujzpay:vmñf/ ajrö@mejzi ajrMuDay:wü f tES t jym; ' luES h ' p½uüftjypluzelwnf;
onf/

a0becsufsm;(Comment)

1/ uSElyw, doif, lvmclbrü p usrf;yl lay;jznprfay;&rnjzpñf/ aumif;uifwrefsm; onf
' p½uüfuf rñjyEd /aumif;uifblüvnt;yeuefci f;r½Ed f [luSElywlojri f; jyjzpñf/oljzplñ p usrf;
csufst;wü fwpckwnf;aom p usrf;csufonf aumif;uifwrefsm; ' p½uüfust;vefjci f; olr [kwf
' p½uülonf tjyir&vmonf [kwf vltwü f;rñomvmonf/ (rm7;20-23) uübxm;&um;?
aumif;uifwrefsm; uajrMuDay:rs vwuüttjyppjyapññ tjyplom;aumif;uifwrefsm; tjzpprywf
oulap&eft eufü jyefq&rnjzpñf/

2/ ajrönaumif;uif rES xkwfci f;c&onf/ ðif;onfrv tpuaumif;uif rñlonf [lqvlbnf/
olaomtr&rññ' i rñajröñajrMuDrsajrreljzi flb&m;oci zelqif;xm;aomajröt ppjzpñf(u1;24
-25)/rm&lewlonfaumif;uif rñqif;vmjyDajröt x bÜoi taMumif;jyqjci f;r½yq/

3/ aumif;uifwrefsm; onf b&m;oci fuyjprñ;yeuef onf usrf;nEf p wü f r½aMumif;aocmpñ
owjykyg/aumif;uif rñppjzpjci f;omyg½onf/ rñbrfaumif;uif rñb&m;oci fuüwüclüEd lonf
rñjzplEd fbg f r½yq/“ighvurft b, löröru, ElwEd f (w&m;32;39)/

4/ aumif;uifblü MuDaomtolum; , clñu, fwi jci f;jzpñ/ weclawmfvnt;jzpñ /i gwü
b&m;oci N Ed fi hawmES fol\c&pawm\ tmPmpuüvnt;jzpñ taMumif;rñum; i gwüñDt pfulrsm; uü
i gwü b&m;oci fa½awmüaeth rñjywf t jyplwi faom&efolulñ t mufolcsavjyü [lqbxm; onf/Asm12;7

-9 onfur(0)tpujzponiqlygu/ tm'IES f(0)tcserwifruay;vmoniqlygu/ pmwefusqHjyD
aemufu, lwi fci f;ES f b&m;oci N Ed fi hawma&mu f&vmonif[k t b, fo h j y m Ed fr n e n f;/ tm' A N
t j y p f p 1/2 u a e m u y f i f r f n v l o m; w l o n f a i f; w N O r f e n f; b G f p 1/2 u E S h q H 1/2 H j c i f; w l w i f u f e j z p &
o n f o r n i f; p w i f o n f/ "u, l w i f c i f;" E S h b & m; o c i N E d f i h a w m i f[l a z m j y & e f c l, O f; a o m t a j c
t a e j z p o n i / r m & f e w f (& e o) o n a j r M u D o l c s j c i f; c & o n f u D r f; a j r m u j c i f; 1/2 u o n i / o a j r M u D a y: o l
a & m u f m j c i f; o n f w l t w l u f ' p 1/2 u E S f y s u p j c i f; \ t p j z p v O i f t b, h a M u m i h O r f; a j r m u j c i f; 1/2
E d f o e n f; / a u m i f; u i f r a j r M u D o l c s j c i f; u t t r e f[l e m; v n f r n f t p m; ? w i p m; i a j y m o n f[l e m; v n f y g
u t m P m y f j c i f; r s u s 1/2 H j c i f; t r e t u b l (a [1/2 n 14; 12/ a, 51; 53/ j r n 2; 1/ r 11; 23) e m; v n f O i f y f
t " d y g, 1/2 a y v i r n f / p t & m t m; v l o n i t m' A N t c s e r w i f r u o l r [k w i t e n f; q H v \ u s 1/2 H j c i f;
r w i f r l u j z p f y s u c l y g u r m & f e w f u " u e f y w l n d t p i u f r s m;" r 1/2 a o; r d o l w u l t b, f o p s y p E d f
r n e n f/

5/ p t & m t m; v l o n i { ' i O, s m O f t x l i o n r [k w f i f; r w i f r l u j z p o n i f[l a z m j y c s u f r s m; r 1/2 d y g / t v e f
w & m r s t a & ; M u D a o m t c s u f o n A s m 1; 1 E S f; 1 w i f y g 1/2 o n f / A s m' d w a w m i o n f; u m v r M u m r j r i f r j z p &
r n f t r l r s m; u l l u k w i f a [m a j y m c s u j z p o n i / x h a M u m i f e i f; o n f { ' i O, s m O f u b m j z p f o n f u h a z m j y x m;
c s u f r [k w i b ? y x r & m p E p a e m u y f i f; w c s e f c e f r f i a, 1/2 u A s m' d w a w m i u h a y; a o m t c g j z p v m r n f t & m

b&m;oci ES fraumi f; qH Og;

r s m; u l l u k w i f a [m a j y m x m; j c i f; j z p o n i / r n f o l r q E l w f u y g w a w m l u t r e f w u, E d f o c j c i f; 1/2 y g u?
p j i i f; c l c s u f w p c k w n f; u y i f v O i A s m 12 u f { ' i O, s m O f t m; & n f n e f; & e l l u k; p m; j c i f; t m; v h u l y d w i q l x m;
o n f / r m & f e w f u b & e a z m j y j c i f; E S f { ' i O, s m O f u b m j z p f o n f u h a z m j y r D o n f u s r f; p m \ t q h a & m u f
o n f x d t b, h a M u m i f o l r x m; & o n f u h a j z 1/2 s f; & e l 1/2 o n f /

6/ e * g; M u D o n f " a 1/2 s a j r f a [m i f;" (A s m 12; 9) j z p o n i / e * g; o n f a c g i f; c E p v W E S h c d l q, f a c s m i f;
(A s m 12; 3) y g 1/2 o n f / x h a M u m i f e i f; o n f w u, h a j r (s e r p e n t) j z p o n i r [k w i y g / a i f; u l " a 1/2 s a j r f a [m i f;"
[l a c: o n j z p f i a i f; o n f { ' i u 1/2 c h a o m a j r \ p 1/2 u v u P m r s m; / v r n m o p 1/2 u y g 1/2 o n f / x e n f;
w p f i " a o r i f; \ v u e u f u m; ' p 1/2 u f t j y p a y w n f;" (1 a u m 15; 56) / o h a o m f i f; r f i a o j c i f; o n f w u, h
a j r G l i t " d y g, f r [k w i y g / a i f; o n f p 1/2 u E S f q u o b G j c i f; t m; j z i h a j r \ p 1/2 u v u P m r s m; 1/2 a y o n f /

7/ r m & f e w f o n h a j r a y: o l y p c s j c i f; c & j y D t v e f t u e e p v l o j z p o n i r f u m v o n w c P o m 1/2 o n f
u b h a o m a l l u m i j z p o n i (A s m 12; 12) / r m & f e w f o n f { ' i f x b l y p c s j c i f; c & v O i f o l N M u m 1/2 s h a o m o n f;
w a v l m u f l u l l u a y; & e f t c l f t a & ; 1/2 a y o n f / - a' g o a y g u f u h a o m 1/2 w f a x G j c i f; u l j z p a p & e f " u m v
w c P " r o m 1/2 o n f r [k w a y /

8/ r m & f e w f o n f; a v m u w E d f i h w l " (A s m 12; 9) u t t b, b o l v s h z s m; E d f r n e n f; / o b o n f a u m i f; u i f u
y p c s j c i f; r c & r D t m' h x u f t & i f a v m u x l u r n b l r O r 1/2 y g /

9/ A s m 12; 4 w d f e * g; u o l \ t j r D j z i f a u m i f; u i M u, f o h p k w p l u t q l i i f i a j r M u D o l c s v l u f a v \ [l q l
x m; o n f / a i f; u t t r e f[k t " d y g, l z w 1/2 y g u A s m 12 u h & y e f; p m; a o m b m o n j y e f q l c s u f u h a x m u c l b l
& e f t w d t u s z w & v r n r n j z p o n i / e * g; \ t 1/2 f t p m; o u b o u f o n y i f v O i M u D r m; o n f / p M u f n O X m
M u D w p c k v \ o h y w p y l (t e n f; q h a e p M u f n O v m) o n f i f; \ t j r D a y: r f w i 1/2 E d f a y o n f / p r M u D r m;
a o m o w d g t w l u r f a j r M u D a y: u a e p & m r 1/2 a y / M u, f t r s m; p o n f u r f a j r M u D x u M u D r m; o n f /
o l j z p v O i f e i f; w l \ o h y w p y l o n i u r f a j r M u D a y: o l r n f u b h a & m u f E d f r n e n f; / M u, f r s m; \ o h y w
w p y l o n f i g; u l a # u # m r l f e l r q e l w e f; o n f [k e l r f e f; x m; o n f / e * g; \ t j r D o n f x l r O s h & r n f

jzplon/p t&mtm;vlonlyxr&mpESMUKwi fa [muf:ay:jy]cseujzpjy]jy]br [kwjzpv]rnrnfq
onfubw&yg/

10/ Asm12wif yg/2aomtjcm;t&mrsm;pn(ES MUKwi fa [muf:wckvW) twdt usjyn]jci f;
rjzplE]lonfu] axmu]v]ouf (Asm1;1) u] t&i]q]ajymon]r]nr]qef;yg/ p]o]e]b]o]i]c]s]u]l]o]n]f
“oau]wt”y]j, f] jzplon/ai]f]r]n] t]r]w]v]u]P]mb]m]o]m]p]u]m];o]l]r [kw]o]a]u]f]w]t]j]z]p]a]z]m]j]y]j]c]i]f]c]&
o]n]f] ai]f]u]Asm12\ ta]l]u]m]i]f]t]&? Asm12;1u]t]av;teu]j]y]k]o]u]b]a]e]m]u]y]l]f]u]s]a]o]m]v]y]a]q]m]i]f
c]s]u]l]o]n]f]u]b]a]o]m]v]u]P]m” [la]z]m]j]y]x]m];o]n]f/

11/ rm&fewionfur]havmuwif]p]o]l]o]m]v]y]o]n]f]u]z]w]f]m]w]f]p]z]u]f]u]s];v]e]e]a]z]m]j]y]x]m];
j]c]i]f]r]a]y/ Asm12;12-16wif]rm&fewionf] ajr]Mu]Day: o]l]a]m]u]f]o]n]E]S]h] 'lu]ay;e]m]u]k]p]m];j]c]i]f]r]s]m];u
r]a]t]m]i]j]r]i]a]y/ p]o]n]f]r]a]a]y]e]f]p]m];a]o]m]b]o]m]j]y]e]f]q]c]s]u]f]u]q]e]l]u]s]i]f]b]u]f]z]p]o]n]f/

12/ p]u]s]r]f]y]l]o]n]f]a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]l]o]p]p]z]p]j]c]i]f]t]r]e]f]o]a]b]m]w]f]m];u]a]x]m]u]c]k]b]v]m]; [l]i]e]m];v]n]j]c]i]f]
a]o]m]c]s]u]f]a]r];c]e]f]r]s]m];x]r]a]r];c]e]f]w]p]c]k]o]n]f] p]a]e]m]w]f]f]aj]y]m]x]m];a]o]m] “a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]l]o]n]f]t]r]e]f]t]z]p]
t]w]f]f]j]z]p]o]a]v]m? w]i]p]m];j]c]i]f]a]v]m] [l]a]o]m]a]o]m]c]s]u]f]a]r];c]e]f]j]z]p]o]n]f/ a]p]m]a]p]m]y]l]f]u]“a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]l]o]n]f]
u]l]t]m]P]m]y]l]f]z]p]a]o]m]a]e]m]w]p]c]k]w]i]p]m];&n]f]n]e]f]j]c]i]f]j]z]p]E]l]o]n]i] [l]u]e]f]y]w]f]z]f]j]y]j]z]p]o]n]f/ Asm'w]f]
u]s]r]f]o]n]f]a]u]f]w]y]g]a]o]m]p]m]t]j]z]p]j]c]i]f]u]p]a]e]m]w]f]f]p]u]b]j]z]p]E]l]o]n]f]u]l]a]r]o]n]f]i]E]l]o]n]f/

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;q]Og;

Asm12;1r]st]r]o]n]f]o]n]f] a]e]u]d]w]v]o]u]f]u]b]j]z]i]l]e]i]f]v]u]i]r]n]e]c]g]i]f]a]y:u]m]u, l]q, E]p]v]h]j]z]i]h
j]y]a]o]m]o]z]l]u]q]m]i]f]v]o]u]f]a]y:v]m]o]n]f/ p]a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]e]u]P]m];E]S]h]w]u]g]t]r]o]n]f]o]n]f] t]r]e]f]t]w]f]
t]u]s]r]z]p]E]l]o]n]f] o]b]n]f] t]r]e]w]u, a]e]u]d]w]q]i]E]l]i]r]n]f] [kw]f/ u]r]q]a]j]r]M]u]D]u]b]l] M]u]D]a]o]m]M]u, f
r]s]m];u]b]l]r] \ a]c]g]i]f]a]y:u]t]r]e]O]w]q]i]E]l]i]r]n]f] [kw]a]y/

t]j]c]m];v]u]P]m]w]p]c]k]v]n]f]Asm12;3wif]a]y:v]m]o]n]f/ t]q]i]f]e]a]o]m]e*g;/ ai]f]u]l]t]r]s]m];u]t]r]e]f]
a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]l]o]n]f] l]q]M]u]o]n]f]o]l]a]o]m]f]t]b, l]a]M]u]m]i]f]x]b]l]l]q]o]i]b]e]n]f]/r]a]j]y]m]i]f]r]v]l]t]w]l]w]y]i]j]z]p]
a]o]m]a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]u]l]t]c]e]f]i, f]l]u]n]e]f]x]m];o]n]f]ai]f]u]l]v]n]f]w]i]p]m];a]j]y]m]x]m];o]n]f]r]n]f]z]f]a]y]o]n]f]Asm12;4
u]e*g];o]n]M]u, f]r]s]m];\o]h]y]w]p]y]l]u]l] a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]r]a]j]r]M]u]D]o]l]y]p]c]s]o]n]f]u]j]y]x]m];o]n]f/ M]u, f]r]s]m];E]S]h]
a]j]r]M]u]D] \ t]z]g] f]t]p]m];a]M]u]m]i]h] a]u]m]i]f]u]i]M]u, f]r]s]m]; t]r]e]w]u, f]r]z]p]E]l] l]a]M]u]m]i]f] a]w]l]c]j]y]j]z]p]o]n]f/
b&m;oci]N]E]l]i]f]a]w]m]f]o]n]f]a]j]r]M]u]D]a]y:u]w]n]f]r]n]f] ('E;44/r5;5)/ u]r]q]a]j]r]M]u]D]o]n]f] z]s]u]l]q]j]c]i]f]c]&
r]n]f] [l]i] r]j]z]p]E]l] f]y]g/ M]u]D]r]m];v]a]o]m]M]u, f]r]s]m];u]s]v]m]v]O]i]j]z]p]E]l]o]n]f/

a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]r]s]t]r]o]n]f]o]n]f]o]m];a, m]u]s]f]n];u]l]z]h];j]r]i]N]။ထိုသားကိုဘုရားသခင်ထံသို့၎င်းပလ္လင်တော်
o]h]i]f]c]d] l]a]w]m]f]r]o]n]f] (Asm12;5)/ b&m;oci]N] ပလ္လင်တော်သည်ကောင်းကင်ဘုံမှာရှိသည်။ n]e]f]r]o]n]f]
a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]l]o]n]f]r]n]f]y]o]m];j]z]p]v]O]i]f] o]r] \ u]a]v];u]l] t]b, l]a]M]u]m]i]f]a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]l]o]n]f]c]d] f]o]e]n]f]/ o]r
o]n]f]u]r]q]a]j]r]M]u]D]a]y:r]n]f]z]a]e]j]c]i]f]j]z]p]v]r]n]f]f/ w]i]p]m];x]m];a]o]m] “a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]l]o]n]f] r]n]f]z]j]c]i]f]o]m]j]z]p]o]n]f/
x]a]e]m]u]b]r]o]n]f]a]w]m]t]&y]f]o]l]a]j]y]a]v] \ (Asm12;6)/o]l]o]n]f]t]r]e]f]a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]l]o]n]f]r]n]f]v]O]i]f]a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]
b]l]i]f]a]w]m]z]o]n]f] [k]t] “y]j, l]o]n]f/ o]l]o]n]f]w]i]p]m];a]j]y]m]a]o]m]a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]r]n]f]z]j]y]t]r]e]f](o]l]w]i]p]m];a]j]y]m]
a]o]m]a]j]r]M]u]D]a]y:r]a]w]m]o]l]a]j]y]o]n]f]o]n]f]q]v]O]i]f]y]l] q]a]v]s]m]o]n]f/

Asm12;7o]l]a]m]u]f]m]j]y]l] “a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]u]p]p]z]p]” Asm12wif] “a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]” u]l]h]e]f]a]o]m]u]s]r]f]n]e]f]
t]m];v]l]o]n]w]i]p]m];x]m];a]o]m]a]M]u]m]i]f]p]p]p]y]l]o]n]f]v]n]f]w]i]p]m];x]m];a]o]m]a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]r]n]o]m]j]z]p]E]l]o]n]f/
t]b, l]a]M]u]m]i]f]q]a]o]m]f] t]r]e]w]u, a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]l]o]n]f] y]e]l]u]e]f]c]i]f](o]l]t]j]y]p]f]p]z]u]r]z]E]l]i]f] (r6;10/
q]m]5;4-5/[A1;13)/ t]r]s]m];c]h] l]a]o]m]t]j]r]i]f]r]n]f] a]u]m]u]f]u]s]p]a]o]m]a]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]w]r]e]f]r]s]m];u]l] &l]i]c]k]y]a]E]n]i]f]

xm;on/ oamf p w f b w b n f a u m i f u i f b r s n / u o n / x a m u m i h a i f w b n f
a u m i f u i f w r e f t p p f t r e f r s m ; r [k w l u a y /

v u f p m a & ; o b n f w p c g w & f r m & e w f t a m u m i f ; (orthodos) w l \ o a b m x m ; u l l , m u n f a o m
o l r s m ; t m ; a z m j y y g a r ; c e f u l a r ; o n / “ u s r f ; c s u f r s m ; u l l o i n j y e f q j c i f ; t & ? u s r f ; p m e s f q u l f a o m
r m & e w \ o n f i t u s o f ; c s y u l a j y m j y e d i r v m ; ” / w e l j y e f c i f o n i t v e r s e f u s i o n i / “ orthodos ”
q i j c i f c i f ; t & t a j z o n a t m u f y g t w l f j z p & r n /

(u) r m & e w f o n f t i f u a u m i f ; u i f w r e j z p o n / { ' i o , s m o b o y p c s c l & j c i f j z p o n i / u - 1 w f b l
o n f a j r m u l a y : o l y p c s c l & o n /

(c) u 6 w f b o n f a j r m u l a y : o l v m j y d v u f x y x t f j r m ; c l o n /

(*) a , m b \ v u f u f o b n f a u m i f ; u i e s f a j r m u l e p c l v l q b o i b o l l o n /

(C) a [1 / 2 n 1 4 t c e f o l a & m u f a o m t c g ? o b n f a u m i f ; u i f a j r m u l t a y : o l y p c s c l & o n /

(i) Z m 3 w f b o n f a u m i f ; u i f o l j y e l a & m u j y e l o n /

(p) r 4 w f b o n f a j r m u l a y : r n 1 / 2 o n /

(1) a , 1 / 2 a o a o m t c e f u r m & e w f u l l “ e s f x k w f ” v l u f o n / a & y e f ; p m ; a o m 1 / 2 a x m i f t &
“ p a v m u \ r i f ; ” o n i x t t c e f u e s f x k w c l & o n /

b & m ; o c i e s f r a u m i f ; q u o g ;

(q) A s m 1 2 w f f r m & e w f e s f x k w f c l & o n m u l w i f a [m a j y m c s u f l o n /

(Z) A s m 2 0 w f f r m & e w f u l c s n f a e s n i f x m ; o n / o a m f , k i , l b w f f t r s m ; \ 1 / 2 a x m i f t & ? u r f o u s r f
w f b o n f x m o & c s n f a e s n i f j c i f c l v o i A s m 2 0 w f f t b , f a m u m i f x y r f c s n f a e s n i f c l o e n f /

p t a m u m i f ; u l l u n j c i f j z i f r m & e w f o n f t j y p l u s ; v e f a o m a m u m i f a u m i f ; u i f r e s f x k w f j c i f c l &
o n f q b o n f a & y e f ; p m ; a o m 1 / 2 a x m i f o n f r e e d i f y g / “ e s f x k w c l & ” j c i f j z p a y : j y d w l f ; o b n f a u m i f ; u i f
r n 1 / 2 e q l y i f a z m j y x m ; o n f u j r i f a o m a m u m i f r e e d i f y g / a u m i f ; u i e s f r m & e w e p c l v l u l w i f p m ; a j y m
o n f [l e m ; v n f e f t v e f t a & ; m u l a y o n /

t M u l j y k x m ; a o m a j z 1 / 2 f ; c s u f r s m ; (Suggested Explanations)

1/ p t c e f u l t j y n f t o t a o ; p d w l 1 / 2 s f j y & e f r s n ? u e l y w l \ y p k y e r s w p k t u s , f t o e f ; t j y i f b o u r f n 1 / 2
a e o n / p u s r f ; y l f r s m ; u l t j y n f t o 1 / 2 s f ; v i f ; c s u f a y ; & e a s m ' d w i u s r f ; w p f t y l v u l e m ; v n f e v l o n /
, i f ; w l u l a 1 / 2 a e m u p u m ; t q u f t p y l 1 / 2 e l v l y g o n /

2/ w i f p m ; a j y m x m ; a o m a u m i f ; u i f a i f r s n t m p m y l f r s m ; \ a e & m u y # d y u j z p j c i f o n i t m p m t z l
E p f z m u m ; j z p o n / w p z l p o l i a e m u l u f r s m ; o n [k w f a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; y g 1 / 2 u o n / r m & e w e s f
p m w e l u l a & m r o l r [k w f * s ; p e p i r s m ; e s f q u p y a v l o n f u l u e l y w l a z m j y j y j z p a m u m i f ; o w d y g /

3/ r m & e w e * g ; o n i e d i f l a & ; t m p m w r e f r s t u l u l f p m ; j y k o n f r s n “ a c g i f a y : u o & z l r s m ; ” (A s m 1 2 ; 3)
1 / 2 j c i f r a z m j y o n / A s m 1 7 ; 9 - 1 0 o n f v n f ; p e * g ; t a y : a 0 z e c s u f a y ; x m ; o n / “ p t & m u y n m e s f h
j y n f p l a o m o p 1 / 2 n } } / a i f ; r s n p w & p i n e l u t r e f w u , f o w d g t j z p l e m ; r v n f e m u l p m ; b l r v l y g /
“ a c g i f ; c e p l v l o n f a w m i f c e p l v l j z p o n i / 1 / 2 f l o & i f c e p l y g ; v n f j z p l ” “ 1 / 2 s f l o & i f w y g ; o n f w c P
o m w n f r r n / ” r m & e w e * g ; o n f A s m 1 2 ; 1 2 u w c P o m w n f o n f q b o n f t a m u m i f ; e s f q u p y j c i f
j z p a y v r r n /

**avhvmjci f; 6 ar;cGef;rsm;
STUDY 6: QUESTIONS**

1/ jyó emrsm;ES f;prf;rci f;rsm;onrnfonf;ae&mrSvmoentf;?

(u) b&m;oci f/

(c) rawmfwq/

(*) tjypES f;ynf;omowDg-pmwef/

(C) tjypES f;ynf;omowDgrsm; [lac:aomewfqrsm;/

2/ u&Elywfttjypaof;aqmi f;ci f;ol&mu&atmi rnfonft&monfwmOel%fbentf;?

(u) u&Elywft\uk; f;ylMlobmO/

(c) b&m;oci f/

193

b&m;oci ES fraumi f;qDg;

(*) OthmOfqrsm;/

(C) tjypES f;ynf;onfowDg [lac:aompmwef/

3/ “rm&ewf”(devil) q&ompum;\ t"dyj, rnf;tb, fentf;?

(u) tjypf p%lu/

(c) ajrG(The serpent) /

(*) rnf;ruelpwpl/acmpm;wwfo/

(C) vplzm/

4/ “rm&ewf” q&ompum;t"dyj, fum;tb, fentf;?

(u) tjyplom;/

(c) &efo/

(*) w&pnef/

(C) ewfqrsm;\ b&i f/

5/ “pmwef” [laompum;v&u&v&aumi f;rsm;tay:t&ny&E&fovm; ?

6/ “pmwef” ES f;rm&ewf; w&u&wi fpm;í rnfonft&mu&h&E&foentf; ?

7/ "r&optusrf;ún&f;aom“ewfqrsm;”ult b, follem;vnfoi foentf; ?

(u) tjyprsm;aomaumi f;uifwrefrsm;/

(c) zsm;emjci f;rsm;/

(*) zsm;emjci f;rsm;t&w&uf acwfo&bompum; “ewfqrsm;” allumi f;zp&onf [k v&w& lqaom
a&m*grsm;/

(C) OthmOfgrsm;/

8/ {' iD, mOfuajr(snake) ubiftb, foem;vnboenf?

a, ½\ rlv tp

ty f;(2)

“a, ½c&p\ emrawmE\$ pyf q f aomt &mrsm; ”
(wref 8;12)

Part (2)

“The things concerning....the name of Jesus Christ” (Acts 8:12)

avlvmjci f;(7)

a, ½\
rlv tp

a, ½\rv tp

<p>7;1 "r@a[mif;rSa,½IESifhywfoufaom ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm; Old Testament Prophecies of Jesus</p>
--

avlvmjci f;3üv\rtw\ub&m;oci fu, fwi jci fay; &jci f;\A[\csufrñ c&pawmjzpaMumi f;ES f
tb, iub\jzp&aMumi f;u\½s f;jydygy\ {0? tmjA[IES fl gOd f\wtm;jy\ay;aom uwa&wmfrsm;üa, ½
onbwlrsqif;oufönm;p0fajr;qufwp0jzpcbnf/

trépi ppi" r@a[mi f;wpck\üc&pawmft aMumi f;n&f;xm;jci f;ulya&mzufjy\cbnf/ c&pawmf
rMu&mr\ Éó a&vvw\emc\ha om arma½\ynwfrsm;üa, ½taMumi f;ubm a½\½azmfyxm;onf
“ynwlv&m;onfu&Elyw\wtm;c&pawmf\byla qmi fay;aom u&Elyw\ tx&f;jzpcbnf”(*v3;24)
o\jzpfí yó cgyü tem tqmr\omouav;ubwfr pm;Mu&onf (xG2;3-6)/ pönfrñ
pavmu\ tjyptu&qmi f, bñ;aom b&m;oci\Nöoli, f a, ½\yaZmfci f;u\ y&qmi f;jci f;
jzpcbnf (a, m1;29?1aum5;7) w&pæftm;v\ulyaZm&ü tem tqmr\&efawmif;q&jci f;rñ, ½\
pñvi jci f;toufwmu\½\½\ne fyxm;jci f;jzpcbnf(xG2;5?1ay1;19)/

qmviES f\wug "r@a[mi f;ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;t;jzi ñ ar½ñ onf tb, iub\tr&tpm;jzpaMumi f;
ra&w\üE\haomya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;½ygon? tb, iub\taoc&rñjzpaMumi f;u\vnf;öoef
azmjyonf , k bmomoni ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;t&ow\ tjyptw\ütaocf qyay;E\haom
o\jzpcbnf ar½ñ \tm\tpnf\uf\ub&ejii f;q\cbnf/ , ckw\fx\ub&om vltc\½\haeygao;
onf/

"rā [mi f;ya&mzujyKcsuf	c&pāwmūjynpōjci f;
“tu&Elyb&m;?tu&Elyb&m;t b, lāmumi h tu&Elyup&Elypāwmīrbent;” (qm22;1)/	pōp pum;rm;t wll f;a, ½bonfūm;wll fāy:ūajym Mum;clon(ró 27;46)/
“tu&Elyrlum;?vlr [kwylāumi rōmizpīyg \ vlrsm;u&lp&m?vpkt ½sufup&mbjzpiyg \/ tu&Elyuri forāomolwlonjyu&, f;yljci f; Elwīcrf;jzjci f;acgi f;nwījci f;uīyMuyg \/ obnfx m0&b&m;uūlūpm;jyV olūElwāwmīrl ygavap/olūt vāwm/½vōi f, clyifu, lwif awmīrygavap [lqūyug \” (qm22;6-8)/	Éó a&vvlrsm;wlonfvnf;a, ½lūlyu&, f jyMū \ (v23;35?8;35)/olwūvnt;olwū acgi f;uīhūwī v uDg;um;wll frsqi f;avmī [k qū \ (r27;39?43)/
“pā0;aomolwlonftu&Ely\ vubajcwūk & k azmūMuygyjyV” (qm22;15?16)/ “tu&Elyft0wūlūttcsi f;csi f;a0beī tu&Ely tu&upma&;wīcsū \” (qm22;18)	um;wll fāy:ū(a, m19;28)vubajcwūk & k azmūf jci f;onfūm;wll ūcEmuū ES fpyqūī rī taochl jci f;uīnīnīf; jci f;jzplonV=ī f, \jynpōjci f;uī ró 27;35ūjynpōjcyonV

a, ½\rv tp

rsw&erfīqm22;22onft x;ojzi lā [jA2;12ūa, ½lūlūum;azmīy jci f;jzplonV

“uū inDt piūwūwī fvpōrf;jzplcygyV wprlvnt; aygūlazmīwūwī fvpūf;wpEī fī kbm;jzplcygyV uū fawm\ trfawmūpvr f;lyeī jci f;pwlonf tu&Elyupm;yg \” (qm69;8?9) tu&Elypm;p&mt bāq;cg;uūu&Muyg \/ a&i wāom t cgylef;&nīulūwūMuyg \” (qm69;21)/	oN *s; nDt piūwūwī sm;ES foN rōm;prf;prf;um; jci f;tay:c&pāwm\ cpm;riūlazmīy jci f;jzpl on(a, m7;3-5/r12;47-49)/p onfūm; a, m2;17uūlūum;jci f;jzplonV/p t jzplf ysuf onfūm;wll fāy:ūc&pāwm/½pōjzplfysuf jci f; jzplonf(r27;34)/
---	--

a [½fī, 53wpōk wlonc&pāwm\ taochl jci f;ES ½s f;yeī x ajrmū jci f;uūyā&mzujyKx m;jci f;rm;jzpl
ī usrf;yl wll f;trfī;t, ū f;uī f;npōjzi jynpōjci f; cDyrmE pōclazmīyay;ygrrnV

“xūblonīn f;qjci f;ES fēf; jci f;uūf Elwūl rzū fbae \” (a [½fī53;7)/	b&m;oci N oūoli, fwnf; [laomc&pāwmf onbōltm;n f;qpōfūm vūwūwī qūwōpōaech on(r27;12?14)/
“vlqūwES fīt wāj rjy jci f; i s pō& i Mū \ /oū&m wī fāojy rōpāx;ū½\” (a [½fī53;9)/	a, ½lonfvqlrsm;ES fīt wūm;wll ū t aochl & \ (r27;38)olāomīcsrf;omaomocī f; *lū oi f;j *v jci f;clē \ (r27;57-60)/

u&Elywltm;owday;aeaom"r@pusrf;onf"r@ [mi f;SynwES fya&mzujyKsufrsm;uc&pawmf
tay:u&Elywltm;vncif;\tajc;ijzplonfrntHbG &mjzplon(wre26;22/28;23/ a&m1;2?3/
16;25?26)/ a, 1/2uH fwtuvnf; u&Elywlonfarma/2ES fya&mzufrsm;\ya&mzujyKsufrsm;r&fufel
pfrsm;vnrfr1/2ygu&ElywltuH fawmf;ay:em;vnEH frnfr [kwlyg(vkl6;31/a, m5;46?47)/

arma/2\ynwfrsm;onc&pawmfu&nfrnf;azmjyonf/ ya&mzufrsm;\ya&mzujyKsufrsm;
onlvnf;uH fawmfuHnf;onf/ oijzplfr rar&rdua, 1/2oncEmyH f;qH &mwnt/2jci f;r1/2&Mumif;vH
avmu&aomou&ajzplonf/ c&pawmfray:ci fu1/2ylyH f;qH &mwnt/2&eonf [laomrfr; G faom
MboG' onfusrf;pmuc&pawmfonf {0? tniA [IES h' gOd N r&stapl(tr&st tEG)rsqif;oufvmrnjzpf
allumif;uw&awmfrsm;xycgwv/vay;xm;cjci f;ult "yij, fuif;raponf/uw&awmfay;aeonftc&f
rfrntu, fr c&pawmfonaumi;uif;blwnt/2&ecjyDjzplvDi f&em;oci fonfx blwltm;r&stapl(om;
pOf&stquf)wpO?ar1/2& ay;rnf [lonfrfr rfr; G faomuw&awmfzprnf/ (r1ES fvB) wltwifa, 1/2
onfu&awmfay;c&olwES faq&pOf&stquftEG fuwqufwnf;1/2&Mumif;aw&onf/

'gOd ftm;uw&ay;pOf c&pawmfES fywoufr obnf1/2ylyH f;cEmES frwn/2&o;yg/ "oifonf
toulumvaplfr b&ab;wES ftwtdy&ysmaomtgoiN&i faog?oifrsqif;oufvmaomom;uH g
c&ajrfrulfr oN EH fi H u&wn&xmifrn/ igonbN t&bjzprnf" (2" r9;12?14)/ pae&mu
tem*wltw&ultolijykajymq&Mumif;owlyEH fonf/b&em;oci fonc&pawmf\ t&bjzpaMumif;jrif
&onf/ oijzplfr om;awmfonfpu&awmfay;rdumvuxu1/2&eonfqb&nfrfrjzpeH lyg/ p r&st

a, 1/2\rvtp

aplonf oiN&i faog?oifrsqif;oufvmaomajzplfr obnf'gOd NcEmuH lyH f;qH &mr&stqufrs
tr&fqi;oufvmolwpO?jzpaMumif;jyoygonf/xmO&b&em;onf'gOd ftm;"&Kmeuf&eqjci f;ulyki
opinzsu&awmfrr&aompum; [lrnum;oiN tr&st tEG fubiNဝတ္ထုတော်မူ၏စာစောင်” (qm132;11)/

a/2&vrefonf uw&awmfuHrvtpjynp&pc&aomajzplonf/ o&aomfp uw&awmfyKvmaom
t&stulolonf/2yKEmES ftqifoi 1/2&eojzplon(2" r9;14)' gOd fr&stao&tom; t&?qif;oufvmi
uw&awmfuHrvtpjynp&pc&aom&oci N om;jzplonc&pawmfu&nfrnf;jci f;jzpr&rnf(vkl;31-
33)/ "xmO&b&em;r&awmfonfum; oel/2S faom t n&el uH 'gOd ftb& i gaygu&aponftwH f;
ÓP&aumif;aom/2S f&i wpO?onf p&pf ajrMuday;r&sw&em;ojzif ajzmi frwp&mp&i &umv onf
a&mufrfrnf" (a&, r23;5)wp&enf;q&aom&ar1/2& /

c&pawmfES fywoufr tjc&em;ya&mzujyKsufrsm;üvnf;tem*gwumv uH t&olijyk&xm;ygonf/
"oifwH tr&stom;csi f;wH t xü oifES fwaom(arma/2)ya&mzufrwpfyg;uH olwH t b&(t p&a&);i gay;
x&f;apí (w&m;a [m18;18) [laomusrf;yl fonf wre&awmfDw&B;22?23ü ajymaoma, 1/2wnt; [l
oaomya&mzufrul&azmjy&nfrnf;jci f;jzpfyg onf/"tyslunm(rm&D)onfy#baEp& lí om;a, mufr;
uH&fr;jrifwH" (a [1/2&7;14) ponfuH c&pawmf&azmjy;jci f;üjynp&pc&jyDjzpaMumif;1/2S f;vif;yg
onf(r1;23)/

7;2 tysdKunmrSzGm;jrifjci f;
The Virgin Birth

c&pwam\ y#baEch jci fES h zñ:jri jci fonf rvuc&pwamfonf cEmydl f;qd &ES B&ae onf[laompwul;uittci fray;yg/ oHyg;wnf[laom rñ;, G faomMbOg' udl udl fob&m;aomowll \ tajymjzplonf/ aumi f;uibwv fobHyg;½&eonf/ , crm&\Orf;xü½&aom uav;onfx obHyg; txrswpyg;jzplí aumi f;uibwv fobHyg;useao;onf/x&Mumi fu&Elywloná, ½\Mu&wn½jci frs efr&cky&jymvOí c&pwamfonf aumi f;uibwv fS qifí rm&\Orf;xü½&aom uav;onf/p a&mjy&f;½wv ax&aeonh p , Muncsutfm;vlonf usrf;pmo&foicuf\jyi fyü½&aygonf/c&pwam\ t pjyK jci frswvrf;ü obn&aumi f;uibwv f&eí rm&Orf;xüDi vmonf[kt&Mumi f;jycsur½&yg/ p onf um;tv&f&v&acsma&eonfo&foi jci f;jzpygonf/

“oifony#baEpf lí om;a, mu&fm;u&zn:jriv&frn/x&om;u&á, ½&t&rn&jzfr&sn&rn/ x&om;onfum;Mu&drwa&om&jzplv&frn/tjri f&qa&omb& ; \om;awmf[lac:aO:orkw&jci f;u&v&frn” olft b' gOd N&ep&e&og&e&o& x&mO&t½&f&b& ;oci fon&oltm;ay;awmfr&n/x&blonf vnf, muly&fr&st&EG& fultp&Or&jywf&t&y&v&frn/ o&N&E&fi&bn&vnf;q&jci f;½& [kajymq&N&rm&dvnf; p&trít&monft b, fo&jzplv&frn&entf/ tu&Ely&loná, mu&sn;ES&fr&qu&f&Hyg& k& aumi f;ui&wref&m;jy&e&jym\ aumi f;ui&wref&v&vnf;oe&½&f&aom&O&hm&O&law&monfoi&N&tay:rñ ou&a&m&u&law&mirlí tjri f&qa&omb& ; \ we&cd&tm&E&ab&law&monf oi&fu&v&fr&v&frn/ x&tt&all&umi f;all&umi f;x&be&½&f&aom&om;on&vnf; b& ;oci&N&om;awmf[lac:aO:orkw&jci f;u&v&frn

a, ½&\&rv&tp

v&frn” (v&kl;31-35)/

b& ;oci&N&om;awmf, ½&onf olar&gzñ;ru&½&ob&r [kw& b& ;om;awmf&t&jz&par&gzñ;vm& all&umi f;ES&Mu&rb&u&ao&jy& jci f;jz&plonf/ “obn&Mu&drwa&om&jz&plv&frn” [k&tem&w&ium&v&ud& to&Hy&yc&all&umi f;ow&jy&f&e&vb&n/ tu, lí a, ½&on&½&fy&dl f;qd& &tae&ES& h&rv&ux&ü&½&ob& jz&py&gua&umi f;ui&wref&on&fr&md&t&m;“obn&Mu&drwa&om&jz&p&c&hy&D&jz&plonf [kajym&rn&jz&plonf/” a, ½&onf gOd&fr&ay&g&u&f&zn;v&ma&om&om;on&jz&plonf(As&m&22;16)/*&f&um; genos& r&ñ&a, ½&onf gOd&N& r&st& qu&jz&pl&all&umi f;az&m&jy& jci f;jz&plonf/obn&fr&md&f&ar&gzñ;ojz&plonf(v&kl;35)/

a, ½&y#baEch jci f:(The Conception of Jesus)

oe&½&f&aom&O&hm&O&law&mf(b& ; \av/we&cd&)on&fo&r&tay:ou&a&m&ulí&rm& &b&oná, mu&sn;ES& h& qu&f&jci f;rjy&f&ao;r&y#baE”, la&qmi&cl&onf ol&jz&plí a, moy&loná, ½&\&zci&fr [kw&/ =í&f;ü&oe&f& ½&f&aom&O&hm&O&law&monf&y&f&w&wp&O&dr [kw&(av&hv&jci f;2&Mun&f)/a, ½&on&fb& ;oci&fon& ;awm&jz&plí& oe&½&f&aom&O&hm&O&law&mf\om; r [kw&all&umi f;em;vn&rn&jz&plonf/ b& ;oci&fon&fo&N&O&hm&O&fu&dl& rm&dt&ay:ü&t&ol&Hy&f&jci f;jz&plonf/“x&tt&all&umi f;all&umi f;x&be&½&f&aom&om;on&vnf; b& ;oci&N&om; awmf[lac:aO:orkw&jci f;u&v&frn(v&kl;35)/ “x&all&umi f; [la&ompum;u&b&H&jci f;on&f&rm& &\Orf;tay:oe&½&f&aom&O&hm&O&law&mf\ v&ly&a&qmi&fr&r&½&v&Oí f& b& ;oci&N&om;awmf, ½&on&fay:vm&E&f& rn&r [kw& [&n&fn&f&jci f;jz&plonf/

rm&\Orf;ü&c&pwam&y#baEch jci f;onf(v&kl;31)p&t&æ&er&w&fr&blon&f&E&im&ud& ES&fr&½&all&umi f; ou&f&ao&jy& jci f;vn&f&jz&py&gonf/ tu, lí u&Ely&w&lon&f&pw&u&l;w&cl&½&v&Oí f&í&fon&fu&Ely&w<&w&f;rs& pwí&jz&pay:v&mr&n/ x&ü&ob&ly&f&á, ½&on&f&rm& &\Orf;x&ü&y#baE”, cl&onf/ t&jcm;v&lr&sm;enf&wl

twlf;rstpjyck&on/ a, m3;16onf usrf;pmü xi½ñ;aomusrf;yll jzplí a, ½lonfb&m;ociN
wpyg;wnf;aomom;awmjzplonf [rSwlwr;wifxm;on/ þ usrf;yll fubjymaelluaomoef;aygí f;
rsm;pfnaomowlonf xtt&m\qll⁢ay:vñ;usqifaelluon/ tu, lí a, ½lonfom;jzplí
ygonfqlvli f obonfr&NOrf;ütpjyk (om; [lonfqupyaompum;) &rnjzplon/ tu, lí
a, ½lonfb&m;ociftm;ol\zci ftjzpar;jci;c&vli f tbonfbx uMuðaomojzpláMumi f;
½sf;vif;aomoufaojzplygon/ b&m;ociütpr½lyg (qm90;2)/ xtaMumi fa, ½lonf b&m;
oci füll fawmf wll frjzplEülyg(avlvmjci f;8üp tcsufüll us, fw0i½ñ;fjyxm;ygoni)/

áif;onf a, ½lonfb&m;uarGjci f;jzplí tm' N tpuözeqifonfr [kwlyg/ , if;onfa, ½
ES fb&m;aygí f;pnfjci f;\eufel;jzpláMumi f; ½sf;vif;xm;jci f;jzplon/ b&m;oci fonf c&pawmf
txü½ñ þ avmuuüblü füll ES foifwi frjzpláponf(2aum5;19)/c&pawmfionfajrrelfrszelqif;
jci f;tm;jzi fr [kwlb?b&m;ociftm;jzi farGzñ;jci f;jzplí ol\crnf;awmf b&m;oci Nent; rsm; twüf
ol\Zmwüftjzplü½ñ fjyulñay;jci f;vnt;jzplon/ a [½ñ49;5?6üp avmu\ tvi f;jzpláomc&pf
awmfES fywoufí áif? jynþpcaomolvnt;jzpláMumi f; ya&mzujykxm;ygoni (a, m8;12)/
üll fawmf\pOf;pm;csufüllazmjydonfrñ xm0&b&m;onf igtm;ol\ufel;jzplá;jci f;í g trOrf;xñs
yñazmfay;don/c&pawmfionf, if;twüfaMumi foel½ñ faomOdm0lawmf\ wecll tm;jzi fr&NOrf;ü
b&m;ociftm;jzi füll f;cll;jci f;jzplon/ rñ&NOrf;onfc&pawmf½lyll f;qll &m\rv tpjyck&om
ae&mjzplygon/

a, ½\rv tp

avlvmjci f;7;1ü uElywllric&onfrñ qmvE2onfum;wll lay:ü c&pawmf\pOf;pm;jci f; rsm;üll
ya&mzujykxm;jci f; rsm;jzplon/olpOf;pm;donfrñ“b&m;oci lonfuElyüll trOrf;xüqñ lí Eüqll
onfumvüpl&rfci f;taMumi f;ulyg, ½ñ fawmfir\”(qm22;9?10)/ol\aovlelyg;tcsü c&pawmf
onf ol\rv tpuüyemünc&m b&m;oci N oel½ñ faom Odm0lawmf tm;jzi h ol\nci fr&d
\Orf;üoltm;yübi f;cllMumi fjyevñfrifa, mi f;don/ {0ñ*vüsrfrsm;üc&pawmf\ tarjzplonfr
rñ&Nazmjyjcif;tm;jzi foftm;rñ&tarGzñ;rñ&donf [lonföwü;onftvüñcszudon/

rñ&donfbmrelvjzplí omrelfrsm;rqif;ouclon/ , if;onf þ taMumi f;tcsuftm;jzi h
olrwí fomrelvlpá, mujzplonfawzñ, m [efuñarGaomoES faqñ;awmfpyaMumi f;oufaoych
jci f;jzplon(vñl;36)/ a&mruuüovpwl\pöwü;jzplonfrñ&donfomrelvbm;oaobmobm0
r [kw/qll donfrñc&pawmfonf“vlom;awmf”ES fr;b&m;om;awmf”Eþclpvl tr&fr [kwí [jzplon/
þ onfwllñ “röplwplávüüvñü ol*ñpyk jzplon/oltm; “vlom;awmf” [lqñ;jci f;rñ
obonfv tarGzñ;c&aomaMumi jzplí “b&m;om;” [lqñ;jci f;rñvnt;oe½ñ faomOdm0lawmf
tm;jzi fr&dtay:b&m;\vlyaqmí jci faMumi jzplon(vñl;35)/ t“üñ, frñb&m;oci lonfbN
zci jzplon/ rñ&donfomrelfr [kwqlygüp vSyaompöfrññatmi frirñfr [kwlyg/

roel½ñ faom t&mxüoe½ñ faom t&muütt b, foixkwázmlEü foent/ t b, foirOrxkwí
azmlEülyg/vlonft b, foñomojzplí oe½ñ f;Eü foent/r&frzñ;aomobonft b, foñomojzplí
í ajmí frwEü foent/ oljzplí vlonfb&m;oci fa½ñawmfü ubüvüütt b, foñEü foent/
vñr&frzñ;jri faomobonft b, foñoe½ñ f;Eü foent(a, m14;4/15;14/25;4)/ þ onfum;rñ&d
tay:üjzplá? a, ½tay:üjzplá? tþet;xif;rñzlpionf [laomrñonfrñ lqcsupöwü;Orjzplí
Eü fawmfhyg/

don(a[jA1;2(*&)xhemuquvufy) b&m;ocionf c&pawmftm:jynOpn &nnefjci f;u
"rā[mi f;usrf;tm:jzi h vlx bWESpaygi f;rm;pnzi f;yaen/

c&pawm\MuDjrwjci f;ES b&m; twcfta&MuDyhrsm;uLuSEyWjynpfnem;vn&ecufon/
c&pawmionfrm&f&argzn;jci f;tm:jzi h ½kyCEmES lay:xUv mclayrh obonfb&m;oci \ pvlqEES h
&n½G fcsuxütpttO ux u½BecjyDjzplon/ a[jA1;4-7?13?14wü üc&pawmionfaumi f;uif
wrelwpyg;r[kw? o\vlb0toul½S jci f;onfaumi f;uifwrelwux uftenti, Eftxm;ygonf
(a[jA2;7)/olwDri lawDxm;onobonfb&m;oci \ wpyg;wnfaomom;awmjzplonfx ubom
MuDjrwfaombemruü obonfcsajrñubcl&on(a, m3;16)/ c&pawmionf olargzn;jci f;rjykrü
OthmOftaeES hrwnf½clg/ 1ay1;20onfc&pawm\&mx;ae&mutajymon/ “xlc&pawmum;pb
urñrwnfr½D celxm;awmfrjci f;uclES fonjzprü uü lawmftm;jzi h b&m;oci f;uü, Munfaom
oi wü t b l p aemufqhaomumvüx i ½ñ;awmfrjyü/

a, ½lonf {Ola*vw&m;\ A[lcsujzplon/ “vZmwdt m;jzi h 'gOd ft rñ;jzplawmfrlx aom
aojci f;r&ajrmufawmfrü oel½S faomOthmOftm;jzi h wclES fwub&m;oci \ om;awmfx i ½ñ;jzpf
awmfrhaomi gwüoci fa, ½c&pawnt;[laom rñom;awmfrütt aLumi f;jykrü b&m;oci fonfa½S urñd
ya&mzusrm;tm:jzi h oel½S faomusrf;pmüuwx m;awmfrlonf(a&m1;1-4)/

p tusOf;ckyrsm;onfa, ½\ norñ f;/
1/ "rā[mi f;usrf;üuwx m;chaom-wenf?b&m;oci \ tMuhtpnü/

a, ½\ rlv tp

2/ 'gOd \ rñ;aphtjzpt yLunmr&argzn;jci f;tm:jzi h ½yyl f;qü &myk* wlvwpO taeES tzelq i f;clonf/

3/ o\jynpfaom tusi pm&wä (oel½S f;apaomOthmO) ulay;&ef o\vlb0toul½S jci f;tawm
twü f;jyoclonf/

4/ obonfxajrmufclü OthmOfqlaus;Zi&aomwrelawmfrsm;tm:jzi h b&m;oci \ om;awmjzpf
aLumi f;vwlütm;wpzeñMuji mclonf/

b&m;oci \ Muwi foñ;jci f;

The Foreknowledge of God

tu, lí uSEyWlonftem*wiü awGixixm;aomt&mtm;vü b&m;oci ftvüplclonf[l
aomtohtEHubabmwrnqlygu c&pawmionf ½kyyl f;qü &mrjzplvmrñ tptO ux ub&m;
oci \ pvlawmfx ü jynOpn½BaconqbonfrSeuerlonf uSEyWütm;MuDpñulñrjykrñrñjzpf
onf/ b&m;oci fonftvüplMuwi foñ;jri lawmfr\ / xLumi fb&m;oci fonfowlvly&ef
pOf;pm;aeaomjzprvmao;onfrt&mrsm;t aLumi f;uclES ? ajymEñ jci f;jzplon/ , ifonf tem*wf
twü b\ oñri lawmfrjci f;t vüplzplon/ a[jApum;ü “uwñ [laompum;r½ñ “Elwfx üf
pum;”om½ñonfx aLumi faocmonfrñ b&m;oci \ jynpñrnEwfx üfuwppum;jzplon/
olajymonfrt&mjzplvmrñ/ oljzprü “rjzplao;aomt&mwü jzplaoomt&mutñs;xm;awmfrhaombk
&m;oci f;jzplonf (a&mr4;17)/ xLumi fb&m;oci fonfaMuji mEñ clonfrñ “tObrñí tqüwü f
atmi f;i f;a½sumvrñí rjzplao;aomtrñt&mwüü f;abmjyvüfi ghtMuwnvñrñrñ/ i gtvüññ
orouü gjynpñprñf (a[½ñ46;10) oljzplaoaLumi h b&m;oci fonf aoaomolwüü

½S foubu i f; vlvttm; rarGci ftou ½S faeomowlu b i f; ajymqEi fonl/vmrnæ&ufu/vm
jyθoubu i f; ajymEi fonl (a [½ñ3;8/a, Zaus7;10?12)/

tMuÓmP(ol) b&m;oci N.pum;awmfonc&pawmftm; tptObuxluya&mzujy/kjy)jzpf
onl/obnfb&m;oci N&n½G fcsu(ol) tMuHtpnxüt p0½haeomojzpfonl/xMumi fvcsef
csewfc&pawmftm;½ycEmES farG&eaocsní b&m;oci fonfoN&n½G fcsufc&pawmüjynp
rnjzpfonl/b&m;oci N.MuKwi bojri lawmfrjci f; onlfr&jzpfí oN Elwx Cüpum;awmüa&mi fje
[yáponl/a [jAUsrf;pmü b&m;oci fuwxm;awmraomaemi jzpirnft &mrsm; uEzmfj&mwí f jzpjyθ
umvES foñí jynpbaomya&mzujy/csuftjzpfí onl/ xMumi h 'gOd fu “p onfum;xm0&t½S f
b&m;oci N trawmjzpfonl” (1&mcsy22;1) [lq)jci f; jzpfonl/ , if; tcsufuAdf f&awmftwuf
b&m;oci fuwxm;½bm½ao;onl/ xluwpum;uñ , MunfaomMumi h 'gOd fonfaemi jzpirnft
t&mut c jzpaoubaajymq b p&m;cbonl/usrf;pmü b&m;oci N.MuKwi bojri lawmfrjci f;Oym
rsm;ES lomjynESuaeon? b&m;oci fonl{uefr&fuwdujynpbaornjzpaomMumi ftmjA [Htm;
obajymcbonh “t*kwjrpíspí ---oiN tr&tEG ftm; igtyáy;jyθ” (urñ15;18-21) [laom
uwawmfttr&fyi jynpbaonl/ xHtcsufu t m j A [Wóirnonlfr&tEG frs½ao;yg/ , if;
umvtawmtwíf; c&pawmfrzñ;jri fr) b&m;oci fonl omv&fí uwjy/cbonfrñ “igonf
oi fuñsm;pñaom vltr&wñ tbt&mü celxm;jyθ” (urñ17;5)/ tr&fyi f b&m;oci fonl
owñpOf;pm;cbomp t&mrsm;uñ kwazmcbonl/ol jzpfí c&pawmfonfoN trawmumv twíf;ü

a, ½Nrvtp

b&m;oci fonl t&mtm;vñuñ oN(c&pawmN)vuxbñ ay;aMumi f;qcbonl (a, m3;35)?
p ol jzpfí vmao;bbñf;qñf;xm;cbonl/cyofñ;aom t&mwlu b(c&pawm) \ajca tmuñcsxm;
awmfrjy(a [jA2;8)/oñomí, clu&Elywñrjri f&ao;yg/

p urñtpjyuxlu b&m;oci fonl oñu, fwi fci f;prñuef;onl a, ½tm;jzi jzpirnft
taMumi foN oel½S faomya&mzuirsm; \ Elwftm;jzi fajymqcbonl(vñl;70)/taMumi f;ñolwñonl
b&m;oci N.pñcsuES h tveftebuypñ½haeorm;jzpfí olwñonlftptObuxlu rsujri fr&ao;
aomvñf; tr&fñonl wñuajymMum;cborm;jzpmuonl/ ñif;tpm;u&Elywñt aeES fya&mzuirsm;
onlftptObuxlu b&m;oci prñuef;ü ½haeorm;[lqEñ fonl/ a, &rñonl Obpñaomouba
wpObjzpfonl/ b&m;oci fuoltm; “oi fuñtrOrf;xlü i grzelqif;ñoi fuñ gojyñ rññ;ñlu
yi foifuñ goel½S fapí ya&mzuft&mü igcelxm;jyθ” (a, &rñl;5) [lqcbonl/ ol jzpfí
b&m;oci fonl zelqif;fci f;rykrñuxlu a, &rñtaMumi f;tm;vñuñ ol jzpfonl/ xññf;wñ
b&m;oci fonl yg½f; b&ifuññrñf; rarGñtcsufuxlu oES fywbuñí ol½haeovñ olpajym
qcbonl(a [½ñ45;1-5)/ a [jA7;9?10 onlvñf;wppñwpa, muñomrarGñluxlu ajymqcbom
tjcm;aomOymjzpfonl/

xññf;wñpña, &rES fya&mzuirsm;wñonlzelqif;fci f;rykrñuyi f b&m;oci N.pñuef;üolwñy
oi &rññftaMumi fajymjci f;c&orm;jzpfonl/ xMumi h pñr&faom , Munfoñsm; ½vmrnjzpf
aMumi f;vñf;qcbonl/u&ElywñcEmyñ f;qñ &ES fwn½vmrñuxlu b&m;oci N.pñawmü½fyjzpf
onl/“b&m;oci fonl½Suyvmvra&muññDa, ½c&pftm;jzi fi gwñt bñuñ lawmñwñlu pñlawmñrñ
aomaus;ZñawmES fñññ i gwñuñu, fwiñí? oel½S faom t&mü ac:of;awmññ” (2wñl;9)/

“p urŋrwnfr½D igwMlt&plawmüa½&aumufawmfrlí tvlawm½&aomapwemt wlf a½&srqÜ
 c&elfrSwiom;awmfr\” ({zuf1;4?5)/ vlvwif;\ ul fydpwftMlt pnf t m;vHultptOD uxlu
 b&m;ociMukwifojri fawmfrlí u, fwjci f;twuf a½&srqÜxlu rSwiom;awmfr\ [lqÜ
 &müxlbwfr½&ci f tptOD uxlu b&m;oci\ pdwlawmü½&fyDjzpaMumi f;azmjyji f;jzplonf(a&m8;27?
 9;23)/ p tvHplaom tvif;t m;jzi h b&m;oci\&n½& fcsuf jynp&polnrc&plawmjzplonful
 tHt m;oi p&mr [kw? b&m;oci pdwlawmES htMlt pnfawmü tptOD uxluwn½&fyDjzpaMumi f;
 ajymcjyDjzplonf/ ul lawmionf “urŋODrŋí owlb&mxm;aomololi , f” jzplonf(Asm13;81)/
 a, ½&lonxHt c&furaocf/tr&ft wlf;qlVQi lobnft Esp4000aemufwifum;wlfay:yaZmfc&aom
 b&m;oci\ololi , jzplonf(a, m1;29/1aum5;7)/ x&enf;wl a, ½&lonftptOD uxlu a½&
 aumüc&ojzplonf(1ay1;20)/ Munfolsm;vnf;xHtwlf;jzpvmonf({zuf1;4/ a½&aumuf
 onf[aomt“dyg, ½&lonh *&pum;vHul purfyHfsm;ü tolyj(xm;on)/ u&ElywHtwuf
 pt&mrsm;u&em;vn&ecucygon/ taMumif rnb&m;ocif t&cfumv , lqcsuful rnfubw
 jykrnqbnful u&ElywHutv&fwulrpOf;pm;Edfijzplonf/ “, Munjci f;” onfb&m;oci f
 \jri fuGfrSt&m t m;vHulMun&eft&nftcsi f;jzplonf/ t&cfumv ulrpOf;pm;awmlay/

a, ½&\rlv tp

7;4 tptOD;üElwfuygwlawmf½&Sd\ (a,m1;1-3)
In the Beginning was the word

“tptODüElwfuygwlawmf½& xElwfuygwlawmonfb&m;oci ES ht wlf½&fyD? xElwfuygw
 lawmonfb&m;oci jzpa? xElwfuygwlawmonf tptODü b&m;oci ES ht wlf½&\ cyborf;aom
 t&mwHulbft m;jzi jyk&in” (a, m1;1-3)

p purfyHfsm;u&r&fuep&em;vnlonftcg jyd&aomtyHf&f&ksyulvuv&f&rEdf&rnjzpf
 onf/rnfolijzpa, if;usrfyHfona, ½&rar&ci fuxlu aumi f;uibwlf½&fyDjzplonf[lob&oi f
 &efem;vnM&pm&trsm;qljzplonf/ pusrfyHfsm;tay: r&fuep&em;vnEd&ef paemufquf
 pum;ü“Elwfuygwlawmf” [aompum;onf tb, ft&mt m;vHqlVbnful tav;xm;jci f;tay:ü
 rwnfygonf/ ãif;onyk&wvwpODulwul&u&nin&f;ji f;rjzpeHfyg/ taMumif rnyk&wvwpOD
 onfb&m;oci ES ht wlf½&Edfyg/ xHtjyif b&m;oci ES fwc&fwnf;rjzpfyg/ *&pum; logos ul
 pae&mü “Elwfuygwlawmf;” [lbomjyefqÜ a, ½&[lqÜjci f;r [kwfyg/ ãif;ultpOf&oji f
 “Elwfuygwlawmf;” [lbomjyefqÜonf/olaom&tmufazmjygu&bnvnf;jyefqÜonf/

pm&if;Z, m;	taMumif&if
tquftog f	MbOg'
&n½& fonf	a [majymjci f;

tallumi fjonf ajmji f
' &

“Elwuygwawmf” uli “o” [lomajmqEh fonf/ tallumifri logos onf * & pum; üusm;
(a, mu fñ;) trst tpm; jzplon/ o laom f i f on f v l o m; a, ½ u l & n i n e f on f [l q l v j c i f r [k w f y g /
* sm r e f (Luther) u s r f; p m ü “das Wort” (Mum; ae) [k i f; j y i l o p f (second) u s r f; ü “la parole”
r (r e f; r) [l q l u o n f / a i f; o n f “Elwuygwawmf” u l u s m; y k * v l w p o [l a z m j y & e i r v l t y a l l u m i f j y o
j c i f; j z p l o n /

“tpt0ü”
In the Beginning

Logos [l o n f t w l f; j z p l i f u l t j c m; o l t m; q u l o g E h & e f t j y i f y l f; ü E l w f x l u p u m; t m; j z i l a z m f
j y j c i f; u l b m & n i n e f; E h l o n f / t p t 0 ü b & m; o c i f w l f p E l w u y g w a w m f; ½ b o n f / p o l w c l w n f;
a o m & n ½ g f c s u b o n f c & p a w m f ü A [j y k x m; o n f / z e l q i f; j c i f; t m; v l o n f b & m; o c i f & n ½ g f
c s u f t w l f; c & p a w m f a l l u m i f o m j z p a p o n f / M u , f r s m; ? * k v f r s m; p o j z i f z e l w l d j c i f; o n f c & p a w m f a r g z f i;
w n l ½ v m j c i f; E s f i t w l o l a t m i f r i j c i f; w E s f q u e g f r ½ b o n f / (x l l u m i f l o b & m; o c i f & n v l o a b m
o b m 0 o n f o l o m; a w m f a r g z f i; j c i f; E s f i t a o d j c i f; u l b l o q E e n f; v r f; t w l f; j y l a p c l o n f) /
b & m; o c i f & n 0 h m 0 a w m f o n f o l o n t w l f; q E t w l f; j y k v l y a q m i ½ u f a l l u m i f u g E l y w l a z m j y c j y j z p f

a, ½ \ r l v t p

o n f / o l j z p l i b & m; o c i f & n 0 h m 0 a w m f o n f t p t 0 ü y i f v l t a y: M u l p n f j c i f; E s f E l w u y g w a w m f
r l w l o f j c i f; ü v l y a q m i f o n f / x l r s q u i f o l v l y a q m i j c i f; E s f E l w u y g w a w m f ü c & p a w m f E s f
y w l o u f o n M u l p n f r v n f; a j m M u m; d o n f / o l j z p l i c & p a w m f o n f b & m; o c i f & n E l w u y g w a w m f ü
j z p l o n f / x l l u m i f l o b & m; o c i f & n 0 h m 0 a w m f o n f c & p a w m f ü ½ b & m; o c i f & n M u l p n f a w m f t m; v l u l
a q m i ½ u b o n f / , i f o n f " r a [m i f; ü t j z p l t y s u f r s m; c & p a w m f u l t x l; n e f; a l l u m i f; ½ s f; j y a e o n f /
o l l a o m f p a e & m r f i c & p a w m f o n f E l w u y g w a w m f r [k w f [l i a v; e u p f n a j m q l r & y g / b & m; o c i f
u , l w i j c i f; M u l p n f a w m f o n E l w u y g w a w m f r c & p a w m f t m; j z i f j z p l o n f /

Logos (Elwuygwawmf) onf r l u m c p c & p a w m E s f y w l o u f o n f { O h * v l w & m; ü t o l j y k o n f / O y r m -
“c & p a w m f \ p u m; a w m f ” (a u m 3; 16 / r 13; 19 / a , m 5; 24 / w 19; 10 / 1 o u f l; 8) r s w f c s u f / Logos onf
c & p a w m E s f y w l o u f o n f u l q l v l o n f / c & p a w m f u l f w l f u l q l v j c i f; r [k w f y g / c & p a w m f a r g z f i; c h
p o l r f i E l w u y g w a w m f o n f v l z m w l u t h l o n f (a , m 1; 14) / c & p a w m f o n f r m & f s v q i h a r g z f i; o n f
v l z m w l u t h l a o m E l w u y g w a w m f j z p l o n f /

c & p a w m E s f y w l o u f a o m p h t s u f (o l) o w i f; p u m; o n f t p t 0 ü u x l u b & m; o c i f E s f
t w l ½ b o n f / o l l a o m c & p a w m f \ y k * v l y u l f v i f; p a z i f j y c i o E s f y w l o u f a o m { O h * v l u l w p & m p l ü
a [m a j y m d o n f / o l j z p l i b & m; o c i f o n f o l o n p u m; a w m f u l c & p a w m f t m; j z i h u g E l y w l t m; a [m a j y m
d o n f (a [j A 1; 1? 2) / u g E l y w l t m; b & m; o c i f u l z i f j y a y; & m ü c & p a w m f o n f b & m; o c i f & n p u m; a w m f
u l a j y m i b & m; o c i f p u m; a w m f t r e l t m; j z i f t l o b g f & m r s m; u l a z m j y a y; d o n f (a , m 2; 22 / 3; 34 / 7; 16 /
10; 32? 38 / 14; 10? 24) /

aygvlonf EfihtEbuilawmftaMumif; {Ola*viv&m;a[majym&ef c&pawmf\ trellumclch
onf/ urhtpuxlu0suxm;jcif;c&baomeuebnfzifjyji;jzpfona, ½c&p\ {Ola*viv&m;
onf, cktcgxi½ñ;vmí Efihtwlf;ub&apjybjzpfona(a&m16;25?26/1aum2;7)/ vltwlfuxm0&
toulu&½&ef a, ½lonfyaZm&rnjzpfMumif; pph&tsufub&m;jy&cl&omvni; jynp&ph&zi jy
jci;ub, ½ar&gjci;ESfi taocjy&taemuüomjzpfvmonf/ “p urhtwntf½fluxub&m;oci f
uwjy&cl&om x m0&toulonft&cl&ap&om t&cg a[majymjci;tm;jzifio\pum;(toul\&)onf
xi½ñ;cjy? (wlvkl;2?3)/urht0r&pi ay: x&ef;aomb&m;oci\ya&mzuwlfonf& Ewfyugw&awmf
uhtp&ajymq&u&Mumif;u&Elyw&lfri&c&jybjzpfona(vkl;70)/ a, ½\y&Oyrm&sm;ü p t&m&sm;rs&m;p&h
zifjyx&m;c&m olu& wlfESfp&y&q&h&aomya&mzujy&csu&ism;u&lonfjynp&cl&onf/ “i gonfEwfy
u&cl&fi Oyrm&sm;u&lf&cl&ay&t&f urht0r&pi x&e&OS&faomt&m&w&u&cl&bmjyay&t&f (ró 113;35)/
p&t&w&v&m;ü Ewfyugw&awmfonft&pt&O&uxub&m;ociESftwlf& c&pawmf&ar&cl&bm;jci;tm;
jzifv&Zm&w&cl&h jci;jzpfonf/

“Ewfyugw&awmfonf&cl&bm;ocijzpf\”

The Word Was God

, clu&Elyw&lf&taeESfEwfyugw&awmfonf&cl&bm;jzpf&Mumif;p&O&f;pm;&ejzpfonf/u&Elyw&lf& t&M&u&h
t&p&n&ism;ES&law&cl&awm&ris&m;onf&u&Elyw&lf&re&jzpfonf/ u&Ely&vef&el&oll&onf;rnf[laompum;wp&cl&
onf&u&Ely&\p&lv&it&M&u&h&t&p&n&fu&cl&zm&jy&jci;jzpfonf/ ta&M&umif;rnf &=if;onf u&Ely&\&n&½& f&csu&jzpf
onf/ c&pawmf&ü½&om b&m;oci\ t&M&u&h&t&p&n&awmf&u&lv∋p&u&bl&y&i&em;vn&E&lonf/ “v&lw&pf

a, ½\&rv&tp

a, mu&\&ol&p&w&ES&v&lx&ü&p&O&f;pm;rlonf&olyi&jzpfí ” (olw&23;7) b&m;oci\p&O&f;pm;aw&cl&awm&jci f
rs&m;onf&v∋b&m;oci&u&cl& wlf&jzpfonf/ ol&jzpfí b&m;oci\p&um;(ol&p&O&f;pm;jci&f&onf&b&m;
oci&fy&jzpfonf&Ewfyugw&awmfonf&cl&bm;ocijzpf\/ p&ol&jzpf&jci&f&onf&b&m;ES&fo&\&Ew&f&cl&uf
pum;t&M&um;t&v&cl&e&uy&faom&ay&gi&f&pnf;rlw&cl&½&faoma&Mumif&jzpfonf/q&m&v&29;8on&fa, bk& st&m;jzif
E&lf, &M&unf&p&mjzpfonf/x&m0&b&m;\&tol&awmf&on&lawmf&u&cl&sm&u&cl&sm;awm&ir&\ (qm&56;4/130;5)/
x&u&bl&y&i&f&x&u&sm0&b&m;re&lawmf&rlonf&um;“oi&w&lonf&i&g&p&um;u&em;rax&mi&fb&el&M&ujy?&
(a, &r&25;7)/ &=if;w&lonf&ya&mz&u&w&lf&Na, bk& spum;rs&m;jzpf&u&onf/b&m;oci\&t&ust&ou&f
a&m&u&rl&½&om&q&v&cl&f&rn&oi&lonf&ya&mz&u&w&lf&t&m;jzif&jajym&aompum;u&em;rax&mi&f&t&re&pi&pp&lw&pc&g
wp&cl&#, ma0” [lonf&#, ma0\p&um;awmf& [lonf&f& “dy&g, f&u&bl&zw&ef&jzpfonf (Oyrm&?1”r&9;8)/
x&u&bl&y&i&f&x&u&sr&f&pm[lonf&b&m;oci&f&laomt& “dy&g, ½&M&umif; em;vn&ef&jzpfonf (a&m9;17/
x&9;16/*v3;8)/’g&O&lonf&b&m;oci\p&um;awmf&u&bl&\&rd&cl&u&ES&ft&v&i&f&t&jzpf, la&q&mi&jci&f&jzif&ol
vnf&a&mi&jy&ef[y&jci&f&cl&onf/ “u&cl&awmf&onf&t&u&Ely&\&rd&cl&u&jzpf&awmf&ir&\” (2”r&22;29)
&=if;onf&b&m;ociES&fo&\&p&um;awmf&t&M&um;E&lf, &D&csu&f&uy&oy&gonf/ &=if;onf&em;vn&E&laumif;
aomt&mjzpfonf/ x&la&Mumif&x&cl&b&m;oci\p&um;awmf&onf&bl&u&cl& wlf&jzpf&Mumif;jyonf/ &=if;onf
y&k&v&wp&O&\x&i&j&ri&rl&u&ajym&jci;jzpfonf (ta&Mumif;t&m&5? “o½&ly&a&q&mi&jci&f&\&enf&Oya’o” u&cl&
M&unf)/

b&m;oci&lonf&onf&w&v&m;(a, m3;33/8;26/1a, m5;10) jzpfí b&m;oci\p&um;onf&v∋
onf&w&v&m;jzpfonf(a, m17;17)/ x&lenf&wp&cl& a, ½lonf&p&um;ES&fw&x&y&w∋jzpf&jci&f&jzif&lonf&

olpum; \o%lybouef' yES taqmit, jci:fjzplon/' "i guji i f; y, faomolonfi gipum; ulv uir dci f; jzplí xibltm; tjypp&i faomolw00%ao; \ i ga [majyampaom; yi faemuqhaomaelü xibltm; tjypp&i vtrfrnf'(a, m12;48)/ a, %lonyk* w/jzplí pum; ajymjci:fjzplon/' o\pum; onfo%ly bouef' yES taqmit, jci:fjzplon/' taMumi:f rñx pum; rsm; onfa, %ES fit vefeduy pñ%aemuoni/ b&m;ocif\pum; awmfonf a, m1;1-3ü ajymonfi yk* w/w0jzplonfi b&m;ocif ulí fawmíwí lo%lybouefaqmi fxm;oubjzplon/' oíjzplí u&Elywíonfi ElwuygwawmíES h pyvsofí ajymuonifñ "xElwuygwawmíonfi cyofifaomt&mwíulí zelqifawmírn" (a, m1;3)/ rñfolyi jzpaocyofifaomt&mwíulí b\ Elwíupum; trelawmftm; jzi fob&m;ocif onzelqif; dci:fjzplonfi (urn1;1)/ pojzpl&jci:f rñ b&m;ocif\ajyampaom; onf b&m;ocif ulí fawmíwí jzpaomaMumi:fjzplon/' p rswíom; &eftcsuifñ b&m;ocif\pum; awmf oníu&Elywí\ ES wítwí f;ü%apjci:f; tm; jzi fob&m;ocif oníu&ElywíES feduy pñ%aEElí ygoní/ b&m;ocif u&ó a&v v wíonfi Oyk faelutapmi f x ef; &eES íoltm; rñfrlavmuf "r%írao" jyk onfi taMumi:f ajymíonfi (a, Z22;26)/ obnfo\pum; jzplí o\ trelutí %írao jykí f; oníoltm; r%íí raoykí f; yi jzplon/' pum; awmftay: u&Elywí p wí x m; oníulí fawmftay: x m; aomu&Elywí\ p wí x m; jzplon/' oíjzplí a%í v b&m; tay: "qellusi ftjy p jykí f; oní b&m;ocif pum; awmíulí rapmi f x ef; qellusi fci:fjzplonf" (1&mdy10;13)/

urn00usrf;1rñí b&m;ocif onízelqif; %s jzplí o\ Elwíupum; tm; jzi zelqif; c&Mumi:f jri f&jyV ñif; oní c&pawmí\ yk* wíqí f&mx uElwíupum; tm; jzi fit &mcyofí; uíjykví c&Mumi:f azmjyjcí:fjzplonfi (a, m1;1-3)/ "x m0&b&m; \ Elwuygwawmftm; jzi hñtaumi:f; uí fultí f;?

a, %í\ rlv tp

Elwawmftouftm; jzi hñtaumi:f; uí fweíqm (Mu, frsm; pojzi f) rsm; uí f; zelqif; awmírn" (qm33;6?9)/, clwí ío\ Elwuygwawmftm; jzi zelqif; c&oníobm0ulv nfi; pñí c&elc&v suí %í oní/ "ajrMuDay: oí Asm' wíawmíulí wíawmírn --- Elwuygwawmíonfi tvsí ftjref ajy; w wí y g \ rñí yí fultí arí; uí b&csawmírn ES f; culv nfi; jym uí b& wí zlawmírn" (qm147;15-18)/

b&m;ocif\ Elwuygwawmíonfi o\ zelqif; &mwelc&awmíjzploní/ oíwelc&awmftm; jzi h rñ&\ Orf;üa, %íuly#baEwníaponí/ Elwuygwawmíulí b&m;ocif\ Muí pñawmíu o\ noel%í f; aomOrhm0awmftm; jzi ívlyaqmi íaponí (vkl;35)/ rñ&oní p tcsuít rswí&í olroní c&pawmí ulí #baEqí l rñí owí f; uí yelvní wéí yel&mwí f; pojzploní/ "ulí fawmí\ pum; twí f; tu&Elyí jzplygap" (vkl;38)/ "r& [míf; wav Onu f wíü azmjyí c&oní rñ b&m;ocif\ Elwuygwí awmftm; jzi ío\ Muí pñawmíjzpaírm uí c&Mumi:f; awí jri f&oní/ p tcsuíf; íeí ueí c&Mumi:f; uí (w13;27) üa, %íulya& mzuí rsm; jyk c&oní pum; rsm; ES í Oíjyx m; oní/ "xí; v l rñ wí oní x í b&ocif uí í f;? --- zwí %í wí aom ya& mzuí wí \ pum; uí í f;? roí em; rv nfi' c&pawmí arí c&í; d j y) b&m;ocif\ Elwuygwawmíoní a, %í c&pawmí ay: tm; v í azmjyí c&oní/

Orhm0awmí\ v í aq m jci:f; tm; jzi h wí eíawmí a, m [eloní b&m;ocif\ x m0&touMuí pñí awmíwclv í ulí c&pawmí ay: üjyoaejcí f;/ wyní rsm; u ulí í wí í Muí; jri í v uí v uES í p rí; oí y c&jy ulí Orf; ajrm uí aeoní/ (1a, m1;1-3) x í b&ocif uí u&Elywí oní rjri í b&í; aomí v nfi' , Muí í aomí tm; jzi h í b&í; t o a & ES í p y í q í í aom? ajymí rñ í í í aomí %í í v eí; jcí f; p wí ES í Orf; ajrm uí uoní jzplí p wí Orhm0í ulí, wí jcí f; w nfi; [í aom , Muí í jcí f; \ tust uí c&Murní (1ay1;8-9)/ u&Elywí oní

c&pwawmft r&swu, bobavm[luf luf luf; &rn/ wllurfwcgr&lawmaumi f;w00a, 1/2& dloni[kvuc&ES frv&vavmufg/quv uqlawmifjci f;zi for&usrf; u&vhwqnf; y; uma, 1/2u v&si f;rep&on&?y?u, lwi 1/2& ftjzpfv ucl? oluAw&Z&C& Jci f;zi f;quof; fr&E& bon/a, 1/2a[majym aompum; yi&emulq&maelux&oltm; t; jyp& i&v&trn(a, m12;48)q&k&m; on/a, 1/2loni&b&m; oci&E&wuygw&awmft&uftjyn&ft&plu&y&ojci f; jzplon/ p&ae&mr& ob[majymaompum; owi f; rsm; on&olt& r&f; jzpl&umi f; o&E& bon/

omrnt&umi f; t&m22; or& f; ES f; q& haoma, 1/2

The Historical Jesus

tu, li w&u&emZ&u&a, 1/2& &umi f; axmu&x&m; nr& 1/2& lq&v&oi p&c&pi, mel&om&wn& 1/2& r&u& 1/2& f; j&y& &ec&u&cb&ern&/v&e&ca&om&t&E&p&2000&au&sm&uo&ef&ay&gi f; rsm; p&ha&om&v&w&on&f&w&ce&f&w&gr&sw&n& 1/2& jci f; r&ha&om&olw&0&tay: olw&N& taj&cd& Mun&rluk&m; 1/2& y& , if, Mun&fr&N& w&ef&t&m; a&umi f; ur&ft& E& j&y&e&la&ou&mr&um&c&P&E&y&pu&jci f; ES& ha' P&cl&on&fu& Mun&e&fr&v&n&t&v&e&f; i&cu&cl&v&sy&gon&/ *&d; v&lr& &ES& f; c&pi, mel&rsm; on& r[mru&no&i&um; jci f; u&li&i&y, ha&om&v&n&t; w&ce&f&w&gr&sn& 1/2& o& jzpf& a&umi f; cu&cl&r& 1/2& o&, Mun&v&u&cl&on&/ tr&e&fr& tr&na&us&lon& f; oi& y& *& v& rsm; 1/2& o&lon&fu&ba&o& tax&mu&ft&x&m; r&v&ob&v&u&cl&on&/ r&um&c&P&q&b&v&on& f; oi& ft&jzpf&t&ys&uf&ul&us, j&y&e&f&ic&f&cr&f; p&lv&j&ma&v&v&mw&w&u&on&/ Oym 1066&c&E&pi&u& jzpf&ca&om& Hastings p&py&ES& h& cl&fr&mon&ft& tax&mu&ft&x&m; rsm; & 1/2& e&ft&v&e&f&cl, O&f; v&sy&gon&/ tr&e&swu, 1/2& on&q&on&fu&li&i&y, Mu&i? o&N& ar& 1/2& t&jzpf&awmft&v&u&cl&e&ft&w&uf& 1/2& mu&v&ha&om&q&Er& 1/2& o&ji&i&f; q&u&on&/ a& 1/2& sue&0& *&d; rsm; on&f

a, 1/2& \&rv&tp

w&p&mp&kt&ce&lia, 1/2[lac&: a&om&olay: x&u&v&m&jci f; t&w&uf& or& f; a&umi f; ou&fa&ors&m; t&?&v&w&w&dx& G&f& a&om&ob&av&mi* &dt&m; jzi&v&ha&cs&lon& p& &m&v&r&f; r& 1/2& y&/ & i& f; ES& f; y&w&ou&fa&om& owi f; t&cs&uft&v&u&f& rsm; u&cl& Gary Habermas a& &om; x&m; a&om "Ancient Evidence For The Life Of Jesus" ur&sm; p&n&t&ax&mu&ft&u&j&y&ky&gr&n&/

1/ Tacitus only&x&r&mp&E&sp&av&mu&fu&t "lupm&t&ly&E&sp&t&ly("E&sp&0&ft&jzpf&t&ys&uf&sw&v&w&r&f; "ES& f; or& f; r&sw&v&w&r&f; rsm;") u&ha& &om; cl&om& a&mr& &m&ZO&i&us&r&f; j&y&k&q& &mw&p&0& jzpf& i& f; E&sp&t&ly&p&v&hw&v&f& a, 1/2& ES& f; c&pi, mel&om&om&t& a&umi f; az&m&j&y&x&m; on&/ "E&sp&0&ft&jzpf&t&ys&uf&sw&v&w&r&f; rsm;" p&m&t&ly&x&lia& &om; cl&on&f (115a&t' l&ce&lw&v&f)/

"omr&mel&q&i& f; &b&m; v&pl&w&ES& f; o&pn&f&x&m; on& f; c&pi, mel[lac&: jci f; c& &a&om&v&pl&on&f&ow&N& --- t&w&uf&v&w&ef&p&m; w&cl&N& r&e&f; jci f; c& &on&f" c&p&pw&kl[lrv&trn& &a&om& ob&on&w&u&lab&; &d), y&ft&ly&pt& a&om&t&ce&lu&mv&t&w&f; u& &E&ly&w&N& u&cl& p&m; v&s& jzpf&oly&w&v&v&w&v&ri&f; v&u&u&t&q&lp&e&om&j&yp&f& Play; jci f; lu&q&i&f; &jci f; u&cl& &on&/w&u&lab&; &d), y&ft&i&y&g, mon&f&14-37&AD&x&dt&ly&pl&c& &m& i& f; um&v&t&awm& t&w&f; u&p&r&sw&v&w&r&f; t& c&p&awm&on&ft&ow&cl& &on&/ Tacitus&uv&n&f; x&cl& Mun&ob&w&on&0& p&ha&yi& r& jzpf&a&om, k&e, f; y, li&om&ru&a&mr&jr&u&t&x&ly&ft&b, l&ob& &az&mu&E&cl& a&umi f; az&m&j&y&x&m; i& c&pi, mel&w& on& rsm; p&n&r&e&f; w&ljci f; c& &i& tr&sm; a&om&olw&on&f& a&mr&jr&u&t&ow&cl&u& &on&f[kv&n&f; qu&v&uf& az&m&j&y&x&m; y&gon&/ p&r&sw&v&w&r&f; rsm; ES& f; t&w&f" r&e&pc&pi, mel&N& r&sw&v&w&r&f; rsm; t&w&y&n&f&awm& rsm; ES& f; v&ref& awm& rsm; w&on&f& 0& p&ha&ow&N& o&e&bi&jci f; u&cl& k&j&y&n&f& &pi&, i&f&em&u& &mr&t&i&y&g, mw&av&om&u&j&y&e&cl& &cl& &molw&on& &mr&t&y&g&t&oi&v<&m; v&w&v&N& r&e&f; jci f; u&cl& &on&/

2/ **Suetonius** [ktrn&aom tjcm;a&mrorn f;½s fwp00] **Claudius** tlyplc&f (41-54AD) ü a&om;cbnfrñ?]taMumif;rn a&mrü½&om *d;wlu&c&ppwktm; qufvu&Eñuf, Surfuf jzplay:apcl jyó emjzpl&tmi f&ay;cbjzi fcl**Claudius** on f&bwltm;a&mrjnrstwi f;tMuy&armi f; x&wclon f;)-c&ppwkt(Chrestus)u(Christ) [lvnf;pmv&aygi f;yg on f;oljzplí wreawmDw&18;2ü *d;vln&tmu&ES fyp&vtrn½&vir, m;E&00 on E&ypuraMumi f&mrjnrup&el&c&ic&ic&jci f;jzplon f; **Suetonius** u, ifaemu&e½& Nero t&el&umvü c&pf, mefsm;n&f;ye&f;E&ypuc&ic&ic&f; taMumif; r&sv&wrf;jy&xm;on f;“a&mrjnr&um&orm;aom r&avmi frjzply&gy&baemu&w&ic&pf, mefwt&ay:tjypl Pf ay;jci f;vnf;usa&mu&ap&c&ic&ic&on f;½&y&Eñu&abom&omw&m;, Munfr&it&op&w&cl&Mumi f;jzplon f; p on fr&ny&xr&mp&uc&pf, mef[lac:aom v&w&play:x&u&v&mc&ic&ic&ES f&c&pf&awm f[lac:aom v&ly&w&w&wp 00=&if&mp&kt&apmy& f;uay:x&u&cl&Mumi f;azmjy&jci f;jzplon f;

3/ **F.F Bruce** on f; (r&f;ic&pf, me&pmrsu&Eñ29;30) 52AD avmu&u **Thallus** [lac:aom on f; ynm&½& fwp00tm;jzi f&a&om;cl&om ta½&w& f&ajr&x&ly&iv, f (Eastern Mediterranean) trn½& pmtly&w&pf&ly&\&n&f&E&f;csu&fsm;u&tt&av;ay;q&f clon f; **Bruce** on f;jcm;w&pc&jzplon f;(The New Testament Documents, p.113)**Julius Africanus** trn½& usrf;jy&w&p00 on f; (**Thallus**) \azmjy&csu&jzplon f;c&pf&awm&um;w&ü taoc&bn&f&it&cs&ü&a&el&u&w&í&ar&ñi&fusa&on f;[laom t&csu&f u& lí&av&ñi&aj&ym&ixm;on f; p t&Muy&f;csu&f&ñ (Thallus) on f; AD 52 ü o&N&m&Z0i&fra&rd E&pay&gi f;t&cs&ü c&pf&awm f; taoc&ic&ic&f; taMumif;u&a&om;cl&ic&ic&jzplon f;

4/ a&mr&t&pl&t&m&½&w&wp00jzplol **Pliny** q&bluy&xr&mp&laemu&ly&f;E&psm;ü c&pf, mef[lac:aom t&v&el&wu&Mumi f;aom v&w&00 \x&u&ay:v&maom taMumif;t&mrsm;u&azmjyon f;olw&\&at&mu&ar&to&G f

a, ½&\&rv&tp

pnf;a0;apmi f&x&ef;jci f;on&oltm;&n&f&E&f;jci f;jzplí “t&v&if&r&c&ic&ix&lu&olw&on&f&ow&f&sv&ixm;aom &u&w&cl&w&f&aw&q&av&½&u&on f; c&pf&awm&u&ñ&f&E&f;aom” r&e&ps&f&sm;ol&qu&on f;” (“Pliny \ p&mrsm;?w.Melmoth b&om&ij&y&exm;aom pmtly&tw&? p&mrsm;Eñ96)/ a&mr&t&iy&g, m&rs&m;jzplon f; **Trajan** E&ñ **Hadrian** E&00p&v&u c&pf, mefsm;ajz&½&f;on f;½&yó&emu&ü azmjy&xm;cl&u&on f; p t&mu&ñ&f&E&f;w&u&f “Pliny \ p&mrsm;” tw&f 2? p&mrsm;Eñ97E&ñ **Eusebius Ecclesiastical History** u&tt&av;xm;í&Munhy&g/ p&v&pl&sm;on f;y&xr&mp&lux&u&ay:x&u&v&mi p&um&v&ün&f;ye&f;E&yp&uc&ic&ic&f;u&f;ñ&p&ñ&a&us&mv&ex&f;u&cl&u&í x&bw&lon f;y&xr&mp&u&to&u&½&f&cl&aom p&f&E&aom on f;f;oi&f&aemu&v&u&f&sm;jzpl&u&on f;

5/ (**Talmud**)w&m;Z&y&½&f&d;w&\&oe&½&f&aom pmtly&4&3&aw&f&a, ½&\&ao&jci f;taMumif;u&ñ&f&E&f;xm; on f; , ifon&A[b&kw&&b&G jzplí t&apmy&ü f;umv&ux&u, if&t&pw&v&ty&ü f;w&u&a&om;p&E&ic&ic&jci f;jzplon f;

“yó&c&ga&ely&f&w&f&ra, ½&(Jesus)on f;cs&w&q&ic&ic&cl&on f; jy&ð&aj&r&mu&á&tmi&f&a&qmi&½&u&jci f;rjy&kr&ñ t&u&av;q, fu&olon f;E&ó&a&v&w<m;r&ñ;, G f&aom&bo&og' rsm;E&ñ&v&r&f&ñ;a&mu&á&tmi&f&a&oga&qmi f;jy&kr&ñ&cbjzi&f&a&us&uc&ES fyp&jci f;cl&r&ñ f; ol&t&w&u&av&(nu&v&csu&ay;r&n&ñ&ol&r&ol&r&q&bl&u&ü p&m;a&½&awm&ol&oi&f&a&mu&f&cl&aom&Mumi f;yó&c&gr&w&f&ra&el&ü&cs&w&q&ic&ic&cl&on f;”/

“cs&w&q&ic&ic&”on f; um;w&ü&w&ic&ic&jci f;\ ol&t&E&ef;w&pc&jzpl&E&ñ&on f; ” r&e&ps&f&ü&v&nf;t&ol&jy&ixm;on f;*v3;13/v&23;39)/ p&pmy&ü f;u&*d;w&lon&a, ½&u&u&us&uc&ES fyp&el&(arma&½&syn&w&f&? [w&y&gr&ñ&av&m?) t&v&½&on f;[lazmjyon f; ol&aom&f&tr&E&pi&f&p&pc&w&q&ic&ic&cl&on f; p t&w&u&f

"röpüsrfaazmfycsuftm;jzi h *s;wlonkswqjci f;tm;jzi h a, ½aoap&eft b, fubla&mrw\N w&m;Oya' ultt oljyMuoenf/

Sanhedrin 43a üvnt; a, ½\N wynlawmfi g;a, mu fonf aojci f;jypf Pfu\ t b, fubll p&i jci f;cl&AMuif;azmfyonf/wzebazmfyonfum; *s;w\N x h p h' avlwif onf f;AMuif;t&a, ½vm rnjzpaMumif; MunfMuonf/ (Sanhedrin 106b) üyilvOfi a, ½aoonh t cgü33Epf ½AMuif; qk m; onf/ "röpüqk m;csuftwll f;jzponf/Maier("First Easter" pp.117, 118) onf&mpEsfu , k rswrwr; rsm; rS "Toledoth Jesu"ü½sf;jyx m; onf ulf lawmfojy) aemuwynlawmfrsm; onf a, ½\N ulf cEmubcl, &emut; pm; clAMuif;? olaomf, k trn½D, smOf; uow\N tMuMum; í a, ½\N ulf cEmuttjcm;aomae& müa½Dx m; clAMuif; , i faemu f*s;wlltm; vulqifurf; clAMuif; ulf ulum; clonf/ at' D150ü Justin Martyr a&om; clom rswrwr; ü *s;wlonf t x; lowif jzef olrsm; ulapv wfi a, ½\N tavmif; onf cl, jci f; cl& onf ulf owif; vll apclAMuif; rswrwr; jyx m; onf ("Dialogue with Trypho", 108) jyi fTertullian ("On Spectacles", 30) onfvnt; at' D200ü ob&om; onf t cg=if; enf; wazmfyc lonf/

ai f;wlltMum; p &ywnfrlu jyojci f;tm;jzi h at' Dt apmyll f; &mp rsm; u *s;wlonf a, ½x lufay: vmjci f;a, ½tao djci f;wll MunfMuonf/

6/ * & lupm; orm; Lucian \ 2&mp lavmu fua&om; csu wfi f "vuDg; um; wll ü tao clom vwpOD ulu uG f;aomc&pf, mefrsm; tm; avni fajymi f x m; onf (Lucian, The Death of Peregrine, 11-13, in ("The works of Lucian" vol.14 translated by Fowler and Fowler) /

a, ½\N rlv tp

7/ Josephus onf 1&mpluvltodtrsm; qll onf f; olawojzponf/ olN "Antiquities" trnf ½pmtlyul at' D90-95wf; h&om; í ai f;wll f "c&pawmif[lac:aoma, ½\N nD , mulyul azmfyx m; onf/ p pmtlyüyif t jcm;aom tyll fu@üa, ½\N "röpü½kyw\N ulf Munvif cl f rmapjci f; ulvnt; ajmygonf/

" , clynm½vwpODjzponh a, ½½a om t cl jzprí obnf t htm; oifapaom luefti ½aom olwpODjzponf/ -- obncl&pawmjzprí olwlltm; oll&ubajrmu faomae wll f jyelvntou ½s cl allumi f;jyonf/ -- b&m; qll f&m ya&mzuwOD taeES h oES fywlobaom p t&mrsm; omru axmi laygi f; rsm; pnaom t h G ft&mrsm; u ll uwi fajymMum; clonf"/

x ll AMuif h p pmyll fu lax mu ½ jci f; jzi h t cslu ai f; ulv ufa&pmrlwif rygon p m rsm; [lq ll u onf/ olaomf, i f; pmyll fu t oljykr wcu 1&mpkwif t ou ½s faex ll clom olwpODjzponf emZ&uf jrlom; a, ½l[kt rniwf; faom olwpOD ½ cl AMuif; ES f olonf t mulyg t aMumi f;jycsufrsm; ulw luf auG clonf[kt aMumi f;jyqjzponf/

9 Eusebius (toi f;awmES lq ll faom&mZOi f) onf (Josephus) \ p tyll f; ulu lum; azmfyonf/

9 r&i f; twll f; p t&muD pñz wll lax mu fraomusrf; jyk rsm; ulf tav; x m; í azmfyE ll fonfrs p tyll f; onf (Josephus) a&om; clonf t wll f; a&om; djci f;jzponf (Daniel Rops \ "The Silence of Jesus' Contemporaries" r p m r s u l E s n 21/ J.N.D. Anderson \ "Christianity: The Witness of History"

pm tlyr s p m r s u E s n 20 / F . F . B r u c e \ “ T h e N e w T e s t a m e n t D o c u m e n t s ” p m t l y r s p m r s u E s n 108? 109
w i l l u n t y g /

9 , i f u v u l a ; p m r w i f r y g o n t p m o m ; x n i b i f j c i f ; t w i l t a x m u f t x m ; r 1/2 y g /

9 (Professor Schlomo Pines) u (Josephus) \ t m & b p l b m o m E s h a ; o m ; c s u f r s m ;
o n r i v e l y g ; j z p a l u m i f ; 1/2 s f j y x m ; o n / p m y l f o n f t x u f t a l l u m i f ; t & m u l l & n f n e f ; c b n /
o l a o m f t x u l u a u m u E l w a y ; x m ; a o m a , 1/2 \ x a j r m u f c i f ? a r 1/2 j z p f c i f ; E s t p y q l l a o m l b O g '
q l l & m x i 1/2 s n ; a o m t a l l u m i f ; t c s u f r s m ; r y g a c s / , i f o n c l l m b n f [k y a y : o n / (Josephus) o n f
* d ; w p a , m u f j z p a l u m i f ; j r i & o n / P i n e s o n f O p t i o l \ 1/2 s n a z f c i f ; u l l “ (T h e N e w Y o r k T i m e) ”
1972 c E s p a z a z m O g & v 12 & u x k w w i f t m & b p j y e l q l t c u f r s a , 1/2 t a l l u m i f ; E s t y w l o u l i (Josephus)
a q f a E g c s u p m y l f u l u m ; c & m u “ x t t c e l u a , 1/2 [l a c : a o m y n m 1/2 w O b 1/2 c b n / o l \ t j y k t r l o n f
a u m i f ; j r w i r t u s i p m & w a u m i f ; o l t j z p v l o r s m ; o n / * d ; v l r s t r s m ; t x l r s r s m ; p t i a o m o w E s h
t j c m ; v l r s t r s m ; o l \ w y n j z p v m c b n / y l w w r i f o n f o l t m ; u m ; w i l l w i f o w & e p & i c b n /
x t t j y i f o l \ w y n l a w m j z p a o m o l r s m ; o n f o l w l \ w y n l a w m j z p f c i f ; t & m u b e l v w i r l r j y l c y g /
x b w l u o l o n i u m ; w i l l u t a o c j y b o l l & u a j r m u f a o m a e l w i f o b n f t o u l 1/2 s l v o u b o w l t m ;
x i 1/2 s n ; j y c l a m u m i f ? a i f t & o l o n f t h o g f y a & m z u f r s m ; a j y m c b n h a r 1/2 j z p a u m i f ; j z p v l t r n f [k
r s w i r f ; j y l c b n / " r e p i r s w i r f ; E s t u l u i n b n f /

omr n t a l l u m i f ; t & m 23 ; “ i g o n a u m i f ; u i f r s q i f ; o u l v m c b n f

Digression 23: “ I came down from Heaven”

“ b & m ; o c i n r e l l u m ; a u m i f ; u i f r s q i f ; o u l i a v m u b o m ; w l t m ; t o u f u l a y ; a o m r l e l a y
w n f ; [l r e l a w m f r v o i f - - ” / (a , m 6 ; 33 ? 38)

a , 1/2 \ r l v t p
p

p p u m ; r s m ; E s t j c m ; p u b l a o m p u m ; w i j z p o n t a , 1/2 o n f o l r a r g r l u x l u a u m i f ; u i l u 1/2 a e
j y l j z p o n f [l a o m r s n ; , o f o n p o w i u l ; u l t m ; a y ; a e l l u o n i / r n i b o l y i j z p a p a t m u f y g t c s u w l u l l
r s w l o m ; & r n /

1/ Trinitarians u , i f p u m ; w l u l t r e f [k l q u m o l w l \ t c s u f u l l o u b a o j y l e j z p o n f /
r n i b o l y i j z p a p ? u e E l y w l o n f i f ; w l u l t r e f , l r n f q l y g u a , 1/2 o n f l w O b t a e E s t i v e n f ; e n t j z i h
q i f ; v m E l l r n / p t & m E s t y w l o u l i u s r f ; p m o n i v l v l r a j y m 1/2 t u ? a , 1/2 o n f r m & O r f ; x l u u a v ;
w p a , m u f t a e E s t u l l O e a q m i j c i f o n f t “ y j , f r j z p a e r n / a , m 6 ; 60 u r E r e l E s t y w l o u l i o e f
o i f a j y m x m ; j c i f o n f “ v u b e c u l v s o n f ” (M o f f a t t ’ s T r a n s l a t i o n) w e n f ; q l v o i f i f o n f y a q m i j y
c s u l w c k t a e E s t o l j y x m ; a l l u m i f ; u e E l y w l e m ; v n f & e l v o n f /

2/ a , m 6 u a , 1/2 u o l u l l w l l r E r e l E s t i b , f o l y a q m i E l l r n f t a l l u m i f ; 1/2 s f j y a e o n / r E r e l o n f
a u m i f ; u i f r s o m ; c a y ; a o m t & m j z p r i a j r M u D a y : u a i f ; u l z e l q i f ; & e l w m O e l 1/2 a o m o l r s n b & m ; o c i f j z p f
y g o n / a u m i f ; u i f l u 1/2 a o m b & m ; o c i \ o l l u g c t o a r m u r b u i n c : a j i n e r a a c i n e : d a n l a r a q n s m e t h i n c i n o i .
o l j z p r i c & p a w m a u m i f ; u i f r s u v m j c i f ; j z p o n f q l b o n f r s v n f ; p u b o l y i f e m ; v n f & e j z p o n f /
o b n f r m & O r f ; u w n 1/2 e f o e l 1/2 s f a o m O r m O l a w m f t m ; j z i h a j r M u D a y : u z e l q i f ; c l j c i f j z p o n f
(v l l ; 35) /

3/ a, ½u“i gay;aomþ rlelonfi g\ tom;jzplN” [lqbnf (a, m6;51)/ Trinitarians u
 ðifES fywouf “aumi;uifrsqifoufmaoma, ½onf b&m;ocijzplonf [l&sfjyxm;onf/
 oðomf a, ½u aumi;uifrsusvmaomlelonf oN “tom;” jzplallumi;ajymonf/oljzplf
 c&þawmfonðaumi;uiES þyfqð faomvlom;awm(a, m6;62)omjzplf “om;awmfb&m;”r [kwfyg/
 4/ , if; a, m6pmyð ü a, ½onf b&m;ociES fndwr [kwðallumi;fjri&onf/ “toul&sf faom
 crnf;awmfonfi gupvðfonf” (a, m6;57) [lqð&m a, ½ES h b&m;oci fonf twlwr [kwf
 allumi;fjyojci;jzplonf/ xðyif “i goncrnf;awmftm;jzi fitouð&sf &onf” (a, m6;57) [laom
 tcsufonf(Trinitarians)ajymaom“b&m;ES fit wmwjzplonf”qðbnfrficufvsgonf/

5/ ar;&el&onfrn “a, ½onf tb, ftc&fuES h tb, fuðl aumi;uifrsqifvmoent/
 (Trinitarians)u a, m 6 uð ouðojoy&mü olarfzð;onftc&fwð fa, ½vmjci;jzplonf [lqðbnf/
 oðomf a, ½uolulð fol “aumi;uifrsvmaomð” (i, B3?50) [lqðbnfrn jzppðfwck
 qufvuðuboljzplonf/b&m;ociNaus;Zi;awmjzpaoma, ½c&þu“i gnt bonðaumi;uifrs
 rlelubi fitm;ay;aeonf” (i, B2Weymouth)/ a, ½p pum;ajympðftc&fu b&m;oci f
 olftm;apvðwðjyðjzplf rsufri ftæES fqi;fouðjyðjzplonf/xðallumi;fol tæES fvnt; “i gonf
 aumi;uifrsqifouððom toureðjzplonf” [jzpjyðumvubðpðjci;jzplonf(i, 51)/
 oðomf oðumi;uifrsqifoufvmjci;fonf um;wð ü taocbðjzplallumi;vnt;ajymðo;onf/
 “i gay;aomrlelonfvmu\ touftwðufi gay;aomi g\ tom;jzplonf”(i, 51)/xðallumi;fa, ½l
 ajymaompum;t&aumi;uifrsqifoujyðjzplallumi;ES hum;wð fay:wð ft aocðbnfwð fatmi qif;
 ouðæqjzplonf/pouðawckwnf;omvðif b&m;uð fwð fx i ðñ;onfuðnfnðfjci;fxuc&þf
 awmðrjci;fuðm&nfnðfjci;jzplonf/” rð [mi;usrf;sqif;oufvmjci;ES fqi; faom&nfnðfjci;f;
 tm;vðonwððom t"yð, ½onf/oljzplf b&m;oci fonf t' spðbn vðst;awmðwðN 'luð0' em
 uðrifi arma½stm;jzi fu, wðl&eqif;vmðonf/obonfuðEYwðN tjypluðfjzpaejci;uðrifi þ

a, ½\rv tp

aus;uðelbOr&kwðaqmi bð&ðarma½ES fndðaoma, ½uðapvðwðjci;ftm;jzi fb&m;uð fawmðwð fx if
 ½ñ;vmjci;of [kwqif;oufvmjci;jzplonf/

omrntallumi;t&m24; “a, ½onðavmuuðzelqif;oavm”

Digression 24: “Did Jesus create the Earth?”

xðm;awmfonfrsufri fr&aomb&m;ociNylð@meðawmjzplN/aðae, sowðg t aygi;fwð
 wðfvnt;om;ðjzplawmfrN/ tallumi;flum;xðm;awmfonðaumi;ui fay;?ajrMuðay;rn½ð
 သမ္မုသောရူပအရာ၊ အရူပအရာ၊ ရာဇပေလ္လင်ဖြစ်စေ၊ အစိုးရခြင်းတန်ခိုးဖြစ်စေ၊ အထွဋ်အမြတ်ဖြစ်စေ၊ အာဏာ
 ပုjzplap?cyloft; aomt&mwðuðzelqif;awmfrN/xðoci ftm;jzi ðif;?xðoci ft bðt vð ðy; if;
 cyloft; aomt&mwðonzelqif;vsuðjzplMu\ /om;awmfonfvnt;cyloft; aomt&mrjzplf jzpl
 awmfrlí cyloft; aomt&mwðonfwðcðawmftm;jzi ðomwnMu\ /toi;awmwnf; [laom
 uð Nðacgi;jzplawmfrN (aum1;15-18)/ , if;onf þavmutm; a, ½l zelqif;ðallumi;
 azmjycsubay;Eð laomðif;pmýð frsm; \yððerlemjzplonf/

1/ þ t&monfrðcðvðifa, ½onf olarfci fur½ðyðg [laom olfoifsubay;onfrsm;þðraom

usrf;yl frsm;ES bZvmqellusi f;zpaeygon/ urf(0)usrf \ rswvrf;t&b&m;oci lonzelq i f;1/2S f;zp allumi f;1/2S f;vi f;phoefoi f;xm;on/va, 1/2b [kwfb&m;oci fwp;yg;onzelq i f;1/2S f;zp lonf;lyg ua, 1/2lonf zelq i f;1/2S f;zp lonf [k uElyw;ajymrnq;lygv;oi f urf(0)usrf;uvnf; b&m;oci zelq i f;onf [kb;onf;w;fa, 1/2lonf b&m;oci ES fn;w;lonf [kuElyw;ajymjci f;zp lonf/olq; v;oi f b&m;oci ES fa, 1/2tMum;jcm;em;aom tcsur;sm;azmjyon fusrf;yl frsm;u;1/2S f;jy𝔢zp;E; fawmlyg (pOyrm;sm;t w;u;f;v;h;mc;su;8.2u;Mun;fyg)/

2/ a, 1/2lonf "om:0b" jzplonf [ktpt0b;uazmjyconf/a; i f;w;fa, 1/2lonf p urf;u;tr;zelq i f;r; ub&m;oci N;om;0b;zp;lonf;lonf;ou;fa;or;1/2lyg/ "r&m;ZO; i f; kw;v; ap;mi;7;14ES; f;om;89;27u;ol; aom;usrf;yl;w;lu; 'g;Od;N;tr;st;EG; f;om;v;oi; f; b&m;oci;N;om;0b;zp;v;tr;rn;f; k; t;cd;ft;rm;q;lonf; p;usrf;yl;frsm;a&;om;on;ft;ce;fu; ob;on;f;1/2a;o;allumi;f;1/2S;f;vi;f;ph;azmjy;x;m;i;urf(0)usrf;zelq; i; f; jci;f;t;ce;fu;v;nf;1/2r;n;f; [kw;yg/ a, 1/2lonf;we;cl;ES; f;jyn;fa;om; b&m;oci;N;om;awm;jz;pl;v;mjci;f;r;fn; a;ojci;f;r;x;ajrm;u;jy;v;t;ce;fu;jz;plonf;(a&m;1;4)/ b&m;oci;lon;fa, 1/2t;m;w;ze;f;x;ajrm;u;fa;pon;f; [k qm;v;h;kw;v; t;ce;fu;v;nf;a&;om;x;m;on;fum;?oi;lon;fi;g;om;jz;pl; \, ae;w;oi; f;u; h;g;bn;ap;jy;v; (w13;32?33)/ ol;jz;pl; a, 1/2lonf;ol;x;ajrm;u;jci;f;t;m;jzi;h; b&m;oci;N;om;0b;zp;v;mc;lonf; r;sw;om;&ef;r;om;awm;lon;f;b&m;oci;N;v;u;fn;bu;u;&y;v;u;om;0b;zp;jci;f;u;h;azmjy;ch; (urf;48;13 -16)c&p;awm;lon;f;ol;x;ajrm;u;jy;v;aem;u;f;b&m;oci;N;v;u;fn;v;u;uc;ajr;fn;u;cl;lon;f (wre2;32R.V.mg;Heb.1:3)/

3/ p; jri;fu;u;f;ü;oci;fa, 1/2t;m;aoa;om;ol;w;w;v;om;0b;zp;al;umi;f;azmjy;c&m;(aum;1;18)a; i f;pmy;h; f; u;h;zelq; i f;cbw;0g;ol; [kw;zelq; i f;jci;f;w;w;v;om;0b;"pmy;h; ES; h; OMun;fyg;(aum;1;15R.v)x;allumi;h; olu;h; w;lu;ol;u;h; fo;f;aoa;om;ol;w;w;v;om;0b;---b&m;oci;zelq; i f;jci;f; \ t;pt;0b;" (Asm;1;5?3;14) [kb;lon;f; a, 1/2lon;fa;ow;w;fa;om; a, mu;fn;? r;ef;r;w;lon;zelq; i f;jci;f; t;op;w;oi; f; t;0b;q;ha;om;ojz;pl; a, 1/2\ a;ojci;f;ES; x;ajrm;u;jci;f;t;m;jzi;h; a;ojci;f;u; i f;a;om; b&m;oci;N;om;r;sm; t;ae;ES; h;jyn;h;ph;ar;g;bn; i x;ajrm;u;fa;om;ol;({2;10/4;23?24/2aum;5;17)/ "c&p;awm;ü; t;m;v;h

a, 1/2\ rlv;tp

(ppir;fa;om, Mun;fol;sm;)u;h;t;ou;f;1/2S;f;aprn;jz;plonf/ ol;w;w;v;om;v;lt;0b;ol;w;lon;f;r;w;v;h; t;w;v;f;v;u;u;v;tr;rn;/c&p;awm;lon;f;0b;oa;om;t;0b;zp;awm;rl;x;ha;em;u;c&p;awm;lu;v;awm;rl; aom;t;cg;wyn;fa;wm;jz;pa;om;ol;w;lon;f;1/2S;f;ci;f;ol;ha;mu;u;v;tr;rn;" (1aum;15;22?23)/ a; i f;on;f; aum;1ES;h;t;w;w;jz;plonf/ a, 1/2lon;f; aoa;om;ol;w;w;v;om; t;0b;x;ajrm;u;fa;om;ojz;pl; r;yl;w;E;h; fa;om; t;jz;pl;u;cl;jy;v;jz;plonf/ob;on;zelq; i f;jci;f;t;op; \ y;x;r;q;ha;om;ojz;pl; p;pir;fa;om, Mun;fol;w;lon;f; ol;w;ze;fu;v;mon;ft;cg;ol; \ y;ph;t;w;v;f;v;u;u;v;tr;rn;/

4/ aum;1;ü;ajya;om;zelq; i f;jci;f;on;f;urf(0)usrf;ü;ajya;om;zelq; i f;jci;f;x;uzelq; i f;jci;f;t;op;fu;h; &n;fn;ef;on/va, 1/2\ v;ly;aq;mi;f;rit;m;jzi;h; "t;pl;jci;f;-- t;m;pmp;u;jz;pl;ap;cy;lon;f;a;om;t&m;w;lon;f; zelq; i f;v;ou;jz;pl;u; \ " pojzi;h; ay;gv;kt;ae;ES; h; a, 1/2lon;f; t&m;cy;lon;f;u;h; zelq; i f;i; jrp;frsm;? awm;iv;tr;rn;? i;su;frsm;pon;f;w;ES; h;Oyrm;ay;jci;f;r;st;rajym;cl;yg/ p;zelq; i f;jci;f;t;op; \ j' y;fo;ab;m; ob;om;on;fu;E;ly;w;ol;b&m;oci;N;E;h;fi;h;awm;ü;&1/2r;n;jz;pa;om;p;q;v;m' frsm;u;h;rn;fn;ef;jci;f;jz;plonf/ "ඊළු ඊසෝස් -- t;ly;pl;jci;f;"pojzi;h; , Mun;fol;sm;on;f;rn;fu;ol;x;ajrm;u;rn;? rn;fu;ol; b&i;frsm;? , Z;ly;fa;om; [d;w;frsm;jz;pl; u;E;ly;w;h;ray;ü;t;ly;pl;v;tr;rn;"u;h;rn;fn;ef;yg;on;(Asm;5;10)/p;tr;lt&m;rs;m; on;fa, 1/2v;ly;aq;mi;jci;f;t;m;jzi;h;lon;jz;pl;E;h;rn;f/ "x;h;om;awm;ü;cy;lon;f;a;om;t&m;w;lu;zelq; i f;awm;rl;

\”(aum1;16)/{zu2;6w6;c&pawmü½&om , Munbolsm;onf , clyif‘aumi;uiæ&mrsm;”
 üxü Mu&onf [zw&on/vlrnfonfum;AwzHtm;zi c&pawmü½&rnqV/Of obnf topaom
 ow0gw0jzpf\ (2aum5;17)/ c&pawmü½&ci;f;t;m;zi fu&Elywlonfu fawmitaocjci;f;t;m;zi h
 u, lwi c&aomolsm;jzpfon(aum1;22)/ rlvj*Vfu&wmc&pawmü½&ci;f;t;m;zi zelqif;clonf
 r [kw/oljzpf p usrf;yl frsm;onfc&pawmtm;zi h t&mcylorfu&wElylonf [aom tem*wü
 u&Elywlrnfonfu&wM&rnqububü , clu&Elywü½&om Othm0qü &t&mut&ajrßuic&
 allumif;oleoif aomusrf;yl frsm;jzpmuygon/ “aumi;ui frsm;” ES h “ajrMuß” wüyg0i aom
 t&mtm;vHm;wü fr(c&pawm\) tao&tm;zi foifwi jci;f; & &elvtt yonf (aum1;16?20)
 æif;onf “aumi;ui ü½&om t&mtm;vH” rñ “a, ½c&pawmü---aumi;ui æ&mrsm;” wü f
 , clxü ðæaom, Munbolsm;u&rnfn&f;onfx uf&Elywlywv nü½&om½&lyyl f;qü &t&mrsm;uü
 &rnfn&f;jci;f;r [kwfyg/

5/ tu, lí a, ½lonzelqif;½&S jzpfnrnqlygu “---xl;qef;onfrñ b&m;oci lonf rlv tp
 zelqif;awmirlonf” (rm10;6) [laompum;uü tb, folajymElygoent/ ponfrñ
 oluü wü lonzelqif;½&S fr [kw? b&m;oci lonfomzelqif;½&S jzpf&Mumif; olem;vnü ajymjci;f;
 jzpfonfrñaocsmgyon/ tu, lí zelqif;clrnqlygu vnf; b&m;oci ftygt0i jzpfvtrñ/

omrn tallumi;f;t&m25; “tmjA [Hrzpfrluxlu jzpfonf”

Digression 25: “Before Abraham was, I am”

(a, m8;58)

p p pum; rsm; ula, ½lonftmjA [Hrzpfrluxlu jzpfonf [lrMumcPv&acsmoleoimuon/rnf
 olyi jzpfapaocsmpprñ;ppaq;vü ftr&ES lqelusi ðæaMumif;awüjri Elylonf/

a, ½\ rlv tp

1/ a, ½lu “tmjA [Hrzpfrluxlu jzpfonf” [lrjymyg/ tmjA [H tr&tEG fuü uw&ay; jci;f;jzpf
 tu, lí a, ½lonf tmjA [Hrzpfrluxlu ½&lyyl f;qü &mcEmES h xÜ&ay;vmc&onf [k u&Elywü
 ajymrnqlygu tmjA [Htm; b&m;oci ðay; aomuw frsm;uü t “üü, frjykvü jci;f;jzpfonf/

2/ a, m8;58onf tmjA [HES lywouü *d; rsm;uü c&pawm\ ajymjycsu jzpfonf/ olwü av;xm;
 aeoí tmjA [lonftMußjrwüqü vwp& , mu jzpf&eonf/ a, ½lu “, cli g½&æjyü, cli g&yüwn ðæ
 jci;f;onftmjA [Hk ufta&Mußonf” [lrjymæjci;f;jzpfonf/ olwü ðæ&mü&yüwn ðæoí tmjA [H
 xüftav;xm;&rnolrñ a, ½lvyg;wnf;omjzpf&ejzpfonf/ xü&Mumi h a, ½lu “, cli gonf
 tmjA [Hk uftjrta&Mußaomojzpfonf [lræjci;f;jzpfonf/a, m8;58ü “rjzpf” [laompum;onf
 em;vn&ejzpfElygonf/ ðæ&mü tmjA [Hrzpfrluxlu [lonc&pawmionf ður&tpjy&uxü
 ub&m;oci N tMuü pñ&awmü½&æcyü jzpfonf [lrülygonf/ tallumif;rñ a, ½lonftmjA [H
 rzpfrluxlu ta&Mußjci;f;jzpfonfuü qüvlonf/

3/ a, m8;56 ü awü½&omp t&m\ ou&onfrñ “oi wü N tb tmjA [Hbnfi guv m rñft&clumv
 u&onfrñ jci;f;ü tveü t vü N jri &aom t cgOrñ ajrmu jci;f;olla&muonf”/ rswü wrf; t&tmjA [H, f
 aom t&clerñ oluw&xm;jci;f;c&aom t&clerñ olurñ &apc&lyü/ pu&awmion&, ½lu &rnfn&f;

allumi f; t qkü obdygon (urñ17;17)/ t mjA [H; r i b n f' q b n r f n a, ½ E s f y w b o u f a o m o k x H
a & m u f ½ v m a o m u w f a w m f t c & p a w m f u u u r i j c i f j z p l o n / a, ½ \ v m r n f i t e m * g w f w f i y a Z m c &
r n f i t a l l u m i f; v u o s u p f a j y m j c i f j z p l o n / “ a w m i f a y : r f i x m 0 & b & m ; j y i f q i f a w m i r l o n f u l r i & v i r t h
r n f ” (u r ñ 2 2 ; 1 4) / p a e & m ü a , ½ l u t m j A [l b n f o l u j r i f d b i j y d l k a j m j c i f j z p l o n / a i f u l a , ½ l u
“ t m j A [H ; j z p r d g j z p l ” [l q j c i f j z p l o n / u e f y w f t y u f i 3 ; 1 u f s f j y c j y l o n f t w f i ; p u r ñ
t p j y k o n f r b & m ; o c i f w f i ½ c h a o m a , ½ t a l l u m i f; p r i j c i f u b & m ; o c i l o n f t m j A [H t m ; z i f y u w f a y ;
d o n f / , i f & n f ½ f c s u f j z i f t m j A [H ; j z p r d ' [l u w f a w m i x n b o f f a z m j y d o n f / 1 & m p l ü * s ; w l o n f
a , ½ l y w f v n f w f i f y a e p 0 E l w i u y g w f a w m f o n f v z m w f h l j y d l a o m u w f a w m f o n f , c k t c g j y n f l k h
j y l u j r i f a w f d o n f /

omrntallumi f; t & m 26; “ arvcãZ' uf

Digression 26: “Melchizedek”

usrf; pma usmi f; om; trsm; wlonf? wre fawmfayw ½ a & aomprijzplon f i gwltcspãom n f a y g v k
on r n c & a o m Ó m P y n m t w f i f o i f w t m ; a & ; í a y ; v l u a o m p m ü a i f ? o l o n f p t & m r s m ; u l a j y m í
p & i f a o m l b 0 g ' p m ½ b o r o w l ü a i f ? y g o n E s f t n d i g w l o c i f b & m ; o n f ; d a w m i r j c i f o n f u , l w i f
r n f i t a l l u m i f ; j z p l o n f [b r s v u a v m f x p m ü c u l c a o m t & m t c s u ½ \ / r w w f a o m o l w n m u n f
j c i f ; r ½ a o m o l w l o n f x H t & m r p í u i f a o m u s r f ; p m \ t e u f u r f u u f e f i ? u l f u l u l f z u f q d w w f
M u \ ” (2 a y 3 ; 1 5 ? 1 6) u l p l w a & m u l f y g “ t m r i f ” [l x l ; M u \ / a [j A p u m ; a r v c a Z ' u f
t a y : z i f o l c s u f v n f ; p m a & ; o l o n f p t & m r s m ; u l e u e p h a & ; o m ; x m ; o n f z p a o m a l l u m i h
& i f u s u f a o m o l r s m ; o m v o i f j r j r p p u l f x m ; E l l o n f (a [j A 5 ; 1 0 ? 1 1 ? 1 4) / x l a m u m i h p o l l a o m
u s r f ; y l f r s m ; o l r [l w a r v c a Z ' u f u b l a o m u s r f ; y l f r s m ; u l t a j c j y f j y d Ó m P y n m e n f ; o l r s m ; t m ; r o f e f
o i f o i f a y /

a, ½ \ n r v t p

“ r i f ; M u d r s m ; u l v y M u l & m r s y e l v m a o m t m j A [H u l c & d 0 0 M u l y k í a u m i f ; M u d a y ; j y d v o i ? t m j A [H v a
a o m v u f 0 p i n ½ b o r o u l q , f b w p l o l c h l a o m x ½ f n v i r i f ; M u d w n f ; [l a o m t j r i f q h a o m
b & m ; o c i f \ , Z y l a & m [d w a r v c a Z ' u l o n f t b r ½ t r i ½ a ½ s r s t ; p o i r ½ t o u l t y u f ; t j c m ;
r ½ b o l b & m ; o c i f \ o m ; a w m i E s f w l í , Z y l a & m [d w t f & m ü t p o f t j r l w n f ” (a [j A 7 ; 1 ? 3) /
p t c s u a l a m u m i h t c s u j i i f d o n i r f n - a , ½ l o n f r a r c z h ; r u w n f ½ j y d j z p l í ? x l a m u m i h l o m ; r b
r ½ a c s / a , ½ l u t a z w p 0 0 (b & m ; o c i f) t a r w p 0 0 (r m & d E s f a q p 0 f r s t ; q u ½ b o n (r 1 / v l u m 3 E s f a , m 7 ;
2 7) / x l a m u m i h a r v c a Z ' u f u l y k w f t a e E s f & n f n e f ; r & E l l f y g / “ b & m ; o c i f \ o m ; a w m i u b l y k x m ;
a o m ” a r v c a Z ' u f (a [j A 7 ; 3) / o l o n f a , ½ l u l f w l f r [l w f y g / p m a & ; o l n & n f ½ f c s u f t w f i t o l h j y k
j c i f c & a o m o E s f q i w l f r n ; ½ b j z p l o n / “ a r v c a Z ' u l e n f ; w l t j c m ; a o m , Z y l a & m [d w l o n f
(a , ½) a y : x e f o n f (a [j A 7 ; 1 5) / , i f o n f a r v c a Z ' u f n a e m u f c s j r f u j c i f c & a o m
, Z y l a & m [d w f w y g ; j z p l o n (a [j A 5 ; 5 ? 6) /

a r v c a Z ' u E s f y w b o u f i a [j A l o m o m t r & f o n f [l r , l q E l l f y g / a r v c a Z ' u f t r e l e b o n f
q l y g u ? t a z r ½ t a r r ½ a o m y k w f w p 0 0 j z p l o j z i f b & m ; o c i f u l f a w m f w l f z p & r n f / o l o n f t p r ½ a
a o m y k w f o m j z p l o n (1 w 6 ; 1 6 / q m 9 0 ; 2) / o l a o m f , i f o n f a [j A 7 ; 4 t m ; j z i f w m ; j r p j c i f c & o n f /

“xiblonit b, fravmuMbjrwonifuci jci Muavm/” xttamumi;tm;jizivnf; obonf vW\Njri jci;c&ojzponf(b&m;rjzpEi haom) xlyifb&m;u ylaZmaomojzponf/ tu, fi obonfwpO [lac:jci;c&v oi bolunb trs&rnjzponf/ olütazr½ tarr½ aqfr½jzponf/ xttamumi frst½ t&o\ nrbrsm; rswwrf;jyXm;jci;fr½yg/ b&i fr{oxm\ nrbrsm;vnf; rswwrf;jyXm;yg/xttamumi bor\ aemuclbrnf; onfvnf;xlenf;vrf;twi f;yi fazmjyxm;clonf/ armf ubnf“oIOav;\ord{oxmuhu&arclonf/ olonfrbr½ rbaoaomtcg, li uil borubor rswownf;” ({owm2;7)/

urfoO usrf; onf rbm; plaemuclbrnf; t½snqWES h uElywltm; ed get;yst;xm;aompmapmi jzponf/ ohaomarvc&Z' uN nrbrsm; aMujimrswwrf;jyXm;jci;fr½yg/ tHlop&mr [kwfobonMuDrn; aomt½taooc&rnfojzponf/ tmjA [lyifv oi foltm;q, fobwplolay;&onf/ oltm;jiziftmjA [H aumifMucl&onf/ aif;rn arvc&Z' uN MuDrwjci; onf tmjA [k u lomv e&amumi;½s f;vi f;pb jyojci;jzponf(a [jA7;2?7)/

pma&;obonfusrf;pmqWES fowlavhusi frjy/aejci;fr [kwfyg/ aif;wv arvc&Z' uES loqf onfji if;qirsm;ubjz½s f;jci;ES lywlouli 1&mpkt c&elyjó em tppft r&ejzpc&onf/ *d;wlonf tallumi;jyji if;quonf/

“oifwlc&pf, mefsm;u pa, ½lonf uElyw\N, Zyla&m [dwri;jzplí uElyw\N qlawmif; jci;ES fvyaqmi frsm;twuf b&m;oci f&awmif;avonuhay;aeonf [k uElywltm;qMuonf/ ohaomi, Zyla&m [dwvOdwv fobd&S Mum;aqfOfrst;quif&rnf/ouhao taES fobonfavOtt r& r&szponf/ oifonfoifitaeES fa, ½lonf, k tr&rszponif loqonf(a [jA7;14)/ Orfenf;yg onf/tmjA [bonfomuElyw\N MuDrw&aomacgi;faqmi ES fyle r&emjzplí (a, m8;33?39)pa, ½u uElyw\rav;pm;Ei fyg/

a, ½\ nrvt p

, if;u wv e f y e & e f r s n ?

“ohaomarvc&Z' ufubw&yg/ urfoO usrf; \rswwrf;onf, Zyla&m [dwiaqfOfrst;quif r½ ar½ [lonf b&i ES h, Zyla&m [dwi Eprst;pv h jzpe&jzponf/ , Zyla&m [dwft &monf arvc&Z' uN yple rlem twi f;jzpe&jzpaMumi;jyXme f;xm;onf(a [jA5;6/qm110;4)/ tmjA [bonf arvc&Z' ufx u e f t u s o n f / xttamumi boiN utlum;qv lcsuirsm; uttmjA [h&a, ½xiblvsh&rnf jzplí tv e f t a & ; M u D r o n f [k j y m a o m a q f O f r s t ; q u a r ; c e f ; a r ; j c i ; f ; u & y w e l & e M u t ; p m ; y g (1 w d l ; 4 u d M u n f y g) / tu, fi oifonfarvc&Z' ubonfa, ½\yhaqmi jci;frnrQzpaMumi;q i jci;frnfoqlyg u(oN toufwm tao;pdwlonfa, ½u h e j y c l o n f) / o h s o m o i o n f a , ½ \ v l y a q m i c s u f u t M u D p r e m ; v n f v m r n j z p o n f /

xlyifxibicef;pmu uElyw\ut wlt &, iEi frnjzponf/

1/ a, ½ES fyw boufaom" r@ [mi f; ya& mzu f; y/ ksu 2csu fa& ; yg/

2/ a, ½on b lar r r l u x u ½y f; q & mES ½e o jz p y g o v m; ?

3/ rar r l u x u ½e on q v o i fa, ½on r n b n y l y e f; ½f n e n t; ?

(u) aumi f; u i w r e l w y g; t a e S f

(c) o h y g; w y g; t a e S f

(*) O t h m O f t a e S f

(C) b l & m; o c i f n & n ½ G f c s u E S f o d w f x l i o m /

4/ a t m u f y g w l r s n b n f t c s u b n r m & E S f y w b o u l i r e f u e b e n t; ?

(u) o r o n j y n p f t j y p r a o m r e f; r j z p l o n /

(c) o m r m e f r e f; r j z p l o n /

(*) o e l l s f a o m O t h m O l a w m f t m; j z i f a, ½ l u l y # o b a E", l a o m o l /

(C) , c b l r o n f a, ½ x l u G E l y w l t w u f q l a w m i f; a y; a e o n /

5/ a, ½on l u r q m u d u z e q i f; o a v m?

6/ t p t O b ü E l w u y g w a w m f z n [b n f a, m 1; 1-3 u l o i r n b l e m; v n b e n t; / a i f o n f

b m u l r q l v b e n t; ?

7/ a, ½on f o l a r r r l u ½y f; q & mES ½e o n f i t a m u i f o n f a o c s m b l t b, l a m u i f i t a & ; m u d

o e n t; ?

a, ½\yi fu 0 fobm0

avlvmjci f(8)

a, ½\
yi fu 0 fobm0

a, ½\Nyifu fobm0

8;1 a, ½\Nyifudk, fZmwded'gef;
The Nature of Jesus: Introduction

c&pf, melawfac:jci;w0f tM0rm;q0 Orfen;amUup&mrsm;rs wclrs0 ocia, ½lonf
jynp0a@melawmz0z0vmjy0 tjyplu0tmiE0jci;tWuf ay;qy&el0aom ½0oorES fi
c0ajr0u0jci;u0oia0omvnr&jci;yi0zpon/ us, jyelp0ch0 xm;onh'oklyg;wplq0", Munf
csulona, ½u0b0m;oci0jzpa0ygon/ b0m;oci0u0a0ofaqmi0fi0r&jci;(, m1;13)ES fitjyp0kyf
jci;igrjzpe0jci;w0u0un0jci;t0m;zi0h0c0pawm0fonftjyplu0 qellusi0w0u0c0u0jci;r0½0[kt "dy0, f
&\ x0amumi0ajr0M0day:w0f tou0s0p0of0v0sh0zsm;jci;ta, miftaqmi0jzpa0payv0hrni/vltaw0
tM0u0p0m;jci;rs0ES fitou0s0aomvnr; pdw0Orhm0OES0c0Emu0 w0N tus0of0tMuy0v0w0c0p0m;&
ou0b0r0c0p0m;&b0ES0b0on0fu0 w0x0c0u0c0p0m;jci;½0rnr [kway/

tjcm;tp0e;a0m0ua0om0Mormons0rsm;ES0fr's [0Am; Jehovah Witnesses w0w0ft0b0b0G0jzpa0om
c0pawm0ft0m;b0m;oci0N0wpl0yg;wnf;a0om0om;awm0jzpa0Mumi0f;u0b0w0fr0s0w0&el0v0m;amUey0fr0½0&mrsm

csll, G f;vsufaeayon/ x bllq&vOif obnfaumit;uifwreirjzpEif (om [kw) a, moyN obm0om;⁢vnfr [kwEif jzpaeyrn/ oNoufawmxi1/2n;pOf tcsll c&pawm\o1/2yf o@meionf tm' Hus/2hijci;rwll rduES h waealumi;tMuJy/xm;ygony/ p tjri fuu usrf;pmrS oufaojy&efr/2ay/b&m;ocifonfajrrlefrst'm' l uzelqif;ajci;uivnf;aumif;a, 1/2uifb&m;ocif rm&Orf;uzelqif;arGzn;aponfuivnf;aumif? aMueyvuc&ecsl, G f;vsufaeayon/ ohygi a, 1/2 onlvbm;zcif r1/2bES fu&ElywlarGzn;oubbaEwni zhn;jriclon/ trsm;aomvwl onftjypl 1/2uaomu&Elywvlom;AZjzi jynpbaomo@meiawm&Eif jci;uivurcEif ay/ p tcsufonk&pf awmfuif Munib&eftwm;tqbjzpv su1/2aeon/

u&Elywvlom;AZ1/2aom a, 1/2onf tjyfuif;pi vOu1/2aom o@meiawmES h tp0p0brf; aofaqmi jci;fsm;uif ausmivIn;Eif jci;f;2rni [k , Munib&evG fuivtrnr [kway/ c&pawm\ p hvi faomt oufvuif c&p0i fusr;fsm;rSswvrf;fsm;ES faygi f;pyif obnfb&m;ocif r [kwfaumi f; jii f;q&km;aomusr;csuf;fsm;ES fwuG yf;wJyDm;pm;avivmrS pprfaom c&pawmfuif em;vnf , MunivmEif rnf/obnfb&m;ocif uif fawmiv jzponi [k lqjci;onf yif vG fuaprnjzpjy? x h aumi fvnf;t vlt avsmu p hvi jci;f;2bhn;apvtrnr/ o laomvnt; p 1/2jri fohoyjci;f;ji fttjypl ES fivZmwdt ay;MuDrn;aomatmi Eif jci;f;tqi fuib h fusoh;apon/

oluvZmwd1/2onf [lq&mrSn u&ElywttjypljapEif faomqE1/2jci;f;fsm; \wpccpUaOr0cpm;onf [lqivonf(a [4;15)/o laomvnt;tm;v h u bausmivIn;Eif clonft aumi f;fsh b&m;ocif \vrf; p0fsm;uif u&elqufuyif tjyfuib ausmEif &efb&m;ocif x h f;spjci;f;uif 2hazawmif;cjci;f;aumi jzpf onf/ p b&m;ocif vlvm;pbay;clonfrn "b&m;ocif onf c&pawmft x u1/2aei avmubm;wN tjyplfsm;uif swawmfr r&ef&efuif i r fapí uif fawmES frwio [m, zlapawmfr \ "tx yif jzponi (2aum5;19)/ u&ElywlvwES h oufomjci;f;&bla, 1/2onfb \ x rf;bl u h Or0x rf;&efac;zlvlonf (r11;29)/ p tMutt p nbnf obnf u&Elywlvw yif "Eif;" t jzpc h jylobonyif yif tm;1/2ae ayon/

a, 1/2\yifuif fobm0

**8:2 b&m;ocif ESifh a,1/2lwdkY
tMum;jcm;em;jcif;**

"b&m;ocif onf c&pawmiv1/2bnf" [laomazmjyon h usrf;yif fsm;ES h oNvlom;Zmwd oabmazmif; aom usrf;yif fsm;wltMum; r&efueaom c&efqazmjycsu1/2bnf/ aemu yif f;1/2 onf pmyif ftrsm;wif a, 1/2onf b&m;yif jzponi qonftawG uif usrf;pmawmfr wftm;jzi h tq h t jzway;Eif rnr [kway/ "b&m;pp\ b&m;pp" [kat' B25wif efb&m (Nicea) aumi p0u to h jyclon/ "ohyg;wpcq" b&m; [p dviu;ajci;f;uif yx r rsn; , G f;aumi f; aMujimc jci;f; jzponf/ a1/2, cif c&pf, mefsm;rsh rocl uay/ "ohyg;wpcq" pum;v h u usrf;pmwif wpcgr0 ray;clbay/ avivmcsu1/2wif c&pawmftjypl uif a tmi Eif jci;f;ES f b&m;ocif yg0i fr uif quv uif awlv mayvtrnr/ p taumi f;fsm;uif avivmonftcg u, fwi jci;f;onf pprfaom a, 1/2c&pf uif f uep h em;vnx m;jci;f;tay;rwnfaumi f;ow&Muygp(a, m3;36?6;53?17;3)/ tjypl ES h o jci;f;tay; a tmi Eif onft aumi f;r&ef uep h em;vnMuv Oif wjy h i euES fu, fwi jci;f;uif rla0cpm;Eif &efolu u&ElywAwZic h Eif Murnjzponf/

b&m;oci ES ta, ½ESDipyMum;wif quipyMumtt usOf;csyfrsm;xrSt ½Sf;qkwclwW;5wGf awG&onf/“b&m;oci fwpqlwnf;jzpaawmfr\ b&m;oci ES fvwW\ pyMum;rsvjzpaoma, ½c&pf wnf;[laom tmrdwpOdwntf;½N” rsOf;wm;xm;onfpmvHrsm;uW oHoy&mwG fa tmufygtwW f; aumufcsufsrsvjci f;rs;uWazmlaqmi fxm;onf/

b&m;oci fonf wplqlwnf;aomb&m;jzpaomallumi ha, ½onfb&m;oci jzpeW jci f;frn, kwD r½acs/crnf;awmfonfb&m;oci jzpyfa, ½onfvnf;b&m;oci jzprnfqlygu? b&m;oci ESqql jzpaawmfrnf (1aum8;6)/ “crnf;awmfb&m;oci fwpfyg;wnf;omi gwW½awmfr\” p twWuf allumi fobjcm;yk Wf “om;awmfb&m;oci f” [lac:qEW &efoHyg;wplql, MunicsufwG frn;, G f;prn azmfyoubWjzpeW fay/ “r@ [mif;usrf;wGf b&m;oci fuW , maO(Yahweh) [k ac:aqmif crnf;awmfb&m;oci f (Oyrm?a [½n63;16?64;8)jzplonf/

wplqlwnf;aom b&m;oci ES ftwl tmrdwpoDjzplol vbm;a, ½c&pawm½onf“----ES D tmrdwpoD----”/ pum;vW “ES h ygvmonftcgc&pawmES h b&m;oci f\ jcm;em;csuf uWefjyvsufaeonf/

c&pawmfonf“tmrdWjzplojzi ta tmi fwref[kt “dyG, &onf/tjyp½aom oES ftypr½aom b&m;oci pyMum;½tmrdWlonfb&m;uW fawmfwW frzpeW fay/ tjyp½aomZmwobbmOrStjypr½aom v[li yi jzpe&rnf/ “vwnf;[laomc&pawma, ½” [rsefuep½Sf;jyxm;jci f;frn , Hfrn;p&m uWefyWwW fruse&papyg/ a, ½aumif;uifol wwWuWbW;jybaemuf ½S faygva&om;aepOyif “b&m;oci c&pawma, ½” [trajymqWfay/

“b&m;oci fonfvbm;r [kwfyg” [Murfaygi frsm;prn uWefyWwW fay;cl&onf (awm23;19? a [ma½S1;9)/ oWynha, ½onf ½Sf;½Sf; “vbm;\om;awmf jzplonfrnvnf;aumif; oW [kwf “r@pWf foluW “vbm;jzpaomc&pawma, ½” [k &ze&cgac:Muonf *&domom usrf;wif mrdAZ½om; }son of anthropos} [lac:qk m;jyD]son of aner}} via, musnf? v\om; [lac:qk m;jci f;r½awmWya [jAWW\ tawG tac:wG]v\om;awmf} [lac:qk t“dyG, f

a, ½\yifuf fobmO

rnf;aowwfaom½½omrmev[lqWjci f;jzplon(a [51;12)/ oWzprf v[(tm' h) tm;jzi taojci f; w&m;onfwnbubW aowwfaomolW\ xajrmufci f;w&m;onf v(a, ½) tm;jzi h wnfWuf ½N}}(1aum15;21)/, clwW fa tmi fonf] tjri lqW aomb&m;\om;awmf}jzpaawmfr\ (vkl;32)/ b&m;oci fonf] tjri lqW}} [lazmfy&mrnf?olwpOdwntf;omtqWpeltjri frwqWjzplonf/ a, ½onf]] tjri lqW\om;awmf} [lazmfy&mwG fb&m;oci fuW fawmfwW jzpaomolrjzpeW fay/ bmompum; jzicrnf;awmES h om;awmf [lb&m;oci ES h a, ½uWt oWjyfxm;jci f;onfWODwntf;r [kwfaLumi f; xi ½n;vSygonf/ om;ES tzi fWwWf tcdqifwWfrn;rsn;vnf;½EW fayrnf/ wpOdwntf;rjzpeW f outWwW h aomolvnf; [kwf?zci fubWt ouWuWvfrnfvnf;r [kwfay/

p oabmES ftnfb&m;oci ES ta, ½wWtMum;wif xi ½n;aomufym;jci f;½onfjzprf a, ½onf b&m;oci fuW fawmfwW fr [kwfaLumi f;½Sf;vif;pbjyoavonf/

b&m;oci f	a, ½l
b&m;oci fuWraoGaqmi EW &m(, m1;13)/	c&pawmfif gwWcl&onfentf;witrd;rd;aom

	aEñuf, Sufci f;wUcbl:aomol(a[4;15)/
b&m;oci fonraoEñ /olonraoEñ faom t p f; ½ ð (qm v 190;2/1w6;16)/	c&pawmfojyðocñi f;wU (3)&u½ ð eonf (r12;40?16;21)/
vrsupjzi f b&m;oci fultjri Eñ f (1w6;16/x 63;20)	a, ½ u½ wU rion/ol u½ wU wU Muonf (1a, m1;1/tx;azmfus;onf)/

aogaqmi jci f; cñu&onftcg t jypES f b&m;oci pum;em;axmi jci f; pyMum;wU f a½ fcs, &ef
wU f;tm;ay;cñu&onf/ rñumrñumb&m;oci f\pum;uñ em;raxmi &ef uElywU a½ wU wU uonf/
c&pawmfonfi wU rñ; a½ fcs, jci f;rm;jykvly&onf/ oñomvñf;tpOfjzi pum;em;axmi f
jci f;uñ ma½ fcnf/ t jypjykvly&efzppapEñ fonf tajctae½ vifupm;? b, faomt cgrñrvly
cay/x ð Mumi f b&m;oci f; t jypjyEñ f bG ½ ð onf [pOf;pm;r&atmi jzprñf/ (2" r 12-16)wU f
uñ wU wU ð onft wU f; gOd frst;apñnc&pawmjzppMumi f; uñ uElywU jcyjyðjzppñf/
c&pawmft jypjyEñ f aomt ajctae½ ð onf uñ tcefi, f14wU f]]obonf p½ uñ uñ kvU f---
igqñrrñf} [kajm xm;onf uñ wU &onf/

a, ½ \nyifuñ fobm0

8;3 a, ½ \nyifudk, fZmwd
The Nature of Jesus

yifuñ Zmwd\ t"yñ, frñtajccñusaomta&ygaom uñ yñ yñ kvlyjzppñf/uElywU jcyjyðjzppñf
aom avñ mcsufñ wU fusrf;pmrSyifuñ ZmwdEprñst;uñ majm xm;onf/ b&m;ZmwdES fñ Zmwjzppñf
onf/b&m;Zmwjzppñf ði fraoEñ ? aogaqmi f; r&Eñ ft p½ ð onf wU jzppñf/ c&pawmft ouñ ð s pOf
rñ b&m;ZmwdES fr [kvñ Mumi f; ð s fygñ onf/olygñ obñ vñ ZmwUcñ lonf/uElywU Zmwd} t"yñ, f
uñ uñ f; qñ uñ c&pawmfonf wU cñ wñ f; rñyi ZmwEprñst;uñ, laqmi Eñ fay/ x i ð ð onf rñ c&pawmf
onf uñ uñ uñ aogaqmi jci f; uñ cñ onf(a[4;15)/ jynpñ aogaqmi jci f; uñ tmi fri jci f;
jzi f om uñ uñ wU f cñ wU jci f; uñ cñ, Eñ onf/]]igwU Zya&m [wñ rionf igwU cñ aom
qif; & lu psm; aMumi frñ uñ femEñ faomolr [kw? igwU cñ onf; wU trñ rñ aom pñ r; aEñuf, Suf
jci f; wU cñ b; aom o jzppawm rñ \}} (a[4;15) rñ qellusi onf onf; jzi frñ aomt & muazmjyonf/
bm uñ tñ uñ jykv xm; ovñ qñ uñ]] igwU cñ aom qif; & lu psm; aMumi frñ uñ femEñ } [c&pawmf uñ yx r&mpk

wl i vt cdx i fri c bn / p t c s u f u b m a & ; o l u a z m f u s t ; a e o n i r [k w f y g / a , 1 / 2 b o n f p e n f j z i f c b m ;
E l l y g o n / a , 1 / 2 \ Z m w d b a b m u t r s n ; , G f ; p t e m ; v n a p o n f t p t O d u u y i f u l u y g a p a o m t & m r s m ;
o n t r s n ; , G f ; p t v u f c h o m o k y g ; w q l \ , M u n f c s u b a l l u m i h j y n t a o m t o d j z p l v m a p o n /
a o f a q m i j c i f ; \ r v u s E l y w l t w f ; q E r s m ; r s v m w w l o n (r m 7 ; 1 5 - 2 3) / v l Z m w d t w f ; o a b m u
j z p l o n f (, m 1 ; 1 3 - 1 5) / x t a l l u m i f c & p a w m l o n f v l Z m w j z p l e v t t y o n f t a l l u m i f r s n a o f a q m i j c i f ;
r s m ; u t a w o m u e f b e s f p t & m r s m ; u t a t m i f r i e n f b e j z p o n /

a [j A 2 ; 1 4 - 1 8 w f i p t & m w l u p u m ; v t r s m ; j z i h x n t a y ; x m ; o n f]] x b l i , l w (u s e l y w d) o n f ?
t a o g t o m ; E s f q u i q u a o m (v l Z m w d) a l l u m i h c & p a w m l o n f t a o c l a w m i r l a o m t m ; j z i f a o j c i f ;
w & m ; u t t p d & a o m o l w n f ; [l a o m r m & e w l \ w e c l u t i c d z z s u f q d j c i f ; i s i f ? - - - t a l l u m i f r l u m ;
c & p a w m l o n f a u m i f u i f w r e f w u t p a w m i r l o n f r [k w f t m j A [H t r s t (A Z r s t ; a p) u t p a w m i r l \ /
x t a l l u m i h c & p a w m l o n f o l w l \ t j y p a j z & m t a l l u m i f u p d i f i b & m ; o c i E s f p y l q l l a o m t & m w l u
u 1 / 2 P e s f i f - - - r t h d t p l u w e s h v l v l w & a o m t a l l u m i f ; 1 / 2 \ / - - - x t a l l u m i h p p r f a e s n u f , S u j c i f ;
t r e s l a w o m u l a o m o l w u t p j c i f i s j w w e l l a w m i r l \ }

p u s r f ; y l l o n f a , 1 / 2 \ v l Z m w d t j z p l u k l ; j c m ; p t u 1 / 2 j y (x m ; o n i r s n)] b & m ; E s f p y l q l l a o m t & m
w l u u 1 / 2 P e s f i f ; r t h d t p l u w e s h v l v l w & a o m t a l l u m i f ; 1 / 2 \ } / [l a o m t c s u f i j z p l o n f
(a [j A 2 ; 1 4) / p p u m ; p l o n f t " d y g , f u t a y ; v i f x i 1 / 2 s n ; o b i ; a p o n / p]] v l v l w & a o m } [l r s w l w r f ;
w i f x m ; r n f t p m ; o b n f t v l p l u b o n f [l q b i b o n / o l a o m f a v ; e u t a p o n f t & m r s n]] o b n f
v l v l w & o n } t c s u f i j z p l o n / (a [j A 1 2 ; 1 6) w f i t a v ; x m ; o n f t & m r s n c & p a w m l o n f a u m i f ;
u i f w r e f r s m ; \ A Z r 1 / 2 j c i f ; y i j z p l o n / j r i & o n i r s n o l o n f t m j A [l \ r s t ; a p j z p l i u , l w i j c i f ; t v l s
r s m ; p t a o m , M u n f o l r s m ; u t l a q m i f m j y d x t o w l o n f t m j A [l r s t ; a p j z p l v m a p b l y i j z p l o n /
x t t w l u a l l u m i h c & p a w m l o n f v l Z m w 1 / 2 e v t t y a e o n / o b n f t b , f u b l t & m r q l l r t h d
t p l u w e s f v l v l w & a o m } t j z p l 1 / 2 c & o n i (a [j A 2 ; 1 7) / o l r s o m c & p a w m l \ t a o c j c i f ; o n i u s e l y

a, 1/2 \ y i f u l l o b m o

w l u b & m ; o c i f r s t j y p l v t w j c i f ; u e l l v r t r n / a , 1 / 2 o n f v l v l v s m ; v s m ; v l Z m w d [k w f [l q l c h y g
v o i f c & p a w m l \ o w i f ; a u m i f ; u l w u , f t a j c t j r p r o b j z p l o n ; y g v t r n /

, M u n f a o m o l w t j y p l v l y w l f ; b & m ; o c i f x l v m i t j y p l u d e c s v s u f c & p a w m l t m ; j z i h
q l a w m i f ; E l l o n i (1 a , m 1 ; 9) / o l w l u p p r f o n f t w l f ; c & p a w m l u p p r f a l l u m i f ; b & m ; o c i f o 1 / 2 s
x m ; o n f o l a o m o l w 1 / 2 e f j c i f ; w f l o b n f p l v l a o m o j z p a o m a l l u m i f x p p r f j c i f ; r s m ; u t a t m i e f
c o n / p t a l l u m i f ; r s m ; 1 / 2 b j z i }] b & m ; o c i f o n f c & p a w m l t w l u a l l u m i f u s e l y w l \ t j y p l u l v t w a w m i
r l \ } ({ 4 ; 3 2) u s e l y w l u b p p r f j c i f ; c & a o m c & p a w m l u r n r l a m u e y E p o n f a l l u m i f ; q l o n i r s n ; x t o l
j z p l v m a p b l e f o l r s u s e l y w l v l Z m w l u r , l e v t t y j c i f ; y i j z p l o n / (a [j A 2 ; 1 4) w f i 1 / 2 s f ; 1 / 2 s f ; x k w
q l o n i r s n c & p a w m l u t a o g t o m ; 1 / 2 a o m a l l u m i h x t v l A Z t j z p l o b a v o n f]] b & m ; o c i f o n f
e m r O t h m o j z p a w m i r l \ } (a , m 4 ; 2 4) / A Z t m ; j z i t e m r O t h m o j z p a o m a l l u m i f o l u t a o g t o m ; r 1 / 2 y g /
c & p a w m l u } t o m ; } A Z 1 / 2 e i c e m u t l a o e l l a o m a l l u m i h t o u l 1 / 2 s p o l w d f b & m ; o c i f \ A Z r s t
r n f o l r o 1 / 2 v t r n f r [k w f a y /

aogaqmi jci f; u l v k Oausm v t n; E l l & e f b l m; o c i N E l w l u y g w f a w m f u l u l e m r n i [k c i f u
o l w l u s t; p m; c l o r O 2 H e r i c j c i f j z p l o n / x l a M u m i h]] Z m w d y u w l \ o @ m e f u l a q m i f a o m r t o m; a w m f u l
a p v l w f a w m i r l i t j y p a j z b l m Z m w d y u w l u t j y p f u l P a y; a w m i r l \ } (a & m 8; 3) /

p a e & m w l f]] t j y p } [l q l k m; j c i f r s n? u e E l y w l u A Z 1 2 a e a o m a l u m i f t j y p j y k & e f, t r f, l l a e w w l
j c i f; u l q l v l o n / p t & m E S l y w l o u r e n t; v r f; u l a y; c j y l a o m l v n t; u e E l y w l o n f q u l v l u o n /
]] t j y p \ t c u m; a o j c i f; a y w n f; } / p t u s O f; t l u y r S v l o b n; & e f v l w l o n j y i f y r s t u l t n l v l y g
o n / o l b m o m o j y n p l e r w w E l l y g / u e E l y w l o n a o g o m; o w O g r s m; j z p a e i Z m w d u l u, E l l f
& e f, c i f u v n t; r j z p E l l c l, c l v n t; r j z p E l l u a y / x l a M u m i h b l m; o c i M u m; O i f a q m i 1 2 c u b
o n f r s n? u e E l y w l u b l t j y p E S l y n a o m a o g o m; 1 2 b o n l w p l y g; w n f; a o m o m; a w m f u l a y; c j c i f; j z p f
o n / u e E l y w l u b l t j y p j y k & e p p r j c i f; v n f; c l o n / t j c m; o l w p a, m u l E S f r w l o n f r s n u e E l y w l
t j y p j y k l y a e j c i f; y r m P t w l f; o l u 1 2 b o n j z p l r 1 2 H e r t o b n; E l l l o n h t v m; t v m v n f; 1 2 b o n /
o l l a o m l v n t; p l o r j c i f; u l w p c c s i f; a u s m l v t n; E l l c l o n / a & m 8; 3 w l c & p a w m f u l t t j y p j z p a p E l l f a o m
Z m w d y u w l u l a z m j y o n / a 1 2 u 1 2 a o m u s r f; c s u r s m; r s n Z m w d y u w E S l y w l o u r i r n b l 1 2 S f a M u m i f;
a y g v l a j y m c l o n f r s n]] Z m w d y u w l u a u m i f; a o m t & m w p p l w p c h r w n l } / b l m; o c i p u m; e m; a x m i f
j c i f; u l v n f; q l l j y l i l w l u v e j c i f; r n f r O 2 b o n l u l a z m j y c l o n (a & m 7; 18 - 23) / t b u l b u r s t a l u m i f;
t & m r s m; u l z w l v m & o n f t c g c & p a w m l w l f]] t j y p j z p a p E l l f a o m Z m w d y u w l } 1 2 b o n f t a l u m i f; r s n y l
y i f t H o b G j z p a p o n (a & m 8; 3) / p t a l u m i f; a l u m i f y i v Z m w d u l a t m i f r i f a u s m l v t n; j c i f; o n f u e E l y
w l u Z m w l S v l o b n; E l l f a o m v r f; a l u m i f; & 1 2 v m o n / a, 1 2 b o n b l A Z t w l f; r s n t j y p j z p l v m a p
E l l l o n f t & m u l y i f; x e p l o j r i f x m; o j z p l o n / w p l c g u o l u l l a u m i f; j r w f a o m q & m } [l a j y m a o m o 1 2
c l o n /]] a u m i f; j r w l } i Z m w d t m; j z i l o l v i j y n l o a l u m i f; q l l j c i f; j z p l o n / o l \ w e l l y e c s u f r s n]] i g l u l
a u m i f; j r w l o n i [k t b, l a M u m i f a c: o e n f / b l m; o c i l w p l y g; w n f; o m a u m i f; j r w f a w m i r l \ }
(r 10; 17? 18) j z p l o n / t j c m; t c e f u c & p a w m l M u l j r w a l u m i f; u l k j c m; a o m t H o G l w l u l w p l c j y l
w p l c j y l c j c i f; u l w l o n p i o u l a o c l v m l u o n / a, 1 2 o n f t c l a u m i f; r, l a y /]] t a l u m i f; r i u m;
c y l o r f; a o m t & m w l u b a w m i r l a o m a l u m i f; v l \ t x l u 1 2 b r o u b a w m i r l a o m a l u m i f; } (1 2 b r o u b

a, 1 2 \ y i f u l l o b m 0

a w m i r l a l u m i f;) v l r s m; \ c d a j r s u j c i f; u l u l l w l l u t c l f i t a & 1 2 a o m l v n f; ? c & p a w m l o n f r v l v m; y g /
o l \ Z m w b a b m u l b o j r i l i j z p l o n /

8;4 a, 1 2 l v l Y Z m w d o a b m o b m 0
The Humanity of Jesus

c & p O i f u s r f; r S w l w r f; r s m; w l f a, 1 2 o n f v l v l v s m; v s m; v Z m w d 1 2 b o n f u l r s m; p f i e r l e m a y; x m;
o n / r S w l w r f; w i f x m; j c i f; w l f o l o n f a r m y e f; o n E S h a & w l f; r s n x l l i r a & a o m u l e a p m i l c l o n f
(a, m 4; 6) / v m Z 1 2 a o o b n; o n f t c g u v n f;]] a, 1 2 r s u f & n f u s a w m i r l \ } (a, m 11; 35) / a O' e m c l p m; &
a o m a e m u l q l r S w l w r f; o n f o l \ v l Z m w d c l l o n f t a l u m i f; u l v l a v m u f a o m t j r i j r w l q l o u b a o
y i j z p l o n /]] i g o n f, c p l w E S l y l y e j c i f; 1 2 \ } o b n O e f j c i f; E S h u m; w l l a y; r s n a o b l e c l p m; a e & i ?

b&m;ociftm;u, frygrnftaMumifqlawmif;cbn(a, m12;27)/ obqlawmif;onfrn]]tuGElyf
tb? pclubni tuGElyf;uV;efbn;Eh;vO;v;efbn;ygapaom/ oiaomftuGElyftvttwif;rzjzplyg
apES f/ uH; lawmftv;lawm;cbnftwif;fjzplygapaom}} (r26;39) [jzplon/ p t&monfrnlonf
uH;Ejyoent;q;v;O;f c&pawm\Zmwv;tt i;fqErsm;onf wpcgwp&b&m;oci;ES frwaMumi;fyi f
jzplon/

olygaomfvnf; c&pawmfonf b0wplavOmuv;HwGf o\ tv;fqErsm;uH; b&m;oci;fx;H;
qufuyv;ouf um;wH;fwu&ef p;pr;c&jci;fuH; aemuq;H;tx;ji;fq;icbn/]]igonfuH; ftvH;
tavsmulbm;uH;Orjy;EH;? igonMum;onftwif;fp&iN? igp&i;fci;fonfvnf; w&m;awmES h
nH;wN/ taMumif;rum; igonfuH; ftv;H;rv;u? igh;u;apv;v;lawmfr;laomcrnf;awmftv;H;
v;uN}} (a, m5;30)/ b&m;ociftv;lawmES h c&pawmftv;lawm;wN jcm;em;jci;fr;na, 1/2onf
b&m;oci;fr [kwamumi;v;lawm;u;omou;aojzpaon/

tuGElyf;w;ttou;fwmwG;law;M;u;kaomp;fr;jci;fr;S&m;oci;N;Om;P;lawm;u;H;e;ar;On;v; i;fy;D
w;H;w;u;at;mi;ftou;v;S;M;u;on/;p;w;H; a, 1/2onftuGElyf;w;N;M;u;D;jr;w;ao;my;H;bu;ao;jzplon/
a, 1/2onf uGElyf;w;u;ob;ly; i; b&m;ociftaMumi;u;H;v; i; p;no;v;H;ap&ef olt;x;b;lo;ef;av;mi;f;ji;fu;H;
rc;H;ay/ i, 1/2; p;O;rst;py;ki]]a, 1/2onfvnf;tp;O;ftw;H;f;M;u;D;y;H;v;su;f (O;th;M;O;fa&;M;u;D;&i;la;omol
tjzpl;{4;13) b&m;oci;fa;1/2;v;w;H;1/2;O;fr;su;E;H;awmfr;N}} (v;D;52)/]]oli, lonfvnf;M;u;D;y;H;v;
yn;M;O;P;low;ES;H;yn;H;N}} (v;D;40)/ p;usr;f;su;E;H;ps;u;az;mf;y&mr;H;?c&pawm\c;E;mu;H; M;u;D;x;H;
jci;f;ES;fo;N;O;th;M;O;fa&;w;H;w;u;f;H;z;H;jci;f;on;fy;H; i;w;jzpa;M;umi;f;ya;zm;fyon/ ol;jzpa;om;M;u;D;x;H;jci;f;
jzpp;O;lon;jzpl;H;jzpp;O;ftw;H;f;ES;O;th;M;O;fa&;&mw;ji;H; i;wn;f;M;u;D;x;H;apon/ Athanasian (t;mo;e;f;em;1/2;e;f)
, M;un;f;su;ob;ly;g;w;pl;q;H;ob;v;H;om;awm;on;f;b&m;oci;jzplonf [q;H;v;O;f; p; t&monfrjzpl;EH;fyg/
o;N;ou;w;rf;ru;e;f;q;H;ci;fr;H; c&pawmfonf;w;D; M;u;v;mr;n;ft;ce;fu;H; w;D;sp;H;ro;e;M;umi;f;O;e;f;jci;f;1/2;
cbn/ o;ia;omfvnf;crnf;awm;obn(rm13;32)/ obn;f;q&m;orm;rsn;u;H;yn;w;awmfr;sm;ES;h
yw;ou;f;ar;c;e;f;rsn;u;H;ttou;f;12;E;H;fr;ar;cbn/oi;f, jci;fu;H;v;M;on/v;M;um;c;P;q;H;ob;v;H;onf
crnf;awm;fx;H;S;mo;if, cbn;ES;fo;mo;if;ay;cbn;fu;H;jym;ijon/

a, 1/2\yif;u;H; lobm0

b&m;ociftv;lawm;u;H;em;c;H;w;jci;fu;H;uGElyf;w;ttm;v;H;onft;ce;fu;mv, li; o;if, &aom;t&m
jzplon/ om;w;pl; a, mu;ft;ae;ES;h;c&pawmfonfvnf; crnf;awm;u;H;em;c;H;e;lo;if, jci;f;jzpp;O;fu;H;jzpl;
o;H;c;H;on/]]b&m;oci;N;om;rs;e;ao;mvnf; q;if;&f;lu;e;H;om;t;m;jzi;em;ax;mi;la;omol (b&m;
oci;N;pum;u;em;ax;mi;jci;f)/ x;H;ob;v;H;v; i;f;ci;fu;H;aμfy;D;rs (O;th;M;O;fa&;i;f;u;su;jci;f), M;un;em;
ax;mi;la;omolt;ay;gi;w;H;ttm; x;m0&u, fwi;jci;f;aus;Zi;u;H;f;ao;mo;jzpa;w;mi;H; x;H;H;zi;ob;onft;jy;D
y;H;v;H;O;jyn;H;H;om O;th;M;O;fa&;M;u;D;x;H;jci;fu;H;1/2;H;cbn (a [jA5;8-9/ z;D;7-8 (taMumif;t&m
27;Z;f;H;q;H;csu))r;H; a, 1/2onfvn;H;om;O;th;M;O;fa&;M;u;D;x;H;jci;f;jzpp;O;ftm;jzi;fo;N;um;w;H;fwu;f;taoch
jci;f;u;H;tt;x;H;ft;x;H;f;aμf;ap;cbn;fu;H; r;w;w;rf;wi;fx;m;ayon/ obn;f;r;H;tt;oa&u;H;pe;H;f;t;ap;ch
u;e;f;N;e;H;u;sa;om;@;me;fu;H; laq;mi;v;ou;f;--v;u;O;g;um;w;H;fr;H;taoch;jci;f;w;H;at;mi;f;t;ap;u;e;f;H;
u;H;fu;H;u;H; E;H;f;csawmfr;N/}} p;pum;t;oh;t;E;H;ow;H; xi;1/2;H;aponft&mr;H;na, 1/2on;O;th;M;O;fa&;w;G;f
r;ni;ub;M;u;D;x;H;jci;fu;H;ob;v;H;om;v;H; i;rr;u;H; q;H;ce;f;w;H;E;H;f;v;u;jci;f;t;m;jzi;fo; b&m;oci;N;tv;lawm;fu;H;

aemufqhwG (v uDg;um;wll fay:rsntaoc&rn)]emctwubonftx} yi jzpbth;on/ oltzplyg
í o\ao' emcjcif;u\ufc&omallumi fobonpki jci f;tzpola&mu\z&th;clon/

a, ½onhajzmi frwjci;f;oz±b\ud fwlftm;xkwf&allumi f p t&mrsm;rsx i ½s; jci f;jzpf
on/ b&m;oci fonf ½yao;av; ubljzpaejci f;ji hit usf oufa&mu&ap b&er nlonfenf;ES fr&ryk
vlyay;xm;ay/ a, ½onfu&Elyw\ubpfr&epncspionqjci f;rsn v uDg;um;wll fay:rsntaocb
twif;tusyjk\Oí fu&Elyw\wtay:c&pawm\cspcsi;arw&ntjrtav; teuxm;jci f;ES fu&h [v&h
rn({5;2-25/Am1;5/*v2;20)/ a, ½onfb&m;jzpvOí f olr&na½p&mr½&ol pki jci f;½&vmapjy
v uDg;um;wll fay:rsnaoc&ayrn/ x&½p&m½&vofa, ½p ubo&½&cs, clonftw\ub\arw&n
u&cs&ajr&ub&ueyvmapon/ oES fv n;wO&csi f;rw\o [m&z&ejzpvmon/ c&pawmfonfr&d
t oufu&v&m;p&hay;onftw\uf&Mumi h olub&m;oci fonOr&ajrmuftm;&avon/]i gonf
u& ftoufu&peí i gcrnf;awmfonfi g\ub&spawmfr\ ---igtoufu& tb, for&vr, ?
u& ftv&ttav&smufi gpeí\}}(a, m10;17?18)tu, lí a, ½onfb&m;jzpc\Oí f&pawm\ v&v&m;p&n
pum;em;axmi f& jci f;allumi h b&m;oci f&ueyftm;&clonf [aomv\o@mejzifitjyp&h&omv\w&ES h
aygi f&oi f;quif&ftoufv&v&onuf&rs; jci f;ub&m;vn&ecucrnjzpon(r3;17?12;18?17;5)/
om;awm\em;axmi jci f;wO&crnf;awmOr&ajrmuftm;&jci f;up&rs&w&v&rs;tm;jzi f&pawmfonf
em;raxmi f&baeí &aomtvm;tvm½&onft&allumi f;u& v&v&v&up&nou&fojzpa&pon/ o&aomf
vnf;top&w&zi f&em;axmi jci f;u&½&cs, clon/

c&pawm\ u, fwi jci f;v&tt ycsuf

CHRIST'S NEED OF SALVATION

v&mw&tzp&Mumi h a, ½onfu&Elyw\ublyif aoww&aom&ozpion/ p ½&axmi f&tm;jzi h
b&m;oci fu a, ½ub&ojci f;rs u, fwi &ef&v&tt yaeon/ p t&mu& taot&cs&ojri fonftcg
a, ½onf]aojci f;rsu, M&w&Eí& aom&(b&m;oci) u&ub&p&naom&u&g&am&um&jci f;?rsu&n&uf&jci f;ji h
qlawmi f;y&em&jy&om o\ ½&aojci f;allumi f&ojci f;rs c&rsf&om&&onf(a [j&A5;7)/ c&pawmfonf
b&m;oci f&ub&ojci f;rsu, fwi &ef&awmi f;ye&onf [aomt&csu&fr&ionlonfb&m;jzpa&omv&jzpeí&acs
½&aomtvm;tvmw\ub&cs&szu&v&uf&ayon/ c&pawm\ ½& f&ye&x&ajrm&uf&yonftcg]aojci f;

a, ½\yi fu& fobmO

w&m;onf aemuf&w&ze fu& fawm\uf&rt&yp&h&}} (a&m6;9) [k&ü r&zpcif&u a&ojci f;t&yp&h&onf
u&ub&v&h&ejci f;jzpon/

c&pawmft&allumi f;u&ub&v&h&usrf;rs; uya&m&z&uf&jy&xm;í "r&ep&w&ft&cs&u&qm&v&h&usrf;rs; u&h&zmjy
xm;v&Oí f&t&jcm;qm&v&h&usrf;y&h&rs;w&G&fv&nf;olt&allumi f;rs;azmjyrnf [k&ijci f; &v&h&rn/ t&cs&u&t&ajc
taers;w&G&fb&m;oci f&tm;jzi f&pawm\ u, fwi jci f;u&v&tt y&onfu&ttav;ay;azmjyxm;ayon/

9 qm&v&P1;11-12u& r&O&6&w&í f&a, ½&t&allumi f&azmjyxm;on/ qm&v&P1;16b&m;oci fonf
a, ½&tm;u, fwi jci f;u&h&n&b&ay;rn&fu&ya&m&z&uf&jy&xm;on/]½&h&aomt&ou&x&mO&ES&fo&v&u&
a&mu&&apí ig&\u, fwi jci f;aus;Zi;u&ob&tm;jyrnf}} qm&v&69;21uc&pawm\um;wll fwi jci f;
u&h&ef&xm;onf(r27;34)/ qm&v&h&usrf;w&cl&h&onf c&pawm\um;wll fay:w&í q&ijci fonft&m
rs;u&h&zmjyonf]u&Ely&u&u, f, lawmfr&ly&gb&m;---tu&Ely&O&h&m&O&fu&h&cs&Oí;uyí a&½&awmfr&ly&/---
t&b&m;oci fu, fwi fawmfr&jci f;aus;Zi;onftu&Ely&u&cs&ajr&rs&fy&gapaom}} (1?18?29)/

9 qm89onf c&pawmES h yw boufi 'gOd fub&m;ociN uwawmfxm; jci f; ufi azmfkwf a&om; jci f; jzponf/ a, 1/2ES h yw boufi qm89; 26wfi fya&mzujyKx m; onfrn]]u fi lawmf onftu&ElyN tb? tu&ElyN b&m;oci? tu&Elyfu, fwi&mausmujzpwamfrN}}/

9 u, fwi jci f; twuf b&m;oci fxi c&pawmN qawmif; jci f; sm; uMum; 1/2cbn/ Mum; 1/2bnh taMumif; t&i; frn olu fi wfi N OthmOa& aMumi jzponf/ oHyg; wpcqlwfi 1/2om olae&maMumi h r[kway (a[jA5; 7)/ b&m;oci fonf, 1/2uiraOEfi jci f; ES h blet; xi 1/2fr; apcjci f; onf "ropf usrf; wfi ft "uajymq pOf; pm; & m taMumi jzponf/

9]]b&m;oci fonf a, 1/2u fi xajrmuapawmfrjy t pfi & aom t 1/2 fae&mu=i f? b&m;oci f; jrs h awmfrjy}} (w5; 30? 31)/

9]]b&m;oci frn b&m;awmfi blet; u fi 1/2fr; apawmfrjy x fi 1/2 fu fi b&m;oci fonf a o jci f; s xajrmuapawmfrjy}} (w3; 13? 15)/

9]]x fi, 1/2u fi b&m;oci f; xajrmuapawmfrn}} (w2; 24? 32? 33)/

9 a, 1/2bnf b&m;oci f; t x fi awmfucdajrs u jci f; u awmif; cbnft cgp t & m t m; v fi ES h yw boufi olu fi blet; odt rswjyKx m; jzponf (a, m17; 5? 3; 32? 8; 54)/ a, 1/2bnf tu, fi b&m;oci fu fi wfi jzpcjy? b&m;oci fonf raOEfi faomaMumi fo tx fi jyKx m; aom t & m t m; v fi rnae&mr fi 1/2awmfrn r[kway/ b&m;oci fonf jzpcfi fi a, 1/2bnf u, fwi jci f; rv fi tyay/ a, 1/2u fi dajrs u faomb&m;oci fonf b x u b m v fi jci f; 1/2bnf u fi yaeon/ x fi tyif b&m;oci ES fa, 1/2u fi cm; jyjci f; vnf; jzponf/ t * f uel (Church of England) toifawmfwfi a&om; x m; aom taMumi f; t & m 39csuf; yx r taMumi f; t & m r fi]]x m O& b&m; jzpyfi b&m; ES fi 1/2y boue ES pyg; yg 1/2bnf}} [x fi q fi csuf; frn fi ES fi c&pawmfi wfi 1/2v fi frn r[kway/ p pum; v fi t " yj, ft & AZwckwnf; ES tom yk * v fi w O) onft ou fi ES fi jci f; yi jzponf/ c&pawm fonf lom; AZ 1/2bnf taMumi f; u fi jrmufrm; p fi ou fi a o jzi fu&Elyw w fi jygonf/

a, 1/2N yi fu fi b b m O

**8;5 a, 1/2IESifh b&m;oci lawmfpyjci f;
The Relationship of God with Jesus**

b&m;oci fonf a, 1/2u fi r n fi w fi s jye v mapcbn fu fi o fi oy fi & m r fi b&m;oci ES fa, 1/2w fi N awmfpy muonft aMumi f; u fi p Of; pm; & e O) v fi h ay; cbn/ tu, fi o fi yg; wpcql, mu ntsu fi q fi b n fi t w fi f;]]x y fi w fi x y fi (jzpaomwln jci f; ? x m O& w ln jci f;}} jzpyg v fi fo w fi N awmfpy jci f; onf w e fi w fi & n fi w jzprn fi u fi u fi w fi w fi r n fi v fi & ay r n/ ou fi a o t m; jzi fr m; p fi jri fi c jy fi jzpr fi p u fi p fi r jzpcfi ay/ b&m;oci ES fi c&pawmfi aygi f; o i f; qu q fi & on fi v fi ES fi r, m; y fi b fi ES fi w on fi/]]a, mu fi n; \ acgi f;

um;c&pawmjzplonfu#i? r#r\acgi fum;a, mus#jzplonfu#i? c&pawm\acgi fum;b&m;
ocijzplawmiron}}(1aum11;3)/ r#r\acgi fon#b, mus#jzploub#c&pawm\acgi fon#
b&m;ocijzplon/nh&waom&n#& csufowluwlnp#&#jci fon#vies fr, m;pylum;w#&#ouh
ollwn#e on/x#lum#i}}b&m;oci f#c&pawmjzplon}} (1aum3;23) [lq#m#r#ron#b, mus#;
ES #pyq# bou#jzplon/

crnfawmb&m;onf c&pawm\ b&m;jzplonfu# r#umcPazmjyon/ b&m;oci f#azmjy
onft csufr#}}oci #b, 1/2\crnfawmb&m;oci}}(1ay1;3?{1;17)onf#c&pawm#aumif uifollwuf
Mub#;jy#aemuf, clow\awmpyjci f#u#azmjy#ejci f#r# c&pawm\ v#mwjizi f#ou#&#pOf# c#f
r#u#b#jzplon/ o#y;wp#qv#u#u#aom olw#on#wp#cgwp#&#i f#q#u#on#r# avmuw#f
t#ou#&#pOf#c&pawmit allumi f#u#ajym#u#m#r# b&m;oci f#u#ent#i, f#r#on#f [#yi jzplon/
"r#ppmap#i#r#on#f c&pawm#aumif uifollwuf u#y#? E#ft awm#m#r#&#om;clon#ollaom#
b&m;oci f#t allumi f#ajym#&#m#r# c&pawm\crnfawmb&m;oci f# [#yi #ajymon# a, 1/2on#b&m;
oci f#u#crnfawm#f [k ckw#f qu#q#v#u#&#on#f

"r#ppm#t#y#&#aemuf q#&#Asm' dw#u#r#f#u#c&pawm#blefawm#x i #&#jy#&#wuk#jy#&#on#&#aemuf#f
E#&#y#i#f#r#m;#p#v#e#f#&#om;clom#v#n#f#b&m;oci f#u# []o#N (c&pawm)\ crnfawmb&m;oci }}
(Asm1;6) [#ajym#q#&#u#y#i #&#&# / #ppm#t#y#&#on#f#c&pawm#&#jy#e#x#ajr#m#u#f#blefawm#x i #&#jy#&#on#&#
aemuf, #un#fow#&#t#m;#r#m#u#m#aompum;jzplon#o#ajym#aom#t#&#m#r#}}i g\ b&m;oci f#&#me#awm#-
i g\ b&m;oci f#em#rawm#u#&#i f#?i g\ b&m;oci f#r#&#awm#}} (Asm3;12) [#ajym#u#m;on#f a, 1/2on#f
crnfawm#u#b\ b&m;oci f# [k ckw#f x i #r#i #e#jci f#u#bu#&#o#jy#jci f#yi jzplon#o#y#gaom#allumi f#
a, 1/2on#f b&m;oci f#r#z#p#y#g#ou#awm#x i #&#p#o#&#b, 1/2on#f o#&#crnfawm#u#&#ent#tw#f#qu#py#
clon#f#aumif uifollwuf r#n#ft allumi f#u# []i g\crnfawm#w#n#f [#aom oifw#\crnfawm#i g\
b&m;oci f#w#n#f [#aom oifw#\ b&m;oci }} (a, m20;17) [#ajym#q#&#clon#f v#u#Og#um#w#&#ay#r#
a, 1/2on#f v#mw#u#y#n#&#p#&#jy#clon#f []t#u#E#y#&#b&m;?#t#u#E#y#&#b&m;?#t#b, #a#umi f#t#u#E#y#&#u#p#e#y#p#
awm#r#b#ent#}} (r27;46) x#&#aompum;r#&#u#b&m;oci f#u# #awm#w#f#u#ajym#cl#y#v#&#i#em#v#n#&#e#f
r#n#f#&#r#z#p#E#&#ay/ b&m;oci f#&#&#b, 1/2q#awm#i#jci f#t#csufw#&#&#jy#i#x#e#p#&#i #&#M#G#r#s#u#&#n#f#u#&#jci f#}}
u#olw#\qu#q#&#jci f#u#&#f#e#p#&#azmjy#jci f#jzplon#f (a [#J#A#5;7/v#&#b;12)/ b&m;oci f#on#b#u#&#f#ol

a, 1/2\yi f#u# f#ob#m#0

jy#e#q#lawm#i f#&#jci f#um;r#z#p#E#&#aom#t#&#mjzplon#f, clx#u#f#w#f#c&pawm#on#f u#E#y#w#u#&#&#p#m;
b&m;oci f#&#q#lawm#i#f#e#v#u#y#i #&#&#e#on#f(a&m#8;26-27/2aum3;8)/

omrnt allumi f#t&m#27; "b&m;oci f#\y#&#e#f#o#&#me#awm#&#jci f#"

Digression 27: "Being in the Form of God"

[]a, 1/2on#f b&m;oci f#\y#&#o#&#me#awm#E#&#h#jyn#&#pawm#iron#jzpl#? b&m;oci E#&#jy#&#i#&#om
t#r#l#u#&#v#&#jci f#t#r#l# [l# r#x#i#f#r#s#w#v#u#y#i#? n#r#t#o#a#&#u#p#e#f#i t#ap#cl#u#e#f#\ o#&#me#f#u#&#l
aq#m#i#v#u#}} (z#5-11)/

p usrf;csufsm;rSa, 1/2lonfob&m;oci f;zpionf[kt "dyj, 1/2bn/ o laomfarGzbn;vmonES h
vltjzpfola&mubn;on/ p tcsubnir&vQif avlvmsu(7) ES h(8)wll ufvnf;1/2S f;&vdrfn/
wi fo f;xm;onfusrf;csufwcsufonf usrf;pm\ a, bl, soabm&n1/2; fcsufu qellusi &efc h
rjy/Ell / p usrf;csufonfx;tjcm;x i 1/2bn;onfwpckwnf;aomusrf;yll jzpfyda/2so, laqmi 1/2S f;jyofn;
Ell onf/ oHyg;wpqqt, 1/2blsm;\ qifcib&oy&jcifrñ vpi[i;aeaomuf;qujzponf/
a, 1/2onfaumi f;uib&oci f;tjzpr&ejyDrn&Orüuav;tjzprn&ajymi f, loent[lonh
tallumi f;yjzponf/ atmuygtcsufsm;onf p usrf;yll fu&crf;plwjmUnjci f;ji frn&ob&v
csuft "dyj, jzponifuv&awGjyvlujci f;jzponf/

1/ p pmyll ft xlv&ay:ayguvm onf pum;plwlonf&Hyg;wpqqljri fxm;onf tcsufuHywfo m;
pfrqellusi lonf&w&onf/

(u) j]b&m;ocifonf u&lawm f(a, 1/2) u&tv&cs&ajr&u&f --b&emru&ay;oem;awmfr\}}
(z&9)ua, 1/2lonf&u& f&cs&ajr&u&f;fr[kwbl--b&m;ocifomjy&lonf/ oN 1/2S f;jyex ajrmuf
cs&w& f&m;ocif&cs&ajr&u&f;frjy&frp tjzpf&ajc&taew&fr 1/2&Mumi f;qu&v&u&ob&Hygonf/

(c) c&plawmionf r&u& fu&Efr&cs&f;f;zp&p&w&pc&v&ES f&b&m;ocifaemuf&z&paom c&ajr&u&f;fr
onf j]crnf;awm&b&m;\ b&ef;t&oa&awm&u&x i 1/2bn;ap}} b&jzponf(z&11)/ x&Mumi f&b&m;ocif
onfom;awmES f&w&v&n&w&rjzplay/

2/ p usrf;yll w&f a&1/2&aemuf&qu&py&aom tcsuft vufsm;u&oc&mp&av&vm&ayrn/ aygvlonf
a, 1/2tallumi f;u&pi wr[kwjci f;x&lv&az&majym&vjci f;fr[kwfyg/z&5w&fa, 1/2\p&w&ob&mu&h&ejy

onf/ z&1;27w&ft u&E&w&w&ob&mtajc&tae\ ta&M&lonf&tallumi f;u&ll pajym&vmonf/
p tcsufonf t&cef&Mu&2\ tpyll f;usrf;csufsm;w& f;zplay:v&mjci f;jzponf/j]p&w&r&u&fym;b&w&pv&w&
wp&ownf;--Efr&cs&omp&w& u&ll f&tr&t&m&u&b&mr&1/2r&sw&ob? o&ll&tr&t&m&u&ll t&csi f;csi f;1/2r&sw&u&av&mf/
a, 1/2c&p&ü&1/2&aom x&w&ob&mu&bi&w&v&nf;1/2&p&u&av&mf)) (z&2-5)/ x&Mumi f;tjcm;olrsm;u&ll
Efr&cs&t&ap&cl&a, 1/2w&f 1/2&omp&w&ob&mf&2&eft&a&M&u&allumi f;aygv&u&ajym&yg&onf/ qu&v&u&az&mjy
aom usrf;csufsm;r&f? a, 1/2p&w&ob&mu&h&ajymi f;v&ob&ajym&ejci f;x&u&f u&ll w&ll v&u&aw&Gjy&cl&aom
p&w&Efr&cs&f;f;u&ll "dyj, f&G f;jy&f;f;jzponf/

3/ a, 1/2onf j]b&m;ocif&N&y&b@me&w&f 1/2bnf/}} avlvmsu&8.3w&f a, 1/2ü&v&Z&mw&1/2jci f;
u&az&mjy&cy&f;f;z&paom&allumi f;c&plawm&ü&b&m;Z&mw&1/2bnf&u&h&ef;rjy&Ell &ay/w&cs&u&om&jy&ex&m;jci f;w&f f
p usrf;yll fu&frñ;, G f;aponf/ acw&f&ob&om&jy&ef&w&lonf *&b&om&ES f&a&;xm;aom usrf;pm t&ky&u&ll

a, 1/2\yi fu&ll fobm0

w&usp&raz&mjy&b&ac&sm&w&ap&jy&D&t&q&i&aj&yz&w&1/2v&G fu&lb&E&jz&pa&llumi f;ow&x&m;oi&lonf/ t&cs&u&llp&my&ll f
rsm;u&ll&om&jy&ejci f;fr[kw&f&pum;ajy&jy&ejci f;om&jzponf/ (z&5-8)onf p&w&i&av&mu&faom O&yrm
jzponf/o&Hy&gaom&v&nf;tjcm;enf;v&rf&sm;jzi&ob&w&ll&t&ob&Hy&jci f;u&ll&jy&pi&wi&f&ob&fr[kw&ay/

x&w&ob&mu&f (*&p&om&v&ll "morphe")rñ ta&;y&gaom A&Z&ob&mr&q&E&ll&allumi f;u&ll c&plawmionf
j]t&ap&cl&u&f&e&f&N&o@me&f&u&ll laqmi&lonf}}[(z&7)r&ajym&ejci f;u&ou&h&ojy&cy&f;f;jzponf/ b&m;ocif
o@me&f&awm&1/2&aom&v&nf; tap&cl&u&f&e&f&ob@me&f&u&ll&aqmi&awmfr\ / ta&;y&gaom tap&cl&ob@me&lonf
tjcm;olw&p&O&ES f;rjcm;em;ay/ tcsuft vufsm;ES f&ln&h&w&ap&eft "dyj, jy&ef&q&E&mr&fñ a, 1/2onf&p&w&i&f
jci f;1/2jy&ob&m;ocif&N& p&w&ob&mx&m;v&H&O&1/2&aom&v&nf; tap&cl&u&f&eft&jz&pi&u&ll&v&m;jci f;1/2bnf/ t&cs&u

usrf;csufrñ1/3 faygvluuGElywlu]c&pawmf\aojci f;}}olr tmi laqmi 1/2u(zB;10) tm;ay:cbn/
c&pawm\aojci f;\ybluGElyw\aojci f;1/2&rn/x tt c&frñc&pawmf\o@meawmfrñ;u&1/2rnf[k
t"dyg, fraqmi fay/ taMumif;ñuGElywlu wlvMAZ1/2&xm;jyb)jzpfon/ uGElyw\ñvZmw1/2b
rñwlu fuajymif;v&efrvlyg/ o@aomluGElyw\pOf;pm;onlypbluajymif;&eltyvdrñn/olrSom
to0wEdrñn/ ãif;ñpwlujzi h c&pawmf\aojci f;wif cpm;&onfu cpm;ay;&rn/z0rS
urñ1;27tx&npi;xm;onftcsu1/2æon/vlonzelqif;xm;aomt&mwlu tt ypb&e&n1/2 f
í b&m;o@meawmES fwa tmi jyklydon/ o@aomraoEd@aomtjzpbolr [kwyg/b&m;ociN
pum;uEm;raxmi fonftcg?olonwlu1/2u(ynwfxm;aomtobuuvfxkwjy), Mlujci f;zi f)
b&m;ociES fwinbnf[k lqvluavon/ ajrñajymonftwif;r [kwlbqelusi fonf&vm' jzpf
aomao&rnf[p&i fcsufsrw&c&on/ oES foN rñtquftay:usa&muavon/c&pawmfonf
qelusi bujzpaomvrf;u cbn/ obnvnf;]b&m;ociN o@meawmü}} 1/2b)jzpy)--
o@aomf], if;t&mwclukwlu f, jci f;zi h b&m;ociES fwinbn; &efr pOf;pm;ay/}} vZmwDg
um;jci f;u v#Or1/2apbES foNcrnf;awmpum;uEm;axmi fclayon/

*&pmvH Morphe \t"dyg, frñ? ywvElyjci f; (o) yb@meawjci f; jzpfon/ vbm;w\ñ
]b&m;ublyb@me}}rñ1/2bnf[kluon(2wB;5)/(*v4;19)u]c&pawmfonf, Nunfowlt xJ
üwnvOu1/2awmf\}} [ajymon/ taMumif;rium; oNpñvi jci f;1/2jy) b&m;oci fu b pñvi pñpOf;
pm;jci f;1/2b)jzi fa, 1/2onfb&m;oci b@meü1/2avon/ p twluamumi fb&m;ociES foNftw
wn1/2onfb&m;oci avnf;oltwluvk jci f;u pOf;pm;blr [kwyg/p pum;plu(NIV)usrf;pmu
jcm;em;pñbmomjyexm;don/ a, 1/2onfb&m;ociES fwinbn1/2bnf[laompwlut;wcgr01/2b
ay/ tu, lí p bmomjyexm;jci f;onfrñclvif (tjcm;R.S.V.usrf;pmuaxmuc&omamumi f)
a, 1/2onfb&m;oci jzpfonf[law&ac:csufu\wlvsm;vsm;ji if;qavon/ NIV\bmomjyexm;
ovluvif, 1/2onfb&m;ociES fwinjci f;1/2bnf[kPav; t&eftwif;wif rñyi fraw&awmclay/
obwmu b&m;ociNvuá tmuclomjzpaMumif;ES foN b&m;ociES fwe;w&nivlr [kwamumi fyi f
jzpa von/

4/ c&pawmfonf]rñt oa&upell olr [wlrñu fu b&arñuif }} a[53;12wif? um;wif fay:
taoc&rnftaMumif; ya&mzu jyxm;jci f;u&nlaqmi fxm;jci f; jzpfon/]rñt oufulaojci f;ü
olif;f }} obnf]tapclufeb@me fuaqmi fvu}} tapclv babmxm;ubkwynwlt ay:xm;um
(a, m13;14)um;wif fay:wif aojci f;zi nujrwjci f;u uawGjydon/ a[52;14üc&pawmf\
vuDg;um;wif fay:rñao' emclpm;jci f;ES fywluif ya&mzu jylcbnfrñ]obnivr [kwoub

a, 1/2\yifuf lobm0

rsuEñysujci f? vbm;r [kwoubltqif;toa&ysujci f;1/2bnf}}rñu fu wif Eñcsvm&mrñ?
]taocjci f;omr [kw?vuDg;um;wif rñtaocjci f;wif latmi }} [k&mrñol\ tou1/2s jci f;ES h
aojci f;t&eftwif;omjzpfon/ ar&zñ;onftc&frñstpjyjci f;r [kway/ p pmywif 1/2ftcsuf
tvufrsm;ES fa, 1/2\pwlunf; jyaemumi f; uGElywlycyjzpfon/ Eñc jci f;y pñvluem&el uGEly
wltm;jyclayon/xMumi p usrf;csufrsm;onvlobm01/2&oma, 1/2\avmuütou1/2s jci f;rñd
u fu rñobEñcsujci f? b&m;ociNpawmES fwinh&waponMum;rñyif uGElywltwuf
vlt ycsufu pOf;pm;ay;ygon/

5/ p usrf;yl fuil ohyg;wpqqlb&m; [Mult;pm;t"dyj, jyeiqubov tu, fi c&pawmfonfb&m;\ o@me1/2c;hy vZmwvch lonftcg po@me1/2c;sebvli hajray:w1 1/2bOf a, 1/2lonfwu, fb&m; r [kway/olaynb;hyg;wpqqlb&m;u1v ucblrsm;uxlu1v ucblbn/po1qelusi faomjyorbnf v1w1zelwlonft"dyj, zc1q1csu1zplonf/

6/ aemufq1pum;pk]]b&m;ociN o@me1awmftjzpES fwnaejci f;}} x1stcsufwcsu1/*&bomom pum;t&]]tjzplwnaejci f;}} (being) onf xm0&rsv tjzplwnaejci f; t"dyj, r [kwfyg(being originally)/ w7;55 w1f omawzebjyamaomt&rsv]]obnfvnf;oe1/2s f;faomOthmOlawmES jynh ojzi } jzplonf/ x1t cgusrsoe1/2s f;faomOthmOlawmES jynh? , ciftcsetcgrsvnf;publyi f jzplonf/ o1aomftp0ojzi hie1/2s f;faomOthmOlawmES jynh aejci f;awm1r [kway/tjcm;aomOyrmrsm; u1v1/6;23/w2;30/*v2;14w1r1aw1E1 fyonf/ x11umi hie1/2pawmfonf b&m;oci fo@me1awm ES f1tjzplwnaejci f;onfpwyl f;q1 &m b&m;oci fo@me1awm1 [kt"dyj, lom1/2bnf/ po1aom o@me1/2ci f;onf t p0byl f; t cse1uxlu1/2bnf urq1w1ay/

**avhvmjci f; 8 ar;cGef;rsm;
STUDY 8: QUESTIONS**

- 1/ b&m;oci fonfb;hyg;wpqqlb&m;jzplonf [br1usrf;pmuoi MUm;ygovm; ?
- 2/ b&m;oci ES fa, 1/2w1N jcm;em;csu1b1csu1a&om;yg/
- 3/ u1E1y1w1ES fa, 1/2jcm;em;jci f;onfatmuazmjygrnlonftcsufrsm;w1 1/2benf; ?
 - (u) obnfb, faomt cgr0tjyp1rvlyfyg/
 - (c) obnfb&m;ociN wpyg;wnf;aomom;awmjzplonf/
 - (*) b, lenf;ES frlonftjypjykrn1r [kwfyg/
 - (C) obnftv1t avsmu1b&m;oci fuajzmi frw1jci f;ob&mu1apcbn1/
- 4/ a, 1/2lonfb&m;oci ES hqi fwaeonfu1rnonfa tmuaazmjygtcsufrsm;w1 faw0/2benf; ?
 - (u) ajrM1day: rsvb&m;oci fo@me1awmES foltou1/2s cbn1/
 - (c) b&m;oci fu1b1jyn1p1aomp&w1/2cbn1/
 - (*) b&m;oci fo1ri fou1b1b1jri cbN/
 - (C) b&m;oci ES fobnfw1u1/2u1n1w1v su1/2bn1/

a, 1/2\yi fu1 fobm0

- 5/ rnlonftcsu1ona, 1/2ES fu1E1y1w1w1n1v1u1/2u1oenf; ?
 - (u) olu1E1y1w1w1 1/2b1omp1r1jci f;rsm;ES f1w1aw1u1kaomtaw0tM1w1rsm;/
 - (c) i, 1/2i p0fuobnftjypjykrn1cbn1/
 - (*) obnfu, fwi1jci f;v1t yfonf/
 - (C) obnfv1AZoabmobm0/2cbn1/
- 6/ atmu1ygxkw1azmicsufrsm;w1 frnlonfurfbenf; ?
 - (u) a, 1/2lonfp1v1 faomZmw1ES p1v1 faomp&w1/2b1aomojzplonf/

(c) a, ½onftjypjy/vlyEi faomAZ½on/oaompk/i faompm&w/½aomojzpon/

(*) a, ½onfb&m;pi ppjzplí vpi ppívnfjzpon/

(C) a, ½onftm' ftjypírvlyruAZst½on/

7/ a, ½onftjyp/vlybttvm;tvm½ygovm;?

a, $\frac{1}{2} \setminus t v \text{yl}$

avlmjci f;(9)

a, ½\
tvlf

STUDY (9)

THE WORK OF JESUS

a, ½\ tvlf

**9;1 a,½\atmifjrifcif;
The Victory of Jesus**

, ciavlmcsufonf a, ½\rfuElywlvbm;rsn;ubabmobm0½\y? uElywlvlyif
tjyfoloGaqmifcif;donfubzmjyon/ uE lawm½SIES fuElywlvMum; ufijcm;csufrif?olu

tjypluW0atmi jri faumvIn;don/ tjyplES jyn faomobm0%vUUES hyl fuil lawm%\$ fu jyn pol
aumifaomp%\$luvuPmuyyodon/ aif;uluElywWwí EspoufmpOfrñ o\ thOG ftcsi f;
t&muuElywWwWlaqmioi layon/ c&pawm\jynpfaom"avp%\$uftay:" r@pufsr;uxycg
xycgtav;xm;azmjyxm;on/

9 i gwl Zyla&m [dwri fonf] i gwld&onfen;wl trst&aomppr;faEñuf, Sufci;uclbl;aom
ojzpaawmfr\}} (a [jA4;15)/

9]]b&m;oci fonftjyplES hui f;pi faomol}}]]uü lawmüv nft; tjyprf%\$}} (2aum5;21/1a, m3;5)/

9]]x lbcifonf p%\$lu fuil jyW/Elwawmüv nft;rbomu%\$ñrawo}} (1ay2;22)/

9 oel%\$ f;pi MU, lí tnptfaMu;ES hui f;vWvUuftjypl%\$ faomolwES frquifq}} (a [jA7;26)/

c&pOifusr;rwvwr;rm;onfuü lawm%\$ \ ElwvCupum;rm;ES hvyfaqmi fcsur;rm;wifobom
ay:vü lonfob\ tusi p%\$lu jynpici;ucl\ taygi f; tazmrm;u tot rswjykonfuazmjyon/
ydwri f;\Zebu uü lawm%\$ fuil]]ajzmi frwaomol}} (r27;19) tjypl Pclxulolr [kwlaMumi f;
o%\$vmcbon/ c&pawmfonfum;wifay;rn%\$pOfu o\ jykryluapmi Munfcaoma&mrppfonfu
]]pi pppobonhajzmi frwaomolr%\$ay\}} (v23;47) [rsvcsucsc&on/ o\ toufvm tpyü f;
wifa, %\$u *s;vlnsr;rm;tm;]]i gü tjypl%\$Mumi f;uü oi wlvü ftb, lbazmjyoenf;}} (a, m8;46)
[laomar;cef;zi pfac:don/ aif;ar;cef;uü rnbolraajzcl;g/

tzuzurfo\atmi jri faomtx;jynpfaumi f;rejci f;v' ftaejzi lemZ&ufrWom;a, %\$tm;
aumif;uifwreWxuf MuBjrwaomol jzpaawmfrlonf (a [jA1;3-5)/]]uü lawmfonf
vüclajrñufci;f&í blemrwumwWxuf MuBjrwaomblemruü ay;tyjci;f&onf(z2;8)}}/
]]emrawmfrum;? thOG wü jylbu f---}}(a [%\$ñ9;6)/ a, %\$lonf pjri rrm;aom &mx;tqih
uclbrar;zn;nes fraonuyü qü cici f;%\$Mumi f;x i %\$ñ;on/ uü lawm%\$ lonf tvüclajrñuf
jci;f&onfqbnfbabmw&m;rnjzplEü fajcr%\$y/g/

uü lawm%\$ \ tx;laumi f;faom tusi p%\$lu fMumi h b&m;oci fonfa, %\$N uü fEmay:ü
ay;xef;awmfrlonfuü i %\$ñ;jyojci f;jzplonf(1wB;16)/ b&m;oci fonfvjzplcl;vü fvyfaqmi f
ajymqWtrnftwü f;yi f uü lawm%\$ fuvlyfaqmi fajymqclon/ xlaMumi ha, %\$lonfb&m;oci N
tx;laumi f;ejynpfaomxi f [yjci f;jzplon/]]rsufjri rfaom b&m;oci N ylb@meawmjzpl\}}
(aum1;15)/ p taMumi faMumi faonstjzpaomvlom;rm;onfb&m;oci fuü fEmtm;jzi lawB&ef
rvütyay/ a, %\$%\$ f;jyxm;onftwü f;yi f]]i ghu jri faomobnfrnf;awmü jri N/ oü jzplvü f
crnf;awmü tt uElywWtm;jyawmfrlyg [bi fonftb, lbcl;oenf;}}(a, m14;9)/ onfusr;pm
uxycgwvWltav;xm;ajymqclonfrñ? crnf;awmfb&m;oci fonfom;awmfa, %\$c&pawmft xü

a, %\$N tvlyf

%\$eonf(2aum5;19/a, m14;10/w2;22)/ ohyg;wpqlu?om;awmfonfa, %\$txlüvZmwücl; l
onf [bi fay;on/ollaomforusr;pmu?b&m;oci fonfa, %\$txlüxi fay;onf [bi fay;on/
ElwfygWlawmfonf vZmwücl;@meawmfrx bÜi fa&mu fonf [hajymrnf;pm;?ElwfygWlawmfonf
vnf;vZmwücl;jzplucl; lí --- (a, m1;14) [lazmjyxm;on/

tjypES jynfom urhavmuMudxwG faexH MujyD? uGElywN obmOuLuyi? tjypN zpb
jci f; c&awm\ OdhmOba&; wclt tmPmvTr; rMudpjci f; \ 0ó MUDrm; us, fyejci f; u
uGElywUobabmobm0%aom vlbm; ub&; oci f; aom p%LuVU Pmajzmi frwfcif; w&;
uHtjynftOazmjyEh rnfulem; vn&ecl, Of; ygon/ p t&muH Mun&elc&pawmfonlb&; oci f
jzplonf[aomObavmi*StawG tac: uH ucl; rOx uyH pprfaom, Munjci f; uH tyon/
uGElywVlobm0%aomaMumi c&pawmaoc&on/ obnfrm&dtm; jzifit m' H trk; tEG jzpyD?
tm' H om; onDrsm; tm; vHuaomu&on(1aum15;22)/ tm' Hsqifoufaomtrst tEG ftm; vH
onrrhwN uH jytajctaeuymPrxm; b? tm' H tjypaMumi ftm; vHaomu&on/]vlpf
a, mu(tm' H) \ tjypaMumi aojci f; w&; u ty p rí vlt rsm; aomu&onf --- w&; p&i jci fonf
vlpfa, mu(tm' H) (aMumi) tjyp&i jci f; (aojci f; o) --- vlpfa, mu\ remojci f; aMumi h
vlt rsm; u tjypom; rsm; jzpmu&onf/ } xH aMumi h aomu&onf (a&m5;14-19?6;23)/ tm' H S
qifouVmaomtrst tEG jzpaoma, %lonao&on/ aorst obmOuh, lawmfrm&dtm; jzifit m' H
xH star& %vluonf

a, %rsv&vif tm' HsqifouVmaomtrst tEG frm; onf p tjypf Pcwjci f; ucl; uMu
onf/ tb, aMumi h aom uGElyw tm; vlonfuH wlu fuH iustjypjykrMuonf/ a, %lonf
uGElywlobm0twH jzpaomaMumi h tm' HsqifouVmaomtrst tEG frm; c&onf ucl; uH
aOcl; jybao&on/ ohaomfuH lawm%sonf uH wlu faoxLuhaomt&mbmrOrjyKhaomaMumi h
]xblu aojci f; a' emonf tpOcsnhaEhnicstyulí rjzpeH lonES h xha' emub&; oci fonf
c&wly, lí xajrmuapawmrjyD)(w2;24)/ c&pawmion] aojci f; rSxajrmuawmí rí? oel%saom
OdhmOftm; jzi H weclawmES hvuG b&; oci f; \ om; avmí x i %h; jzpaawmrfaom --- } (a&m1;4)/
xH aMumi h c&pawm\ tx; aumi f; rjynfhaomtusi p%Lu f --- oN]oel%saom jci f; OdhmO} aMumi h
xajrmuapawmrjci f; ucl; onf

c&pawmionum; wH ay: rntaoccl; onfrsn? vlobmOjzpjci f; aMumi komr [kwyg/ol\ jynfH
aomt oufwmu uGElywH twLuV uaqmif jzppdwapwemjzi ay; c&onf/ c&pawmion] i gwH
tjypaMumi ft aoclawmrjci f; } jzi h uGElywH twLu f xm; %haomarwH uazmjyonf (1aum15;3)/
taoclawmrjci fonf uGElywH twLu ftjypES aojci f; rS u, wí jci f; ucl; rnfulehaomaMumi h
jzplonf({5;2?25/Asm1;5/*v2;20)/ a, %lonftusi p%Lu u aumi f; rjynfhaomaMumi h tjypfuH
atmi fri fumaajci f; r%saom fyeX ajrmu jyD? raoEH aomt oufwmu ay; tyjci f; c&aomyx rql; vl
om; jzplonf/ AwZucl; jyD? c&pawm\ vrf; pOfuM u jci f; jzi c&pawmí %lonfuH azmjyaomoltm;
vHwlonfvnt; xent; wxajrmu jci f; ES h qvm' fuH %b&arHv i jci f; %lonf

p wí c&pawmí %saom fyeX ajrmu jci f; \ bcl; awmí x i %h; ay; vG jci f; %lonf/ vlt aygi f; wlonf
aojci f; rSxajrmu jyD ppaMump&i jci f; ucl; rnfulehaom] tmrc&su } jzplonf(wref17;31)/ uGElyw
onf p toufwmwG fuH lawmí %saom uawmí oH trsfvLu hav(mu jyD) raoEH aom qvm' fuH aOcl;

a, %N tvyf

pm; Mu& i?]oci fa, %lu aojci f; r%saom fyeXapaom b&; oci fonf uGElywH tm; vn f; %saom fyeXaprnf[k
, Munp dvcspno %Muonf } (2aum4;14/ 1aum6;14/ a&m6;3-5)/ tjypom; rsm; jzpaomaMumi h
uGElywlonxmO&aojci f; ucl; uayon(a&m6;23)/ c&pawm\ aumi f; rjynfhaomt oufwm?
emcl; haom aojci f; ES %saom fyeX ajrmu jci f; aMumi h b&; oci f; \ pnf; rSOf; rsm; tm; vHES hv#OuLuh aom

xmO&toufqlausZi:uob&m;oci fuuSElywltm;ay;awmirlon/

uSElywltjyp\ tustqufutz, ½ñ;&ef b&m;oci lonfuw&m;awmirraomu, fwi jci f;ü
uSElywlt, Munjci f;t m; jzi fit usi fultax muobvsubajzmi frw jci f; uay;awmir\ (a&m4;6)/ t jypf
onaojci f;uü laqmi lonfu uSElywltuon/ xWalmumi fob&m;oci lonfuSElywltuü t jypf rS
u, wifrn[ktr&ef, Munvüif uSElywlt rajzmi frwaomvnt; ajzmi frwoubü b&m;oci fuSElyf
wlturSwf, lonf[k, Mun&rn/c&pawmlonftv&eami f;re jynpüon/ uSElywlonc&pawmf
ütre½vüif uSElywlonfrjynp&omvnt; aumi f;re jynpüobü b&m;oci fuuSElywltü
vuctvtrn/ v\ tqi jzi jri f; jypfvw jci f;}} uSElywlvuct&½on/ b&m;oci lonj} t jypf
ES fuf; pi faomc&pawmfuü i gwltwüalmumi fit jypf&omojzpaawmir\ / talmuif;rlum; i gwlt
onxüoltm; jzi fob&m;oci fa½&awmlüajzmi frwaomojzprnftalmuif;wnf;}} (2aum5;21)/ ãi f;rn
AwZltm; jzi c&pawmlü½jy? c&pawmES frwaomtoufwm½jci f; jzpon/ xWalmuif; h }c&pawmlü
wn&eaom}} olrsm; t bü } b&m;oci p&i fawmirlonftwü f; --- ajzmi frw jci f;? oel½s f; jci f;?
a½&Ew jci f; jzpaawmir\}} (1aum1;30-31)/ xWalmuif; t mu fygusrf; csufonf c&pawm&½&om
Mubjrwa tmi fri jydjynpü jci f; rsm; twüf*Pawmfuü c&r f; &ef uSElywltuü wüw&ef; onf/ } usrf; pmvm
onES fit nü Munjci f; üwn&om b&m;oci f&ajzmi frw jci f; w&m; onf, Munjci f; t büt vüi g
{O&*v&w&m; t m; jzi f&i ½ñ; vsu½&}} (a&m1;17)/ xWalmuif; p t&mrsm; u&em; vn jci f; onf&ef u&ef
aomusrf; pm u&em; vn jci f; \ vlt yaom t p wft yü f; jzpon/

p t&mtm; v&onc&pawmf\ ½s jyef&ajrmu jci f; t m; jzi f; jzpv&onf/ c&pawmf\ jybajrmuf
atmi fri jci f; t m; jzi faojci f; uif; aomolrsm; t jzpbü jk/ v jci f; c&aomvltm; v&wü\ } t Oü ob&om
tob}} jzponf (1aum15;20)/ O&hmOb&; r&om; pkt optm; v&\ om; Oü jzpfjy? b&m;oci f&
oabmobm Oü ay; ty jci f; c&ol (aum1;18/ {3;15) jzpvtrn/ xWalmuif; h c&pawmf\ ½s jyef
xajrmu jci f; onc&pawmlü, Munb<m; v&twü c&pawmf\ ajzmi frw jci f; ES t&ht jci f; c&onf
u&wü fri f; vsuf olwltm; ajzmi frwaomolrsm; ubü r&wf, jci f; c&onf/ } xü bci fa, ½onfi gwlt
t jyp&almuif; fit y& jci f; u&awmir\ / i gwlon&ajzmi frw&om&u&ur nftalmuif; xajrmu&awmir\ }
(a&m4;25)/ p t&mrsm; on O&hm O& t&mrsm; jzpmüon/ uSElywlonf } ajzmi frw&om&u&u jci f; } uü
w&m; Oü lenf; Ad [mr O& t jzpbomr&ch] loi p tr&ef wü, faemi f&w& jci f; ES h } ajzmi frw jci f; w&m; u& k i ½ñ;
apí a, ½uü, Mun&om --- olwüü w&m; ojzi f; y&ap jci f; i g --- x&c&pawmfuü t jyp&ajzpm
talmuif; jzpa& jci f; i g&el x& awmirlon}} (a&m3;25-26) uü tr&ef wü, f vuct jci f; uob&m;oci f
uawmf; q&awmirlon/ a, ½onftv&eami f; re jynpü jy? t jypf uif; pi faomojzpvü yifol onf
tm' hsqif; ouf v&maom tr& t EG jzpaom&almuif; faooifonf [faomb&m;oci f& tr&el&cs&w jci f;
uü vuctüon/ p tr&el&cs&w jci f; onf uSElywlt ay: r&rnfrü w&m; v&trn&enf; / wre&awmf
½s f&yg vüobü yif uSElywlonf t MurMurft jypf y&onf yif qif; & jü i faom olrsm; jzpmüon/

a, ½\ tvüf

ajzmi frw&om&u&u jci f; uü we&cl&awmf t eES jynpü ob&m;oci fa½&awmlü Oü ntwüü p&wES v&h
x&rs&maom}} b&m;oci p t jypom; uSElyuü em; awmirlyg}} [kajy&omolü ob&ay; awmirlon/
uSElywlonf umi f; re jynpü omolrsm; t jzpf b&m;oci f&ur&wf, Eü b&ü tr&ef wü, faobm
aygü em; vn&ef p t&mrsm; wü f&ow& y&ü w& jzi fit m½ jy&om, Munjci f; vlt y&onf/ uSElywltuü w&m;

စီရင်ရာဝတ္ထုတွင်]]tjypir/2b/- blet toa&awmfa/2üqubojci:f; i s; i f? oel/2s f; pi Mu, MQuf
tjypwi fci ES hui f; vlvw/su b/2awmüqub&ef; i f? c&pawmfvwEh lawmfron(, 24/aum1;22/
{5:27)/uGElywN tjypES jynlaomobm0ES fDhm0a&; tqurjywl/2hertjci:f; 2aomaMumi f; p t&m
uHtr&fwu, f, Mun&ecH lraom, Munjci:f; vHtylon/ vly/2s; raxmucy/2svubajr; su/2b
r [kwir0g' rsm; tm; oabmw&m; a&; t& oabmwln&su; jyk, Hroni uGElywN, Munjci:f; ES h
rywlouay/ c&pawm\ 2s jyex ajrmujci:f; \ vhaqmfrallumi h , MunlonfuHtr&fwu, f
em; vnjci:f; jzplon/]]oi fwbntb&m; oci fuba xmu f; suf, Munjci:f; aronvi jci:f; (waom/2s jyef
xajrmujci:f;) 2apjci:f; i s? xbcifub&m; oci lonf aojci:f; r&x ajrmuapí blet toa&ubay; oem;
awmfrjy) (1ay1:21)/

c&pawmüoi lawmfr&efueaomAwZHUCh jyd wou fwmvHppfr&eaomwyn lawmjzpjci:f; tm;
jzi tomv0i uGElywlonf]]c&pawmüwn/2) Ehl jyd? uH lawm/2s \ ajzmi frwjci:f; ES t&vHf; jci:f; c&
rn/AwZHUCh jci:f; tm; jzi uGElywluH fub&pawm\ aojci:f; ES 2s jyex ajrmujci:f; wES lqubymu
on(a&m6;3-5)/ uGElywlonf ajzmi frw&mol a&mufrnftaMumi f? tjypirS u, fwi baom
en; vrf; jzplonf (a&m4:25)/

p tcef; wli qijci:f; p0i; pm; dbr0 thG baom t&mrsm; wluH uGElywAwZHUCh lbi oabm
aygulem; vnEH lrrnr [kwfyg/ AwZHUCh baom t&cgum; wli ü o&ef; awmfrbaom c&pawm\ tao&awm
ES fr&wluH ES lqubymuon/ , Munbawlonf rrwN 0wvluH bholi, N tao&ü avonfr
jzlapaom o jzpmuownf; (Am7;14)/ wipm; í ajym&v0i f&emuf&bwlonf jzlpí baomyw&acsmuH
0wqi f&aom t&ci fub&\ / xlyw&acsmrium; olwluH ay; aom c&pawm\ ajzmi frwjci:f; jzplonf
(Am19;8)/ AwZHUCh jydaemuf uGElywN tjypaMumi f; jzlpí baomyw&acsmuH pinL; p&ef; u&lap
Ehl lonf (, 23)/ p oHtjypjykrnygu? c&pawmüHtr&fyki b&m; oci f&Htjyp0e&csawmi f; ye&rn/

AwZHUCh jydaemuf uGElyw0i f&mu jydaomjri frwbaom tqi fúwnfr&e&ef uGElywluH quif
MuH; pm; &0D rnzplonf/ aep0ymfr&ef repitenti, jzi h p0i quirjywf qlawmi f; jci:f? tjyp0e&cs
awmi f; yejci:f; jzi fr&luH fubpaq; &evHt ylygonf/ p oHlyjci:f; tm; jzi c&pawm\ ajzmi frwjci:f; ES h
uGElywluH vHf; jci:f; k; aomaMumi h uGElywlonf b&m; oci N Ehl fi lawmfr&srn [lí t p0ftjr&fr&cs
pfr, Munp&wicsMu vHtrn/ uGElywlonf aoma&ef olr [kwí c&pawmjyev nMu&v mawmfr&baom
aelü? c&pawmü wn&aeolrsm; jzpa&mu&ef MuH; pm; Mu&rn/]]uH fajzmi frwjci:f; uH ruH pm; b?
c&pawmüH Munjci:f; tm; jzi h &aom ajzmi frwjci:f; wnf; [baom , Munjci:f; tw&uf aMumi f; b&m;
oci bay; awmfrbaom ajzmi frwjci:f; uH uH pm; ojzi f(zB;11) jzplonf/

ajzmi frwjci:f; oabm&2jci:f; \&v' fub jzplay: apaom , Munjci:f; uH tMurH Murftav; xm;
ajymqjci:f; onf u, fwi jci:f; uH uGElywN tvlyftm; jzi h &onfr [kw? aus; Zi; awmfr&tm; jzi tom&
onf ub&azmjyonf/], Munbaom tm; jzi f&aus; Zi; awmfaMumi h u, fwi jci:f; o&a&mu&\ uH ftvH
tavsmu&a&mu fonr [kw? b&m; oci b&em; awmfr&mjzplownf/ uH fub&v&faMumi fu, fwi f

awmfrjci:f; o&a&mu fonr [kwí --- ({2;8-9)/ ajzmi frw&mol a&mu apjci:f; ES fajzmi fr&ejci:f; wlonf
]]qlaus; Zi; rsm; }}(a&m5;17) jzpaomaMumi h u, fwi jci:f; vnfr; qlaus; Zi; jzplayonf/ c&pí, me0e&x fr;
jci:f; \ rnonfr tvlyuH q&ly&ef uGElywluH v&ef; tm; ay; jci:f; onf? b&m; oci f uGElywluH tw&uf
vlyay; or0t ay; aus; Zi; wi jci:f; aMumi f; jzpl&rn/ uGElywlc&pawmfr&tm; jzi fajzmi frwlonf [l&svf, l

vou?u, wifjci;vrf;ub;awmrlon/ tusi hulusi h'oi? tusi huueElywul u, wifrnf[k
 qijci h'oi f;ysufym;Eh'lygon/ pokif;ygou, wifjci;u;EratmijriEh'lyg/ u, wifjci;
 qaus;Zionf uElywul tusi h'm;zi;Eh'lonf[kwfyg/ av;euhaomaus;Zi;wifjci;f;zi h'cspjrwf
 Eh'pawwef;yejci;f;tm;zi;huElywul tusi h'rm;ay;rsixil[yaprnl/ppr;Ehaom, Munjci;f;Eh'ni h'
 r&aomtusi h'rm;on&v'ftjzpf;kwfay;onf(, m2;17)/

9;2 a, 1/2\laoG;awmf
The Blood of Jesus

"rEpiusrf;wif uElywul h'zmi h'rw&mo h&mu h'apjci;f;ES hu, wifjci;f;Eh'c&pawm\ taoG
 awmf;tm;zi; h'om&onf[ktjrbzmjyav h'N (Oym;1a, m1;7/Am5;9/Am12;11/a&m5;9)/ c&pawm\
 taoGawmfonfta&ygxi h'ni; jci;f;u h'babmaygu&E? aif;onf onf;usrf;q h' m pnt;rsOf;jzplonf
 [huElywul;vn&rn/]taoGonf cyonf;aom u h' kEm touf;S & m taLumi;f;zp h'
 (Owf;17;14)/taoG;f;h'oi kEm onf;ou h'f;S E h'V x h'AMumi; f;ionf;ou h'ou h'wv u Pm jzpl
 onf/ aif;onf; c&pawm\ E h'w f;upum; rsm; u h'wwoem; vn h'G h'atmi h'f;f;yonf/ a, 1/2uvnf;
]jgtr;Eftueq;bnlum;? vlom; \ tom; u h'p m;? taoG;u h'aomu h'oi oi wul; tou h'f;S
 (a, m6;53) [h' h'awmrlon/

tjyp\ &v' lon h'ojci;f; jzplonf(a&m6;23)/q h'lonf; h'aog;oe;f; jci;f; onf;ou h'ygoh; \/
 p taLumi;f; aLumi h' E o a&vvr;st;wlonf; tjyp;f;wul; faog;oe;f; &onf/ tjyp\ tust;qufum;?
 aojci;f; q h'lonf; u h'w f;ay; &e; jzplonf/]ynw f;w&m; tw h'f; cyonf; aom t&mwul; u h'f;w wft aog;
 tm;zi; p iLu, h'apw w\ taoG;oe;f; avmi;f; btjyp;w f;w f;ci;f; h'f;S (a[jA9;22)/ p taLumi;f;
 aLumi h' tm' ES h'f;Owlonf; oab;hoze;f; h'G u ES h' o wul; f;u h' h'ty jci;f; u h'v u c h' E h' p&mr [kwlo?
 aif;tpm; b&m;oci onf; o w h'tjyp;tm; z h'ty &E? om; a&u h'ay; E h' b h' o w p aumi f;u h'w &onf
 (urf;3;7?21)/ x h'nf;w p h' um E e \ ajrt o dya Zm jci;f; x u? tmaAv \ w&pine u h'ya Zm jci;f; u h'
 v u c h' onf/ t b, h'AMumi;f; h'omf; taoG;oe;f; b? tjyp;w f;w f;ci;f; ES h' b&m;oci f; h'csOf; u y&ef
 v u c h' E h' f;G f; h'f; h'ompnt;rsOf; u h'mi E p iou h'aom aLumi;f; jzplonf (urf;4;3-5)/

p jzpf; yism; u c&pawm\ taoGawmfonftjri; h'q h'ta&ygjci;f; o h'ef;yonf/ aif;rsnyo cg
 y h' jzpf; yism; w f;ft x i; o z i h'w i M u l t & y j x m; onf/ x h'tc; h'f; h' b&m;oci N v h'lon h'ojci;f; r s
 u, wifjci;f; b h' o w h' w f;g; x w f;sm; tay; u o h'oi, N taoG;u h' o w h'f;f; x m; &onf/
 p taoGonf uElywul; tjyp; rsm; u h' h'ty &E? a, 1/2\ taoGawm i u h'ef;yonf/ c&pawm; r w f; h'ru?
 arma; h'Stm;zi; h' b&m;oci f;ay; aom ynwawm i u? *s; v r;st;wlonf; o w h' t j y p t w u w & p i n e u h'
 , m Z y a Z m &onf/ o h'omf; p w & p i n e \ taoG;oe;f; jci;f; onf; o w h'tm; M u h'rm; aom o i c e f; p m u h'ap

a, 1/2\ t v k f

oi h'onf/ tjyp; f; u h'ojci;f; ES h' P c w i r &onf(a&m6;23)/v h'w p a, m u f;onf; o l u h' f;w f;ft p m;? w & p i n e f
 w p aumi f;u h'w f; y h'ya Zm h'oi? b&m;oci f; u v u c h' onf; u h'ri &onf; h'f; r j z p E h'lyg/ o y a Z m a o m
 w & p i n e onf; t r; h' t r; e u h' w E p o u f; c i; f; r; h'ay/ o l u h'tjynf; t o u h' p m; j y j c i; f; r [k w f] t a L u m i; f; r l
 um; E h' q w \ taoGonf; tjyp; f; u h'ry, E h' h' m } (a[jA10;4)/

x&Mumi tar; c&f; x&lay: vmon/ *s; v&st; w&onft jypjykr&omtcg? tb, &Mumi f&w&onf
 rsm; u&yaZm&oenf/ par; c&f; tw&uf aygvlu tajzaygi f; rsm; p&fu u&laygi f; jyd-- (*v3;24) w&f
 ajzxm; on/] jynw&w&m; onfc&pawmfx&bl& gw&u&yaqmi fi igw&N tx&f; jzpfownf; } / tjypt
 tw&uf yaZm&elow&aomw&onf rsm; onft jypfryg? tcgrv n&aom o&x& jzpf&r&n; } (x&G2;5/0w&f;3
 -10) / p tcsu&rsm; onfc&pawm&onf; on/] tb, ftjypr&u& t n&ptΜ ES h uif; pi&aom
 o&oli, } (1ay1;19) / x&Mumi f&w&onf rsm; \ tao&onfc&pawm&u&u& p&m; j&kon/ x&w&onf
 rsm; onf b&m; oci f&om? c&pawm&j&v&r&n&aumi f; r&ej&n&p&aom yaZm&ou&onf; r&ej&on ES h
 t n&oi f; w&u&tt jypft w&uf yaZm&ou&onf jzpf&u&ci f; c&on/ x&tt&Mumi f; a&Mumi f&c&pawm&r&w&f&u
 &u&aom b&m; oci f&v&w&u& b&m; oci fu? tjyprsm; u&f&v&w&awm&r&on/ u& f&awm&f&N
 a&ojci f; on/] y&x&ry#&hm&O&w&m; v&u&x&u&f&jypr&f&n; a&om&tjypr&u&v&w&ap&ci f; i&g-- } (a [jA9;15) /
 &ai f; r&f&arma&f&N y&nw&jzpf&onf (a [jA8;5-9) / y&nw&awm&at&mu&u q&ubaom yaZm&ou&onf; v&w&
 onf tv&f&aumi f; r&ej&n&p&aom? tjypr&u&yaZm&aom c&pawm&f&onf; on/ c&pawm&onf; u&f&u&
 yaZm&aom t&m; jzi ft jypf rsm; u&w&oi f; y, f&f; } (a [jA9;26/ 13;11?12/ a&m&8;3/ 2a&um&5;21) a&om
 o&jzpf&on/

ty&f;7.3w&f' r&a [mi f; w&v&w&? tx&ojzi h arma&f&N y&nw&onf c&pawm&f&onf; on/
 x& y&nw&awm&at&mu&u b&m; oci f&f&u&uy&e&en f; v&r&on? , m&Z&ya&m [d&v&t&Mu&onf; jzi f&jzpf
 on/ c&pawm&onf b&m; oci ES f&v&t&Mu&? y&#&hm&O&w&m; op&N t&mr&f&jzpf&onf; w&
 , m&Z&ya&m [d&v&t&Mu&onf y&#&hm&O&f&a [mi f; u&t&mr&f&jzpf&onf (a [jA9;15) /] jynw&w&m; onft jypf&f&
 a&om&w&u& m&Z&ya&m [d&v&t&mu&ce&f&x&m; \ / y&nw&w&m; a&em&u&u&u&e&f&awm&r&aom&Asm' d&v&awm&r&u&m;
 t&p&O&t&jr&p&v&i&f&ci f; o&la&m&u&aom om; a&w&u&f&ce&f&x&m; ownf; } (a [jA7;28) / x&w&w&onf&w&
 u& f&w&fu&tjypr&om; rsm; jzpa&oma&Mumi h v&w&tt&w&u&p&pr&f&aom&tjypr&v&w&ci f; u& &f&onft&q&i&h
 taj&ct&ae&ur&f&ay/ o&w&yaZm&ou&onf&yaomw&onf rsm; onf v&n; tjyprsm; tw&u&tr&f&w&u, f
 u& p&m; v&s f&rsm; r [w&Mu&ay/ v&tt&y&onf&r&n& aumi f; r&ej&n&p&aom v&om; w&O&t&z&u&f&w&f&r&n
 tjypr&ES f&jyn&aom v&N&u& p&m; v&s jzpf&u&ES f&yi f tjypr&tw&uf yaZm&ou&onf u& j&y&E&f&aom&u&
 v&tt&y&onf / x&tt&cg&v&w&u&ow&u& f&u&f&yaZm&ou&onf ES f&w&ou&f&u&py&ci f; jzi ft u&st&aus; Z; u&f&f&
 E&f&on/ x&en f; w&] p&pr&f&a&E&u&f, s&u&f&ci f; u& u& f&w&f&f 'lu&e&f&f&u& usi f&v&n&aoma&Mumi
 p&pr&f&a&E&u&f, s&u&f&ci f; tr&ES f&aw&u&u&aom&ow&u&tr&py&ci f; i&g&w&w&E&f&awm&r& } aom, m&Z&ya&m [d&v&t&Mu&u&
 v&tt&y&onf (a [jA2;14-18) /

a, f&onf p&v&tt&y&csu&ES f&jyn&p&f&n t&Di&f&f&us&jzpf&on/] o&e&f&pi&Mu, fi t n&ptΜ ES h
 uif; v&w&v&su&ft jypf&f&aom&w&ES f&r&qu&f&f&---i&gw&ES f&awm&oi&f&awm&r&N } (a [jA7;26) / o&onf
 v&rsm; tjypr&tw&uf&f&w&f&f, m&Z&ya&Zm&p&m&t&Mumi f; r&f& r&u&f&u&w&cg&wnf, m&Z&ya&Zm&f x&tt&rl&u&f&yd
 p&ap&awm&r&jy& } (a [jA7;23?27) / p&om&f&aom&tcsu&f&ay: w&f&om&f&us&r&f&p&uc&p&awm&u&u&E&f&w&N
 , m&Z&ya&m [d&v&f&f, q&o&f&oy&f&x&m; on/] x&Mumi f&t&Mu&f&ow&onf&a, f&tm; jzi f&b&m; oci f&t&x&H

a, f&N&t&v&f

awm&f&f&f&u&y&Mu \ / x&w&w&N&tr&u&u& f&awm&on&f&pmi f&v&su&f&um&v&t&p&O&t&ou&f&f&aoma&Mumi h
 o&w&u&tt&p&of&u, f&w&f&ci f; i&g&w&w&E&f&awm&r&onf } (a [jA7;25) / c&pawm&onf v&Z&mw&f&aoma&Mumi h
 u&E&f&w&f&jy, m&Z&ya&m [d&v&t&ae&jzi h] o&onf u& f&w&f&E&f&f&t&m; en f; ci f; f&onf jzpf&? r&u&aom&f

9:3
uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufESifhudk,fawmfwdkiftwGu

a, ½c&pawmfonf uŋ lawmfwŋ ŋyaZmjci:f;wŋf rnfubŋyŋOŋfywbouŋonf uŋElywŋ em;vn&efta&:Mubayonf/ uŋElywŋttwubŋŋyaZmjci:f;ŋf uŋ lawmfŋs fonft uŋtaus;Zi;&½Eh onfrŋ, ½rŋ;ob, jzpp&mr½ŋy/ p up&ŋyŋuŋnŋmü?a, ½lonftjypr½ŋomv nŋ;vlom;t;m;vŋ üjzpaomobmO uŋ lawmfŋs fonf, ŋwŋf onf uŋElywŋok m;&ef Mubayonf/ aojci:f;ES ftjypr üvŋwŋjci:f onf uŋElywŋttm;vŋüjzpwŋwŋonf [laomt aMumi:f uŋ olu, ŋwi &efa&m uŋŋm aomolrsm;ES fŋoŋp m;onf/ p oicef;p m rsm;wŋf tav;ay;a&x m;onft wŋf? uŋ lawmfŋs f onfuŋElywŋubŋyif] t zuzurŋp rŋjci:f;c&onf } uŋ lawmfŋs fonum;wŋf lawmfŋtaoc&ef, l aqmi jci:f;c&aomv nŋ? crnf;awmf t m;jynŋp laom? emŋjci:f;t m;jzi ftjyprü vŋwŋjci:f; uŋ tmi jri f aumv nŋ;Eŋŋc aMumi:f; uŋElywŋawŋ&onf/ olaom f uŋ lawmfŋs fonfv nŋfaowwŋjci:f;ŋf] a½&Ewŋ jci:f; } on [ŋwŋf] uŋ, ŋwi jci:f; } uŋ t tyon/ p t aMumi:f; uŋ cŋi N aojci:f; rŋ uŋ ŋwŋi ŋ [majymcŋuf rsm;wŋf ½ŋf; v i f; p ŋwŋi j y x m; onf/

9] opŋapmi lawmŋraomb&m;oci f x m O&b&m; uŋ lawmf onft uŋElywŋ a½&Ewŋ lawmŋraombŋ jzpr ? tuŋElywŋ ŋohmO uŋ lawmfv uŋ tyŋg \ (qm31;5) / p pum;rsm;onŋa, ½lum;wŋf ay;rŋŋtaoch pOŋuajymcŋompum;rsm; \ w p d v w y ŋf jzpr onf uŋElywŋlow&u onf (vŋ23;46) / uŋ lawmfŋs f onf crnf;awmf uŋ] i g \ OhmO uŋ & P m Eŋ ŋi f ŋ weŋŋ r a½&awmŋraombŋ } [laomŋ a½&Ewŋŋ ftjzpr jri fonf (qm49;15) /

9] oluv nŋ; uŋ lawmf onft uŋElywŋ t b? tuŋElywŋ b&m;oci f? tuŋElywŋ uŋ, ŋwi &maumŋuf jzpr lawmŋraombŋ [ŋi g uŋ ŋa; aMumi:f rŋŋ / tu, ŋpi p p oluŋ om; O t & m ŋc eŋ x m; i avm uŋŋŋ ŋob&i ŋwŋ tay;rŋŋcŋajrŋŋuŋrŋŋ } (qm89;26-27) / uŋ lawmfŋs fonf crnf;awmf xŋ q lawmŋi jci:f;t m;jzi h crnf;awmf onf oŋ t m; aojci:f; rŋ, ŋwi j y ŋ] om; O t & m ŋ } ücŋajrŋŋ uŋ lawmŋraombŋ uŋ tuŋElywŋawŋ jri M u&onf/

p usrf;csuf rsm;t m;jzi ŋ a, ½luŋ lawmf wŋ ftm' f ŋ t jyp aMumi h vlom;t m;vŋŋ tay:usa&m uŋ aomaorŋ;jzprjci:f;ŋf a½&Ewŋu, ŋwi jci:f; uŋ t tyon jzpr aMumi:f; uŋElywŋubŋwŋay;x m;onf/ p t cŋi f;t & m wŋ f a, ½lonf olu, ŋwi &eku v maomolrsm;ES f oŋ jcm;rjzpr ay/

uŋ lawmfŋs f ŋ aojci:f;ES h ½ŋf j y e x a j r m u j c i : f t a M u m i : f u ŋ a j y m & m ŋ a y w ½ u]] b & m ; o c i f j y X m e f ; a w m ŋ r a o m t v l a w m f t m ; j z i f e i f ? t e m * w b ŋ m P a w m f t m ; j z i f e i f ? t y e j c i : f u ŋ c a o m x ŋ a, ½l u b i f w ŋ o n f r f ; q d ŋ r w & m ; a o m o w ŋ v u j z i h v u ŋ g ; u m ; w ŋ f ŋ ŋ ŋ u ŋ u ŋ u ŋ w ŋ r s u ŋ u j y v x ŋ b l u ŋ a o j c i : f a 0 ' e m o n f t p 0 c s n ŋ E ŋ i f c s y u ŋ ŋ i r j z p E ŋ f o n f E ŋ ŋ x ŋ a 0 ' e m u ŋ b & m ; o c i f o n f c ŋ w ŋ y, ŋi x a j r m u ŋ p a w m ŋ r j y ŋ (w r e 2 ; 2 3 - 2 4) [l a z m j y x m ; o n f / o c ŋ f i f o n f u ŋ l a w m f ŋ s f u ŋ c s y f

a, ½ŋ t v ŋ y f

uŋ f x m ; & e f]] r j z p E ŋ ŋ } t b, ŋ a M u m i f q ŋ a o m f]] t j y p ŋ t b ŋ t c u m ; a o j c i : f j z p f o n f } } o ŋ a o m f a, ½lonŋa oŋ a q m i j c i : f c & a o m v n ŋ }]] t j y p a o ŋ a q m i f m o l r v l u r y g ? t j y p f u ŋ r j y k ŋ y g / x ŋ a M u m i h

ajzmi frwaomyk wv00 onfoc f; w f; ü/ e&erjzp Ed lay/ b&m;oci fonbo\ vrf; p0ftm; vHü
ajzmi frwaomfron/ xMumi fon\ aumi f; rfejny pöemecjci f; tm; jzi fa, 1/2 lonfuü lawmfvü
twüES fuü lawm½s fü AwZch laomolrsm; tm; vH twüf t jyp\ csnEsnijci f; ES ta onst jzpjci f;
wüücsz; suypvülon/ c&pawmftm; jzi fu EYwlonft jypvüwjcic&jyü? uü lawm½s &1/2aom
rao Ed jci f; u rfa0cpm; & b larÖmvi jci f; jzi & ywn Ed lon/

9]aojci f; w&m; onöem u wzefuü lawmfvü t t ypl& on fuü a x müaomi gwlonc&pawmES h
twöovöi? x t bci ES hit w½s fvü rñni [babm½ü \ / c&pawmlonft aoc lawmfr&mrñi? t jypf
w&m; aMumi fwpMudfömc lawmfr \ / tou½s lawmfr&mrñi? b&m;oci ft b½s lawmfr \ } (a&mö; 9-
10)/ uü lawm½s lonft jypfrs; maomo abmobm0t & mrm; a tmüüaocöomfvnf? t jypfr 1/2aom
yk wv00 onfoc f; w f; ü/ e&e iröi lawmlojzi ½s jye f x ajrmuü fuücbon/

9]x t c&pawmlonfvZmwödt jzpfü/ aepöföumv? aojci f; rSu, fGw Ed lawmfr aomöluüü pÖaom
au; aMujci f;? rsu&nf; u jci f; ES h qawmif; y|enjykojzi aMumu½& m trücsrf; om&onjzpf?
b&m;oci \om; awmfröaomfvnf? qif; & l uücöaomtm; jzi tem; axmi jci f; t usk; taMumi f; übi f
awmfr \ } (a [jA5; 7-8)/ qawmif; jci f; ES temc jci f; toufvmtm; jzi h crñi; awmfv uü lawm½s ftm;
]oc f; w f; r; } u, fwi lawmfrcbon/

9]i gwö t b k m0&a½G Ewjcif; aus; Zi; uü b? qdwt aöG? Eñ; uav; taöGES fr [kwlv rdt aöGawmf
ES löell½s f; & m X mex b l wcgwnf; öi lawmfr \ } (a [jA9; 12)/ p w f; aygvü, mZyla& m [dwft Müö onf
vfv ujzi f; yläaomöell½s f; & m X mex b öi jci f; ES c&pawm \ öi jci f; ES frwaMumi f; (- -24) uü
qellusi pñ Ed f, öixm; onf, mZyla& m [dwloni wplv& maomya Zmfouürsm; \ taöGjzi h
öi fa&m u fonf / pya Zmfouürsm; onf b&m;oci \ Müö jrwaom ylä Zmfouü? b&m;oci \
om; awmfvü lawmfvü löö dnñe feyjci f; jzplonf / p w f; fuü lawm½s \ p efv'aomya Zmfouü
tm; jzi fuü lawm½s lonf]x m0&a½G Ewjcif; } uü 1/2 lonfuü EYwlawö onf / öbñ a onst jzpf
jci f; \ csnEsnijci f; rSu, fwi jci f; c& onf / a onst jzpjci f; on f i f; \ 1/2 i f; pöftm; enf jci f; ES hit jyp ES h
jyn jci f; onñ ö, löci ft jzpf t jri c& onf / ööaom c&pawm \ um; w f; ay; w f; ft aöGjci f; x ömcl
jci f; tm; jzi h uü lawmfvü ft wüES fuü lawm½s fü/ aom vltm; vH twüfyg x l csnEsnijci f; uü
csz; suypvülon/ c&pawmlonft aoc lawmfr jci f; tm; jzi]aojci f; w&m; uü t pl& aomöwnf [l
aomrm&ew\ w eö uü c s z; s u q b } cbonf (a [jA2; 14)/ xMumi h uü lawm½s lonf ö, fwif
öwäqmi aomöef x kwöeyü r; } x m0&a½G Ewjcif; } uü 1/2 cbon/

9]x m0&y# ð m0w&m; \ taöGawmftm; jzi löürsm; uü c ef; aomö x ef; Müö jzpaomi gwö bci fa, 1/2
uü aojci f; rEwäqmi lawmfr aomji r öu jci f; \ t½s fb&m;oci fon? r rE pöu lawmfr aom trlt& m
uü, 1/2 c& pftm; jzi löi fwü jyi lawmfr? öi wlonft v lawmfvü rnñt aMumi f; aumi faom
tusi ft rñst ü öi wü jyi lawmfr y gapaom / x bci fa, 1/2 c& pönfur t qufq u bñe f Müö awmfr
rapownf; } tmrif (a [jA1 3; 20-21) a, 1/2 uü x m0&y# ð m0 \ taöGawmftm; jzi h b&m;oci fu

aojci:f;EwI, lbontfcsujzi f;pbOg' pmuW'S faygvued*Hcsy/x m;onl/x tt aofionft x ucef;
rüwynlawmfrsm;ES fitwLz;pbOfuofe;aomtaogjzplonf]]p cUum; y#hmOfw&m;opES lqll fi
vlrsm;wL\ t;ypfuWw/jci f; i g;ofe;aomi g\ taoGjzpl\}} (r26;28) =i f;onfueObyd f; u uGElywW
&ninf;e;aomuW lawmW'S N toufjzplonh uW lawmW'S N taoGawm;zplon/ uW lawmW'S f
onlvWw;vm;yi frttoufupelr (r20;28) vlrsm;wlonf, Munjci f;ES fuW lawmW'S ftm;jzi h
b&m;oci f; bWmygu t;ypNcsnEsi jci f;ES laorst;jzpjci f;rs aWGEWjci f;c&rn/ um;wL ü
taodjci f;wG fuW lawmW'S lonbN woufwmvWZmwduwN aogaqmi jci f;uW i f;qe&müv lod
W'S Mum;azmfycbr0, cktcgwPsn? &m*ES Zmwduwduum;wL üaoapjci f;uW u;allumjyD? Efricpfn
jzi f;b&m;oci N tvlawmfuWynp;apdon/ W'S faygvuW]]xbWV*Pft *GvuPmES fynp;Wsu?
taodjci f;omr [kw? vuDg;um;wL frst aodjci f;wL fatmiftapuGefH uW fuW fuEfr;csawmf
rN/xWamumi f;b&m;oci lonfuW lawmfuWtvgecs;ajr;fuW bDemrwumwWx uMuD;rvfaombDem
ruW;ay;oe;awmfN/ tallumif;rum;? aumif;uifowDg? ajrMuDowDg? ajrMuDatmuüW/om
owDgwnf; [laomcyofr;aomowDgwlonf, W\ bDemruW;axmuW ?a, Wc&pionfoci jzpf
awmfN [IEWES Decb; jzi h crnf;awmf b&m; \blef;toa&uW x i W;sn;apMurnft allumif;wnf;}}
(z2;8-11) [la&;om;don/xWamuq;Haomemc; jci f; jzi f;b&m;oci N blef;awmfuW x i W;sn;apc; jyD/
crnf;awmfuvnf;c&pawmfN toem;c; jci f;uWynp;apdon/]]tt b? p urfrwnfrW frtt x lawmf
üt uGElyc;pm;aomblef;toa&ES h ckwf;vni;tuGElyuWtt x lawmf;cs;ajr;fuW lawmfirly}}(a, m17;5)/
uW lawmW'S lonf aojci f;uif; jci f;ES h b&m;jzpjci f;t&molcs;ajr;fuW jci f;c&vUu? crnf;awmfN
nmbuWf;ixW laomt c; fuW&on/

opmW;pb; jzi h crnf;awmfN tvlawmfuW toufwmwvWduWw um;wL frst aoclonwW f
atmi f;uW;ojzi h c&pawmfuWawWz;chom olrsm;tm;vW twUf uW lawmW'S f, c&W;om touf uW
aOr;c;pm;&bWvrf;uW;ay;don/ aemuq;WüobnW\ tm;enf; jci f;obmO t;ypw&m;uWt jrpf
jywacsref;don/ t;ojci f;?, Munjci f; jzi h uGElywlonfuW lawmW'S fuWawGri &on/]]igwW
onftjypES lqll laomt&mütaojzplí? ajzmi frw; jci f;t&mü touW'S aprnft allumif;? igwWtjypf
rsm;uWuW lawmfuW fopwW frst lawmfirly}} (1ay2;24)/ uGElywlonf p t&mrsm;uW MunWz;ob;oyf
vsuW;aemuq;Haomemc; jci f; jzi h]]xWoci lonf aojci f;tallumif;uW, W;sn;í? touW'S jci f;tallumif;
ES frazmuf; jci f;tallumif;uW(Oh*vw&m;tm;jzi h x i W;sn;apawmfirly}} (2wW;10)/

9;4 uGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fpm;vS,fjzpfaoama,WI
Jesus as our Representative

w&pinef, mZaumi frsm;onftjypES fynlaomuGElywWv;om;rsm;twUfW00ó MuW pm;rjyK
Eü allumif;uW uGElywWawWc; jyD;jzplon/olaoma, WlonfuGElywW uW pm;vS jzplí rthDt piUW
wWES f;wWw&aomt allumif;W\}} (a [jA2;17)/]]vltaygi f;wL twUft aoc}} (a [jA2;9) don/
uGElywlonftjypjykr; aomt cg?Oyrm? uGElywWv;v;v;sn;jzm;aomt c;gb&m;oci lonf]]c&pawmf
allumif;uW uGElywW\ t;ypfuWvWlawmfilonf (Zu4;32)/ ponfrsn b&m;oci lonf uGElywWuW

c&plawmES fEif, Daomamumi jzplon/ uSElywUub vlom;jzpaom c&plawmionf tjyptaog
aqmijci;f&onf/ Oyrn? vtrvnlvshjzm;&ef-olaomf plorf;aogaqmijci;f;tm;vH uatmi jri f
ausmivn;cbjzplon/xHmumi lb&m;ocifonfuSElywN vtrvnlvshjzm;jci;f;tjyptuVwvawmfrl
onf/ tb, Hmumi lqHmofuSElywlonfc&plawmü½f o\ajzmi frwjci;f;ES f&tlyjci;f;f&onf/
b&m;ocifxü uSElywN tjyptuHazmjyaomtcg? tjyptuif;aomocifa, ½c&plawm\aumif;ref
jynpHcompleremulazmjyjb c&plawmES frnfrwcsi Hmumif; crnt;awmftm;ajymjyji;f;jzplon/
c&plawmionf uSElywN uH ipm;vS jzpaomamumi h c&plawmftm;jzi lb&m;ocif\aus;Zi;awmftuH
azmjy&efen;vrf;jzplon/ uH fawm½S \ajzmi frwjci;f;uHvnf; wceHwnf;rfnyif axmucHtm;ay;
xm;onf/

a, ½bnfvlbomjzplonfx uHlb&m;ocifjzplygu? uSElywN uH ipm;vS frjzpeH fay/ai f;
rfrfr; G faomt, Itqwpclrs tjcm;wpclolH&mulapaom aemuDyrmwczplon/ p taHmumif;
allumi lb&avm*synm½S frsm;onf c&plawm\aojci;f;uHwaxGaoment;rsn;pHjzi h ½S f;jyji;f;uH
wlyfr;aponf/ t, Og' pely, lol c&pf, melbomoi foltaygi;f;wN a&yef;pm;aomtjri frfvN
tjyplonfvuH fwlfray;qyEH fojzi h lb&m;ocifüwn½bnfH amUguH fawm½S ftay;üwi fcl
jci;f;jzplon/xH emuc&plawmionfum;wH fay;rfoef;aomtaoGawmftm;jzi h Hunfolwa, muf
pN taHmUguH½S fay;donf/ onfusr;pma [majymoltajrmuft rsm;upolazmjydonf/]uSElywN
tm;vlonf&wcem;rfnyif wef;p&yfaemüjy? raumif;qHOG;uyplowfrnfud c&vledy;uH
wlon/xH emufa, ½luajy;Oifvmjy?raumif;qHOG;uSElywN uHypirnt pm;?uH fawm½S fulyplowf
vubonf/xH mumi h cluSElywN wvymujybjzplonf/

p appyaocsmomdt Rrsm;rf? onfusr;taxmuftyum;r½fay/ ay:vG fx i ½sn;aomqef
usifburfr;c&plawmionfuSElywN uH ipm;aonlqlygu?uSElywHao&efrvH [hajymqHxm;onf/
uSElywN vlobm½H aomamumi H aouHao&Odrnjzplonf/ tjyptES Hajojci;f;rs u, lwi jci;f;uH
aemufqHw&m;p&i Hmaeüazmjyvtrnjzplonf (xHtcgb&m;ocif\ aus;Zi;awmftm;jzi frysupb
jci;f;uHSElywN rnjzplonf)/ p aus;Zi;awmftuH c&plawmaoonfH cseüuSElywN r&clao;yg/

u, lwi jci;f;onf c&plawm\aojci;f;ES ½S fyetx ajrmufci;f;tm;jzi jzpeH lonf/uH fawmHao
ay;½HES fr [kwlyg [kusrf;pmuofloifxm;onf/c&plawmionf]]uSElywN twüfwpluHraoclonf/}}
tpm;xHjci;f;odt Rdu?uH fawm½S lonfuSElywN wOcsi;f;twülyf*Hvfa&;t&aoay;&rnf [kt "dyj, f
ouH&mutayvtrh/

c&plawmionf tau;wclutt aogawmES fay;qylonlqlygvOif uSElywN u, lwi jci;f;
onfuSElywN yH fcl hwck;jzpf aronvifEH aom t&mjzplvmayvtrh/ c&plawmN pelyVwv
yazmjci;f;uH amUgay;qyji;f; [lem;vnlygu? u, lwi jci;f;onf lb&m;ocifmufemjci;f;ES h cG fwtw
jci;f;tm;jzi ½bnf qaus;Zi; [aomtcsulonfrsubjcywfrnjzplonf/ trsuHcuhaomb&m;
ocifonf a, ½\oef;awmirhaom taoGawmftm;frionES fwjyüfeuf trsuHawmajyji;f;ofn;
onf [lí vnf;pdwvG fx i jri Haponf/, clwH fuSElywN emifw&aomtcg?b&m;ocifüawGjri aom
t&mrfr?om;awmionfuSElywN uH ipm;vS jzplonfqbntf&myijzplonf/ uSElywN uH ipm;
í twk laomojzplonf/ pe, fy, fwGfc&pf, melocsi;f;ajrmufrsm;pHür, EH fawmufaomrfr; G f;
onfobog' t, Itqrsm;yg½H onf/ rfr; G faomt, Itqtrsm;qH uH uH amumi;frnHwvhaom

onfusrfpmofeioifcsufsm;xu! aw;*wtm;jiifmw\N topdxbl twif%ubof;xm;onf/
 %if;pftawgtac:upely, jyb? t, ltaqofuuvublatmif twif;tMuyjykyionh tcsift&
 rst;uluGEywttp0fojzifowES lapmi Nunt&rnjzpfonf/

Orfenf;phES fyif%&wumpum;?]]c&plawmionfufGEywttwu&Mumi ftaocobonf/}} (a&m5;8)
 onfc&plawmionfufGEywttu± taocoboni[haomt"dyg, jzi h tveftudem;vnfrin;Muonf/
 a, m5ES htaum15wofqupyfrrsm;ph%bonf(Oyrm?a&m5;12=1aum15;21/a&m5;17=1aum15;22)/
]]c&plawmionfi gwttwu&Mumi ftaocawmfrlon}}(a&m5;8)onf]]c&plawmionfi gwttwu&Mumi h
 taocawmfr\}}(1aum15;3)ES hwbouxm;onf/ut&lawm%&N taocjci fionfufGEywttwjyprsm;
 twu&ci fhwjci fuf&%&evrf;uay;cbnf/ p t"dyg, jzi]]c&plawmionfufGEywttwu&Mumi h
 taocawmfrlon}}]]twu&}} [haompum;vloni]]ut± [lrqwlyg/ c&plawmionf]]uGEywtw
 tjyprsm;twu&}}taocobonf/]]tjyprsm;ut±}} taocobnr [kwlyg/ pta&Mumif;Mumi h
 c&plawmionf ufGEywttwu&}}]Mum;Oifqlawmifay;jci f}} (a [jA7;25) udy&Eionf/ ufGEywtw
]]ut±}}r [kwlyg/a [jA10;12ES h'v1;4wofvnf;]]twu&}}onf]]ut±}} [kt"dyg, fr [kwlay/
 c&plawmionfufGEywttu± aoonfqlygu?ut&lawm%&frinxm;awmfrlonfhtwf;um;w&lawmf
 ukrf&evrf;lyg/ ut&lawm%&Naojci fES %&sjyexajrmujci f;üAwZlch Mofu&ut&lawm%&lonf
 ufGEywtw\ atmi jriaom ut±v\$ jzpfoni [mvpm;ph rrdwut&fu&azmjyjcifonvnt;
 t"dyg, hzpayrnf/tpm;x&jcif;oaabmonfuf&lawm%&ES htwblef;awmxi %&ajci f;omw&m;rOif
 aomjzwvrf; [kt"dyg, bou&amufapnf/ut&lawm%&fu&uGEywtw\ut±v\$ ftzpfobem;vnf
 jcifonf ufGEywtwm;ut&lawm%&Naojci fES h %&sjyexajrmujci f? oES htwl um;w&fxrf;jci f;
 toufwmES h %&sjyexajrmujci f;ü pprefpofc&Ocpm;jcifon ty&Eapnf/ ut&lawm%&N
 %&sjyecifonfufGEywtw\ %&sjyecif; jzpfonf/ ufGEywtwbonaojci f;rxajrmufapawmfrlaomc&p
 awmfu&%&omaMumi h touf%&jcifES pyq&haomarhvi jci f;uay; tyjcif;cb&onf(1ay1;3)/ ocif
 a, %&lonf ufGEywtwES hte&uya&mu&vm&e&ES hufGEywtwufubci ES hxywly&azm&Ed &e? pdwvuf
 rmeygvylyw&jcif;oaabmobmOw&f a, %&lonftouf%&fcjyftaocobonf/ p t&mutuGEywtw
 onl'b0g' taejzi h em;vnfoabmaygulum ocif\ pdwOthm0b0' emc&jcif;\ &vm' fulri law&
 E&lapjyb? allueyfr&ap&Eionf/

**9;5 a, %&IESifharma%&Slynwfw&m;
 Jesus and the Law of Moses**

a, %&lonftjypftwu&Mumif;refjynph&omyaZmfoumjzpfyb? ufGEywttwu&ci fhwjci f;ut&
 tr&ewu, &, lay;E&haom pjfy, mZyla&m [dwftMu&tujzpfonf/ x&Mumi h pepa [mif\
 , mZyla&m [dwES h , mZylaZmjci f;ut&taocawmfrjcif;jzih y, zsu&Mufonf (a [jA10;5-14)
]], mZyla&m [dwjzpfjcifonf (avO&dw&sc&plawmxi lb) ajymif;vbnjzpf& ynwf&m;vbajymif;
 v&ay;e&vt yvm onf}} (a [jA7;12)/ c&plawmionf]], mZyla&m [dwjzpfvmjcif;rfn ut&fcEmES h
 pyq&haomw&m;tw&f;celx m;vsu&%&bnr [kw? xmO&touf\ w&elc&t&Elabmf tw&f;celx m;

vsu1/2bownf;}}(a [jA7;16)/x1aMumi fit &i pnf;urf:(arma1/2\ynw1w&m;)uly, tzu1jci f;1/2bnf/
tb, 1aMumi q1aomf;i f;onftm;r;1/2to1r0i faomaMumi jzponf/ynw1w&m;onftb, folu1t1p1k
vi jci f;oryE11 fonjzpl? c&p1awmftm;jzi tom1 jrwaom ar1mvi jci f;t1c1 tonf ae&mus\}}
(a [jA7;18?19)/

p tcsuftm;jzi h arma1/2\ynw1w&m;onf c&p1awm\ p1e1v1w1yaZmjci f;t1m;jzi h ae&m, l
tpm;x1jci f;c&onfr1xi 1/21;onf/ v1om;ya&m [w1u1u1p1m;jci f? o1r [kwf , mZaumi futquf
yaZmjci f;onf c&p1awm1a tmi jri jci f;\jyn10jci f;u1v1urc1b; [l1 t"1y1j, bou1a&mu1onf/ x1b1
aom, 11un1csu1rsm;\ t"1y1j, 1r11? u1E1y1w11onf c&p1awm\ yaZmjci f;u11 jyn1p1b1a tmi jri fonf [k
u1E1y1w11rch1 Mu? ajzmi 1r1w1&mo1a&m u1&eftw1uc&p1awm1u, 11un1on1x u1t usi 1v1t1y1onf [k
u1E1y1w11cp1m;&onf/]]b1&m;oci 1a1/21awm1u r1n1b1r1ynw1w&m;t1m;jzi h ajzmi 1r1w1&mo1ra&mu1
ajzmi 1r1waomobnf , 11un1jci f;t1m;jzi fit ou1/21v1r1r1n1}} (*v3;11/[A2;4)/ b1&m;oci 1\
ynw1awm1rsm;u1e1mc1&ef u1E1y1w11u11 1y11ftm;x1kw1r1 r1n1r1y1i q1j1z1w1csuf c11 1r1m1y1w1om;ygap?
u1E1y1w11/21r1v1r1r1n1jzponf? ajzmi 1r1w1&mo1v1n1fa&mu1v1r1r1n1r [kw1ay/ p1p1m1rsm;u1t1z1waom
olw11 f;p1a1Mumi f;t&mu1b1j1y1om;jzplayonf/

u1E1y1w11onf arma1/2\ynw1w&m;rsm;u11v1u1em usi 1o1k1v1o1? t1uleft p1i Mu1t1p1m;1 v1u1em
usi 1o1k1&r1n1jzponf/ w1p1w1wy11f;1r1ou1t1rem1cy1gu? ynw1w&m;a t1mu1r11n1/211eaom o1rsm;w11onf
jyp1 P1c1sr1w1jci f;u1c1&onf/]]ynw1w&m;\ t1usi 1u1t1r1y1kaom o1/21b1or1w1onf t1u1e1ES 1py1q11 f
Mu\ / t1a1Mumi f;rlum; ynw1u1sr1f;pm1u ygor1aompum;w1u1t1j1r1usi 1aom o1w11 f;u1e1awm1r1
jci f;u1c11apow1nf; [u1sr1f;pm1vm\}} (*v3;10)/ u1E1y1w11v1b1m0\ t1m;ent1jci f;onf arma1/2\
ynw1w&m;t1m;v1u1k1&ef;or1f;&er1jzplE11 Mu/ o11aom c&p1awm1\ v110emc1jci f;a1Mumi 1u1E1y1w11onf
x1ynw1w&m;rsm;u11 x1&ef;or1f;&r1n1a1us;Z1;w&m;r1s v1w1v1y1c1 1&ayonf/ u1E1y1w11u, 1w1i jci f;
onf u11 1y11femc1jci f;t1usi 1a1Mumi 1r [kw1b1c&p1awm1t1m;jzi 1&1/21aom b1&m;oci 1\aus;Z1;awm1a1Mumi h
jzponf/]]Zm1w1y1u1w1a1Mumi 1ynw1w&m;onftm;ent1f;1 r1w1E11 faom t1ru11b1&m;oci j1y1awm1r1jci f;
i 1j? t1jyp1ES 1jyn1p1aom Zm1w1y1u1w1\ o@me1u1a1q1mi 1aom r11b1om;awm1u1a1p1v1w1awm1r1i ? t1jyp1ajz1b1
&m Zm1w1y1u1w1u1 t1jyp1u11 P1ay;awm1r1\}}(a&m8;3)/c&p1awm1onf i gw11t1w1u1a1Mumi 1u1e1jci f;u1c1&
aom o1jzpl1 i gw11u1ynw1w&m;\ u1e1jci f;r1a1/21&E1w1awm1r1jy1}} (*v3;13)/

p t a1Mumi f;a1Mumi h arma1/2\ynw1w&m;rsm;\ y1X1mef;csu1rsm;u11 u1E1y1w11x1&ef;or1f;v1u1em&ef
rv11t1y1awm1y1g/ av1v1mcsu1B;4w1i f c&p1awm1\y#1hm01w&m;op1u1arma1/2\y#1hm01w&m;a [mi f;
tpm;ae&m, 11u1on1fu1u1E1y1w11aw1&onf(a [jA8;13)/c&p1awm1\aojci f;t1m;jzi 1c&p1awm1onf
u1E1y1w11q1ellusi 1bou1u1/21aom? u1E1y1w11t1jyn1ft 0v1u1a1v1smE11 1p1c1f;r1/21aom j1X1mef;csu1rsm;\ v1uf
r1Sw1rsm;u1t1z, 1/21;v1u1j1y1om;w11 1awm1u1/21u1fx1m;v1u1onf/]]x1a1Mumi 1pm;aom u1jci f;t1r1y1a1e1v1q1ef;
ae1?Oy1k 1a1e1w1u1a1p1mi jci f;t1r1w1o1f o1i f1w1u1t1b, 1o1r1rpp1a1Mumi? rp1&i 1ap1ES 1/ x1t1t&mw11on1faem u1f
jzplv1w1aom t&mw11\ t&1y1jzplMu \ /u11 1rlum;c&p1awm1u11 jzpl\}}(aum2;14-17)/

p tcsu1on1aumi f;p1n1/21f;v1i f;ygonf/ c&p1awm1um;w11 1u1taoc1jci f;a1Mumi 1u1E1y1w11]]py1Mum;r1}}
ynw1w&m;u1t1z, 1/21;v1u1onf/ t a1Mumi f;r1n1 u1E1y1w11t1ay;z1p1aom t1p1w1t1y11f;1rsm;jzponf h Oyr1m
y1v1jci f;ES 1Oy1k 1a1e1w1ES 1q11 1aom ynw1w&m;rsm;u11 u1E1y1w11w1u1w1&ef;E11 1&ef jzponf/ use1aom
t1jcm;ynw1w&m;rsm;u1b11 p t&m1rsm;\ &n1/21 1csu1on1 c&p1awm1x1b11 n1&ef jzponf/

c&plawmft aocjybaem u/x y n w w & m ; r s m ; \ x l j c m ; a o m t " d y g , j y q j c i f ; r s m ; o n j y n f o k m j y d ? a i f ; w u l u u e E y w l a e m u x y v l u l e m & e r v t t y f a w m l a y /

y x r & m p l a c w f u e 0 b c & p f , m e f t o i f a w m i o n f y n w w & m ; t c s u u l u l e m u s i f o k & e f t w l u f m o o l a ' g h * s ; w l \ z d t m ; a t m u l w l f t p o i r j y w l a e m u & o n / " r o p f u s r f ; w p f t y v k u p t m u j y k s u f r s m ; u l w e f ; v e & e x y c g w v l b w d a y ; c s u r s m ; y g / z o n / p t & m r s m ; t m ; v l r s u l a r s u l w l f , a e l r s m ; p f i a o m * i P f ; u e r s m ; u y n w w & m ; r s m ; u l w p d w w y l f ; v l u l e m u s i f o k & e f a x m u c h a j y m q l o n f r s m o m m e l x u l e f u l a y o n / t a p m y l f ; u u e E y w l a z m j y c j y j z p l o n / y n w w & m ; u l e m c j c i f ; r s u , l w i f j c i f ; & & e f w p l w & m u s t ; p m ; y g v o i ? y n w w & m ; t v k p l u l v l u l e m & r n j z p l o n / o l r [k w v o i f r e m c j c i f ; t w l u f t v t t a v s m u f t j y p f P l c w j c i f ; c & r n f (* v 3 ; 10) / v l o b m 0 t x l w l f t u s i f t m ; j z i h a j z m i f r w & m o l a & m u f o n i [l a o m o a b m x m ; 1 / 2 v l o n i / u e E y w l o n f u , l w i f j c i f ; & & e f q b l w p l w & m u l u e E y w l v y a e o n i [l i c p m ; v l u o n i / p t a l u m i f & i f a l l u m i f r j z p r a e q , l o l w p l o k m ; j c i f ? u m ; p i f w i f u y r s u j c i f ; y l u o w q i j c i f ? q l a w m i f ; c s u r s m ; u l w l w l q & m w l f u l f [e f t a e t x m ; w p l w & m j z i h q l a w m i f j c i f ; p o n i w l o n f o m o m w & m ; t r s m ; p l c & p f , m e l e s f i t j c m ; a o m b m o m w & m ; r s m ; w l f a & y e f ; p m ; a y o n / c & p l a w m l w p l y g ; w n f ; u , m u n j c i f ; t m ; j z i f u , l w i f j c i f ; u l w l j c i f ; o n j y l i f o u l r 1 / 2 o a v m u x l j c m ; r e f u e a o m o r f u s r f ; t a j c j y k c & p f , m e l b o m o l b 0 g ' t , l 0 g ' j z p l o n /

a r m a 1 / 2 \ y n w w & m ; w p l w c l u l u , l w i f j c i f ; & & e f v l u l e m j c i f ; u l b w d a y ; x m ; c s u r s m ; " r o p f w p f t y v l w l f y g / z o n / t c s u w l u c & p f , m e l r s m ; o n f a r m a 1 / 2 \ y n w w & m ; t w l f ; t a & z s m ; v b j c i f ; u l c & r n f / j j y n w w & m ; u l a p m i f a 1 / 2 s u & r n } [b e b o i b o n / 1 / 2 s f , m u k y u p o a b m x m ; u l p p r e f a o m , m u n f o l r s m ; u l f o m ; j y w j y w l o m ; o m ; j y p i w i 1 / 2 l l c s c b o n f / j i g w l o n f x l o l a o m r e l f r s c s u r s m ; u l r a y ; } (w 15 ; 24) / 1 / 2 s l a y w 1 / 2 u ? y n w w & m ; u l e m c l & e f v t t y o n i [k o i f a y ; a o m o l r s m ; u l u e E y w l b l a b ; r s m ; y i f v o i f r x r f ; e l l a o m }] x r f ; y l u l w y n f a w m f r s m ; \ * k w f a y ; w l f w i f a o m } o l r s m ; t j z p l a z m f j y x m ; o n / o l a o m f o c i a , 1 / 2 c & p l a w m f t m ; j z i h (y n w w & m ; u l e m c j c i f ; \ t u s i f u l q e l u s i f v s u l) u e E y w l o n i u , l w i f j c i f ; u l r n f (w 15 ; 10 ? 11) / v l a q m j c i f a t m u l r s m 1 / 2 s l a y g v k v n f ; x y w l y l f v i f ; v o u f x t t c s u f u l y i f x y c g w v l b a v ; e u l a p o n / j j y n w w & m ; \ t u s i f t m ; j z i h a j z m i f r w f & m o l r a & m u f c & p l a w m f u l m u n j c i f ; t m ; j z i h a j z m i f r w f & m o l r a & m u f c i f ; i g ? i g w l y i f a , 1 / 2 c & p l u l m u n f m u j y v t a l u m i f r l u m ; y n w w & m ; \ t u s i f t m ; j z i f i t b , f o l r h a j z m i f r w f & m o l r a & m u e l l & m / --- a j z m i h r w a o m o b o n i , m u n j c i f ; t m ; j z i f i t o u l 1 / 2 s l v r r n / --- x l b c i f u l , m u n f a o m o l 1 / 2 b r w l o n f a r m a 1 / 2 \ w & m ; t w l f r v w e l l a o m t j y p l 1 / 2 b r w l e s l v w & m u o n f u l f i f ; o r s w l u a v m } (* v 2 ; 16 / 3 ; 11 / w 13 ; 39) /

a i f ; o n f c & p f , m e l b o m o 0 i f o l t a y g i f ; w l \ t , l 0 g ' p e l j c i f ; v u P m t r e l y i j z p l o n / o l w l \ u s i f o k j c i f ; t r s m ; t j y m ; o n f a r m a 1 / 2 \ y n w w & m ; r s m ; u l t a j c c l o n / t x u l r s q i j c i f p o f ; p m ; c l a o m 1 / 2 s f ; v i f j y w l o m ; o n l o b e b o i j c i f ; r s m ; ? c & p f , m e l r s m ; o n l p y n w w & m ; r s m ; u l r u s i f o l o i f c & p l a w m f u j y n f o j y j z p a l l u m i f ; o j r i f y j z p f (r 5 ; 17) o n l u m ; r s t , l 0 g ' p e l j c i f ; v u P m r s m ; j z p l a y o n / , c l v u l 1 / 2 c & p f , m e l r s m ; u s i f o k j c i f ; o n f a r m a 1 / 2 \ y n w w & m ; u l t a j c c l o n f y l r k i 1 / 2 s ; a o m e n t ; r s m ; u l d u e E y w l q i j c i f r n /

, mZyia&m [dwfrsm;

Priests

uubovpES ft *vlu left oi f;awmfrsm;on? vlu, mZyia&m [dwjzpjci f;pepiuU yU hvi f;pb
usi b&on/ a&mr uubovp w&onlykw& [ef;ri f;MuDuU *s.; mZyia&m [dwftMuDt uES bxywv
xyfr (ri fawUon/) b&m;oci ES fvwpyMum;rfi?vjzpaoma, ½c&pwnt; [laomt rchv p00½
\\}(1w2;5)/ x&Mumi h ykw& [ef;olr [kwf, mZyia&m [dwfrsm;u uElywvN t mrcfrsm;rjzpeU fyg/
tb, &Mumi h q&omf, mZyia&m [dwfrsm;only#thmOa [mi fat muwv ½Uon/ c&pwamfoni
, cktcgr fnaumi f;uiblu uElywvN, mZyia&m [dwftMuDt u jzpvU uElywvN q&awmi f;csufrsm;
u b&m;oci f; qubaeayon/

yx r&mpES fu OthmOq&aus;Zi; yU q& laomtMuDt ursm;½Uon/ Oyr m? ayw½x&fr&emuf
r&quob& [kw? tx;ojzi h ykw& [ef;ri f;MuDx b&v uqifurf;cbnf [li qb&on/ , i f;w&fr&fr
usrf;pm tax muft x m;vHOr½yg/ p t&Mumi f;t&monf jzpeU f&onf [Debbnf wv fykw& [ef;ri f;
ES h mZyia&m [dwfrsm;onf yx r&mpES fu tMuDt ursm; \ OthmOa&;Ow½MuU uU wv fuU fus
vuc&½blsm; [li ouf&ojyp&mr½ay/

OthmOq&aus;Zi; u½w&or f;vUjy jz p&m? , Munolt m;vH on fusrf;pm x h OthmOEwvuygw
awmfoDi f&eft nDtrcG ½Uonf (avlv mcsuf-2.2ES 12.4uMunfyg)/ owvlt m;vH onf nDtpuU
rsm;jz pUon/ rnb&rwpa, mu x ufwpa, m uyl OthmOa&;&mt m;jzi f&ajr f&ufci f;c&onf [li
r½yg/ t r&eft m;jzi f&ppr f&aom, Munolt m;vH on f&c&pwamf uAwZ&h laomt&Mumi f;&i f;t m;jzi h
top&aom, mZyia&m [dwjzpjci f;\ tz&Oif rsm;jz pUon/ owlon b&m;oci f;N t bG laom
t vifawm u&ar f;ri f&v mu t m;azmjy &ef jz p&on(1ay2;9)/ x&Mumi h owlonf c&pwamjyef
vnkuv maom t c&u ½s f& b& i f t &mu& i f;?, mZyia&m [dwft &mu& i f; celx m; i ajr Mu Bay; r&fp& p&aom
t c&fu bay;awmir \ (Asm5;10)/ uubovp wvN jz p&Oü olwvN b&ef MuDt m;]tb}} [lac:jci f;
(ykw& [ef;onlv n f;]tb}} [kt "dyg, f&on) c&pwamjy wfywv om;ajymchaom Elwvuygw
awmES f;vH Oq&ellusi bu jz p&eon/]ajr Mu Bay;r&fr tb, blurO tb [rac:a0:MuES f
aumi f;uiblu oi wv t bwpyg;wnf;½awmir \}}(r23;9)/ t r&eyi fa, ½luvlt csi f;csi f;OthmOa&;&m
av;pm;jci f;u&awmi f;q&omacwlopf, mZyia&m [dwvMuU c&fyjci f;r&½&ri f&eloway;cbnf/]oi wv
rlum;½s f&b&m; [lac:a0:jci f;u&rcMuES f;c&pwamfwnf; [laomoi f;wv DyZ&m, f&q&mwpyg;wnf;½s
/oi wv t aygi f;on nDtpuU csi f;jz pMu \}} (r23;8)/ b&ef awmMuD rsm;? bpa½&frsm;ES h t jcm;aom
c&pf, mef *P f;tlyrsm;Owq i laom r&f;rk m;onDw½frsm;on f&arma½v ux ulu, mZyia&m [dwfrsm;
ES h mZyia&m [dwftMuDt u lOwq i laom tx;tOwft x nü t ajc&bnf/ p tOwft x n&onf
c&pwamf& aumi f;re jynp& laomtusi p½ub&onDwv n f&ejy j? t vH p&omynwv w&m; rsm;u b&lyi f
aif;\&n½G f&sub&nf, c jynp&av jy v c&pwamf& b&ef;w&clawm f;u t v&eft r i f;cs&ust;&e&n½G f
aom tOwft x n&onf, cktcgr f&Owq i laom v& b&ef;u wv wv u&ap&eft o h j ykon f r f&Or f;enf;p&m
jz p&on/ t c&laom owv u c&pwamf& ½s f&yex ajr mu fci f;? o& [kw b&m;oci f;½jci f;u y i f&v i f&v u f
rc&Mumi f;O&ef&Uon/

rm&bnf, mZyia&m [dwjz p&onf [laom? uubovp wvN oabmx m;t, Itqonft v&eft u&fr
r&fr; G f;ayon/ uElywvN awmi f;c&fci f;onf]c&pwamf} \emrawmü jz p&on/ rm&dur [kwfyg

(a, m14;13?14/15;16/16;23-26)/ c&pawmfonf uElyw\wpyg:wnt:aom , mZyla&m[dwf
jzpfonf/ rm&r[kwfyg/ rm&bnftjcm;olrm;tWUvlyay;&ea, ½uUti faomtcg?a, ½Urm&duU
tjypwi fajm qibon(a, m2;2-4)/ b&m;ocifu vWltm;c&pawmxbWm&eac:, laogaqmi b
onf/rm&duac:, bonr[kwfyg(a, m6;44)/

q, bWpblay;vjci f

Tithing

ponrsvnf;arma½Synwvw&m\wptwvyUfjzpfonf(aWm18;21)/pynwvw&m;t&*d;
vrsWwbnf oW\q, bWpbluU avObm;wltm;ay;v&onf/ , cktcg vlom;r&EG f
, mZyla&m[dwf½awmaomAlumi rnonfit oi faWmVUuUtoq, bWpblay;&eWmOeOw&m;
r½awmly/ wzep rñ;, Gfaom t, ItqWdu (pupionf, mZyla&m[dwfsm;ES fqt fonf)
tjcm;wpcb&muobn;onf/ (=ifrsñ q, bWpbluU ay;vjci f)/ b&m;ocifuU fawmWfu
tvWpUyU fqt faomAlumi h uElyw\ay;vjci f;uUvUtyyg (qm50;8-13) uElywbnf
b&m;ocifu uElywUay;xm;jyDjzpaomt&mrs;uU b&m;t;myeU ay;jci f;omjzpfonf
(5&m29;14)/ uElyw\avmuqU &myaZmjci f? Oyrm-ai &a;allu;a&onf uElywltm; u, lwif
jci f;uU½apbrjzpfEfyg/ uElywltm;b&m;ocifNubjrwaomqlaus;Z;tWUaus;Z;w&m;onf
ai&alu;\q, bWpbluUobmray;vbi bWuElyw\ toufwmpcWUay;tyoi fonf/
½S aygvlonfola [majyaoomt&mutt r&fusi bWsupleremwifcbonf]]b&m;oci ESpouawmri
bg faom?vuPmES jynp&om, mZiubiWonyazmfi? rruU kEmub&m;ociftm;qufuyf
jci f;wnf [laomoi wlyktyaomOwUykrnftAlumi f;}} (a&m12;1)/

tom;

Meat

*d;vrsWw\ynwvw&m;onf t&tom;rs;uUroel½S f; [li twei tpm;cJcm;onf/, aeU
*P;*et&onfifit, ItquUsi bionf/ txlojzih Oufom;uUroel½S f; [k owfSwfonf/
c&pawmfu =ifynwvw&m;uU um;wUay;üz, ½ñ;chaomAlumi h]]pm;aomujci f;trwU loi wUuU
tb, bWpp&umrp&i lapES } (aum2;14-16)/ xAlumi h p t&mrs;ES fywUoufaomarma½\
ynwvw&m;rs;onfc&pawmkuv mawmri jci f;ji ty, fzu jci f;c&jyDjzpfonf]]oel½S faom}}t p mrs;
uUc&pawmxbWm&eac;v jyU

a, ½u½S f;vi f;paajymjyDjzpfonf/vlwa, muUpm;aomrnonfit p m r b o l t m ; O d h m O f a & ; t &
npinrfapE fonr [kwfpwESvUxrsXUvmaomt&muomvOivluUphnrfaponf(rm7;15-
23)/]]p o lajym&mwU fa, ½u t p m t m ; v u U]] o e l ½ S f ; o n f } [laMuji mvU jci f; jzpfonf(rm7;19)/
ayw½ktm; xbi cef;pmUyifoi fay;cbonf (wref10;14-15)/ ½S aygvluUvni; xent;twUfyif
]]tb, ftpmuU0 yuwttwUf;rnphL;Alumi f;uU igonfocifa, ½uUtrnykvsuf oabmusi
tr&fon}}(a&m14;14)/ apmapmyUfu wppWp&maomtpmuU rpm;aomobonOdhmOfa&;&mtm;
enf;aomv u P m ½ b [aygvluqi jci fonf(a&m14;2)/ tom;uU u E l y w \ x m ; ½ a o m o a b m w & m ;
onf]]b&m;oci fa½Orsr&sonr [kw}}(1aum8;8)/ tm;vUtwUf tjypt ½qUubiMum;

aom, Munjici:peyl, faom c&pf, mefsm;t:m;owday;donfrn]], Munfr onfrw&m;ubdom
owlonfaus;Z;awmfubdomplwESfwuob&? b&m;oci fzelqif;awmfraomtprst;ub&ni f
&rni[lí ñif;ynwfxm;Muvfrn]] (1w#:3)/

9;6 OyK'faeU
The Sabbath

, ckv u/28 c&pf, mefusi f&hji c i f rsm;ES h arma½synwfw&m;rsm;Mum; qufvufusi f&hji c i f rsm;
wif tus, fyeqhwcrnOyK faeluxrt;orf;&ezpion/ tcsdtztpnf;u?ynwfw&m;wif t "y/g, f
azmjyxm;onftwif *s;vrsd;w\ OyK faelut twdt usv uemxrt;orf;&rni[k rfeue&Mumi f;
ajymqMuon/ tjcm;aomotrsm;tjym;u?c&pf, mefsm;onDwfykuuG &ebdoel&uw&u/28
oifonif [k i f r i & M u o n / ñ i f ; u l w e * ñ a e a e l [l a z m j y a v l / 2 b o n / y x r q h / 2 s f ; v i f ; & r n f r n O y K f a e l
onfwygw\ aemufqhae? ajcmu&uzelqifjci f; yd on faemuf b&m;oci ftem;, laomaejzplonf
(x20;10?11)/ we*ñ a e a e l o n i w y g w \ y x r q h a e j z p a o m a M u m i h p a e l u O y K f a e l t j z p l o w f r s w i
y g u r n ; , G f a y v f r n / O y K f a e l o n b o j c m ; p o j z i h i g x m o & b & m ; o n f o l w u b e l / 2 s f ; a p o n i f [k o w l
onbfrnft a M u m i f ; i g E S f o l w M u m ; r n ; v u P m o u a o j z p a p j c i f ; i g ? i g \ O y K f a e l u d g c e l x m ; \ }
(a, Z20;12)/ o j z p & u m ; w p l y g ; t r s t o m ; r s m ; (* s ; r [k w f o l r s m ;) t m ; c s n a E s n i & e i r n f o n f t c g r O
r & n / 2 G f c a y /]] x m o & b & m ; o n f O y K f a e l u d o i w l t m ; (v l o m ; t m ; v h u t h [k w l) a y ; a w m f r j y d]
(x G 6 ; 2 9) /]] b & m ; o c i f o n i o e l / 2 s f ; a o m O y K f a e l & u a w m f u b a m j y (E ó a & v v l r s t ; r s m ; t m ;) i }
(ae9;14)/

wcgu a, ½onf oñbavmf*gyoemwpcktay:rn a0zelon/ om;a, mufrn;av;
wpa, mufonargzn;vmjy? ½b&uajrmu&elut a&zm;v&ji c i f ; u l & r n / ñ i f a e & u l o n O y K f a e l u s
a&mu f y g u v l y p & m / 2 b o n f u l w y & r n / x h a M u m i h r n f o n h y n w f w & m ; u d v l u e m & r n e n t /
t a & z m ; v & j i c i f a v m ? O y K f a e l u x r t ; o r f ; j c i f a v m / a , ½ l u t a & z m ; v & j i c i f u l a v ; p m ; * P f y l & r n /
t b , h a M u m i h q h o m f i f ; o n f t m j A [h s v m o n O y K f a e l y n w f w & m ; o n l a r m a / 2 s h s a e m u f r s v m a o m
y n w f w & m ; j z p l o n f [j y e a j z o n /]] a r m a / 2 s o n f t a & z m ; v & j i c i f u l a y ; o n f (ñ i f ; r n a r m a / 2 s h s j z p a o m
a l l u m i f r [k w l b l a b ; w l x h s - ñ i f ; r n t m j A [k l h s j z p a o m a l l u m i h w n f) / t a & z m ; v & j i c i f
y n w f w & m ; o n O y K f a e l x u f t , i v m o n f q l y g u O y K f a e l y n w f w & m ; o n f v u P m o u a o w n f
a o m v n f ? t a & z m ; v & j i c i f o n f y n w f w & m ; u v u P m o u a o r w n i f k t b , b o l t a j c t w i f
a j y m E h f o e n f / t a & z m ; v & j i c i f o n f t m j A [E S f v u P m o u a o w n f a o m y # t h m O f w & m ; j z p l o n f
(x B 1 ; 1 7) / a , ½ l u t m j A [E S f o u a o w n f a o m y # t h m O f w & m ; o n y l t a & M u d o n i f [p & i f
a w m f r o n f / ½ s f a y g v l u v n f ; x b l a o m t a j c t w i f u l y c b n / t m j A [h u l a y ; a o m y # t h m O f o p f
(O y K f a e l t a M u m i f ; y n w f w c u f r y g) o n f x y f r a y g i f ; & e l o l r [k w z s u b o r f ; j c i f ; r j y l & e i r j z p E h f a o m t & m
j z p l o n f / x h a M u m i h t b , h a M u m i h]] y n w f w & m ; } u l x y f i a y g i f ; x m ; o e n f (* v 3 ; 1 5 - 1 9) [b l u
a r ; x m ; o n f a j z M u m ; c s u f r s y n w f w & m ; u l x y f i a y g i f ; x m ; o n f y # t h m O f o p l o n f v l w l t m ;

tjyptatumi;foi fy&ef tmjA[\Nuwk;m:aomrstap c&pawmubem;vn&ap&ef tr&awu, f
xyfaygi;fir&Eh&alumi;ufri fi , m, rlbomywobouon/ , ck c&pawmf <uvmjy>zpaomallumi h
u&Elywlonlynwlv&m;atmulfrfr/r&luawmay/

x&alumi;c&pawmum;wlv&ay:r&n taoc&jci;f;tm;jzi armal/2\ynwlonfyg, tsufci;c&jy/?
Oykh&elut&lemusi;fy&er/v&tyawmay/rnlonfy&el?Oyrm-c&pawmf taoc&mael(aum2;14-
17)ulvnt; usi;fy&er/v&tyawmay/ armal/2\ynwlv&m; wplwvyll f? Oyrm-Oykh&elut⪙ort;
v&ulemaomueO&c&p, melrsm;u&2&S faygvlu]]b&m;ocibonoi f&w&ubawmfrjy&rtm;r/2&csrf;om
ray;Eh&f aomw&m;Elbouoltb, alumi twze&ajymi;v&uoent/ x&avmu&lv&m;uwzefuf⪙ci;f;
i>v&2&lujy&wum;/ Esp/v?ae&uf&tc&elumvrsm;ul&apmi l&ujy&wum;/igonoi f&w&Q&fr&ntcsnf&Eh
Muk±tm;x&lvonf[boifw\N tallumi;alumi {p<&trf&ou/2&N}} (*v4;9-11)/ aifr&su, lwjci;f;
&&eftv&ll ?Oykh&elut&apmi fa/2&su&elMuk±jci;f;\p<&trf&og &mjzplon/Oykh&elut⪙ort;jci;f;onf
u, lwjci;f;ES h r&q&avsm&lonr&n xi/2&n;onf/]]ael&u&wp&u&xulwp&u&loni jrwlonf[k
vltc&uxi&ww\ / vltc&uxi&f/v&w&fr&wp&wbabm&usygap/ ae&uf&ul&apmi faomolonfoci f
b&m;ul&x&mul&fi apmi fN?ae&uf&ul&apmi faomolonfnt? ociflb&m;ul&x&mul&fi rapmi fbae\}}
(a&m14;5-6)/

p&t&alumi;alumi h ueO&, Munbolrsm;on/Oykh&elut&apmi lonf[lrzw&onr&fsm;vnr&El f
p&mjzpayon/ olw&lon&u&bowi&wygw\yxrae&uf&ra&w&u&onf[l&rw&w&rf;wix&m;onr&n
r&el&ayon/ aifr&suwe*a&E&jzplon/]]c&E&p&u&w&lf yxrae&uf&u&le&ul&uzjci;f;i&g pntaO;M&aom
tcg--}}(wre20;7)/ aifr&onfus, fus, jyelj&elusi fo&laomt&usi jzpa&alumi;f? /2&S faygvlu aum&E&K
toifom;rs;m;tm;]]c&E&p&u&w&lf yxrae&uf&u& r&w&u&O&pm&uk&kw&fi p&lx&m;Mu&avm}} (1aum16;2)
[kt&M&ujy&x&m;jci;f;u&azmjyon/ aifr&n x&ae&uf&u&olw&w&f&el&aw&u&q&ci;f;ujzplon/ , Munboltm;v&h
onf, mZyla&m[d&wrsm;jzpa&alumi;fazmjyx&m;onf(1ay2;9)/ , mZyla&m[d&w&w&lonfnt; Ad&me&f
awm&w&lv&Oykh&elut&Oykh&elut&ysu&f aomvnt;tjyptroi f(r12;5)/

u&Elywlon/Oykh&elut&apmi f&rt;fygu?&umi;f&pn&apmi f&rt;&rnf/ ap&mapmyll f;u&ajym&cy&lonf h
twll f; armal/2\ynw&awm&fsm;w&w&u&ll wplwvyll f;rlomv&ulemygu? u⪙ci;f;ul&rnf (*v3;10/
, m2;10)/ u, lwjci;f;ul&c&pawm\ynwlv&m;tm;jzi &2&lonf/ armal/2\ynwlv&m;tm;jzi &
onr[kw/ E&ó a&v&w&lon/Oykh&elut&bmr&lv&ci;f;r/2&yg/]]x&elut&v&ly&v&f&aom&lon&lonfom;
taoc&v&tr&n}}]]Oykh&elut&ur&ar&f&}} [lí vnfy&nw&x&m;onf/ x&alumi x&elut±tp&mul&yi f
qi&fci;f;r&swm;jr&p&lx&m;jci;f;c&onf/ (x&5;2-3/16;23)/ r&ar&f&el[k, l&q&aom v&w&pa, mulonf
Oykh&elut&x&if&a&om&alumi f&taoc&onf(awm15;32-36)/

Oykh&elut& apmi f&rt;jci;f;onf olw&lon toifom;rs;m;tay: c&ky&E&ni&lonf[k oi&ay;aom
&*f&f&ersm;on/Oykh&elut&el&azmu&f aom toifom;rs;m;tm;ao' P&ay;oi&lonf/csuf&j&w&jci;f;r/2&/
b, fy&pes&fr&on&u&ll&tr&j&f&/ Oyrm? arm&awmi, mO&fsm;armi;f&ES&jci;f? ty&ay;pepponf&w&u&ll&to&h&j&f&
jci;f? Mo&ba' g&(p) &*d;w&lon/Oykh&elut&usi fo&el& ar&on&vi&f aom t&j&kt&rt&w&u&f p&er&lem&u&ll clac&w&fr&n
azmj&Muonf/bmoma&; talumi;fsm;r&S&fy&ot&tr&w&lf f&rs&oma&el&ujy&/?su&f&aj&w&v&a&?o, f, ly&a&qmif
a&;ponf&w&lv&fy&oi&fy&w&ou&jci;f;r/2&ay/ Oykh&elut&apmi f&rt;onf[k tr&el&ajym&q&M&aom c&p, mel
trsm;q&w&lonf&i;f&pnt;urf;u&lltjyn&fr&p&zn&q&nf&el&v&el&p&fir&A&O;u&fr&ayonf/

9 Oyl baelupmi krtjci fonl arma½stm;ay:aomynwawmq, yg; \wplyg:jzplon/ rllumcP
tjii;yt;av½? arma½\ tjc;ynwaw&m;rm;uly, lzsubeifnyif ynwawmq, yg;tm;vllul
xet;ort&elwm0el½bnf[ktajctwi fajymuon/ paetoi f;rm;onl] b&m;oci \ynwaw&m;}}
jzpaom]]ynwawmq, yg;}} ul]]tusi loV ES lqll haomynwaw&m;}} ES lc&paawmftm;jzi ty, lzuf
jyðom; [lí olwll lqxm;aom]]ylobiftcrt;tem;ES lqll haomynwaw&m;}} (Ceremonial Law)
arma½\ ynwaw&m;wllululufym;jym;cjcm;xm;onl/ ðif;cjcm;jci fonl usrf;pmxüofoixm;
jci f;r½? usrf;pmu]]arma½\ ynwaw&m;}} ES h]] b&m;oci \ynwaw&m;}} [laomtoht Elef;rm;ul
zv\$ lí oHll haompum;vllrm;tjzpbllxm;onl (awm31;21/ a, m½23;6/ 6&m31;3) tapmyll f;u
y#thm0a [mif;onl arma½\ ynwaw&m;ul&nfnēf;um? um;wll ftm;jzi h y#thm0lopES ftt;pm;xll
jci f;c&onl [lu&Elywllazmjycjyðjzplon/ b&m;oci fu]]oi fwl(E ó a&v)usi lp&mbllrñxm;awmrl
aomy#thm0w&m;wnf; [laom ynwawmq, yg;wllulrllulí ausmufym;Eþjym;ay:üa&xm;
awmrl\}} (w&m;4;13)/ wzelowjyl&rñrñ? ynwawmq, yg;ay:wll t ajcclaompy#thm0f
onlb&m;oci ES fE ó a&vllum;jykc laomy#thm0w&m;jzplon/, clacwllwplyg;trstom;rm;ES jyk
aomy#thm0r [kwlay/

9 arma½sonlb&m;oci fuyynwawmq, yg;a&onlausmufym;rm;ulvufcl l&ea [m&yfawmif
ay:ollwubon/ aemulyll rñ p tallumi f;ES lywlloufyð arma½\ua0zeboHoyclon/]]igwll
b&m;oci fxm0&b&m;onla [m&yfawmifüigwll ES ly#thm0jylawmrl\}} (w&m;5;2)/ ðif;rñ ynwf
awmq, yg;tm;jzi jzplon/

p tcefwll b&m;oci fu]]ausmufym;ay:rñy#thm0pum;?ynwawmq, yg;ul&xm;awmrl
\}} (x B4;28)/ py#thm0lonfyifvüi]]ylobiftcrt;tem;ynwaw&m;}}(x B4;27) [lac:wll laom
ynwll tao;pdwlyg0ifonl/ ynwawmq, yg;wll yg½laomy#thm0w&m;rm;ul&rft;oe&rñf [k
jii f;csufxkwlygu? y#thm0wckwnf;xrStpdwlytll f;rm;jzpa llumi f;ojri lí y#thm0w&m;wpckwll
ulltao;pdwllulēmusi lo&rñjzplon/ pollykly&erjzpe llonfrñxi l½ñ;ayon/

9]]arma½sonl a [m&yft &yü½p0? x G f;xm;aomausmufym;Eþjym;rSwyg;? aowllawmfxütb, f
t&mr0r½? ---ollwll ES llawmrl laomy#thm0ausmufmygaomaowllawmll (3&m8;9;21)/ ynwawmll
q, yg;ygaom x lausmufym;rm;onl y#thm0w&m;jzplon/

9 a [jA9;4wll f]]y#thm0w&m;ul&xm;aomausmufym;}} tallumi f;ul&xm;onl/y#thm0a [mif;
yg0i laomx lausmufym;ay:wll fynwawmq, yg;a&xm;onl/

9 l½ laygvlonl py#thm0fll]]ausmufym;ay:ütu&mwifí a&xm;aomaojci f;\w&m;---
tjypp&i fwwlaomw&m;---yg, l½ f;&aomt &m}} (2aum3;7-11) [lí nēf;xm;onl/ ynwawmll
q, yg;ES lquEG lvsul½laom y#thm0w&m;onlu, lwi jci f;\ar0mvi jci f;wppllwpl&multray;
E llonfrñtrēfyi jzplon/

9 c&paawmlonl]]igwll ES lqellusi lbujzpaom0ēnf;txlltz0ES lpyllqll laom vufrSwllacsí
vu0g;um;wll rññ½lufxm;vufoi fwlpyllum;xluyg, l½ f;awmrljyð)(aum2;14)ðif;onlausmufym;
ay:rñ ynwawmq, yg;ul&aom b&m;oci \vufrSwllawmll&nfnēf;onl/ xllēnf;wl

a, ½\ t v yi

½S faygvlu]]usrf;pmüygaomw&m;a [mi f;---aoonftaMumi f;}}u½jymon(a&m7;6)rñ ausmufym;
ay:wñ fa&;aomy n w f a w m f q , f y g ; u h e f j c i f j z p a u m i f j z p e f f o n f /

9 yn w f a w m f q , f y g ; r s w p f y g ; o m v o i f] j n w f w & m ; y p h t j z p f (a & m 7 ; 8) w ñ f a z m f y o n f /
]]yn w f w & m ; u --- w y f r u f m t c i a o m p w f r ½ & } / a ½ u u s r f ; y l f r s m ; (a & m 7 ; 1 - 7) u s r f ; y l f r s m ; u ?
c & p a w m f \ a o j c i f j z i h] j n w f w & m ; } } u h z s m u f z s u f y b j z p f o n f / x h a l l u m i f y n w f w & m ; o n f y n w f
a w m f q , f y g ; y g O i f o n f /

p t & m t m ; v h u y # t h m O b a [m i f ; E s h] j n w f w & m ; } } o n f y n w f a w m f q , f y g ; y g O i f a l l u m i f t x i f
t ½ ñ ; a z m f y a y o n f ð i f ; w h u y # t h m O b p t m ; j z i h y g , f z s u f y b j z p a o m a l l u m i h y n w f a w m f q , f y g ;
v n f ; z , ½ ñ ; j y b j z p f o n f / o a o m f y n w f a w m f q , f y g ; x h s u h y g ; u j y e f i t w n f y k j y b j z p f o n f / t r s w p O f
3 ? 5 ? 6 ? 7 ? 8 E s f u l 1 w d t c e f ; M u b 1 w ñ f o m a w f e o n f / t r s w p O f 1 ? 2 E s f i l O u l 1 a u m t c e f ; M u b 5 u ä w f e
o n f / O y k f a e E s f o l f a o m p w k w j y n w f a w m f u l ' r o p f u s r f ; x l i u e f y w f w l u e m a q m i ½ c u b o i f o n f [l i
x y f i t f y g ½ f a y /

a t m u f y g u s r f ; y l f r s m ; u ? t j c m ; y n w f a w m f u f y g ; u l ' r o p f u s r f ; x h f r n f u b l j y e f v n f t w n f y k
o n f u k y f i t f t w n f y k x m ; o n f /

yxr	{ zu f 4;6/ 1a, m 5;21/ r4;10/
'kwđ	1aum 10;14/ a&m 1;25/
wwđ	, m 5;12/ r 5;34?35/
yíîr	{ 6;1-2/ aum 3;20/
qXr	1a, m 3;15/ r 5;21?22/
owîr	a [jA 13;4/ r 5;27?28/
tXr	a&m 2;21/ { 4;28/
e0r	aum 3;9/ { 4;25/ 2wd3;3/
'ó r	{ 5;3/ aum 3;5/

ocila, ½lonf aemu fawmfvuobism;uñ (r11;28)wñf ay;aom]]csrf;omjci f;uñvucf&ef
zdwac:onf Oyk faeltem;, jci f;twuf "râ [mi f;usrf \ * & b o m o m j y e p u i (y) w l * s i f (S e p t u a g i n t)
wñ f o h x m ; a o m * & p u m ; v h u u u l f a w m f ½ s f u o h x m ; o n f / r h w t r i t & m r š i t r O y p a t e m ; , & a o m
O y k f t o u f w m u l a , ½ l u a y ; a e j c i f j z p f o n f (a [j A 4 ; 3 ? 1 0) / x h a l l u m i h u e f y w f w l o n f O y k f a e l u l
w y g w f w o i f w & u f x m ; o i f b o b O w o u f w m v h u O y k f a e p d w i ' g w j z i f i t o u f ½ s f & r n f /

omrntallumi f; t&m28; “um;pi wifowjci;”

Digression 28: “The Crucifix”

a, ½c&pawmionf um;wñ fay:wñ ft a o o w j c i f c & o n i [k c & p f , m e l b o m o m O i f o l t a y g i f ;
wñ wñ f u s , f y e l p o n , h u n u o n f / o a o m f * & p u m ;]] s t a u r o s } } u l t * f v d y u s r f ; p m t k y f r s m ; wñ]] u m ; wñ } }
(cross) [h o m o m j y e f x m ; a o m p u m ; v h r ō t r e f t m ; j z i h] wñ } } [k t " d j , & o n f / t r e j y i f u m ; wñ l w i f

owjci fonf b momw&m; r 1/2 aomolrsm; x h s t&i f; dci f; jz p lon / tay: o l ajr f; uix m; aom
vuirsm; onf b&m; oci f; u w&awm rsm; u l t w n j y l on h t r s w v u P m (a, Z20; 5? 6? 15/ 36; 7/

a, 1/2 \ t v l y f

47; 14) [law 0 1/2 & on f t a v s m u f c & p a w m f u u m; w l l y b j z i f v u i r s m; u l q e l w e f; r x m; b l o l N O b a c g i f;
t x u l o l v u i r s m; u l b j r f; u f w i f x m; j y l a o j c i f; r f i o i f w i f a v s m u f w f a y o n / c & p a w m f u m; w l l f a y:
r f i j y l c a o m q l a w m i f; j c i f; t r l (a [j A 5; 7) / j y i f; j y a o m q l a w m i f; j c i f; (j r n 2; 19/ 1 w 2; 8/ 6 & m 6; 12? 13/
q m 28; 2) o n f v n f; a v s m u f w f a y o n / E o a & v v i r s m; o n f a w m x h f i 1/2 p o f u a l u; O g a j r u l l
ajr f; u i x m; o u b l v l o m; o n f a o c g e l t c e l u v l x k t a 1/2 f r a j r f; u i x m; j c i f; c & r n f [r e l a w m i r c l o n /
o l z i f; u m; w l l j; u l w l E s f q u p y f i a j m x m; o n f (a, m 3; 14) /

a & m r u u b v p f t o i f a w m f o n f u m; w l l f a w m l u M u d r m; c u l c a o m x i f; j c i f; u l l w l z u i x m;
o n f / a i f; r f i o n f u s r f; p m y l l j c i f; v h 0 r y g 1/2 f a y / u m; w l l f r f i t a o c j c i f; y l o n f t a q m i f t a e E s j z p l v m
o n f / b & m; o c i f u e l y w l E s f t w l 1/2 o n f [l a o m 1/2 k y l l f; q l l & m t r s w v u P m j z p l v m o n f / v w l o n f
c & p a w m f u l u m; w l l f a y: r f i w i f x m; o n f h u l d w q i j c i f; j z i h o l r [k w i u m; w l l f t r s w v u P m u l y l f e f
v l j c i f; j z i f b & m; o c i f o w l E s f t w l 1/2 o n f [l o w l c b m; & o n f / p o n f r f i t x r f; t r s w l O g' r l o m j z p l
o n f / u m; w l l \ w e c l t p p l t r e r f i n? u m; w l l \ 1/2 k y l l f; q l l & m u l o w & a e o n f x u l? c & p a w m f \
a o j c i f; u l l M u n j c i f; E s f h A w l z l e l j c i f; t m; j z i f q u p y j c i f; o m j z p l o n / 1/2 k y l l f; q l l & m u l o w & j c i f;
u y l l v g f u l o n f r f i u m; r e f y g o n /

c & p a w m f u l u m; w l l f a y: w i f x m; o n f h y l o n f c & p a w m i r w l l f r a 1/2 s u m v u x u? t o l j y l c a o m
b & m; r a o m o l r s m; \ t r s w v u P m j z p a l l u m i f; t a x m u l t x m; r 1/2 f a y / a i f; r f i t j c m; a o m b & m; r h
O g' w r s t j z p l o n / c & p i r w l o p y i f u b l y i? O e n f r y g, f a o m o l r s m; t m; j z i h c & p l, m e l b o m o w & m; x l
o l a & m a E h j c i f; c & o u b l j z p a y o n /

omrntalumi f; t&m29; "a, 1/2 onf Zi flomv25& uaeluzh; jri foavm"

Digression 29: "Was Jesus born on the 25th December?"

a & y e f; p m; a o m c & p l, m e l b o m o \ t j c m; a o m t " d u r f i n; , G f c s u i r f i n? a, 1/2 \ a r g a e l a w m E s f h
y w l o u l o n / c & p a w m a r g z h; o n f t c e l w d i o l x e f; w l o n i v, f u f f; w f l o l r s m; E s f t w l t y l a e
M u o n i (v 2; 8) / o l w l o n f a q m i f; & m o l t c e l f t c g r f i p o l y k v l y l u r n f r [k w f a y / The Jerusalem Post
E s f t j c m; t p a & ; o w i f; p m r s m; u ' Z i f l o m v w l E s f u a, 1/2 s v i j r l u t r n f u b l a v j z w l o h; a l u m i f;
a c g i f; M u l y l f; r s m; j z i h r M u m c P a z m j y x m; o n /

' Z i f l o m 25 & u l o n f r i v t m; j z i h b & m; r i r s m; \ y l o b i f a e l u? O a & m y w l u c & p l, m e i r s m; r w l l f r l
t c e l u j z p l o n / w r e l a w m O w k w l f p p r f e a o m c & p l, m e i r s m; \ , M u n f c s u f w l a M u m i f l o b & m; r i r s m;
u r n f r E y p u a M u m i f; r s w l w r f; w i f x m; o n / p t a l u m i f; a l u m i f w p l c e j y l w p l c e l w r e l a w m i r s m; o n f
o w a y; j c i f; c & o n / t c l l c & p l, m e i r s m; o n f o l w l \ y w D e f; u s i f u 1/2 a o m r p i n t, 1/2 b l r s m; x h f i n
o l w l b m o m u p l w l u l a w a p b l r p i n t, l r s m; u l u u f u s i f o l l c M u o n i (w r e 20; 30/ 1 a, m 2; 18/ 2
o u 2; 3/ 2 a y 2; 1- 3) / ' Z i f l o m 25 & u a e l u t c & p l, m e y l a e l t j z p l o w i r s w u s i h o l j c i f; o n f a i f; \
t a j c d l l v e r l e m w p l c j z p l o n / c & p p i r w l o p y i f r s m; m i s t l e t o e p o n f w l u l ' Z i f l o m 25 & u a e l u u s i f y
a o m r p i n t, l r s m; o l l t m; v h j y e l f t p a u m u f, E l l f o n /

a, ½t x b AwZicif

avhvmjci f;(10)

a, ½t x b
AwZicif

STUDY (10)

BAPTISM INTO JESUS

½ñ:jci f;c&aom t c g? uGElywloni c&pawm\ ajzmi r w jci f;ES t z h v r f jci f; u t c & i uGElywloni
b&m;oci ES f t w? u t i y i y # t h m O q u q h & ; o t z w a c : jci f; c & a y o n /

a, ½ t x b A w z h c jci f;

p on rñ p O q u i r j y w j z p a e a o m a ½ b o l w u v s f jci f; j z p o n / J j b & m ; o c i f \ E m f u y g w f
a w m f t m ; j z i j z p l o b ñ ; a o m a M u m i ñ (1 a y 1 ; 2 3) j z p o n / o j z p l i O d h m O E m f u y g w a w m f u t u G E l y w l o n i
q u i r j y w l w e l j y e f jci f; t m ; j z i h u G E l y w l o n i O d h m O u a r g z h ñ ; jci f; c & o n i (a v l v m c s u 2 . 2) u t M u n f y g /
u G E l y w l o n i j c & p a w m i A w z h u t h u o n i) (* v 3 ; 2 7) / o c i f a , ½ E S t o r n f ; a w m \ e m r a w m i u
A w z h u t h \ (w 1 9 ; 5 / 8 ; 1 6 / r 2 8 ; 1 9) / r s w c s u f - u G E l y w l o n i c & p a w m i u A w z h c jci f; l o n i /
(Christadelphians) * P f o l r [k w f t j c m ; a o m v l r s t E G f t z i t p n f ; u A w z h u t h l o n i r [k w / u t f a w m f
½ s i u A w z h u t h jci f; t m ; j z i h u G E l y w l o n i c & p a w m \ e m r a w m i u t h l a o m o l r s m ; j z p l v m M u o n /
E ó a & v v l r s t w l o n i b & m ; o c i f \ e m r a w m j z i f o r k w a o m o l r s m ; t j z p a z m j y x m ; o u t o j z p o n i
(6 & m 7 ; 1 4 - A V m g) / E ó a & v v l r s t w l o n i b & m ; o c i f \ e m r a w m i u t h l x m ; o n f t c s u f r ñ
o l w l o n i a v m u b o m ; w l t m ; u t f a w m i s f \ o u f a o t j z p o i f w i f a v s m i u e p ñ v l y a q m i & e f t a v ;
t e u f w m O e l ñ b o n f [k b & m ; o c i f u o w l t m ; r M u m c P o w a y ; o n / x e m r a w m i u A w z h u t h M u
a o m u G E l y w l t w u v n f ; x e n f ; w y i f r e f u e b a y o n / A w z h c jci f; r ½ y g u ? u G E l y w l o n i j c & p a w m f
ü r w n i) / x e m m u m i f u , f w i jci f; v l y i e f E S t z h v r f jci f; u t c & a y (w r e 4 ; 1 2) / p t c s u E S f y w b o u j y ð
a y w ½ l o n i p o f t m ; M u ð a o m y D y r m u j y o o n / a e m { v u f x u f u o a b f m u ð u t c & p a w m E S f o d i f E d f
v s u f t j y p l o m ; r s m ; t a y : u s a & m u a o m p & i f c s u f r s o a b f m u ð o n a e m { E S f o l n r o m ; p l u u , f o v l
c & p a w m i u A w z h u t h jci f; o n f , M u n b o l r s m ; u t k m O & a o jci f; r s u , f w i f v r r n i (1 a y 3 ; 2 1) /
a e m { o a b f m u ð x b O i jci f; u t u G E l y w A w z h c jci f; j z i h c & p a w m x O i f a & m u jci f; E S h c d f E d f ; x m ;
o n / o a b f m u ð t j y i b o u i r ñ ñ a o m o l r s m ; t m ; v l u b a & v r f r ñ jci f; j z i t z s u i q ð v l u b o n / o a b f m u ð
e m ; & y a e jci f; o l r [k w a e m { \ r w a q j z p jci f; o n f v h O r o u q ð f y g / w p c k w n f a o m u , f w i jci f;
v r f r ñ ? c & p a w m i u (o a b f m u ð x l i) ½ a e e f j z p o n / a & v r f r ñ jci f; u u t p m ; j y l a o m ' k w d t M u r f
u v m jci f; (v k l 7 ; 2 6 ? 2 7) u u G E l y w l t a y : a & m u f ½ e f e d v m o n i r ñ x i ñ ; a y o n / (a e m u q u w f -
3 u M u n f y g) / x e m m u m i c & p a w m (o a b f m u ð x b) A w z h c jci f; j z i O i f a & m u jci f; o n f t q h p e f t a &
M u jci f; j z p o n / p t a & ; M u ð a l l u m i f ; v l p u m ; j z i t a z m j y E d p o f r ; ½ ' a e m { v u f x u f u o a b f m u ð x b O
O i f a & m u jci f; \ o n f u s r f ; q ð & m p l e r e m o n y i p o f t m ; j y n O n /

ue O i c & p i , m e l r s m ; o n i c & d v s h v n f u s r f ; p m u h [m a j y m v s u f A w z h a y ; & e c & p a w m \ t r e f
a w m i u e m c l o n / A w z h c jci f; \ r j z p i r a e t a & ; M u jci f; u t w r e f a w m O w l u r s w l w r f ; ½ b o n / v l w l
o n f { O h * v l w & m ; u e m ; v n i v u b o n E S h c s u b s i f v u f i i f A w z h c M u jci f; u t t a v ; t e u f a &
x m ; jci f; u t a w ð o n f (O y r m ? w 8 ; 1 2 ? 3 6 - 3 9 ? 9 ; 1 8 ? 1 0 ; 4 7 ? 1 6 ; 1 5) p t a v ; t e u f u t e m ; v n i v O i f
A w z h r y g ½ y g u u G E l y w l u s r f ; p m o i f , jci f; o n f t c s n f ; t E s j z p a M u m i f o d r i r n / A w z h w & m ; o n f
u , f w i jci f; o l b ñ ; & m v r f ; a y : ü j z w b e f ; e f t v e f t a & ; M u ð p ñ v l t y a o m t q i j z p a y o n / t c s l u p o
r s m ; w d f x l v a q m i c s u f x i ñ ; a o m v n f ; v l w l \ t a l l u m i f ; & i f a j r m u f r s m ; p ñ a l l u m i f A w z h * f v m c h & e f
a E ñ i f a E s a p c o n / A w z h c jci f; e f t c u f t c r s m ; p ñ ½ j i m ; a o m v n f ; b & m ; o c i f \ r p jci f; j z i f v l w l o n f
p t c u f t c r s m ; u t a u s m i v e & e f v l w l u t ; p m ; t m ; x w l b o t v e f t a & ; M u ð o n /

zdwjira xmir^a onf oN vjclw&om tu0f axmi fut jyi f xeaom ajri vsi fu jzclci f
vubjzifi oN toubni tvefta&;Mu0aom tajctaeo la&mu0u0on/ tu0f;om;rm;onf
v0wajrmu0eft ci fita&;rm;p0n0u0on/ aif;riaxmir^a utoulay;qy&rnf itaet x m;jzplon/
{0a*v0w&m;awm0u0on, Munjci f;onfp0r&svmon/ rnrqzplonq0aom}} x0h00x0t0c0e0m&u

a, 1/2t x b Awzclci f

yi faxmir^a onf -Awzclci f;onf;clv \}} (w16;33)/ Awzclci f;onf;clv aEsi h&ES&ef qi tajc
wpp0w0p0a, mur0n0u0on/ o0w0m0e0y0i0jzplon/ w0m0e0v0p0v0w0jci f;tw0u0f0 tow0c0&0b0c0e0f;ac0m0u0f
jci f;onf0a0c0g0i0f;ay:0a0&0m0u00a0e0on/ o0w0i0a0t0m0i0f0 oN0 tou0w0m0w0p0c0k0w0ES0h0 x0m0&0v0r0f;
u0Mun0u0ta0&;Mu0q0b0m0u0v0y0&0r0n0f0u0 o0v0s0f;v0i0f;0p0h0r0i0on/ o0j0z0i0b0on0f0 oN0 Oe0f;usi0f;av0m0u
\v0u0i0f;0j0y0o0 em0rm;(ajri vsi)aep0Of0t0v0k0N0z0p0jci f;rm;ES0a0r0r0&0a0om0y0a0q0G0a0om0u0w0u0a0u0sm0v0m0;
&e0Awzclci f; &0r0n0f0u0b0em;v0n0on/ Awzclci f; &e0a0w0a00a0E0si0u0a0ES0olt0rm;t0j0m;on0f;0b0x0h0f;0p0r0f0
a0om0w0e0f;0t0m;u0&, iE0f0on/ p0r0, Munjci f;\v0y0&0y0u0v0y0a0q0mi0iE0f0ci f;on0f0u0{0a*v0w&m;
awm0u0t0a0o;p0w0v0&0x0m;j0y0a0M0u0i0f;v0a0v0m0u0a0om0u0a0o0j0y0c0u0y0i0jzplon/ }, Munjci f;}}on0M0u0;
em0jci f;0t0m;0j0i0jzpl0N/ M0u0m;em0jci f;on0v0n0f; b0&0oci0f0N0E0w0i0y0g0w0a0w0m0t0m;0j0i0jzpl0N (a&m10;17/
w17;11)/

w16;14-15w0i0f0v0k0u0j0ay0g0v0aj0y0a0om0t0&0m0u0r0D0q0n0f;u0y0j0y0--Awzclci f;onf;clv--}} [li u0E0y0f
w0v0w0&0on/ {0a*v0w&m;u0 M0u0m;em, Mun0i0ol r0n0b0r0q0d Awzclci f;onf;clv M0t0r0n0jzpl
on0f[k, lq0x0m;on/ {0a*v0w&m;a[m0jci f;u0w0e0j0y0e0jci f;w0p0w0w0y0d0f;ri0 Awzclci f;onf;clv u0a0i0f;0i0f;0
r0E0i0a0om0t0&0m0w0c0zplon0f[j0r0i0&0on0f;a0um0i0f;a0om0t0v0k0v0y0jci f;on0r0v0a0v0m0u0y0g0Awzclci f;onf;clv
cl &0r0n0jzplon/ a0um0a0e0v0on0f0 }b0&0oci0f0u0a0M0u0u00jci f;0o0j0i0f;0w0l0t0m;0rm;p0h0a0om0p0e0M0u0
jci f;u0y0k0i0 b0&0oci0f0u0t0p0O0q0a0w0mi0f;v0s0u0i0f;0N/}0a0om0f;0on0r0v0a0v0m0u0y0g0ol0r0v0y0&0a0o;on0h
v0y0&0r0n0f0t0&0m0u0a0z0m0j0y0&0r0n0jzplon/ c0&0p0a0w0m0N {0a*v0w&m;u0 Mun0&e0ES0h Awzclci f;onf;clv &e0jzpl
on0f (w10;2?6)/

w8;26-40w0i0f0t0ba0&0my0d0t0r0w0w0y0g;u? olu0E0h&u0jz0w0i0f0 &x0m;p0p0O0u0s0r0f;p0m0u0l0r0n0f0a0v0l0v0m
ae0a0M0u0i0f;0s0w0w0r0f;w0i0f0x0m;on/ob0n0z0d0v0ES0a0w0q0j0y0z0d0v0u0olt0m;us0r0f;p0m0u0t0t0us, f0w0i0v0s0f;
j0y0c0g0Awzclci f;onf;clv &e0v0t0t0y0c0s0u0f0y0g0x0n0b0i0f;aj0ym0j0on/ v0l0t0ae0ES0aj0ym0&0v0O0a0&0r00a0om0x0b0u0E0h&x0j
u0Awzclci f;onf;clv b0t0t0r0e0f0u0e0m0c0&e0r0n0jzpl0E0f[l0x0i0&0ay0r0n/ o0a0om0i0t0c0d0v0l0r0sm;rem0c0E0f[l0a0w0m0i0r0a0om
t0r0e0a0w0m0v0&0y0u0b0&0oci0f0u0ay;v0t0r0n0f[l0w0y0g/]}x0b0v0r0f;u0on0M0u0p0Of0 a0&0&0m0o0a0&0m0u0i0f;--}}
aif;ri0Awzclci f;onf;clv &e0jzpl0E0f0a0om0t0t0p0jzplon0f(w8;36)/p0t0jzpl0t0y0u0b0n0a0&0E0jci f;0t0m;0j0i0 Awzclci f;
, jci f;u0t0a0&0rm;p0n0t0v0G0 f0w0u0&0E0f0a0om0a0e0&0ma'0or0n0om0j0v0y0E0f0on0f[l0a0om0taj0ct0j0r0p0r00on0h
t0q0j0c0s0u0f0aj0zay;v0ub0on/ b0&0oci0f0on0b0N0t0r0e0a0w0m0r0sm;u0e0m0c0&e0f0v0u0a0w0t0r0e0f0w0, f
jzpl0a0om0e0f;v0r0f;u0t0t0j0r0ay;v0t0r0n0jzplon/

w0r0e0a0w0m0v0s0f;ay0g0v0b0n0c0&0p0a0w0m0x0h0r0w0e0f0v0y0ac0sm0u0c0sm;b0G0a0um0i0f;a0om0z0y0g00a0u0&0j0y0?0x0v0z0y0g
00on0f0N0b0w0y0p0w0i0u0k0&0az0m0u0f0om0p0w0i0u0p0E0f0pa0em0i0jzpl0p0v0e0f;a0om0a0M0u0i0f;0jzpl0E0f0or0t0j0r0e0f0q0d
}}x0i0 Awzclci f;onf;clv b0n0f(w9;18)/ w0z0e0b0N0Awzclci f;onf;clv *f0m0u0a0E0si0h&ES0ap0&e0f0oN0x0i0v0s0n;a0om0v0l0r0a0&;
q0d0&0m0t0q0i0f0t0w0e0f;ES0h0 k0b0m0om0w0G0b0l0t0w0u0p0p00a0&;q0&0x0m;a0om0t0x0u0w0e0f;v0t0v0y0f0t0u0d0f0w0u
o0l0t0w0u0a0o0f0a0q0mi0jci f;0jzpl0E0f0on0f0o0a0om0f;0d;v0l0r0e0f0v0m0u0\0t0n0e0f0w0v0w0u0a0e0om0p0M0u0, f
w0y0f0on0f0 Awzclci f;onf;clv &e0ES0h0ci0f0N0b00a0[m0i0f;u0t0y0G0f0v0i0f;0p0e0f0v0w0&e0f0r0e0f0ue0a0om0q0jz0w0

csufultcsufsi f;svlUbn/ xhemufriolonAwZch &eftwUbn\ a/6cs, jci f;ES fyw boufyd
xif[yfcsufuay;cbn/ ig\ tust;pyf; ufy/ paomt & m/2brwUu/2hapaomt & mublc& pawmf
allumi fi gx i frSw\ ---i gonft & mcyof; uq/2hijci f;cb&oni (= i f; rsnwcbuol]] tust;pyf; }
[jri fcaomt & mrm;) c& pawmfult; jr w& ygrnft allumi f; / cyof; faomt & mwUurpi fubli gx i frSw

a, 1/2txbAwZchjci f;

\ / --- aemufusaomt & mwUurSwbl (oN, ci f;d; vlrst; b0\]] t & mrm; }) a/2Su/2aomt & mwUu
v f; urf; i --- txuft & yf; ac: awmfrjci f; ES fqi fcaomqu& jci f; i f; yef; wUwU fofli gvUajy; \ }
(zB; 7?8?11?13?14)/

ponrñ tm; upm; orm; wpa, mufyef; OifonMu tu jzw&eftm; odecptua/2solwlonh
pum; jzpon/ polaompw' mwES hum, \ tm/2blUu; pm; tm; xkwrluAwZch jyonfaemuf
yif; toufwmrñ ay: vli tapoifaom p/2uvuPmjzpon/ AwZbnf b& m; oci f; N Efi fawmlof
Obwnfaomt a; j; yki f; N tpjzpaumi f; uem; vn&rn/ = i f; onftoi fawmrm; ES h Munjci f; rsm;
u& jymif; vUu faom trsww& rcomr [kw/ arsnepnazmjx m; aomc& p; mepnf; rOf; tcdUubuf
awmi fubomb0oUwukjci f; r/2bDi fa& muEi fionfvurSwvn; r [kwyg/ AwZr *fvmonf
u& ElywUtm; a, 1/2\ taoc& awmfrjci f; ES 1/2s jyexajrmu fawmfrjci f; üusi fvnjci f; uqubpyay; onf
(a& m6; 3-5)/ tbulbulüt qkpe& aompf; tm; tjyn/2bn/

armyef; aomvnf; OthmOba& & matmi friaom tzt tlygvlonf a/2sa [mi faEñi f; jzpfu f; yefi
ow& Eil fcbn/]] aumif; uifuzpaom xAsn' dwawmfuU tu& Elyonf em; raxmi fbrae& yg }
(w26; 19)/ 1/2s faygvktwUrf; uebov uumi f; r& pñAwZch jyaomoltm; vktwUvnr; r& uef
ayon/ AwZr *fvmonf b, fawmr& emi fw& vtrnr [kwaom qhizwcsufw& yjzpon/ f
aemi fw& jci f; qbnfrñonft cgr& emi fwr& aomt & mwczpionfu faygvlu t "dyj, fav; av; euf
eufaxmujyonf (2aum7; 10)/ u& ElywU\ toufwmwpa vonu vñü u& Elywlonf r& f uefaom
a/2cs, jci f; jy/cbnfuU u& ElywUowk m; nUayvtrnr/ vUwq h izwcsuf rsm; \ wcdUw f prU
u& ElywUaocsmEi f rñvm; / x& r; c& f; u& v; eupñajz& rn jzpon/]] u& Elyft b, faumi AwZr ch
, lbae& rñenf;/

10;2
uGsEkfyfwdkYrnfuJhodkU AwådZHch, l& rnfenf;

AwZr *fvmuU tx; ojzi fuav; rsm; \ ez; rsm; tay: a& ufyuzef; jci f; tm; jzi faqmi 1/2U Eñ f
onf [k us, jyel pñch lx m; aomt jri /2bn/ (= i f; rñ-emrñay; uif yef; wyjci f;) = i f; onf AwZr
r *fvmtwUf onf usrf; qh & mvtt yfcsuES h vUvUvsm; vsm; qelusi f boujzpon/

* & pum;]] baptise } } utt *fvdyf; usrf; pmwU f (]] baptise } }) AwZr E lcomomyex m; jci f; onfa& jzef; jci f;
(sprinkle) [kt "dyj, fr& yg/a& wU f wUepjrkw(immerse) aq; allumonf [kt "dyj, & onf (Robert
Young ES h James Strong wU\ Concordance rsm; wU f azmjyaom teufazmjy jci f; rsm; uUunfyg)/
ppum; vUubab rsm; epjrkwjci f; (sinking) ES h AwZr *fv m } } ch jci f; (= i f; rñ a& wU epjrkwjci f; -
Submerge) oU [kwf a& yUwyha& wU f; xUepjrkwjci f; (submerge) ES fyw boufaom *E Di tajrmuf

*&bmompum;wiftolijyon/ ywlpwpuł ta&miłwrs tjc;ta&miłwrsol “baptising” t;m;jzi taq;qłjci;olr [wqłaq;x błepjci; (dipping) ulłet;í vnf; ajmygon/ ywlp\ ta&miłulajymif;&ef;í f;ul&nfx błłtjynft OEł(immerse)&nłrñx iłł;on/ =i f;ywlp tay: rñjzet;

a, ½t x błAwłZłjci;f

(sprinkle)½łES fr&yg/a, m13;26onłoci bł&m;aygi rñelupysp&nłx błłrnłul błłEł(łdipped)onłulł azmły&eft włłf*łpum;vłł “bapto” ulłłx m;on/ Ełjci;f(łimmersion) onł t rēy iAwłZłł*łvm \ rēaomyłłjzpłonłulł t młuyłgpmłł frsm; rāygułłzn; vmonł

9]a, m [ełonłvnf; ½łn v łłrłłES ft eł t Ełeft &yłüa&rm;aomłłumi łAwłZłłulłay;aeojzi h vłłrsm;włł onłvmł AwłZłłulłulł \ }}(a, m3;23)/ =i f;onł AwłZłł*łvmł twłłf]]a&rm; rsm;}}vłł t yłonłulłazmły onł/a&płutent;í , luyłuzset;łci;f (łsprinkling) jzi łaqmi ½łulłvłłi ł&maygi f;rm; pñāomłłrsm; twłłf a&yłłwpyłłrłāoma&jzi łv łavmłulłay v łłrñnł / a, m [ełonł a&wpyłłvi f;ES łvmłłum;av łonłulłonł; onłx ulłAwłZłł*łvmłulł łbłłvłłtrsm;ua, mł ełr p łur f;olłvma&mulłonł

9a, ½łonłvnf;a, m [ełvuzji łā, mł ełr p łx łüAwłZłłulł łonł/a, mł ełr p łü (łrm1;9)]]a, ½łonłAwłZłłulł łāwmłr jyl v łi łā&rāy: x p łwłł }}(r3;13-16) ulł łāwmłłłł \ AwłZłł*łvmłonł Ełjci;f; t;m;jzi h qłonłrñx iłł;ygónł / AwłZłł jylāemulł łāwmłłłonł]]a&rāy:xonł}}/ a, ½AwłZłł ł , łci;f \ talłumi f;&í f;włłłrñ? p ł rñemły&ełjzpłonł / a, ½łonł Ełjci;f; t;m;jzi h AwłZłłjci;f \ erłemulł twłłr, łonłłwłp łwłpłā, młłrłā, ½ \ āemulłāwmłłulłulłonł [łrēłuełāłumi f;av;eulłpñāym Ełł v łłrñr [łwāy/

9]]xłent;włłpñyí zlvłłES ft łā, myłłr włłonłā&x błłq;í AwłZłłulł łonł a&x łwłwłł łulłvłłi f--}}(w8;38;39)/ trwłonłā&(oasis) t ł t p p łulłāwłāomłłcg AwłZłł*łvmłāwmł f;łonł ulłwłłyg/]]p t &yłwł łā&½łyg \ tułēłyulłAwłZłłłāpłci;f;í ğrñonłłt āłłumi f;qłwłm;ygōent;}} (w8;36)/ x łonłulłā&c&đ ulłā&tent;í , łryg b łłñ; rñr [łwāłłumi f;āocsmoavmłłłyg onł/Oyrm?ā&wpyłłvi f;/AwłZłł*łvmłonłā&jzet;łci;f; jzi łaqmi ½łulłygu? t ł t p p ł (oasis) a&r v łł t yłł ES łvmłłāqmi Ełł łayonł

9 AwłZłłonłoj*łvmłłci;f; jzpłonł(aum2;12)/ =i f;onł v łOZłł t yłci;f; ulłqłvłonł

9 AwłZłłonł t jypłrsm; ulłāq; āłłmłjci;f;}}(w22;16) [łac: onł / p ł rēāomā jymł f; v łci;f; onł A sm 1;5/ włł;5/2ay2;22/a [jA ł 0;22p onł włł t x łwłł]]āq; āłłmłjci;f;}}ES Ełł f; , łłx m; onł / p āq; āłłmłjci;f; t olł t Ełonłzet;łci;f; (łsprinkling) x ulł Ełjci;f; (łdipping) t;m;jzi AwłZłł łci;f; uylł qłā v smłonł / " rā [mł f;włł łbł&m;oci f;x łbłcsOf; uylł&el v ulłci Ełł łāomāzmłjycsulłrsm;pñā łonł /

, mZylā&m [łwłrsm;onł t rāwmłulłx r f;āqmi ł&el bł&m;oci f; łāwmłłłr csOf; uylł rā& Ełł f;csłł&el uefł , ł (bath) [łac:āom]] t i łwłł (łlaver) włł łv łłv łv sm;v sm;āq; āłłmł&onł / (Owłł;6/x ł 0;32)/ Ełó ā&v łrłłwłonł włłpłłwłp łāom r p łłulł , łci;f; rēłp łāp&el ołwłulł fulłāq; āłłmł \ / (Oyrm?włłm;23;10?11)/ t jypłulłulł łpm;jylłci;f; jzpłonł / āerēf [łāomyłł*łvmłwłp łonł Ełó ā&v bł&m;oci f; t;m;jzi h ulłolulł ł&el łāz łāom włłyłg; t rēłom; v łē włpā, mł jzpłonł / x łłł t m; jzi łonł onł t jypłāłłumi łł t oułłł v sulłES łāojci;f; ulłā&młpñjzwłłoel;āe&āom t jypłzpłłjci;f; ulłā&

onlvuluu [pm;jykon/ol\ubjci;oná, m' ejrplwí Epjci;(dipping)tm;jzi jzplon/tpu
 rlonlp ½pi;faomvly&yfu\vc&ecubn/ b&m;ocifuoltm;Muðus, faomvlyaqmi f
 csufvpp\vp&mutvly&eftvawm\zrni[xifobn/ olr[wftmAeubMuðrm;jyðxiay:aumf
 Mum;aomjrpfxwífoluú bEspap (dip) rni[xifobn/ xentfwpñ uSElywlonlp r½pi;
 aomvlyaqmi fcsufonáemulqúuSElywltm;u, wifjci;uú laqmi fmay;rníuú Mun&ecuf
 cMuon/ Éó a&vvw\NppífaomarOmvi jci;ES hqupylon½pi;faomvly&yx uríuú f

a, ½txbAwZHCjci;

yú fvyjci;ES xifay:aomtoifawm? vxktoif;tzDwu uSElywluu, wíEú rni[yú tm½k
 n&wxifri rni/a, m' ejrplwíEp(dipping)jyðaemubere\ tom;on]]oli, N tom;ubajymifí
 oel½s fci;ola&muN}} (4&m5;9-14)/

oníusrf;pm tajcclbeoi fcsufulyxrem;vnjydonáemuf]]AwZHR*Fvmoná&xüvúO
 Epjci;(dipping)u&nínéf;AMumif, Wñ;ob, jzpp&mtAMumif;½bavmu jzploi layon/ AwZ
 r*Fv\poníusrf; tajcjykt"dyú, lazmjycufoníum, tm;jzi pi ppAwZHC bN tqifitwef;
 uríob½&rni[lí &nínéf;csuf½dyg/ AwZHR*Fvmoníusrf;pmuú, Munjyðaemulwí f Epjci;
 (immersion) jzp& ðifoní oabmw&m;t& (theoretically) ríuú fuú AwZHC b jzplon/ ol
 oáomí AwZHR*Fvmoní ríeueáomrDg' rsm; (doctrines) uú, MunáomaMumíomAwZHC
 , bon/ Epjci; (immersion) c&seú ríeueáomrDg' uú vucjci;½jy jzplon/
 ríeueáomrDg', Muníobmvúí AwZHR*Fvmjykvlyay;Eú bon/ríeueáomrDg' rsm;uú Muníob
 uEpjci; (immersin) uray;rú Epjci;ch ríobol toÓmPítwí;twmúú tqúútzway;
 Eú lojzi bót m;jzi AwZHC &erí ríeuejywom;pñvlyoi íAMumif;wúspñrímum;vúlygon/

tréwu, Epjci; (immersion) uú aqmi ½uray;rú AwZHC ríobol ríobES írqú
 eueáomaqáEjci;uúlykvly&erí olw\ tavít usí wpcjzplon/ AwZHC ríobolulúsr;pm
 oiay;&mwí f ygóífywíobomí rsm;r[kwíob tjc m;olwpa, muíuaqáEgygu taumif;qú
 jzplon/ p pm tly\ avívmcsufvpcp\ áemulqúuawú&aomar;céf; rsm;onáqáEjci; twúf
 tajccay;Eú bon/

10;3 AwáZHR*Fvm\ít"dyÜg,f
The Meaning of Baptism

Epjci;tm;jzi AwZHC jci;twúft aMumif;&ífwcrí?a&atmuíobíobí;jci;oníuSElywú
 ocúífwífoíobí;oníyb@meaqmí jci;jzplon/ uSElywltm; c&pawmíaojci;ES hqupyjyú
 , cífuúSElyw\ t jypíouíwmes íroem;rvnjci;ú]]aojci;}}uázmjy jci;jzplon/a&xíxúf
 vmjci;oníuSElywltm;c&pawm\ ½s jyeá ajrmú jci;ES hqupyvú/c&pawmíwzejyefí <uvm
 c&éúxmO&toubú½s jyejci;\arónví jci;ES hquSElywltm;qubpyay;um?, cktouíwmtopíuú
 ½s íoefvsu? c&pawmíoníob\ taojci;ES h ½s jyeá ajrmú jci;tm;jzi íatmí írí jci;uú½jci;
 allumí uSElywltm;Oríomá&t&tjypluá t mí írí íaumí vñ;jci;uúvñf;qupyay;on/

]]a, ½c&pfü AwZUc&omol&orwlon? taoc&awmrfci;ü AwZUc&uonif[bi fwl
robavm/x&Mumi fit aoc&awmrfci;üAwZUc&omtm;zi x&bcies fitwoj*Vjci;u&u \/
taMumif;rlum;? c&pawmfonf crnf;awm\blef;web&ljzih aojci;rs x&ajrmufonfent;w?
igwlonfvnf;top&omtoulwmuusi fvnMu&ownf;(aepOitoul&Sjci;f)/wenf;um;tao
c&awmrfci; \o@meul&aqmi fi? x&bcies fitwli gwlonf pluy&svu&lonf&v&? x&ajrmuf
awmrfci; \yb@meul&aqmi fi pluy&svu&lvv&trnf}} (a&m6;3-5)/

a, ½t x&bAwZUc&fci;

u, lwi jci;fonf c&pawm\aojci;ES &S jye&x&ajrmufci;tm;zi kom jzp&E& faom&Mumi &
u&Elywlonu, lwi jci;u& &rn&qlygu p t&m&rs&ES f&rw&u& l&u&qupyl& &ef t v&elta&;
Mu&ayon/AwZUc&*fvmuOya' jyl&aomc&pawmES fitw&aojci;ES &S jye&x&ajrmufci; yb@meonf
p t&mu&ly& &ef wpc&wnf;aomentv&rf; jzponf/ a&jzet&jci;fonf p yb@me&aqmi jci; u&tr&jzn&
qnf;ay&Mumi f;u&bw&jy& &rn/ AwZUc&*fvm&cl& &efü]]i gwlon va[mi fionf (toul&S faoment)
x&bcies fitwlvu&Og;um;wli f&rt&aoow&jci; u&cl&jy(a&m6;6)/b&m;oci fonAwZUc&*fvm&cl&
u&Elywlonf;]]c&pawmES fitwltoul&S fa&pawmrfjy}} (zu&2;5)/ o&laom&u&ElywlonAwZUc&*fvm&cl&
, jyl&aemul&v&Zm&w& &eq&jzponf/ x&Mumi Zm&w&y&u&w<oul&S jci;fonfO&ac&gi&faxmi f&r&axmi f
aeO&rn&jzponf/ u&Elywlon Zm&w&y&u&w&lvu&Og;um;wli f&rt&aoow&jci;}}onAwZUc& cl& &efü
om t p jyl&onf p O&qu&ir&jy&w&lv&aqmi jci; jzponf/ x&Mumi h u&me&ulef;ay: o& cl&w&u&cl&u&cl&
aepO&um;wli l&u& &rf; i& aemul&awm&lon&u& &ef&a, ½lonf, Mu&n&olt&m; r&el&awm&lonf(v&19;23/14;27)
c&pawmES fitwlvu&Og;um;wli f&rt& tr&eft&ao&omtoulwmonf rv&G l&u&aom&jim;v&nf;?
c&pawm\ ½S jye&x&ajrmufci;ES hyl&ay&gi&f;v&u& &? pum;tm;zi h razm&jy&E& faom E&pl&onf&jci;ES h
Orf&ajrmufci;½&ayonf/

c&pawmfonf]]vu&Og;um;wli f&rt& o&ef;aom taoc&awmftm;zi &ef&u&li &rf;ap&on}}(aum1;20)/
]]tb, folr&Muf r&rn&E& faomb&m;oci f&nl& j&rf;ou&jci;}} (z&4;7) u& l&aqmi f&vmonf(z&4;7)/ , i&ES h
ywlou&f a, ½u]]j&rf;ou&jci;u&bi f&w&u&ig&x&m;cl&/ ig&nl&j&rf;ou&jci;u& o&if&w<m;ig&y& \/
avm&ub&m;w&lj&rf;ou&jci;f&ay;ou&cl& gay;onf [kw(a, m14;27)/ p j&rf;ou&jci;ES O&hmO&a&;
&mOrf&ajrmufci;fonf vu&Og;um;wli f&rt& taoc&awm&omc&pawmES fitwlu&Elywlonf& h v&f&pb&
qu&b&G jci; \Mu&if&em&jci;ES l&u&cl&jci;ü t i&ftm; jci; f&lonf x&uyi f&ly&gonf/]]tb, l&ol&ent; [l&rl
um;?c&pawm&Mumi h igwlon& &aom&q&i&f&jci;fonf t v&ef&rs&m;jym;onfent;w? c&pawm\aus&Zi&tm;
jzi fitgwlon& &aomou&lonf&jci;fonf t v&ef&rs&m;jym; \}} (2aum1;5)/

u&ElywlonobmOva[mi f; toul&onf&tr&ef&wu, faoonf [l&ojci; f&sv&maomv&w&lv&y&jci;f
v&nf;½&onf/ x&Mumi &a, ½lonf&u&Elywlonp&pr&jci;f&tm;v&u&u&ElywlonES fitwltv&ef&w&u&kup&h&S f
o&ef&svu&lonf/ wre&awm&Mu& &S f&ay&gv&lonf&lon& u& l&aw&O&taw&O&t&Mu& &rs p taMumif;u&lj&jym&jy&E& f
onf/]]i gonf&c&pawmES fitwlvu&Og;um;wli f&rt& taoc&jy&v& o&laom&v&nf; toul&S fao; \x&cl&q&cl&
aomfi gonf&u& l&wli f&rs& f&c&pawm&lonf& g&u& &S f&awm&rf&\u& l&cl&Eimü, cl&ig& &S faom toul&onf&lonf& &
oci f&om;awm&u& Mu&n&jci;f&tm;zi f&wn&\}} (*v2;20)/

]] cl&w&f AwZUc&onf a, ½c&px&ajrmuf&awm&rf&aom&tm;zi & igwlon u, l&wif&w&w&\}}
(1ay3;21)/ tb, &Mumi f&cl&om? x&mO&toul&cl&pawm\ ½S jye&x&ajrmufci;ES fitwlu&Elywlon
qupy&jci;fonf u&Elywlonf&? oci f&ye&fv&n&uv&mc&cl&üw&ln&aom qupy&cl& f&u&ay&aom&Mumi jz&pf

on/ p ½S jyeX ajrmujci f;wG ft wlrQaOcbm; jci f; tm; jzi fuGElywlonfaemubqñüu, fwifjci f; u&rn/ a, ½bnfif; uftvE½pi f; aom t oht EHES frEUM; don/]]i gonftou½S faomaMumi f oiwlonfvnf; tou½S &Muvfrn}}(a, m14;19)/ aygvluvnf; xlenf;wl]]b&m;oci N om; awmftaoclawmfrjci f; tm; jzi f i gwlonfb&m;oci ES h rdwbo [m&z½jci f; aus; Zi; awmfucl&onfr&f vOif-- toulawmftm; jzi fu, fwilawmfrjci f; oha&mufrn}} (½S jyeX ajrmujci f; a&m5;10)/

a, ½t x b AwZhr*Fv

rMumcPqbvll AwZhr*FvmüuGElywluñ fucl&pawm\ aojci f; a0' emclbm; jci f; ES fuGElywlonfaemuyll f; tou½S jci f; vrf; wluqupyay; jci f; tm; jzi uGElywlonfr&wu, fuñ lawmfr ½S N blef; yñ lawmfr aom ½S jyeX ajrmujci f; wG ft wlrQaOcbm; &rnft aMumi f; uñ tav; teuzamjyxm; on/]]x½bci (c&pawm) ES ft wao vOif tw½S frn/ on; clvOif x½bci ES ft wlp½p½vfrn}} (2w2;11?12)/

]]oci fa, ½lonftou½S lawmfr aMumi f; uñ gwluñ fcEmüx i ½ñ; apjci f; i ½? a, ½\ aoclawmfrjci f; uñ t pOrjywli gwlon uñ fcEmüaqmi &MU \ / t b, bñnf; [lrum; ? a, ½lonftou½S lawmfr aMumi f; uñ gwlon aowwfaomuñ fcEmüx i ½ñ; apjci f; i ½? i gwlonftou½S pOwli a, ½aMumi faojci f; vubñft pOft yEjci f; ucl&MU \ --- oci fa, ½luk ajrmuapawmfr aom obñ a, ½tm; jzi f i gwlon uñnf; x ajrmuapí oi wES ft wlt x lawmüoG fawmfrnfrn [li gwlonu \ }} (2aum4;10?11?14)/ ½S aygvlu]]uñ lawmfr onftaoclawmfr lonlenf; wli gonfvnf; taocif ? x½bci fuñ f; ? x ajrmu f awmfrjci f; \ wcl uñ f; ? qif & lawmfrjci f; uquqñ (oñ cuc aom b0 tawG tMuñ tm; jzi f) c&pawm ES frdwbo [m&z½vOu? x mO & toufuñ ½ frnft aMumi f; wnf;}} (zB; 10?11/*v6;14)/

10;4 AwZhr*Fv mESifhu, fwifjci f; Baptism and Salvation

AwZhr*Fv monf uGElywluñ c&pawm\ aojci f; ES fuqubG ay; on/ oñ zpñ AwZhr*Fv tm; jzi lomvOifci f; wjci f; oñ uGElywlonfaemueñ lon/ uGElywlon]] AwZhr tm; jzi x½bci ES h twloj*½ jci f; ucl&MU \ / c&pawm uñ aojci f; r x ajrmuapawmfr aomb&m;oci N jyjyif tm; x kwf awmfrjci f; uñ Munaom tm; jzi AwZhr uñ x½bci ES ft wlx ajrmuapjci f; oha&muñ / ' p½ñuf tjypñüñ f; ? Zmwlyuwn ta&zm; vñ jci f; uñ c aom tjypñüñ f; ? aovsuñ aomoi wluñ c&pawm ES h twltou½S apí oi wñ tjypñüñ brwluñ wlawmfr \ }}(aum2;12?13)/ uGElywlon]] a, ½\ emr awmftm; jzi aq; aMumoel½S f; í ajzmi frw&molha&muñ jyj}}(1aum6;11)/ ñif rñia, ½\ emr awmü AwZhr*Fv mcl jci f; on fuGElywlon tjypñsm; aq; aMumcl&aomenf; vrf; jzplonñ f; uñ (awm19;13) wñ f azmjyaom t aMumi f; ü erlemazmjyonha&jzi h pi Mu, jci f; uñ c aom obñ aom & on/ avlv mcsuf 10.2wñ AwZhr*Fv monfrnñ bñ tjypñsm; uñ aq; aMum aMumi f; azmjycjyj jzplonñ (qif jci pO; pm; &ef w22;16)/ , Munnolrsm; tm; c&pawm\ taoGawmü oñ wñ tjypñsm; uñ aq; aMum jci f; c&jci f; uñ azmjyjci f; on AwZhr*Fv tm; jzi p oñ jyjci f; uñ nññ f; on/ (Am1;5/ 7;14/ wlvñ B;5wñ uñ ñif; uñ

]]' kwđ arđjci f;ES tđđ baomaq; aMumjci f;}} [kajmon/ uGElywAwZikseü]]a&üOđmOlawmf arđzđ; jci f;}} u&nfnēf; on/ a, m3;5)/

p tcsuftvuftaMumi f;t&mrm;tm;vđjzi f(u, wiwjci f;&&e))t b, fōjy&rnēf;}} [I aomar;cēf; u p ođajzd\ / oi f w\ t jyp u\ w p jci f i g/ aemi f w&i wa, mufr u i f? a, ½c&p\ emrūAwZucl uavmh (w2;37?38) [k ayw½u w e j y e a j z M u m ; j c i f o n f e m ; v n E i f a o m t & m j z p a y o n / c & p a w m \ e m r a w m i ũ A w Z i r * f m c h j c i f o n f t j y p v t w c & j c i f t w ũ j z p f

a, ½t x b A w Z i c j c i f

on/ x b r [kwvđi f t j y p v t w j c i f ; ½ r n r [kwjg/ AwZi r c h b a o m o b n f t j y p \ t b i t c a o j c i f u & r n j z p o n / (a & m 6 ; 23) / a, ½ \ e m r a w m i r s w y g ; u, w i e i b a o m e m r w p p w p c i r t r ½ ũ (w 4 ; 12) / x b e m r a w m i ũ A w Z i r s o m v o i x b e m r a w m i ũ c b m ; c ũ & r n j z p o n / p t c s u f u c & p f, m e f r [kwāom(non-christian) b m o m O i f r m ; o n i b, ē n f ; E s f r ũ u, w i j c i f ; o t r a & m u e i b a y / p p i r e b a o m o n i u s r f ; p m u i r, M u n b o l r n b o l r x b w l u, w i j c i f ; & r n f [k u i r c e i b a y (C a t h o l i c i s m) A & i * ũ t, ũ g' E s f u s, j y e b o m c & p f, m e f * P f a y g i f p w u v u b e i M u o n / o e i s f j r i j r w a o m u s r f ; p m \ o i M u m ; j c i f a y : x m ; ½ b a o m o w \ n o a b m x m ; u D r f e n f ; r y g o n /

x m O & t o u b i c & p a w m \ ½ s j y e x a j m u j c i f o n f u i f a w m i w i f t j y p i u b t m i j r i b a o m v u P m j z p o n / A w Z i r * f m t m ; j z i h u G E l y w b o n f r d w u l f u t i f ; E s t q u p y j y ? c & p a w m E s h t w x a j m u b o n f [l q p r s w j y c & o n / t j y p o n f u i f a w m i ½ s f t a y : w e c i t m P m r v f r ; E i b o u h o l u G E l y w i t a y : r ſ i v n f ; r v f r ; E i f a w m a y / A w Z i r * f m t m ; j z i f u G E l y w b o n f] t j y p w & m ; \ v u i r s v w i M u j y z p r i --- t j y p w & m ; o n b i w u r t y p l & } } (a & m 6 ; 18 ? 14) - (A w Z i r * f m c j y b a o m t c g) o l a o m A w Z i r * f m c j y b a e m u r ſ i v n f ; u G E l y w b o n f t j y p j y M u a o ; o n f (1 a, m 1 ; 8 - 9) / u G E l y w b o n c & p a w m x i r s a ½ ſ i z, b ſ i ; v ũ i f t j y p i u u G E l y w u k y i r f a u s ; u ſ e j z p a p E i b o n f t a j c t a e r ſ i ũ a e a o ; a y o n / o l z p r i u G E l y w b o n c & p a w m j y e v n k u v m c e b ũ u G E l y w i r l a O c p m ; & r n t a r o n i v i h j c i f ; ½ b o m c & p a w m \ ½ s j y e x a j m u j c i f ; E s f r n i u b i t t q u f t o G ½ b o n f u i A w Z i r * f m u a z m j y a o m v n f ; ? , c l y p y e f u m v ũ u G E l y w b o n c & p a w m \ a o j c i f ; E s t a O ' e m c b m ; j c i f ; u i t w i r l a O c p m ; a e M u & o n /

uGElywbonf tv m ; t v m t m ; j z i b o m t j y p E s f u i f ; v w M u o n / c & p a w m \ ' k w d t M u r f u v m c e b ũ] , M u n i A w Z u c b a o m o b n f u, w i f a w m i r j c i f o l a & m u f w } (r m 16 ; 16) / t q p e f u, w i j c i f o n f A w Z i r * f m c j y b a e m u c s u b ſ i f j z p a y : v m o n r [k w / o l a o m i w & m ; p & i & m t c e b ũ j z p a y : v m r n f (1 a u m 3 ; 15) / u G E l y w b o n A w Z i r * f m, k e b ũ u, w i j c i f u & ½ r n f q l y g u p & i j c i f ; M o O g' u i t t y r n r [k w a y / u G E l y w b a o & r n f n f r [k w j g /]] t M u i b o n f t q k w i b a t m i f w n f M u n \ x b o n f u, w i j c i f ; o l a & m u f r n } } (r 10 ; 22) /

½ s f a y g v E s f t j c m ; a o m c & p f, m e i r m ; t m ; v ũ) o n A w Z i r * f m u l c h j y b a e m u r s y i f v ũ i f u, f w i j c i f o l a & m u & e i r u l f u t q h r & o n (z B ; 10 - 13 / 1 a u m 9 ; 27) / o b n f x m O & t o u \ a r o n i v i h j c i f ; t a M u m i f ; u k a j m o n f (1 w d ; 2 / 3 ; 7 / 1 o u 5 ; 8 / a, m 8 ; 24) / u G E l y w b o n f]] u, w i f a w m i r j c i f ; a u s ; Z i \ t a r c i r m ; } j z p a M u m i f ; u l v n f ; a j m x m ; o n f (a [j A I ; 14) w & m ; p & i & m a e l ũ a j z m i r w a o m o l b o n f x m O & t o u l ½ s & m o l b ſ i ; & M u v r r n f (r 25 ; 46) / ½ s f a y g v \ t h o b g ? v l a q m a o m u s t a M u m i f ; q i j c i j c i f o n f ? a & m 13 ; 11 w d f x e f ; v i f ; v s u ½ b o n / A w Z i r * f m c h j y b a e m u f w p a e p d u G E l y w b o n f ; c b a e x i j c i f o n f u G E l y w D r f a j m u p a p & e f t v i ſ ? c & p a w m \ ' k w d t M u r f u v m

jci f;ES kw&uyf e)vm onfuluGElywbnEi boni[loqi jci bon/]]igwulu, wifaomau;Zi awmion? igwul , Munbomae&ufiedonx u? , dcmi e)baomaumi f;i f;}/ x&alumi h uGElywlu, wifjci f;u d ryl qd / u, wifjci f;oni tajctaeay:rsomri wnbni/ uGElywbn ppr&eom , Munjci f;u tqhwlatmiwnMunvOif u, wifjci f;u&rnf (a[jAB;12-14)/ onfusrf;ygOifaom tajcclhOg' rsm;u bw&vOifu, wifjci f;u&rnf

a, ½t x b AwZi f; jci f;

(1w4;16/1aum15;1-2)ES fuGElywbnx bMudrm;aomarOni f; jci f; ES h uUfn&om t&mrsm;u d jykvyvOifu, wifjci f;u&rnf (2ay1;10)/

*&Mu d m(saved)u b om jye f; x m;aom]]u, wifjci f;}}oni wcgw&H (continuous tense) u, wifv suftaeji jye f; x m;oni/ u, wifjci f;oni uGElywlu srf;pmu d quiv u f em d jci f;u d; allumi f;tm;jzi h uGElywlu t x l jz p ay : aeaompO qurjyw jz p a e on jz p p O jz p on / usrf;pmu d v e l jye f; c i f; t m ; j z i]] u , w i f j c i f; } } (b e i n g s a v e d) & v u u b n i (1 a u m 1 ; 1 8 / t j c m ; a o m t q u r j y w j z p j c i f ; E S t q h a o m O y r m r s m ; r n - w 2 ; 4 7 E S 2 a u m 2 ; 1 5) w i b n i / p * & p u m ;]] u , w i f j c i f ; c h & j y d } } (s a v e d) u d t w w i (p a s t t e n s e) E S t o h x m ; o n i / v u O g ; u m ; w i l a y : r n c & p a w m j z p a p c h a o m l u d r m ; a o m u , w i f j c i f ; E S t y w l o u j y d ? A w Z i r * f v m t m ; j z i f u G E l y w l u d f u t q u p y E i h a o m t & m j z p o n i (2 w d i ; 9 / w B ; 5) /

p t & m t m ; v h o n i b & m ; o c i f u o b m O E ó a & v v l r s t ; (n a t u r a l I s r a e l) w l u d O b a q m i f j c i f ; r s m ; r S O h m O a & ; & m E ó a & v (, M u n b o l r s m ;) E S h o l n q u i q h & ; t w l u i t a j c c h r s m ; y h a q m i c h o n i / t * k w i r E ó a & v o l x u c h j c i f ; o n A w Z i r * f v m u l t c h i n u G E l y w l u q u b G f y ; a y g i f ; c h a o m ? a v m u d t a o G t o m ; E S t o m o m t w u l u d t p m ; j y k o n i / o w l o n i { ' h y i v , (R e d S e a) u j z w j y d ? o e m (S i n a i) a w m w G j z w i c & d j y M u u m ? u w k m ; a w m r h a o m j y n f a w m l o D i M u o n i / x j y n r i n i o w l o n i b & m ; o c i N E i f i h a w m f t j z p f t j y n f i t O w n a x m i M u o n i / o w l r ' h y i v , f u j z w j c i f ; o n i u G E l y w l u A w Z i r * f v m c h j c i f ; (1 a u m 1 0 ; 1 ? 2) / a w m e u f w G f ; c & d j y j c i f ; o n f u G E l y w l u y p k y e f t o u w m E S h c g e e j y n b o n i b & m ; o c i N E i f i h a w m f u l y D y r m a q m i b o n i / , f u a w m w G f ; c & d j y k p O i t w i f ; v a y g i f ; r n i r O z s u b j c i f ; c & o n f u h a z m j y x m ; o n i /]] x m O & b & m ; o n i E ó a & v v l w l u d t * k w i j y n i t j y i l o l x k w a q m i f u , f v w a w m r j y d v O i ? r , M u n b o m o w l u w z e z s u l q b a w m r i n } } x & a l u m i h A w Z i r * f v m c h j y d o l w i f ; o n f t j y p r s u , w i f j c i f ; (s a v e d) c h o u b h E ó a & v v l r s m ; w l o n f t * k w i j y n i r s u , w i f j c i f ; (s a v e d) u & c o n i / x h E ó a & v v l r s m ; x h s w p O d w p a , m u f u d i o i f u , w i f j c i f ; & j y d v m ; } } [l a r ; v O i]] [k w i u]] [h a o m w l e j y e f ; c i f ; j z p a y v r i n i / o h a o m l o w l o n i t q h p e x u , w i f j c i f ; & v r i r n i [l q m b n i r [k w a y /

E ó a & v v l w l o n i o l w i n p l w E S h x l i t * k w l b u b j y e v s n i (w 7 ; 3 9) j y d t a o G t o m ; t v E S h l o b O g ' t w l b u l o l v s h j y e l o u b l A w Z i r * f v m t m ; j z i h t j y p r s u , w i f j c i f ; c h a o m o l r s m ; o n i v n i o l w i y w n a o m a u m i f M u d r * f v m c h p m ; & a o m t q i t a e t x m ; r s u s q h E i b o n i / u G E l y w l o n a w m e u x l i o b m O E ó a & v (n a t u r a l I s r a e l) w l y k l o u b l u G E l y j y k r & e j z p E i j c i f ; u d (1 a u m 1 0 ; 1 - 1 2 / a [j A 4 ; 1 - 2 E S h a & m 1 1 ; 1 7 - 2 1) w G f r b a r m i f ; x h x m ; o n i / o n f u s r f ; p m w G l w c s e l u ? A w Z i t m ; j z i f t j y p r]] u , w i f j c i f ; } } (s a v e d) & j y d ? a e m u y d f ; r n c & p a w m l w z e k u v m c s e l u j y p l P l a y ; j c i f ; c & r n f u s q h j c i f ; j z p r n i [h a o m O y r m t a j r m u f t r s m ; ½ b n i (O y r m ? a [j A B ; 1 2 - 1 4 / 6 ; 4 - 6 / 1 0 ; 2 0 -

29) / p w t m ; x u b e a o m (zealous) { O h * v d q l & m w u k u a o m (evangelical) w & m ; a [m q & m r s m ; \] w p c g u , l w i j c i f ; & v o i f t j r l u , l w i j c i f ; & j y } (once saved always saved) [l a o m l b o g ' o n f v h o z m w d t v l u h q m i a o m (flesh-pleasing sophistry) [l w r s e l o a , m i f a p m ' u w u j c i f ; r s m ; o m j z p l o n f

t & m t m ; v h t w l f y i ? A w z h * f v m t m ; j z i h u s e l y w l o n r n o n h t w l f ; t w m t x d u , l w i j c i f ; & j y q l o n f u l a o c s m p h o & e f M u l t p m ; 1 / 2 n a z & m w l ? r e l u e a o m r o w o n h t o w l t y a y 264

a, 1/2 t x b A w z h j c i f

o n f / p v l y a q m i f c s u b o n A w z h r c h j c i f ; x u l A w z h j c i f ; u ? u , l w i j c i f ; & e f y l a u m i f a o m u , l w i j c i f ; j z p e l b o n f [l r j r i b o i b a y / A w z h * f v m c h j c i f ; j z i h c & p a w m i u u s e l y w l o n f u , l w i j c i f ; & e f t v m ; t v m 1 / 2 b o n f / t u , l i A w z h * f v m c h j y b a x r s x u l a y : v m u m ? q u l v u l i c & p a w m i \ n e l l u m ; c s u f t w l f ; w n 1 / 2 r n q l v o i e l f i l a w m x D i l e a r o m v i f c s u 1 / 2 e l f r n f / A w z h * f v m c j y b a e m u i r n o n f i t c s e f t c g r q e f r i c s , M u n b a o m p d w x m ; j z i f u s i M u l v o i p c & p a w m j y e k u v m p o e l f i l a w m D i l e u , l w i j c i f ; c & v r r n / o b a o m f r d u l l u b a o c s u , l w i j c i f ; c & r n f [k t q h x t r a j y m e l f y g / t a l l u m i f ; r s a e m u w a e l r s u s e l y w l \ t o u l w m b m j z p r n q l w m u l t r a j y m e l f y g / u s e l y w l \ , c k t o u l w m i u o h m o b a ; w l w u h r 1 / 2 b u s q l b g 1 / 2 e l b o n f

u s e l y w l o n f A w z h * f v m c h c s e l b & m ; o c i e s i x m ; 1 / 2 b a o m ? a u m i f ; o n f t o p d w x m ; u l q u f v u x e f ; o r f & r n f / A w z h * f v m o n f b & m ; o c i b 1 / 2 u a u m i f a o m t o p d w j z i D e b j c i f ; j z p l o n f / (1ay 3;21) q u l v u j y t o p d w M u n v i & r n f / c & p a w m i u & 1 / 2 b o n f u , l w i j c i f ; u & e f A w z h * f v m o n f t " d u t a & ; M u b a l l u m i f o & j y v w c e l w c g w n f A w z h v o i f u , l w i j c i f ; & r n f [b o n f t q u b o w k m ; a p v l y g o n f / a p m a p m y l f u j y x m ; o u b o l c & p a w m i t o u b a y ; c b o n f t o u l w m e s i n d w o [m z d & e f v l t y b o n f / (a, m 3;5) r s a & r s r g j c i f ; r c & v o i f b & m ; o c i \ e l f i l a w m i o r o i e l f } [l q l x m ; o n f / (1ay 1;23) e s e l f , D v o i l j p p r s e a o m A w z h * f v m c h j y b o n t a r g z h ; j c i f ; o n f q u l v u l i o h m o l a w m i p u m ; j z i l w j z n f j z n f ; w l u w e f ; y l a x m i f o b e l v l t y a l l u m i f ; j y c b o n f / u , l w i j c i f ; o n f A w z h * f v m c h j c i f ; j z i & o n r [l w f y g / w j c m ; t & m j z p a o m] a u s ; Z i ; a w m } ({ 2 ; 8) ? , M u n j c i f (a & m 1 ; 5) e s h a r o m v i j c i f (a & m 8 ; 2 4) w l \ t u s t q u l r s m ; y g o i f y g o n f

w c g w & M u m ; b l ; c b o n r s n , M u n j c i f ; 1 / 2 v o i f u , l w i j c i f ; & r n f [l q l u o n f / , i f t w l u f a l l u m i h A w z h * f v m c h j c i f ; r s n t a & ; r m u b [l x i j r i M u o n f (, m 2 ; 1 7 - 1 4) u p o l q i j c i f c i f ; a l l u m i h , M u n j c i f ; e s i v l y a q m i j c i f ; t M u m ; r s n , G f a o m c j c m ; r l u j y k o n r s n x i l s n ; a y : v o l a p o n f / O y r m o n r u s r f ; p m w l f r s e a o m , M u n j c i f ; u l A w z h * f v m j z p a p o n h t v l y f t m ; j z i h p p r s e a o m , M u n j c i f ; j z p l o n f u b u b a o o m " u j y x m ; o n f /] j v l o n f , M u n j c i f ; t m ; j z i h o m a j z m i t r w & m o l a & m u b o n r [l w l t u s i f t m ; j z i h o m a & m u b o n } (, m 2 ; 2 4) A w z h * f v m \ u p o r s m ; w l f , M u n b l u u , l w i j c i f ; & e l b m v l y & r n f e n f [l a r ; o n f / t a j z u A w z h * f v m t j r l y g o i f y w l o u b a e o n f (w 2 ; 3 7 / 9 ; 6 / 1 0 ; 6 / 1 6 ; 3 0) / x l l u m i h A w z h * f v m t v l y u l v l y j c i f o n i u , l w i j c i f ; \ o n r u s r f ; u l u s e l y w l , M u n j c i f ; \ v l t y a o m a z m j y c s u j z p l o n f / u s e l y w l u l u , l w i j c i f ; o n f b & m ; o c i e s h c & p a w m i \ a e m u l q l v l y a q m i f a y ; j c i f ; j z p l o n f / o l a o m f u s e l y w l u] a e m i l w & j c i f ; e s i x l u w e a o m t u s i f u l u s i } j y b i f ; u l M u n & r n f (w 2 6 ; 2 0 / r m 1 6 ; 1 5 ? 1 6) /

t j y p r s m ; u l a q ; a l l u m j c i f ; t a l l u m i f ; o n i c & p a w m i u u s e l y w l A w z h b a o m a l l u m i b l b & m ; o c i \ c o l v j c i f ; u & n f n e f ; a l l u m i f ; a p m a p m y l f u u s e l y w l a z m j y j y b j z p l o n f / t c s l u s r f ; y l f r s m ;

wi fuElywN tjyprsm; u uElywN, Munjci fES baemi fw&jci f; tm; jzi baq; aMumvubonf [kajm x m; onf (w22;16/Asm7;14/a, 4;14/a [1/2n1;16)/ tjcm; usrf; yw frsm; wof b&m; oci fu uElywN tjyprsm; ubaq; aMumoltjzpjri & onf (a, Z16;9/qm51;2?7/1aum6;11)/ uElywN tyw fr AwZr r*fvmutch l vOif b&m; oci fu tjyprsm; u rnfobaq; aMumypirnfubaumi f; p&azmjyonf/ o jzprf AwZr*fv m]] tvlyj; onf b&m; oci f Naus; Zi; awmforf usrf; pm (t bll tcray; & aom t c0 ft a&); u ll

a, 1/2 t x b AwZr b jci f

pyll & mü tv left a&; Mu baomajcvr f; jzplonf/ aif; rnf b&m; oci f N Elwfygwfwawmü uElywN tm; ay; x m; onf

omrntallumi f; t& m 30; "AwZr*fvmyelvnch jci f;"

Digression 30: "Re-baptism"

t cllaomowlonf uav; i, ftaejzi h a&jze f; jci f; o ll [kwf tjcm; aom toi f; awmfwclrfn tjynft OE p jci f; AwZr*fv m trs; wpw& m [li olwixijri baom r*fv mutch jyaemuf jyelvnf wcg AwZr*fv mutch lb&efowlx kwazmajymv p d w r 1/2 baom cpm; csu f; u onf/ o baom AwZr*fv m rch l r0 aemi fw&jci f; ES h r baom orf usrf; pm u ll pprf baom, Munjci f; 1/2 rnf jzplonf (w2;38/ rm16;15?16)/ p en f; jzi AwZr*fv mutch l rsm v Oif b&m; oci f a 1/2 awmfarfn ufv u c l E ll b G' baom AwZr*fv mjzplonf (r28;19?20) u AwZr u a 1/2 s O p n c& p awm f N o l e b i f c s u f r s m; u 1/2 s f j y j c i f u M u m; emjci f; ES l q u p y x m; onf/ u av; i, fwpa, mu lonf aemi fw&jci f; i g' r p f r a q m i E ll f o ll [kwf orf usrf; pm u l e m; v n E ll p f r 1/2 r n f o l y i j z p a p a & j z e f; j c i f; o n f A w Z r b j c i f; r [kwf a y / o r f u s r f; p m O y r m t m; v l t x ü AwZr*fv m ch l M baom o N a 1/2 a q m i f r b e l l o e l l o m j z p l o n f / (O y r m; v l B; 10 / w 2; 37 / 8; 36 / 16; 30) / r b r s m; u i, baom u av; onf r f e u e f w l u s p n A w Z r * f v m u t c h l E ll f o n f [k q l j z w a y; i r & y g / t b, baMumi f q baom f o l w l o n f t j c m; w p O d w p a, mu f t w l u a 1/2 a q m i f r i r j y E ll f a o m a l l u m i j z p l o n f / a & x b l l A i f x l c s a o m a & u l o r m; w p a, mu lonf a & x b l e p j r k w a u m i f e p j r k w l o n; r n f / o l b a o m f i f; o n f A w Z r * f v m r [kwf y g / t b, baMumi f q baom f x b l o n f t o p d w j z i h p p r f b a o m o r f u s r f; p m u l w e l l y e a e j c i f; r [kwf a o m a l l u m i j z p l o n f / r n; , G' f a o m t, l O g' u ll M u n f p O E p j c i f; c h a o m o l r s m; r s i v n f; x l e n f; w y i j z p l o n f / o w l o n e p j r k w j c i f; c & o n f / o l b a o m A w Z r b j c i f; l & o n f [kwf y g /

]], Munjci f; w p d w n f; } } (one faith) o m 1/2 b n f / a i f; r n f p p r f b a o m u s r f; p m o l e b i f c s u f (Gospel) y g O i f o n f r l O g' o l e b i f c s u f j z p l o n f / x l a M u m i h]] A w Z r * f v m w p l y g; w n f; } } (one baptism) - x l]], Munjci f; w p l y g; } } (one faith) u ll , M u n j y a e m u f j z p a y: v m a o m A w Z r * f v m j z p l o n f /]] u ll f w u ll w n f; 1/2 b n } } (a i f; r n f b a o m t o i f; a w m f w y g; w n f) a c: a w m f r j c i f; E S h p y l q l b a o m a r t m i v i j c i f; w y g; t x b l l a c: o l f a w m f r b n E S f t n d -- o c i f w p l y g; ? , M u n j c i f; w p l y g; ? A w Z r w p l y g; ? b & m; o c i f w p l q l w n f; } } ({ z u f; 4; 4 - 6) / u E l y w N q l v m' l o n f a u m i f; u i f o l r n 1/2 b n f j z p a p ? a j r M u b a y: r n 1/2 b n j z p a p ? u E l y w N o m u ll M u n b o n u t a & ; r M u d [k a j y m a o m o l r s m; , M u n f o u b a r t m i v i j c i f; E p l y g; r 1/2 y g / b & m; o c i f]] w p l q l w n f; } } 1/2 b n f / x l a M u m i h a, 1/2 o n f b & m; o c i f r [kwf y g / u E l y w N o n f A w Z r * f v m u t c h l p O f t c g u ? b & m; o c i f N o a b m o b m O E S h a, 1/2 p a o m t a j c c l r l O g' r s m; u l e m; r v n f y g u ? u E l y w N y x r]] A w Z r * f v m } } o n f t M u l r O i f [l e m; v n f o a b m a y g u f o n f /

AwZlq&ma, m[ebntf vltm;aemiw&efac:, jyd a, ½tallumi;fwuü oi fay;vsuf
vltuEspjci fay;don(rm1;4/vkl;77)/olaomfi;fonfrvavmuifg/wref19;1-5wü fa, m[efrS
AwZlay;laomolrsm;wlonf pprf&aomusrf;pmuëm;vnjci;frjynp&aomallumi fxyfi AwZlch &
onlf[rsvwrf;wifxm;onf/ a, m[eluAwZlay;aomolrsm;ubü u&ElywlonfyxrEspjci;chl
c&elüppr&aomaemi w&jyd? topjyerf pjyü[klbm;raumi;clbm;ruvtrrn/ =i;fonfr&aumi;rf

a, ½txbAwZlclci;

ayvtrrn/ olaomfi;fon]], Munjci;wyg;}}\OaooovuPmtm;vltuüfwuü jyd&aemur;szpf
ay:vmaom]](r&aom)AwZlwpfyg;}}uüvuc&½&Elytyci;uü lypvlurnr [kway/

*omrntallumi;t&m 31; "AwZl*lvmrch Irvttyaomtodynm twü;twm"*

Digression 31: "The Level of Knowledge required before Baptism"

pmzwlotrsm;tjym;onf u, wifjci;twüirDg'onf ta&rMuü? a, ½c&pawmionf
b&m;ociNom;awmjzponfult u&Ely, Munbnlf[laomElwiröbmOeckjci;fonf u, wifjci;
twüftajccMuüwifvtycsujzponlf[k us&allumi;qi jci laomwukuonh {Oa*vdt oifawmf
rsm;rsvrsm;ES fx dywü&i qü fc&jydjzpayrn/ tay:, Htm;zi h=i;fonf us&allumi;q&avsmionf [k
, lq&ovjzponf/ tb, laumi q&omf wreawmüwkwü rsvwrf;wifxm;aomajymi;vjci;
enf;rs;allumi;jzponf/ w&elwnf;rnf u&Elywlcwü\püv'gwjzpaompüufö& &]]arwin}} ES h
]]onf;clci;}}oabmwüallumi;vnf;jzponf/ pavlvmsubonf rüDg' \ ta&Müjci;uüü tao;
püvclcrf;püvjmxm;onf/
tb, laumi jrefq&csi foent;

Why So Quick?

wreawmüwkwüvsi ftjrefzwüujci;fonfor&usrf;pmo&oi fcsuf (Gospel) tajccwüf
tbüweaomn&allum;csuftenti, ES h c&pawmionf b&m;ociNom;awmjzponfult, Munf
onlf[laomwawmifonOecktsurqzi h trsm;aomAwZlrs;uüqmi ½übnlf [k xijri fcsu&ap
onfrn, rsn;p&mr½Eüfyg/]]u&Elyc&pawmüü Munbnl]] [kajym½r qzi hu, wifjci;&&eft "dyü, f
uif;onfrnxi i½n;ygönf/ wuku aom{Oa*vdt oif;om;trsm;plu?xüpum;uüü "dyü, ½&pbü
ajymaomü\püvixwüf tjcm;aom tow&m; olr [wü em;vnjci;½&rnf [kvüclüvtrrnjzpf
onf/p tcsufüüwüvfy&elrcuicbi fay/ olaomf c&pawmionf b&m;ociNom;awmjzponf
uü Munbnlf[laom Oecktsursm;uü rsvwrf;wifonh usrf;yü rsm;uxüpum;uümajymbüüvü
allumi;ou&ajyonfult jii;q&ecü, Ofayonf/ wüüwa, muüN tjcm;aomclbm;csursm;ES h
, Munfcsursm;uü rsm;Prjyüüwawmif;aomOguswüallumi;uüajym½r qzi h wüüpü, muüfutu, wüf
jci;vrfay:olra&muü&üf onfrn obmü toüüPjzi h awüq&Eü onf/ atmuüfyg tcsursm;u
üpxix i½n;½n;vsi jrefaomajymi;vjci;rs;uü½sf;jy& mü tax muüft uüjzpayvtrrn/

9 wreawmüwkwü rsvwrf;onf tjcm;usrf;rs;xüf üüü vütyonft avsmüüüonf;pbü
azmjyxm;onf/ wreawmüwkwü rsvwrf;wifxm;aom pum;tajym tqü rsm;uüü toüüüüwüjyü

tcērnfrMumonfū rSwx;m:jci:f onf plwDi(p;m;p&maumi;faom avliusi fce;wci;zpfrn/
trērn rSwwrf;rwifonftaMumif;tygtOifem;vn&ef yf tcēMurnfrn tawmftweāocsm
onf/Oyrm tcdfrn-

9 a, ½½Svi;frūaygv\ dcbajymqjci;fu;zw&mršav;repMumonf/w22?azvp(Felix)ri f \ a½
üwrep? t j*lyri; (Agrippa) a½ūav;rep? ayw½\ yi fawulawirelce;rn av;rep lomMumon/
aumaev(Cornelius) xūo krep? vli g; axmi fuba; jyaemuf (a, m6) oci fob& \ relce; onf
ajcmufrep? awmi f ay: a' oemq, ½šp rēp/w3; 12-16wō fayw½\ a [majymcsuftokūli zw&ef
267

a, ½t x bAwZicji;

Ešp rēp avmūMumon/ oiaomf trēftm; jzi h , ifa [majymcsufonf] Arme fawmfr; ršpaom
, mZyfa& [wlvwES zwkūhsm; } a&mu fvmEli f&ef owi fyEli fvmuātmi f tcēly½šh vsm; onf
(w4; 1)/ oifom vōi fowlem; vnfrn/ { zuftoifom; rsm; tm; aygv\ a [majymcsufonf wlvwlvw
wlvw rSwwrf; wixm; jci; f& onf / aemuf yf frn { x zu frūom; rsm; u } vlvu jzi f vlyborūlonf
b& m; r [kw } (w19; 26) [laygvluoēbi f aMumif; wlvwēf; Muon/ trērn poēoic sufyf;
onf b\ a [majymcsuf] b& m; oci f \ Efi fawmftaMumif; --- oci fa, ½\ Ewfyugwlvw& awm }
(w19; 8? 10) utt ušof; cšyūazmjyxm; onft xlvō f rSwwrf; rwi f x m; ay/ o bāy n b& m; oci f
\ Efi fawmES fcdajr f u jci; f& aomoci fa, ½\ n jri fr m; jci; f u b [majym&ef vlvw\ rsn; , G faom t, l
onf; rlrsm; u lyg, ½š; &ef vlvwūbi f ay; & müy gōi fygon/ xlvwūmi f c& p fawm\ n dt plur sm; u, Muf
jci; f tqfrn' Og' Ešp rēp vlyg½ onf / t jyo abma qmi faom tqlykonfr' Og' Eš h y, ½š; & rnr' Og'
jzplonf

9 xlvwūmi f yf ršh vsm; aom] nēMum; csuf } \ AwZic h b l rsm; u l razmjy jci; onf rjz p ay: cāom
aMumif [laomou f a o jycsuf [kvlyg/ p u pōwō f wlvwqdvjci; f rsvmaomji i f; qic s u lonf ob, Oif
apaom t & mjzplonf

9 c&pf, mefbom \ tpü a, ½½Svi;frūwō f *š; vlrš; wlv\ vxlvwZir*fv mch jci; onft x; upō
w& yjzplonf [k , Mufvucp& m taMumif; ½ onf / ayw½ku vlt p k t a 0; tm; aemi f w& j y)
AwZir*fv m u ch l bawmi f; qāom t cgu? xlvlt p k t a 0; onf a, ½\ a [majymjci; f u l Mūm; x m; j y)
om; jzplonf [layw½ku ajymonf (w3; 20) / olw l apmapmy l f; u Mūm; j y) om; jz p āom oēoic s u f
owif pum; u l v u f a wō v u c & e b l u a w m i f; qāe j c i; f j z p l o n f / a e m u f y l f; y x r & m p E š p w f x l o l
a o m e n f; r s m; E š h x E š f a ' ; A w Z i r * f v m r s m; a q m i ½ l u o n f q ā o m t a x m u f t x m; r ½ ā y / x E l e f; x m;
t w l f a j y m i f; v j c i; f r s m; q u f w l u j z p y g u a , ½½ S v i f w j r u v H E š p t e n f i , f t w l f c & p f , m e j z p l v m a y
r n f / p v l r s m; w l o n f * š ; v l r š ; r s m; j z p ā o m a M u m i f i ' r ā [m i f; t o l y n m E š f b & m; o c i f \ e n f; v r f; r s m; u l
t a w m f t w e b d e m; v n f x m; j y) j z p l o n f / a [j A b O g ' p m E š h ½ š f a y w ½ A b O g ' p m r s m; \ e u e j c i; f u
o l w \ p m z w f y & b w r s m; o n f o l w l ' r ā [m i f; u s r f; u l & n f n f e f a & ; o m; c s u f t a j r m u f t r s m; w l u l
o a b m a y g u e m; v n E l i p & m t a M u m i f; ½ o n f / a [j A b O g ' p m w l f a r v c ā Z ' u f u l w & m; \ E l i t j z p f
a z m j y x m; o n f r n , r f , l l a e o n f / o l w l \ O d h m O f a & ; & m & i f u s u r l r ½ j c i; f a M u m i f t a o ; p d v i r a & ; E l i f
o n f u p m a & ; o l u a l u u f o n f (a [5 ; 1 1 ? 1 2) = i f o n f o l w l a j y m i f; v c b e r p i M u l x f n ; & i f u s u r l r ½ l [k
½ š f a y g v l u p & p & m ; o n f t w l f ; y i b o l w \ t o Ō m P l t q i f i t a j c t a e u l a z m j y o n f / x l b o g ' p m r s m;

u\wrelawmOwktpyll fu rSwvrf;wixm;aom tapmyll frAwZir*fv mch jyd\Uonta, ½½svif
toifawm(ecclesia)x&&xm;yay: onf

9 c&pawm\emrawmüa [majmjci f;ES fvrelawmOwkwö lazmyonft wll f;Oebjci f;onfrOg' u\l
tao;pdwem;vnjci f;ES fx ywlnr\QzpaMumi f;u\y&efu\Elywlarömvifonf

9 1aum1;17t&½s faygv(ES ftjcm;aomwrelawmfrsm: onf) aemuqufwbi Mum:olrsm;ES fAwZir*fv
may;aomolrsm;ygOifonh x&&mu\faom toif;tzES h pyw\wbu\lyu\jci f;zi foa [majym
aomae&mwcp\wöftc\fteni; , r\om, &onf

a, ½txbAwZicjci f;

9 1aum15;24-28onf tEspwpxami fuleq\c\stüjzp&yfrsm; taMumi f; u\Elywlltwöfwckwnf;
aomcl\frmonft oay;csufu\wi jyxm;onf\oww\ätmi\p tcsufrsm;u\½s faygvlonb\pmzwf
y&öwftMum;rñ? omreftajcd\usaom to\ynmjzpbou\öbajymxm;onf , Munjci f;wyg; \
tajcd\frOg' rsm;tm;v\ulbr\usrf;pmürSwvrf;wixm;pOfrñyi fueO\toifawmftwö f;ES fusrf;pm
u\bw\wou\öocjci f;u\frSwvrf;wixm;onfx ubi Mum;jci f;y\½\öaumi f;½E\lonf

a, ½\emrawm

The Name of Jesus

b&m;oci\emrawmönf oES fo\enfvrf;rm; taMumi f; o\foijci f;rm;pñ ygOifonf
b&m;oci\ *Pfxi? b\xl;rm;onf o\p\½\uvu\p\mES h &n\½\ö csufu\lazmyonf/a, ½c&p
awm\emrawmönfvnf;b\emrwpyg;wnf;omr [kw\ol rOg' \y\ne\½\ifaom tq\trö\wp\yg;
jzplonf

a, ½\emrawmü, Munjci f;onAwZir*fv mch jci f;ES ftvm;wjzplon(a, m3;5?18?23)/
*v3;26?27onf c&pawmü, Munjci f;u\ c&pawmüAwZir*fv mch jci f;ES h ½\ef;x\öbajz½s fr&
aomtaetxm;zi\ftc\wtqujy\ixm;onf]]oiw\taygifonf a, ½c&p\ud Munfojzi fo&m;
oci\Nom;jzpmu\ / c&pawmüAwZir*fv mu\c\wqu\ay;aomtjcm;Oyrmrsm;u\w19;4/10;42?48/2;37?
38/v\24;47w\wö\awö½E\lonf/tmaygvlonä, m[e\AwZir\öobn}}(w18;25)/AwZir*fv m
onfv\yaqmi csufwcl\ömr [kw\ö\wp\w&maomö\foi csufu\ö\jci f;ygOifonf

]]z\w\öonfvnf; olw\tm;c&pawmftaMumi f; a[mav\}} (w8;5)onf]]a, ½\ul\ Munf
avm}} [lí r\om ajymov\ki&onf\ ö\öomf w8;12ü]]c&pawmü\ t"dyj, zö\q\kxm;onf
]]z\w\öonfö&m;oci\N E\fi\lawmES f;i f? a, ½c&p\emrawmES f;i f? pyq\ö\öom {O*v\w&m;u\l
a[majymí x\w\öonf, Mun\öomtcg;a, mu\ñ;?ref;r\w\onfAwZir\öobn\}} b&m;oci\N E\fi H
awmES h a, ½c&p\emrawmES }pyq\ö\öom {O*v\w&m; [lq\ö\mü c&pawmftaMumi f;u\l\w\ö\st
azmyonfömr [kw\ö\w\öonfvnf;u\ö\w\jy\yg/]]c&pawmftaMumi f;a [majymjci f;}}onfvnf; AwZir*fv m
ch jci f;rOg' ygOifonf/a, m6;40u\ö\w\öonfvnf; b&m;oci\N tv\awmü\öajymjyonf]]om;awmü\

Munji ri fi, Munjomolwbrwlonixm0&touful&ajici f; i g: i f; t vlawm/28\} aemuyfi f; rfi
 a, 1/2u]]xb\ tvlawmiblvuomolrnbnum;?pa' oemonfb&m;ocif\ a' oemawm jzpf
 onfuyfi f;jcm; i ovdhrn}}(a, m7;17) [lrelawmir\ / xlamumi ta' oemubjici f; onfom; awm fud
] Munjri jci f; }} ES fit wvwyi jzplon / c&pawmi\ Elwlawm f (upum;) oi lonfi g\ Elwuygw wud
 apmi ta/2hu fcyv\ ig\ emruv nfrpehry, }} (Am3;8) onvnt; c&pawmi\ Elwlawm f (upum;
 onb\ emrawmi ES fit vm; wjzplon u hzymjyon / o jzplif c&pawm fud Munjci f; on]] u Elyf
 c&pawm fud Munon}} [laomt v si ftjreElwES fcejcici f; x u f emc jci f; v luyg v maomem; v n f
 jci f; tqi tqi jzplon / ai f; onfa, m6;35 r&ygu zfi; vm on /]] i g b\ v maomoln aem ufwzef
 tqm tr (wrc&}} on c&pawm fud Munjci f; u l fawm f (vmjci f; }} ES fx yw jzplon /, Munf
 jci f; onf w l w u a t mi f v len f; t p 0 jzplon u hzymjyaejci f; jzplon /

a, 1/2 t x b\ A w z i c i f

x lamumi h] c&pawm f} talumi fa [majymjci f; w f MbOg' rsm; t p dt & dyg oi lon / c&pawm f} u d
 ol talumi f; MbOg' rsm; t w ui (2aum 11; 4 / v 1; 8 / 2a, m7; 12) ES h oi N E d i l awm ES l q d laom { 0a *
 vdw&m; t w u i (rm 10; 29 / v k l 8; 29 ES fr 16; 28 / rm 9; 1) x m; 1/2 on / v 19; 11 on fb & m; ocif\ E d i l awm f
 talumi f; c&pawm f u a [majymjci f; u hzymjyon (r4; 23) / r m u k 6; 34 w f y g / 2 a o m t v m; w l t a m u m i f;
 t & m u u d fawm f on i v w l t m;] r s m; p f a o m q h r l b o g' } } u l a y; o n f u & n i n e f; x m; o n / o r u s r f;
 p m w i f w r e p E S f y d E d f a o m c & p a w m i E S f y w b o u l o n f w l a w m i f; a o m t q d t r e l w c r o m r [k w l b] r s m;
 p f a o m q h r l b o g' } } r s m; y g / 2 o n / x l a m u m i h] x j r u d { 0 a * v d w & m; u l a [majym i v l r s m; w l u l w y n f a w m i
 jzplapjdr}} (w14; 21) u b l a [majymjci f; ES h o l e i jci f; w ES b x y w h n r jzplon h pum; plrsm; u l
 u E l y w l z w & o n / o r u s r f; p m o n i 1/2 t q i t r e l t e n f i, f r o m j z p l v o i f p o l a o m b o m
 pum; v l t y v d h r n f i [k w l y g / a A j r u d u a y g v \ a [majymjci f; onf v l w u Munfnkaompd v ES h
 Elwuygw w f; awm fud } l i r e f o n i r e f o n f u b j c i f; i g u s r f; p m u l a e l w f; t p 0 (" r a [m i f; u s r f;
 r s m; j z i h) a p l a p M u n i M u (w 17; 11) o n f & v m ' f u j z p l a y: a p o n / x l a m u m i h 1/2 s f a y g v l e b o i f a o m
 o r u s r f; p m o n i w a v o u u f w " r a [m i f; a y: w f t a j c c h m; j y d v w l o n m u m; e m j y d a e m u? u s r f; p m u l
 a v l m j c i f; t q i t q i l a m u m i f o w l o n f, M u n M u o n /]] x l a m u m i h k v l r s m; w l o n f, M u n j c i f; o l
 a & m u M u o n } } (w 17; 12) u E l y w l o n f u s r f; p m t o l y n m t v l e n f; y g; j y d a q G a E g j c i f; r s m; j y d o n h
 a e m u l a e l w f; t p 0 a p l a p M u n i j c i f; r j y l a o m o l r s m; u l u l f w G l q u f q & y g u o l w l t m; o i M u m; j y o &
 a o m t c e l r s m; o n i y x r & m p E p u x u y f M u m 1/2 s h o n i r i n t t h o p & m r 1/2 y g /]] a, 1/2 o n c & p a w m j z p f
 a w m i r b o n f u d M u n j o m o l r n b n u m; b & m; o c i f j z p y h; a p a w m i r l a o m o j z p l \} } (1 a, m 5; 1) o n f
]] o r u s r f; p m u l m; t m; j z i h r d t t v l a w m f t w l f; i g w u l j z p l o h; a p a w m i r \} } (, m 1; 18) /]] b & m; o c i f \
 Elwuygw w fawm f t m; j z i h j z p l o h; a o m a l l u m i h x E l w u y g w f a w m f o n f o i w l t m; a [majym a o m
 { 0 a * v d w & m; j z p l o w n f } } (1 a y 1; 23? 25) [l a o m u s r f; y d f r s m; E S h 1/2 s f; v i f; j y w l o m; p f u l u h i v s u l 28
 o n / c & p a w m f o n f b & m; o c i f \ o m; a w m i [k M u n j c i f; o n f b & m; o c i f \ E l w u y g w f a w m f w f y g
 O i j y d j z p l a o m u s r f; p m u l e m; v n j y d a l u m i f; o 1/2 y a q m i o n f t c s u j z p l o n f u f i f; u a z m j y o n /

E d i l a w m \ b & i f
 The King of the Kingdom

t csluomusrf;yl frsm;wG f]c&pawmf} \ blemruic&pawmf \ Efi hawmES fit "dyg, fwtjzpzwf Efi jci f uE p bou on ES fwjyfi feuf]c&pawmfu, Munon}} qbnftay: tav; teufy]jci f onfyfi í t"dyg, ½vmon/ x h Mumi foci fuzm&½sm;tm;relawmfronfrñ? olwlonar½u u½ñu½ñ p&mrvtb, h Mumi f q h om f on f wltv, ü&yv su½ h o m Mumi f jzpon/ ðif; u]] b&m;oci f \ Efi hawmfron f i w \ txü½ñ}} (vkl 7;21) w f azmjyvsuf }} Efi hawmf}} u Efi hawmf \ b&i ES fx ywlnfr qzpon f u h azmjyaeon/ x h Mumi h, m [efub&m;oci \ Efi hawmfron f wnk ebjy] h o m a [majymcsuon f c&pawmfu k i ½ñ; apjci f; tm; M u q jci f; u h &nñef; on/ r 3;2x h S }} aumi f; u i Efi hawmf}} (Kingdom of heaven) [h o m pum; pl u h (the Diaglott) u }} aumi f; u i \ awmDi rri f; jrw}} (the royal majesty of the heavens) [h o m omjyexm; on/ ðif; rñc&pawmfjzpon/ tv m; wyi f v kl 7;21 w f] b&m;oci \ Efi hawmf}} (the Kingdom of God) on h, ½c&pawmf v l Zmw dt jz pü]] b&m;oci \ awmDi rri f; jrw}} (God's Royal Majesty) jzpon/ aeAlc' h eZmri f; M u h

a, ½tx b h AwZ h c i f

\ ½kyfwu h c st; zlsu f q h o m a u s m u f w h on f b&m;oci \ Efi hawmf u u h f p m; j y k on (' 12;44) / ðif; on f }} Efi hawmfron f u h c st; zlsu f q h }} a o m a u s m u f w h Efi hawmf jzpon/ ½kyfwu h y i f j y i f; x e f x e f ½u ES u z s u b q h o m t c g ES h e r h y h o m t c g ü x h u s m u f w h on f Efi hawmf jz p a Mumi f; j y o c b n / x h e n f w l a, Z a u s v \ p y s p E G f y i D y r m r ñ }} E a o m t n e h }} (tender one) u h q u i M u h o m t y i jz p v m & e t v h f g ðif; u h p l u y s t r n / }} x h t y i a t m u f u i s u r s t t a y g i f o n f a e & m u s l u v t r n }} (a, Z17;22?23) / ðif; on h [½ñ 53;2r s }} t n e h }} (tender plant) c&pawmf u h nñef; on f jz p v t r n / o h w l a t m i f u h h a w m f ð s \ r e i n i f a p h y D y r m E S f x i ½ñ; a o m q u p y r f r s m; ½ñ / ðif; y D y r m w f a u m i f u i Efi hawmfron f a o; i, h o m r e i n i f a p E S f w \ / r s t a p h w a p o n f M u h y ñ; a o m t c g r h a u m i f u i f i s u w h o n f m í e m; a e r h a v m u h a o m t y i M u h jz p v m o n / Efi hawmES h, ½u h h a w m f w h M u m; p q u p y r l o n f u h h a w m f ð s f u r h u h f u Efi hawmf \ t o u h ð s h a w m f r h o m E l w i u y g w f a w m f t jz p j r i h a w l o n f u h a z m j y o n / p t o d t m; j z i h c&pawmf u h M u n f c i f; }} (believing in Christ) E S f b&m;oci \ Efi hawmES f q h h o m u s r f; p m t j y n f t O u h M u n f c i f; o n f x y w x y r q z p o n f [k e m; v n Efi h b G jz p o n /

{0h* v q b n f r ñ t b, e n f}

What is the Gospel?

, cluGElywlonf yxr&mpEpf, Munfolrsm;Mum;? vltt yaomMbOg' [k q i j c i h a o m t & m u h y l í t a o; p l w a q G a E G M u r n j z p o n / " r e p t c s e l u m v u G E l y w l N], M u n h a z m j y c s u }} (Statement of Faith) E S f i t M u r f; t m; j z i f x y w l n f r q z p a o m r O g' t p k t p n f; ½ñ u f u b h a b m a y g u & r n j z p o n / p l w f w f r s w f x m; & r n h t j c m; t a & M u h a o m t c s u r f ñ y a & m z u f y j c i f; (prophecy) q l a u s; Z i; & x m; a o m n h e m i f r s m; w n h c i f; jz p o n f - v h a q m r a t m u f u b & m; o c i f x h r s w l u h u A s m' d w a w m f u h }} M u h w i f a j y m M u m; j c i f; }} (forth-telling) w n h c i f; / t c s e l u m v m o n E S f i t r O p E h a q m j c i f; c h a o m a j y m q j c i f; r s m; u h p r O g' e n f; O y a' o x b h a y g i f; p y f v m o n f [k M u n h a o m t a M u m i f; ½ñ /

MbOg' en f; Oya' ow&yf
A Body of Doctrine

a&mrjrlü toifawm(Rome ecclesia) rñ/28 toifom;rs;uü AwZir*Fmrch Irð tenf,qk]ckjy) aom Mb0g' enf,Oya' opum;uü apwempwES lem;axmiMuon}} [k aygvk ajymEü fboni (a&m6;17)/ *&domompum;jzi h }}yü@me}} (form) onf bmomyefx;m;aom }}Oyrm}}(example) ES h }}yü}} (pattern)ES ftwwjzplon/ tjcm;rsut, aom oëboifcifenf; Oya' owck(a body of teaching) u&nñef;oubojzplon/ ½s aygvk &nñef;csufonf AwZir*Fmrch Irðem;vn&rñfta&Muð aomoiMum;jci f;Oya' oES h ðif;onf AwZir*Fmrch Irð tenfi, rlaomazmjycsuftw&syfomr [kw&Mumi f;uñejyvsuübonf/toifawmü tcdonf }}b&m;0wüarðavsmfa, mi faqmi fi arðavsmjci f;weçtuüji ify, faomozpMuvtrñ(2w8;5))? olwlonf, Munjci f; \ tajcçh0g' rsm;uü uü faumi f;püü rñjzpaomvñf;olwñ aep0ftouf wüüorñw&m; (truth) \ ppfrfaom weçtuüttodt rswirjyK [k xi jri p&mjzpeü fonf/ aygvlonf

a, ½txbAwZirçjci f;

*vmwv/wttm;}}vu0g;um;wü rñftaocławmraoma, ½c&püübi fwrñsularñuüxi ½ñ; pñjyü jzplon}} (*v3;1) [koway;Eü f onf/*&pum;jzi }}jyü}} (set forth) qbonfwüüüft "üü, rñ }}a&om;aompum;vñrsm;jzi h azmjyon}}(depicted in written words) jzplon/ *vmwv/wñ tpt0) oëboifcsufrsm; onfa&om;aomyüboëboifcsuüvupftm;jzi jzpeü fonf/

½s jyeaxajrmufci f;Mb0g' uü t"üü, fazmjyaomtcg aygvlu }}igonfuü wüçh lonf twüfoifwttm; a½s0pñtyay;aom t&m [lrum;? c&pawmionf--taocławmñrñ}} (1aum15;3) [li ajymEü fbonf/ p tallumi f;t&mrsm;ES fywoufyü? orñfuüñsm' dw&½jyü? tajcçhufonf [kvuü&rñr0g' tjzplowttm;ay;tylonfuüazmjyonf/ pwi Day2;21?22onf tDi fcü fuzjzplonf/ }}ajzmi rfwjci f;w&m;vrf;uüü? rñckjy)aom oel½s faomynwüüwzpeü f yplonfxuüxüvrf;uürobaeomíomí aumi f;\ / ---0uñonfaq;jyürs (AwZir*Fmü) ½wü f vli;yeñ}}/ pwi }}xüvrf;}} (the way)ES }}oel½s faomynwü}}(the holy commandment) olwü t;m;}}ay;tyjyüom;}} (delivered) wlonf AwZir*Fm\aq;aMumjci f;ES h qupyvñsuübonf/ xüvrf;ES fyñwüüAwZir*Fmrch Irðuokm;oubojzplonf/AwZir*Fmütrch Irðem;vnixm; &rñrñynwüwyg;wnfr [kw&Mumi f;azmjyüjzplonf/ x&Mumi f(uOpüüef;(singular)ES toüx m; aom}}ynwü}}(commandment)q&MüAwZirch Irðem;vnixm;&rñ½s f;vi f;jywom;pñt"üü, fazmjy x m;onfoëboifcsuñf;Oya' o(a body of teaching)w&yüñonft &yftjrçufuüay;jci f;jzpvtrñ/ r0g' tallumi f;oëboifcsuES h }}orñusrf;pmgyoëboifcsuü}} (Gospel) uü çh jci f;tallumi f;ajmqü aomusrf;yü fajrmufrsm;pñ/2onf/*vm1;9?12/z#;9/aum2;6/1ouñf;6/2;13/4;1/ðif;onforñusrf; pmgyoëboifcsuüf (the Gospel) ü a½s0pñwreławmñrsm;uüçh jyü olwü [majym aomolrsm;uü çh lonfoëboifcsuñf;Oya' ow&yüñ&Mumi f;çh rmaponf/

, Munjci f;
The Faith

½s f, k uvñf; }}oel½s faomolwütxufuay;tyçjy)aom , Munjci f;w&m;}} (, k 3) tallumi f;ajymonf/oljzplü}}, Munjci f;}} (The faith) onf }}r0g' yü}} (form of doctrine) ES fwajy;ñjzplonf/ðif;r0g' yüüübwttm;AwZir*Fmrch Irðay;tyçjyüyx r&mpEþa0g [m&üp

rDg' enf:Oya' ou & nInE: onItjcm; aompum; p; zpc; ayv rIn/ ½S faygv\]arOnv iJci; taMumi; uDecl; rwr; r; r; r; ½0av sm; bDecl; u u left; (a[jA10;23) q; on; w; u; w; e; q; r; j; c; i; on; f; ol; w; A; w; Z; r; c; h; l; r;]], Munjci;}} (the faith) ü , Munfvucl; bn; u; v; x; l; ½; 8; o; e; c; j; c; i; u; w; e; n; t; m; j; z; i; & nInE: ajym; q; j; c; i; j; z; p; E; l; on; /] op; m; p; u; m;}} (the faithful word) (w; d; ; 9) u; x; e; f; o; r; j; c; i; on; b; w; t; p; t; o; u; o; i; M; u; m; j; c; i; f; c; l; & a; o; m;]], Munjci; f; t; q; t; r; e; l;}} (statement of the faith) ax; m; u; c; h; t; m; a; y; j; c; i; u; & nInE: j; c; i; j; z; p; v; r; i; n; /] b; w; l; Munjci;}} (w; d; ; 4) (the common faith) on; f; p; r; o; g' \ e; n; f; O; y; a' o; u; Mun; b; l; r; m; ; t; m; v; r; n; f; u; b; l; t; w; c; l; b; m; ; M; u; o; n; f; u; y; o; n; /]], Mun; j; c; i; w; y; g;}} (4;5) o; m; ½; o; n; / w; 3; 16; w; 0; f;]], Mun; j; c; i; E; s; t; c; & p; a; w; m; \ e; m; r; a; w; m; w; l; o; n; f; q; u; o; f; x; m; ; o; n;}} (3;16) / c; & p; a; w; m; \ e; m; r; a; w; m; f; o; n;]], Mun; j; c; i;}} ü; y; g; o; i; f; a; o; m; o; i; M; u; m; j; c; i; f; \ t; j; c; m; ; t; r; n; E; s; f; t; w; w; j; z; p; o; n; / E; s; f; r; s; t; p; v; l; o; n; f; u; a; w; o; u; s; i; f; o; j; c; i; f; (1; w; 6; ; 10) E; s; f; r; o; g' (1; w; 4; ; 1) x; l; y; g; o; i; f; o; n; / t; c; s; w; l; o; n; f;]], Mun; j; c; i; w; & m; ; v; r; f; s; v; b; b; ;}} v; r; i; n; j; z; p; a; M; u; m; i; f; u; l; ½; S; f; a; y; g; v; l; u; o; w; a; y; ; x; m; ; o; n; /

a, ½; t; x; b; A; w; Z; r; c; h; l; r; ;

, Mun; f; s; u; l; t; , o; g' u; p; e; l; y; , j; c; i; f; (apostasy) y; x; r; t; q; i; r; s; h;]], Mun; j; c; i;}} o; n; f; t; "y; g; , f; a; z; m; j; y; & e; f; r; j; z; p; E; l; i; f; [a; j; y; m; j; c; i; j; z; p; o; n; /

usi f; o; j; c; i; f; t; a; M; u; m; i; f; t; & m; r; s; m; ;

Matters of practice

usi f; o; j; c; i; f; t; a; M; u; m; i; f; t; & m; t; m; ; v; l; o; n; f; n; f; r; o; g' e; n; f; O; y; a' o; r; s; m; ; \ w; p; d; w; l; w; y; l; f; j; z; p; o; n; /] c; & p; a; w; m; ü; , Mun; j; c; i;}} o; n;] a; j; z; m; i; r; w; j; c; i; f; w; & m; ; ? u; m; r; * P; l; c; s; y; w; n; f; j; c; i; f; ; p; p; a; l; u; m; p; & i; j; c; i; f;}} (w; 24; ; 24 ?25) w; l; u; q; i; j; c; i; f; j; c; i; f; y; g; o; i; f; o; n; / ½; S; f; a; y; g; v; l; o; n; f; ½; S; f; y; e; x; a; j; r; m; u; f; c; i; f; E; s; f; q; l; f; a; o; m; o; e; l; o; i; f; c; s; u; f; r; s; m; ; t; a; M; u; m; i; f; a; j; y; m; o; u; b; l; r; e; l; u; z; j; c; i; f; E; s; f; q; l; f; a; o; m; t; a; M; u; m; i; f; t; & m; r; s; m; ; u; l; a; j; y; m; o; n; /] o; i; f; w; l; u; i; g; t; y; a; y; a; o; m; t; & m; u; l; b; c; i; f; b; & m; ; x; l; u; i; g; c; & j; y;}} (1; a; u; m; 11; ; 23) / ½; S; f; a; y; g; v; l; o; n; f; c; & p; i; , m; e; l; o; m; o; e; m; t; w; l; f; (ecclesia) ü; t; r; s; t; o; r; o; r; s; m; ; \ a; e; & m; t; a; M; u; m; i; f; o; e; l; o; i; j; c; i; f; u; l; a; e; m; u; y; l; f; r; s; x; n; f; o; f; & e; l; u; r; f; v; s; f; a; o; m; p; v; u; a; w; o; t; a; M; u; m; i; f; t; & m; r; s; m; ; t; p; k; t; z; 0 ½; & m; ; y; l; a; y; : o; n; /] o; i; f; w; l; o; n; f; i; g; e; n; f; w; l; u; s; i; M; u; a; v; m; l; --- r; e; f; r; \ a; c; g; i; f; u; m; ; a; , m; u; s; i; j; z; p; o; n; f; u; l; --- o; i; f; w; l; o; r; s; v; a; p; j; c; i; f; i; g; i; g; t; v; ½; S; \ (1; a; u; m; 11; ; 23) / p; o; n; f; r; s; h; p; ½; S; f; v; i; f; c; s; u; f; r; s; m; ; u; A; w; Z; r; c; h; l; r; a; y; ; & r; n; / y; x; r; & m; p; E; s; p; u; t; a; v; ; t; e; u; f; q; l; x; m; ; a; o; m; r; o; g' e; n; f; O; y; a' o \ w; p; d; w; l; w; y; l; f; v; n; f; j; z; p; a; M; u; m; i; f; n; e; j; y; o; n; / * & p; u; m; ; (ordinances)] j; y; X; m; e; f; c; s; u; f; r; s; m; ;}} u; l; (tradition)] " a; v; l; x; h; p; l; [b; m; o; m; j; y; e; x; m; ; o; n; / (2; o; u; 3; / { 2; ; 15}) e; n; f; O; y; a' o; t; w; l; f; r; u; s; i; f; o; ? r; w; & m; ; p; h; j; y; f; a; o; m; n; d; t; p; i; u; ½; o; r; o; w; l; u; l; a; ½; s; i; M; u; a; v; m; l; --- / i; g; w; l; E; w; x; l; u; p; u; m; ; t; m; ; j; z; i; j; z; p; a; p; ? p; m; t; m; ; j; z; i; j; z; p; a; p; ? o; i; f; w; l; o; n; b; i; c; j; y; l; a; o; m; e; n; f; O; y; a' o; r; s; m; ; u; l; w; n; M; u; n; f; s; u; f; u; l; f; , p; l; v; r; f; M; u; a; v; m; l; / = i; f; o; n; f; p; o; e; l; o; i; f; c; s; u; f; e; n; f; O; y; a' o; u; p; o; u; l; j; c; i; f; E; s; f; r; e; m; c; l; a; o; m; o; r; s; m; ; u; l; a; ½; s; i; ½; s; i; & e; f; r; s; t; v; e; l; t; a; & ; M; u; l; j; c; i; f; u; l; a; z; m; j; y; o; n; /] p; i; M; u; , f; a; o; m; l; b; o; g' t; m; ; j; z; i; f; w; l; u; w; e; f; a; o; g; a; q; m; i; j; c; i; f; i; g; = i; f; ? j; i; i; f; c; l; a; o; m; o; l; w; l; \ p; u; m; ; u; l; a; c; j; c; i; f; i; g; = i; f; ? w; w; E; l; r; n; f; t; a; M; u; m; i; f; ? u; l; f; w; l; b; o; i; j; y; l; a; o; m; o; p; m; p; u; m; ; a; w; m; l; u; t; j; r; p; l; v; r; f; a; o; m; o; j; z; p; & r; n;}} (w; d; ; 9) /

ue; o; d; c; & p; i; , m; e; l; o; m; o; e; m; t; w; l; f; ü; v; u; c; l; j; y; d; o; m; ; o; e; l; o; i; j; c; i; f; r; o; g' r; s; m; ; w; l; f; x; y; l; i; a; y; g; i; f; o; i; f; a; o; m; r; l; O; g' r; s; m; ; t; a; M; u; m; i; f; u; l; b; & m; ; o; c; i; x; l; r; s; m; ' d; w; l; a; w; m; i; t; r; s; m; ; t; r; s; ½; & o; n; f; [f; a; z; m; j; y; a; w; m; i; f; q; l; a; o; m;] r; n; p; i; y; a; & m; z; u;}} r; s; m; ; (false prophets) r; s; m; ; ½; o; n; f; u; l; u; e; l; y; w; l; o; n; f; o; n; / o; j; z; p; i; ½; S; f; a; y; g; v; l; u; E; l; a; q; m; i; j; c; i; f; c; l; & a; o; m; A; s; m; ' d; w; l; a; w; m; i; r; o; g' \] o; p; m; p; u; m; ;}} (faithful words) w; l; o; n; f; t; b; , f; t; & m; r; s; m; ; j; z; p; o; n; f; u; l; t; a; v; ; x; m; ; a; z; m; j; y; o; n; f; (w; d; ; 9/ 3; ; 8/ 2; w; 2; ; 11/ 1; w; 4; ; 9) - = i; f; w; l; o; n;] t; u; i; f; r; c; h; l; t; y; f; a; o; m; p; u; m; ;}}

(worthy of all acceptance) (1w4:15/4;9)-(the faith)], Munjici}} ygOiaom rOg' eni;Oya' oxbttuifrbt &ejzponi/ xttwubumih a, m[efuEhaqmjic&oni [kajm aom]]cyforf;aompwDthmOwMuth, Mu&e}}oway;xm;oni (1a, m4:1)/

o)oeftao;pwf

Specific Details

atmufygwloni AwZitc} Irlem;vn&rni tajcclbrfusrf;yg o&oi fcsu\ wptwvwyd f t jzpf?z/z}]c&pawmiu, Munjici}} (belief in Christ) tjyifoibay;aom rOg' rsm;\ 1/2 f;vif;jywf om;aomOyrmrsm;jzponi/

9]i ga [majy maom{O&*v&w&;twif;?b&;oci lon&, 1/2c&pftm;ji fvw\ rx i 1/2&;aom tr t&mwu p&paMump&i fawmfr&oma&lu x&b&pa&i fawmfrvw}} (=if;rb 1/2 f&yg vka [majy maom

a, 1/2tx&b&AwZicjicf

w&;jzponi?&m2;16)/x&Mumi p&paMump&i jci f&E fvmO&Ow&;rOg' oni]]yx r tajcclbrf&rsOf}} t jzpf, lqjicf&oni/w24;25/a [jAb;1?2u&vnf;Munfyg/

9 u, lwi jci f;twuf ta&zsm;v&ji cfb vtt yoni [laom oabmw&;u 1/2 f&yg vlu]]tjcm;aom{O&*v&w&;}t jzpz&zmjyxm;oni(*v1;6)/ x&Mumi f&ma 1/2\ yn wu tr&apmi f&1/2&uf oi f [l&jci f;-Oym-Oyk f&elon p&fr&faom{O&*v&w&;u&em;vnjci f;\ wptwvwa' o jzponi/

9]E&fi f&wmi&ES f&q& laom{O&*v&w&;} onc&pawmft&Mumi f&omr [kw?o\wnfv&le&jy]zpaom E&fi f&wmi&ft&Mumi f;vnf;jzponi/ a [1/2&52;7(a&m10;15ES E&f, O&yg)oni {O&*v&w&;u& [m ajy maomoluZ&t&f&wmi&fu&]]oi n b&;oci f&ty&pa&wmi&loni}} ---E&fi f&wmi&w&f [kajm&aom t&c&f&mu&v&tr&ni&lu&zmjyoni/

9 c&pawm\ oabmobmO&ES f&q& laom]]y&E&pv&ob& laomt&csufrsm;}} (finer points) u&f&f&f& ue&ue&em;vnjci f&on&rw& [m&z&ji c f;t&Mumi f;jzponi(2aum7?10) p&t&Mumi f&Mumi f&on& usrf;o&oi f&csu(Gospel)onc&pawmft&Mumi f; ("things plural")-A [O&g' ygOif&yw&ou&oni (w8;12)/wzelu&E&yw&lonc&pawmi&u& Munloni [kajm&1/2&ES f&rv&v&mu&ay/

9 E&fi f&wmi&ES f&q& laomu&w&wmi&f&sm;\ ta&;Mu&ji c f&on&br&usrf;o&oi f&csu\ tv&eft&a&;Mu& aom ty&f;jzponi/u&w&wmi&f&sm;t&m;ji f&{O&*v&w&;u&tt&mjA [(*v3;8)ES f&E&ó&a&v(a [jA4;2) w&tt&m;a [majym&cn/x&Mumi f&yg vlu' gOd ft&m;ay;aomu&w&wmi&f&sm;t&Mumi f&on&a [majym&ji c;u&]]p u, lwi f&wmi&f&ji c;w&;p&um;}}(w13;23?26) (the word of this salvation) t jzpz&jym&clon/ x&Mumi f&f&i&w&lonu, lwi jci f&owi f;pum;\ tv&eft&a&;Mu&aom ty&f;jzponi/ o&jzpi& olu]]Or&ajrm&up&m&owi f;{O&*v&w&;u& gw&lon&oi f&w&tt&m;Mum;ajym&lu \}}(w13;34) [kajmq&lon/ x&lenf&w&p&ni]]b&;oci&\ {O&*v&w&;awmi&f& gOd ft&rst&jzpa&wmi&f&x&aom&oci&fa, 1/2c&p&w&ni [laom r&rd&om;awmi&u&tt&Mumi f;jy&ki ---}} (a&m1;1-4)/

uw&wmi&f&sm;u&em;vn&eft&w&uf E&ó&a&v&on&f;\ w&p&w&v&maom to&dyn&mv&tt yoni/ (w13w&id)1/2& f&yg vkt&E&tt&w&fr&du& a [majym&ji c;u&v&h&v&m& 1/2& f&yg v&loni E&ó&a&v&on&f;t "u t&csu&f&u&of&wi&jy&su&loni uw&wmi&f&sm;tay:t&x&|tav;xm;a&;om;um? a, 1/2c&pawmi&u&=i&f&w&

rniubll jynpklvmaLumi;uul tav;teuixm;azmjyon/ xllLumi h o\Na[majymcsuBonf
Eó a&vori f; tay: wó ftajcc&km; jyd]] tao; pdw\2s f; vif; wif; yaom}} taLumi f; (expositional)
[lac: &rnjzponf/ oba[majymaompum; ulr welf; yeaomaLumi h w&m; p&i &maelúMúw&rn h
tust; qufu boway; jci f; jzi h e* hcsyf x m; onf (w13; 40?41)/ uGElyw\ a[majymjci f; taLumi f;
t&monfx tenf; wjz p&rn/

e* hcsyf

Conclusions

pp t&mtm; v\ ta&Mújci f; uul tav; x m; vef; jci f; rjz pE\ / (cannot be over-emphasised)/
]] uul fu f; i f; uul f; qwrnb0g' uul f; owjykr tjrdwnbaevm/x blykv0i fuul fu f; i f; ?em; axmi baom
owuul f; i f; u, wifv\trn}} (1w#; 13-16)/ ppmtly\ aemuquw\ 1(Appendix) wó bay; x m;
aom ta&Múonfr0g' ublaomp m& i f; sm; onf v\ haqmjci f; c&onfr [kwlonfrsx i 1/2sn; onf/
olaompma& o\ oabmx m; ch' ksuf t&]], Munjci f;}} (the faith) ES tenf; Oya' o}} (the traditions)

274

a, 1/2 t x b\ AwZkci f;

ponfw\ wpd wvwyll f; taLumi fajymaom on@usrf; pm\ usrf; yll frsm; wó fazmjyonfob oelt csuf
tvul frsm; \ tusOf; ckyf toifit wif; jz p\&onf/ pavlv mcsuBonf b0g' enf; Oya' ow&y (a body
of doctrine) tréwu, mtyon/ aif; uul uGElyw\ t m; v\ vublluyd uGElyw\
uwobpniyjci f; uul twnjy&ef aEsi baESapv\trnr [kwf [k ar0mvi &ayon/ p\ b0g'
enf; Oya' o\ yg0i baom taLumi f; t&mrsm; (contents) wó f AwZkci; lrbolrsm; twóuf uGElyw\
olefoi ksuf rsm; yg0i foif; yd? ow\ olefoi jci f; c&aom t&mrsm; uul tjynhit 0em; vnlov m; [lí Epjci f;
rdh& qGaEg jci f; enf; jzi h ppaq; &efr w& m; r0wayon/ rllumcPqubvll , Munbolrsm; onf
' lu& m ucsfrsm; ú]], Munjci f;}} (the faith) uul uul x m; &eft m; ay; jci f; c&onf/]] b&m; oci N
tkwjrponfob jrdwn Munbon}} (The foundation of God standeth sure)/ yx r t ajccp nfrsOf; rsm; uul
uGElyw\ t uGr; Oif; jci f; ES h b&m; oci N &n\2G' ksuf tjynhit 0w\ bonf u; ym; jci f; r\ 1/2b? t\ bobG f
aoment; jzi hit wv\ u f; jci f; onf yi f; v0i fuGElyw\ t w\ uft m; ay; jci f; jz p\oi bonf/ p t&mrsm; uul uGEly
w\ r\ f\ f\ a[majymjci f; onf [kwf jyelv n\ avlv m; jci f; jzi komv0i f' tust; 1/2 yd eu\ 2d f; aom t mrcdcsuf
tobn fuGElyw\ t w\ u jz p\ayv\trnr/ x b\ t m; jzi bayvlonfob N arsi frlvcselúajymE\ boubo
uGElyw\ vnt; ajymE\ bayrn/]] ajy; &aomvrf; uul q\ w\ f; a t mi fajy; jyd , Munjci f; w& m; u\ apmi h
a\ 1/2 sn u jyd --- t b, folul , Munbonf [lí goN/ olúig tyfx m; aom t& mu\ vnf; ? x\ ae& u\ w\ f
a t mi fapmi E\ fawmfronf [lí goabmus\ }} (2w#; 7/1; 12)/

oci f; a, 1/2 luDefc jci f;

Confessing The Lord Jesus

]] oifonfoci f; a, 1/2 luEw jzi Defc? b&m; oci bonf olu\ bojci f; r\ x ajrmu fapawmfrjyd [k
pdwESv\ xü, Munlv0i fu, wif; jci f; o\ h& mu\ v\ trn}} (a& m10; 9)/ at mu fygt csuf rsm; uul v\ yaqmi f
&rn/

9 c&pawm\ 1/2 f; yelx ajrmu jci f; ulem; vn&efi &ES h\ bobm0 taLumi f; onf usrf; pmoi Mum; jci f;
todynm yg0i fyw boufon/

9 a&m10;8?9onf 13ES fitjydi jzpaeyay: onf/]]taMumi f;rlum;x m0&b&m; u;lyXemjy/kaomol/2d
orwlonfu, fwi lawmrjci f;ola&m;u&Muvw/}} 1/2S faygvlonfAwZir*fvmutch lonf[lazmjy
x m;onf/x taMumi foci f;u;lyXemjy/lonf(w22;16)/AwZir*fvmomvOifuSElyw/ltm;oci f;u;ly
\emrawmfOidici fay: onf (r28;19)/

9 ta/2Syl f;ua&m6wif tcdlaomusrf;yl frsm;üAwZir*fvmta&Muly/Utav; teufxm;a&om
jydaemuf tcef;MuD10wofu, fwi jci f;twufi f;onfrv/tyaMumi f; [lí aygvloi fay;&ejzpe/lnr
r[kway/

9 a&m10;6-8onf;9xuft&ivmonf/]]aumif;uib/ tb, fowu/vtrnenti? euf&mod
tb, fblqif;vtrnenti; [k p/wx/riratmi;farES f---wzefq/bnfum;? w&m;awmionbi ES f
el\oiN EWü=i f;?oiN ESvWü=i f;2onf[lqN/xblq/laomligwa [maom, Munjci f;w&m;u
q/vbwnf;}}x taMumi }} Munjci f;w&m;}}(The word of the faith)onfufElyw/Oecl&rnf&mjzpy?
a&m10;9wif ygv/2onf/oci fa, 1/2}}(the Lord Jesus) ES fwajy;njzponf/]], Munjci f;}}(the faith)onf
onfusrf;ofeioi f;su(the Gospel) ygOifonfr/Og' ent;Oya' owckv/ut azmjyx m;aMumi f;uSElyw/

a, 1/2txb/AwZir/jci f;

aw/2Syl/jzponf/aygvlonf/w&m;30;11-14u&ninef;x m;onf/]], ael grb/x m;aom ynww&m;
awmionf---aumif;uiü/2onf [kwiyiv, fwbüü/2onf [w? w&m;awmionbi ES fitv/ef
el\}}/olonf/w&m;pum;}}p ynww&m;u&pawmft m;&ninef;aeou/ott euZi f;qk m;y&onf
Éó a&vonf ynww&m;awmif/ apmi ta/2SufvOif aumi f;MuDr*fvmpm;&rnfq/bnf
taMumi f;ES fitw/wjzponf(w&m;30;16)/ x taMumi f;Éó a&v toponf c&pawmES f;q/haom
w&m;pum;u/ MunvOif u, fwi jci f;u&rnf/ x taMumi h c&pawmif/ EWjzi h Oecljci f;onf
c&pawmft aMumi f; pofeioi jci f;u&babmwjci f;ES fitvm;wlonf/]]x m0&b&m;\pum;u/tem;
axmi fi }}(w&m;30;10)onf a&m10;9ü]]oifonfoci fa, 1/2u/EWjzi/Oeclj}}ES fwlnbnf/wzefp
wajy;njzpjci f;onf]]oci fa, 1/2}} (the Lord Jesus) onf b&m;oci f;w&m; pum;\tajccl
ofeioi jci f;u/lt usO;csy/haomb/EmrjzpaMumi f;u&azmjyonf/

omrn taMumi f; t&m 32: “vuOg;um;w/ly: rfocl”

Digression 32: “The thief on the cross”

obdu/a, 1/2tm;pola jym\ /]]ocif u/ lawmion/El fi lawmwn/vouf <uvmawmr/haom
tcg?uSElyu&tmufarlawmr/yg/---]]a, 1/2uvnf; igtr/efq/bnfum;? , aelw/oi lonfi gES h
twy&wob/ü/2vtrnif [relawmr\}} (v23;42?43)/

pusrf;yl frsm;uu, fwi jci f;&ef AwZirv/ty/aoaom tceü aumi f;uib/2wef;of; &
onf[lí t"y/ij, ch lxm;onf/ qellufi bujzpaom taxmuftxm; tm;v/tyjif x/usrf;yl fu/ll
aocmp/2zw/2av/vm/vOif atmu/ygvw/taazmjyonf/

1/ c&pawm\aojci f;ES 1/2S jyex ajrmujci f;üAwZir*fvmutch &elynw&m;onf;c&pawm/2S jyef
x ajrmujy/daemuf ay;x m;jci f;jzponf(rm16;15?16)/ c&pawmionfoc/ES h pum;ajymc/teu x
oblonf arma/2S\ ynwb/ta muü/2aeqjzponf/

2/ pprf&omAwZiH*Fvmon&, ½\aojci f;ES ½S jyeX ajrmufci f;újzpon/a, ½lonx bcl&ES h
pum;ajymc&u? x jzp&yE&pcpv&urjzpay:ao;onfu&ri f&jci f;alumi h c&pawmüAwZiH*Fvmut
ch jci f;onfrjzpe&V

3/ AwZiH*Fvmch jci f;onf c&pawmES ftwlu&Elyw&aojci f;ulvuPmaqmi fonf(a&m6;3-5)
x bcl&onf & i f;½&i f;tw&fjy&v&fonf wO&wnf;aom&jzponf/

4/ x bcl&onfAwZiH&ma, m[efvuüAwZiH*Fvmuch l&on&olrsm;xw&fwpa, muftygtOif
jzpe&lonf/ o\ajymi f;v&vmoltrsm;onf, ci fur½&om;olrsm;jzpe&lonf(r21;32)/ ob&onf
AwZiH*Fvmrch l[kajm&jci f;r&v&w&vq&w&j i f;q&jci f;jzponf/ & i f;r&v&AwZiH*Fvmch l&rnfq&om
ynw&w&m;r&sq&ajcay;&eftw&ur&cl&v&om&pnf;r&of;jzponf/ x&enf;wx&usr&y&lonf]]t&ouf
O&hmO&}}(sou) ES h&ajumi f;ui f;ob&}}(heaven) w&t&alumi f;azmj&jci f;r&½&y/

5/ a, ½lon&fi h&awm&wn&v&ou&v&maom&tcg? olu&tt&pO&x&mO&a&t&mu&ar&b&ef&ob&cl&ua, ½ul
awmif;q&lonf/ x&alumi h x&bcl&ona, ½a[m&aj&jzpaom b&m;oci&\&fi h&awm&ES h&q&om
{O&h* v&w&m;ul&roem;r&vn&olr[kw&y&g (r4;23)/ ob&onf & fi h&awm&wn&x&mi&ao&m&tcg&w&m;
p&i&f&mae&½&v&tr&nf[b&ox&m;onf/x&alumi ½S jyeX ajrmufjy&?aem&uf&q&mae&üw&m;p&i&f&rn&olr[k
ob&ox&m;aom&c&pawm&ul&ol&t&m; t&pO&x&mO& (for good) ow&y&g [lawmif;q&jci f;jzponf/ ob&onf

a, ½t x bAwZiH&jci f;

t&o&om&Pir&½&olr[kw&on&fr&tr&f&yi&jzponf/ ½S jyeX ajrmufci f;ES h&w&m;p&i&f&ci&fae&üu, w&if
jci f;ul&c&pawm&\&E&w&r&½&fi [al&uji&mr&n&fu&b&ob&em;v&n&x&m;onf/

6/ a, ½luo&ES ftw&x&bcl&onf]]y&' b&ob&}}r&½&v&tr&nf[r&eh&awm&r&ob&nf/p *&pm&v&on&aj&r&Mu&D
ay:ü&py&t&aj&tae&ul t&pO&oj&zi&h &n&h&ef&onf/ & i f;onf ajrMu&Day:ü b&m;oci&\&tem*wf
& fi h&awm&w&f&awO&½&r&nf/jye&vn&½&onf' i O, m&sm&O&ES h&yw&ou&fi ol&x&m;onf(Asm2;7)/b&m;oci&
\&fi h&tt&ce&um&vw&f&ur&h&av&mu&onf { ' i O, sm&O&N&y&' b&ob&ES h&waom&t&aj&tae&rs&m;b&uf&ol&jye&
v&n&aj&ymi f;v&tr&nf&jzponf(a[½&n51;3/a, Z36;35) t b, al&umi h&q&om&uf&ejci f;ul&kw&onf;v&uf
aom&al&umi&jzpo&onf(Asm22;3)/ *&d' r&â[mi f; (the Septuagint) onf ajrMu&Day:w&f&om, maom
(idyllic) t&aj&tae&ES h&yw&ou&fjy&}}y&' b&ob&}}(Paradise) tw&uf x&f&p&um;u&y&if a' 2;5/ ae2;8/
o&H;13/u13;10w&f&ol&x&m;onf]]y&' b&ob&}} (Paradise) onf r&we&(Milton) \&(Paradise Lost)
u&ob&om O&w&w&f&to&h&j&jci f;t&m;j&zi&om& aumi f;ui f;ob&ES h&q&upy&r&½&v&monf/ ob&onf
y&' b&ob&ü wae&m&r&n&f&q&oma, ½\&u&w&awm&ion&c&pawm&\&fi h&awm&ü&ob&ev&om&q&E&ul&w&el
jye&jci f;jzponf/ av&h&mc&su&bw&f & fi h&awm&onf ajrMu&Day:ü w&n&tr&nf[k&azmj&y&jy&D jzponf/

x&alumi h&jy&' b&ob&}}(Paradise) onf x&h&e&mü&vnf;½&r&n&jzponf/

7/ ty&fi, 43u&om&r&me&ft&m;j&zi&jye&q&ox&m;y&h&r&n&c&pawm&ES h&x&bcl&onf&x&h&el&r&nyi&v&oi&}}y&' b&ob&}}
r&n&tw&½&u&v&tr&nf&u&y&ay:v&f&aponf/ ol&om&aj&r&Mu&Day:r&n&fi h&awm&r&wn&x&mi&ao;onf&r&n&x&i f
½&n;onf/ol&w&on&x&h&el&u&fi h&awm&ol&ro&h;Mu&y&g/ a, ½lon&f&oc&h&f;ol&ob&onf(w2;32)ol&u&w&if
aj&ym&cl&on&ft&w&f; ob&onf&um;w&f&ay:r&n&ao&jy&Daem&ul]aj&r&Mu&x&h&r&n ol&u&ES h&ol&nae&c&onf}}
(r12;40/16;21)/½S jyeX ajrmufjy&Daem&ur&nyi&v&oi&fu&f&awm&½S fu]]i&gh&ur&b&u&ES h&O&D?i&gonf&i&g&ernf;
awm&x&h&rw&u&ao;}}(a, m20;17) [r&eh&awm&r&onf/x&alumi h&, ½lonf&ob&ao&mae&üaumi f;ui f;ob&
ol&rw&ub&y&g/

oiaomā, ½luoelutū]], aelyi boifonfi gES fitwly&' oblu½vtrn}} [luway; ovjzpf
 aeon/p xi i ½n; aomqelusi jci f; twuftajzuta [jAES fr&trvusrf;pmrsm;wū yk jzwlrsm; capital
 letter rsm; yirygonfitcsurfnawo½Eil fonf/yk jzwlrsm; jyelī x &ejzpeil fonf/ “Jesus said unto him,
 verily I say unto thee today, thou shall be with me in paradise”-]]a, ½luvnt; , aelwūf
 igtrsetueqbonum; oifonfi igES fitwl y&' oblu½vtrn}} Rotherhams jyelqjci f; wū f
]], ae}}\aemuirfnyk jzw(comma) uay; x m; onf/ ponirfvSyph tallumi f; t&mutt i Di f*G fu szpf
 aponf/ oblonfw&m; p&i &maelūoltm; tpofxmO&(for good) ow&bl a, ½luhawmi f; c&eonf/
 obnfwmeel½y? w&m; p&i &maelrfo&i qū &rnfulbbonf/ oiaomā, ½luoeltm; tHobG f
 aumi f; v&aomt mrcsufuay; donf/]], clyi fvūi fi gajymEil fonf/ i g\ p&i fcsufubi fo&ef
 xttcselxapmi &efrv - oifonfi gES fitwEil fi hawmfrn½vtrn/
 8/ txurfnazmjyaom tcsurfm; rfn? oclutxi ft ½n; oem; vnjyDjzpaomrDg' rsm; upm&i f; jyk
 Eil fonf/

- b&m; oci \ Eil fi hawm/
- c& pawm \ ' kwū tMurtkuvmjci f;/
- ½S jyelx ajrmujci f; ES h w&m; p&i jci f;/

a, ½txbAwZicjci f;

- wmeelDw&m;/
- c& pawmū, Munjci f; tm; jzi fu, wifci f; & onf/
- c& pawm \ ½S jyelx ajrmujci f;/
- c& pawm \ aumi f; rejynpici f; / (]]porlum; t b, ftjypfulrOrjy}})
- c& pawmaem uawmū vū &elvt yjci f; / (obonful hawm½S ftm;]]oci }} [lac: onf/
- v \ tjyp½jci f; (]]i gwlonfw&m; ojzi f&Mu \))

x tallumi h c&p, melbomow&m; uttenf; i, frpdlwDi ipm; nujyvūi f rnfolrqū, wifci f; &
 rnf [kxi jri &elp olut tallumi f; jyq i hajcwcktjzplonvūi fae&m&rnr [kwfyg/
 olr½bnrDg' qūi &mtajcclh½&rnjzplonf/ p tajcclh½ygu olwūvrf; donjri frm; aom
 , Munjci f; tqixd wūvrf; Eil rnr [kway/]] oifonf c&pawmfrfvūi ful fū i f? igwūū
 aif; u, wifavm}} [lu&ū aomoabm½onobūtrnfonfu, wifci f; tallumi f; ulrOrajymclay/
]]a, ½tallumi f; upixrfrn wplwclzfrniqlvūi f u&Elyvnt; wplwclt b, tallumi fr&oifontf;}}
 [lar; aomozplonf' kwū oblonxblū½&aomrDg' qū &mtodw&m; r½&aomallumi h c&pawmū
 plwDi ipm; rjyaomvnt; ? on aemufqū&urfm; rfnolonpprfaomu, wifci f; ulrhw½Eil fay/

*omrntallumi f; t&m 33; “AwZir*fvmoWjyfciferlem”*

Digression 33: “A Sample Baptism Service”

AwZir*fvmutt b, loaqmi ½urntoabmw&m; uay; b&eftwūf 1990cEspEil bmv
 wūfwclompaeaelūaelvncsfrn Hartlepool, England ü Christadelphians wlyklychom
 AwZir*fvmoWjyfcif; tallumi f; w&yūū atmu fytwū f; azmjyonf/ oiaomf AwZir*fvmonftajccl
 oabmtm; jzi pprfaomaemi w w&m; ES h orfusrf; ygo&ebi fcsufūū Munjydaem u&wū fEspjci f;

jzplamumi f; rswlom; &rnjzplon/]]owjy/jci f;}} onfx Awzih*fvmulta& Mudjici f; toduhay; &eftyid
a/6cs, &mr6omjzplon/aqmi 1/2u/jci f; t p0t p0rfa tmu/yg twi f; jzplon/

- tzi qawmi f; jci f; /
- a&mr6u wjci f; /
- Awzih*fvmtaumi f; twi cyajymum; jci f; (atmuw0 hazmjyxm; onfemrnftr&fsm;
ajymi f; xm; on)
- qawmi f; jci f; /
- xltm; a&u; uew0 E/jci f; /
- qawmi f; jci f; /

Epjci f; r*fvmr&e/

Baptism Address

, aeloni a' (A) (Dave) \ toufwmw0i ta& Mudqhaom aelwaejzplonirni , nrni;
p&mr1/2yg/ tceftenti, w0i obna&atmu0qif;oujy0? tmjA[n trstEG jzplonh
]]c&pawmiu}} tjynft Oxajrmuvmum? onfusr; o&bi csu/ygblef; awmxi 1/2ni; aom uwawmfrsm;
tm; vhu&1/2jy0jzpayrn/

a, 1/2txb Awzih/jci f;

pbvyaqmicuf\ tpefa&mu0G iujci f; onft xiftjri v p&mjzpe0lon/ obaomi' (A)
ESfwu0 u&Eymw0tm; vloni pa&w0 Epjci f; u a&mr6; 3-5xrs u&Eymw0zw0jy0onft w0i f;
a' (A) tm; a, 1/2\ aojci f; ES 1/2s jyeaxajrmu/jci f; ES hiqupyay; rnfultjynft 0, Munluon/

]]a, 1/2c&piu Awzih uchaom 1/2brwlonit aocawmfrjci f; u Awzih uchaom tm; jzi 0x0bci ES h
tw0j* v/jci f; u&mu \ / taumi f; rium; c&pawmfoncrni; awm\ bef; wec0 tm; jzi aojci f; r&x
ajrmuawmfrlonent; w0i gwlonvni; topaom toufusi vn&muownf; /}}

tceftenti, ES hu&Eymw0loni a, 1/2\ 1/2s jyeaxajrmu/jci f; upwul; Munluoygp\ tb, h
allumi qhaomi' (A) onf a&xrs uay; vmaom t&gu obna, 1/2aojci f; r&xajrmu/jci f; ES hquf
EG vtrfnfulu&Eymw0jri f; jzpl\ /

u&Eymw0loni \ vlyqy/jci f;? w0w0q0w/jci f; avES ta, 1/2tw0f; u bef; awmxi 1/2ni; aomqpm;
csu0p0wul; Munluon/ obna, 1/21/2svi jr\ rda&mirsm; ta0; u wz0wz0wvi f; vubaonf
u0ri law0E0b0vtrfnjzplon/ vlyk* v w0lonit opaom toufwm0 aojci f; r&1/2s jyeaxajrmu f
aeonft v0e0 uyaoma&mu0jzplyubaom t0b0G jzpl&yufu&e&mr61/2uaom v w0loni v0
owtrjykr0uay/

o0jzpl' a' (A) onfa&xrs ajrmuvm0rni u&Eymw0Def; usi 1/28 avmu0lonjzplyuba
onbef; awmxi f; vi f; jci f; u&Eypoujci f; r1/2uay/ olw0ta& p0ujy0Munfrnq0w0i ftrstom; trst
onft p0t z0av; wpz0a&u; ue0lav0nu0b0ni; aejy0? v0wa, mu0utjcm; wa, mu0ufu&x&Epa
onfubmow0aw0&muon/ obaomi' a, 1/2\ 1/2s jyeaxajrmu/jci f; u aumi f; uifwrew0loni
Orf; ajrmu/jci f; 1/2uoub0, d0vni; u&Eymw0raw0&aomaumi f; uifwrefsm; uaemi fw&aom tjypl
om; wa, mu0tw0u0rf; ajrmu0uon/

a&mr6wfi fu&Elywlonf]]topaomtoufwmüusi fvn}} oi lonf[k zwclujy)jzplonf/ a' (A), c&½&omOrf;ajrmufci;fonf ola½&quav(oubaom toufwmwv(oufir) oES fitwl ofi;oi lonf/ u&Elywzwclonfitwif;olonf tjyp\aus;u&er [kwawmib&usrf;pmw&fazmjy onfb&;oci\ tv&awmifv&yaqmi faomb&;oci\ u&ejzplonf/ u&Elywlonfir&w&u& f wifftw&u&v&vyrf&v&bi lonf[lqifci &e&aogaqmi jci;f&c&wwlonf/olaomir&u& fultapcl v&oi fu&Elywlonfirv&v&vyf/ tjyp\aus;u&er sm; jzpluonf/ a' (A) onf , clb&;oci fult tapcl&e&oci f sm; tajymi f; tv&jy&aejy\ wcgw&ht oufwmopiüusi fvnjci;f;u u&Elywttay: pnf;Muy&omxi½&onf&e&f; c&tyirf sm; u c&E& &n½&&ev&efu&e&f; onf[k xi&v&firnf/ u&Elyw u&e&f; w&rs&v&ajrmu&efust;pm; b&aogaqmi jci;f&c&v&firnf/ olaomf x&by&v&oi f u&Elywlonf v&v&vyfirnf [kwf/ y/ tjyp\ u&e&f; tapcl&ernjzplonf/

1aum10;1?2wfi fu&ElywAwzih*fvma&u&jzw&e&f; jci;fonf Eó a&v&vw&f' Nyi f, f (Red sea) u&jzw&e&f; jci;f; ES fwlonf [½& f&ygv&u&½& f&jyxm; onf/ olwlonf]]r&w&ES fyi f, fw&}} Awzih*fvmult; Muonf/ olw\ ab;wzu&w&csufü&e&f;? olwtt x&ur&w&f&ü&e&f; f&a&½&onf/ olwlonf jzw&e&f; Mu&po&f]]r&w&fw&lonf&a&u&b&e&f; avmi f; i ---} (qm77;17)/ olwlonf onf; Mu& rMu& r&½&onf&e&f; jci;f; xü ½&ep&ernjzplonf/ p&t&allumi f; x&rs u&Elywttw&u&f oi&e&f; pm tajrmult sm; y&g&½&onf y&Dyrmw&rst jzpay: vm&E&lonf/ Eó a&v&vw&lonf t&f&w&ynü u&er sm; jzplv&usf t&u&ritou&½& cuonf/ olw\ u&e&f; b&ou t&f&w&\ ½&y&x&rs; u&ll

a, ½&tx&b&Awzihjci;f

yi f&e&f; Mu&po&f tapcl&Muonf/ olw\ b&otaw&tt&Mu&tt& m; jzi f&v&ajrmu&ef&enf; u&w&v&½& b&b&;oci x&h&u& awmi f; cl&Muonf/ b&;oci f&rn&olt&ajzay; rni&ur&oc&Muay/

olw&u&tt&ajzay; &mü? b&;oci lonf olwtt& m; t&f&w&ynf&S&E&w&aqmi f&ouf { ' Nyi f, ES f& awmeuf&u&jzw&e&f; u&? u&w&x& m; a&omjyn&bi& f&e&f; olw&u&baqmi f&rn&arma&½& u&ap&v&w&ay; clonf/ t&f&w&yn&x&ü& Eó a&v&vw&lonf a' (A) ES f&w&Awzih*fvmo&v&maom&olt& m; v&w&ES fwlonf/ { ' Nyi f, f, f&urf&aj&col&yaqmi jci;f&c&ou&bol a' (A) onf&v&nf, c&yaqmi jci;f&c&onf/ obn&a&u&jzw&e&f; j&yon&ES f&w&y&fi&e&u&E&fi&awmi&\ u&w&x& m; a&omjyn&fol&bs&uf&si& f&a&mu&v&firnf [kwf/ olonf u&Elywtt& m; v&w&ES f&y& aygi f&j&y&awmeuf&u&jzw&e&f; av&ou&v&f&v&firnf/ b&;oci lonf Eó a&v&vw&e&ES f&n&t&po&ir&j&y&w&tt&w&½& o&maumi f; u&f&w&re&w&y&g; t& m; jzi&awmeuf&u&jzw&e&f; &e&f&yaqmi f&v&rf; j&y&clonf/ x&enf; w& u&Elyw&wa, mu&po&\ y&w&v&n&ü&aumi f; u&f&w&re&w&lonf&w&y&cs&i u&Elyw&\ touf&w&mr sm; u&ll u, f&w&ijci;f&ol& yaqmi&awmi&lonf (qm34;7/a [j&A&1;14)/ a, m&w&f&a, ½&u&r&u&ll& f&w&ES f&b&;oci&\ E&w&f&y&gw&awmi&f&j&z&pf& teuf&z&f&x& m; a&omr&E&re&f&j&zi& f& Eó a&v&vw&u&ll& a&ep&O&au&f&ar&awmi&lonf/ olwlonf&E&re&f&u&f± v&oi&f&r&M&ur&awmi&f&ü&a&om&u&rn&jzplonf/ t&j&m; pm; p&& m&t&pmr&½& y&g/ p&t&allumi f; allumi fu&Elywlonf]]on&f&us&f&rd&w&aq&}} (Bible Companion) u&ll&f&rm&po&nt&y&E&f& zw&ap&v&ly&gonf/ oi&lon&f&ep&O&us&f&pm&u&ll&zw&? us&f&y&ll&ft&allumi f; t&& m&t& m; v&h&u&ll&, j&y&dt&x&f; o&j&zi&]] us&f&pm&t& m; v&h&}}ü&aw&½&rn&jzpl&a&om&c&p&awmi&t [m± ol&j&ci&f&u&ll&, lb&jzplonf/ u&Elyw&\ a&ep&O&v&ly&p&mr sm; w&f&ae&mu&ü&v&y&x& m; b&tt&v&e&f&st&a&Mu&lonf/ y&ll& jzpl&oi&lonf&f&ae&p&O&x&tt& c&e&f&rn& zw&½&y&? &e&f; w&tt&ay: x&i&f [y&e&jzplonf/

jzw&e&f; &mw&f& Eó a&v&vw&tt& m; w&u&f&wnf; ES& u&f&sm; po&nt&w&u&f&E&re&f&u&f&po&nt&f; b&Mu&ll± í&w&ae&pm&u&ll&po&nt&f; &e&f&re&f&Mu& m; clonf/ E&w&f&y&gw&awmi&u&ll± &mu&ae&p&O± ol&b&ll&tt&y&lonf/ ob&mo

t p m u l u s e l y w l o m ; & e f a r i o u b o l l b & m ; o c i f \ E l w i u y g w l a w m i u l t o d w & ; j z i h u s e l y w l a e p o p m ;
o h o i f o n l / a , m b u] j u s e l y \ v l t y a o m t p m x u l l } b & m ; o c i f \ E l w i u y g w l a w m i u l t w e l o l l
x m ; o n f a j y m E l l b o n l / E ó a & v v l w l o n l / 2 l u c w j c i f ; c & a o m a u s m u i r f p o x l u v m a o m p r f ; a & r a &
u l v n f a o m u f o l o n l / 1 a u m 1 0 ; 4 ü x l a u s m u f o n l] c & p l a w m l } u l u l l p m ; j y k o n l [l a z m j y x m ; o n l /
x l a m u m i h u s e l y w l o n f a , 1 / 2 \ p l e r e m ü t y g w p o l a t m u a r i b l e o w j y j c i f ; j z i f p m ; a o m u f o i h
o n l / a w l o q l o n f a o ; j c i f ; r s m ; t a l u m i f a j y m & mü ? u s e l y w l \ a r o m v i j c i f ; u l l r l a o c l o m ; M u a o m t j c m ;
o l r s m ; E s l a w l o q l v l a o m q E o n l u s e l y w l \ o b m o q E j z p o i f o n l / t r e l w u , f a w m e u f w l f c & d
o n l w o l o n f a w l o u l k & r n j z p E l l f a o m j y ó e m r s m ; u l a q a e g & e f t a w l o t m u l r s m ; a o r l e f t j c m ; a o m
c & d o n l w o l u l l a w l o q l b l r n i o n l f t c l f t a & ; u l r q l t t & , l r n j z p l o n l / x l a m u m i h p q l o g f a o m
u r f a v m u l u d w l f b o \ a w m e u f w l f ; ü 1 / 2 a e m u a o m u s e l y w l o n f t c s i f ; c s i f ; t q u i t o g 1 / 2 & e l w w l
E l l o r o u l l p m ; t m ; x l w l o i f o n l / r s m ; a o m t m ; j z i h x l b l a o m a w l o q l c i f ; r s n ; v l w l l w l l a w l o q l c s i f
o a v m u i r j z p E l l f y g / o l a o m p m a ; j c i f ; r * Z i f ; r s m ; z w j c i f ; p o n l w j z i l w w E l l o r o t c l f t a & ; , j y l
t q u i t o g m y b i o n l /

t o u f w m o p l ü w m o e o w & m ; r s m ; t a l u m i f ; u l u s e l y w l a j y m c j y l j z p l o n l / o l a o m l a e p o f u s r f ; p m
z w j c i f ; u l b l a o m t & m r s m ; u l v l y v o i f b & m ; o c i f u q c s & r n l [k x i f r i f c s u l u l a y ; v o i f r s n ; a y r n l /
u s e l y w l \ a u m i f a o m t u s i l a m u m i h b & m ; o c i f u s e l y w l t m ; E l l f i l a w m i u l t b l t c t j z p l a y ; & e f
r [l w b l q l a u s ; Z i ; t j z p l a y ; & e f r s n b & m ; o c i f \ a u m i f a o m a l u e y i r E s f i t v l a w m j z p l o n l (a & m 6 ; 23) /

a, 1/2 t x b l a w l z l c j c i f

E l l f i l a w m i u l d i p m ; & e f t o i f i t w i f i t c l f t a & ; & j y l j z p a o m a l u m i l a w l z l r * f v m o n f a u m i f a o m t m u j z p l
o n l [c l o m ; r d v o i f r s n ; , G f a y r n l / b & m ; o c i f \ o r f w & m ; E s l c s p j c i f ; a r w i n a w m l c & p l a w m l \ a t m i f r i f
j c i f ; o n l a i f ; x u l y l t c l f t r m j z p a p o n l / b & m ; o c i f o n l a ' k (A) E s l w u g c l 1 / 2 l u a o m u s e l y w l
t m ; v l u E l l f i l a w m i w l f t r e l w u , 1 / 2 a p c s i o n l / p t c s u b o n l * P l u s u b a & E s f i t v e j y n l p l a o m
a l l u m i f i f ; o n l t r e j z p a l u m i f ; E s h p t c s u f u l b l a o m a l l u m i h b & m ; o c i f \ a r w i n a w m i u l w p l w & m
a o m w e l j y e c s u f u l v l y b i o n l [l r t w u l l u l t z e l w v l b w a y ; & r n l /

E ó a & v v l w l o n l { ' l y i l v , l r s l u v m a o m t c g ? t v e l l u d r m ; a o m o r f a j r m u j c i f ; 1 / 2 c l o n l /
a r m a l s o n b l \ o l c s i f ; u l b l q l l v l t m ; v l o r f a j r m u l u o n l / q m 1 0 5 ; 3 5 - 4 1 o n l f i f ; u l a u m i f ; p l o
a z m j y v o u l o l w l \ c & d p o f t w l u v l t y a o m t & m t m ; v l u l l b & m ; o c i f u r n f u l b l a y ; a l l u m i f a z m j y
o n l /

(b & m ; o c i f o n l) o l w j y n l (t * k w l) r s n [i f ; o d [i f ; 1 / 2 l u 1 / 2 b o r w l u l l i f ? a j r l b z m t o d t e s w l u l l
a i f ; u l u p m ; l u \ / o l w l t p r f o w l t x e f t j r w l w n l [l a o m o l w j y n l f r s o m ; o d t a y g i f w l u l l P l c w l
a w m l r \ r t d w l (E ó a & v) u l l a 1 / 2 a i l y g v o u l x k w a q m i f a w m l r l i ? o l w l t p l ü t m ; e n f a o m o l
w a , m u i r o r 1 / 2 t * k w l j y n l o n l o l w l u l l a m u f a o m a l u m i l o w l o n l x l u f o l o n ; a o m t c g ? w j y n l w l
o r f a j r m u l \ o l w l t a y ; r s n l w l f u l j z e l l r l i ? n t c g v i f ; p & m t b l r o u l a y ; a w m l r \ o l w l o n f a w m i f ;
a o m t c g i l r s m ; u l a q m i f o l a w m l r l i ? o l w l u l l a u m i f ; u i f r l e i E s l a & m i l a p a w m l r \ / a u s m u f u l v n l ;
z i f v l p l a w m l r l o j z i l a & o n l x l u l i a o l a j c m u f a o m t & y i j r p l u l b l o l o n ; a v \ }

x l o r f a j r m u j c i f o n l p a e & m r s n a & m u l 1 / 2 a e m u a o m o i \ a w l z l r * f v m u l l j r i f a w l
o u l a o j y l u o n l o i f \ t e m * w i n d t p l u a r m i E s u s e l y w l \ o r f a j r m u j c i f j z p l o n l / , c k t c s e f t c g
r s n u s e l y w l u l l u 1 / 2 p m j z i l u n t a e a o m b & m ; o c i f ? a , 1 / 2 E s l a u m i f ; u i f w r e f r s m ; \ o r f a j r m u j c i f

jzplon/ uElywlonEli lawmüt wlu si v n b & ef p ar Onvi jci f; ES p Orf; ajrmu jci f; u t q
 w i t a m i w n M u n } v O u x e f; o r f; E l i y g a p / , d u E l y w l o n i t O w i v b n f i t c e f; o l q i f; o h i j y
 a & u ; u e b l o h i ; M u r n /

**avhvmjci; 10 ar;cGef;rsm;
STUDY 10 : QUESTIONS**

- 1/ uElywlonAwZiH*fvmrch lbu, fwi jci f; & E l i r n f v m ; ?
- 2/ JAwZiH [laompum; onirnonit "yü, % bent; ?
 (u) tyEjci f; (Commitment)
 (c) yujze f; jci f; (Sprinkling)
 (*) , M u n jci f; (Belief)
 (C) E p jci f; (Dipping/immersion)
- 3/ a&m6;3-5wi %s f; jyx m; aomAwZiH t "yü, f u m ; t b , f e n f ; ?

a, % t x b AwZiH jci f;

- 4/ uElywlononit c e l w i AwZiH & r n e n f ; ?
 (u) p p r e a o m o r f u s r f; o b o i c s u l u b i f , j y d ? a e m i f w & a o m t c e l w i f /
 (c) u a v ; i , l b O w i f /
 (*) o r f u s r f; p m ü p l w D i f p m ; j y d t c e l w i f /
 (C) t o i f a w m i w i f y g O i f v t a o m t c g /
- 5/ uElywlononit x ü AwZiH l b e n f ; ?
 (u) u E l y w l o n A w Z i H * f v m a y ; a o m t o i f a w m i ü /
 (c) b & m ; o c i \ E l w i u y g w f a w m i ü /
 (*) c & p l a w m i ü /
 (C) o e l % s f a o m O d h m O a w m i ü /
- 6/ AwZiH j y l a e m u f a t m u f y g r n i o n f i t & m j z p l v m o e n f ; ?
 (u) u E l y w l o n f t m j A [H n s t q u j z p l v m o n i /
 (c) u E l y w l o n x y r i f t j y p r v l y a w m i y g /
 (*) u E l y o n f t c e l w i f ; t w l u a o c m a y g u i u , f w i j c i f ; & j y d /
 (C) u E l y w l t j y p r s m ; a j z v l w j c i f ; c & o n i /
- 7/ AwZiH w d w n i j z i f u E l y w l t m ; u , f w i r n f v m ; ?
- 8/ AwZiH j y l a e m u f u E l y w l o n b e l % s f a o m O d h m O a w m i \ t i b g f e r w l v u P m q l a u s ; Z i ; u & % s
 M u r n f v m ; ?

c&paawmü/äom touf

avlmjci f;(11)

c&paawmü/äom
touf

STUDY (11)

LIFE IN CHRIST

c&pawmfü½&om touf

**11;1 ed'gef;
INTRODUCTION**

AwZir*FvmonfuGElywub&m;oci N Ed fi kawmfüxm0&touf&baronv i jci f; t mrcbcsuf
uay;on/ uGElywlonp aronv i jci f; \pawbcjci f; uay/ , MunEspouav?uGElywltay:wpl
w&maomwmOeOw&m;rsm;a&mu½&vmonh taxmuftxm;rsm;y½&v mavjzpon/ p uwdawmf
rsm;onf b&m;yuwubquq&aomolN toufwmuti ½&foeaeoluDi f&Nou(2ay1;4) xvl
on&tmi fri N --- b&m;oci femrawmfuk bltay:üt u&mwirrn(Asm3;12)/

avhmcsuf10.3wif AwZir*Fvmutch Jydaemuf uGElywlonfbm0tjyplw&m;rsm;ult pOf
zsuqD&eftyE&m;jyDjzpaMumi f;(a&m6;6)ü½&fjyxm;jyDjzpon/ uGElywlonf polyk&efvwm;
jci f;½&gu AwZir*Fvmonf t"yq, fufirayrn/ vlonquvufi toufwmop\wmOef
Ow&m;rsm;ulvuc&eftoi jzpjyqirsomvOi AwZir*Fvmutch biton/

AwZir*Fvmwüf uGElywlon& [mi faomZmwdtoufwmäojoyD? c&pawmfü½&fjyefxajrmuf
jci f;yaqmi Mun/]oi fwonc&pawmfES fitwxajrmuMonfr&vOi ?b&m;oci N vufuEn
awmbufric&pawmfonfx h aeawmir&mt&yü½&om tx uft &mwuü½&vMuavm/ ajrMuDay: rsn½&
aomt&mwuü½&vrf;aompwrf½&vMuES f tx uft &mwuü½&vmp&vrfjci f;½&vMuavm/ taMumi f;rlum;oi f
wlon&aomojzplf ---rw&m;aomarxleürDjci f;? nphL;phusi jci f;? u&vomytejci f;?
qInp&aomwyfrujci f;---wnf; [aomajrMuDay: rsn½&om oi fwnüü f&Emwüü&vMuavm/)
(aum3;1-5)/ uGElywlonf AwZir*Fvmutch Jydaemuf b&m;oci N Ed fi kawmfüDi f&eftvü f?

Zmwlyuwlwylrujci f; rsm; uha usm v m; um? aumi f; ui fob q & m t & m (O d h m O f a & ; & m) rsm; p f v r f; jci f; u h
av mu u h t i f q Ersm; ES f v m \$ f v s u r f w u u f u l t x u f t & m rsm; ü t y E u o n f /

v l o b m O o n f b & m ; o c i f t m ; e m c j c i f ; t w u f p d w f t m ; x u b e f r l u f y w a w m u j y w a w m u f
a z m j y & e f t v m ; t v m / 2 o n f / p o l i j z p & e f b & m ; o c i f u o w a y ; x m ; o n f / b & m ; o c i f \ n y n w a w m f
rsm; ES f y w o u f r p o h e l a w m f r o n f /] u s i f a o m o l ü t o u f / 2 s p & m t a M u m i f ; j z p f - - (a , Z 2 0 ; 2 1) /
u G E f y w l o n f b & m ; o c i f \ n y n w a w m f rsm; w u l o b / 2 j y ? A w Z H * f v m ü p w i f e m c y g u ? w o u f w m = i f ; w u
u l e m c j c i f ; ES f t o u f / 2 s & e f t y E b i l a y o n f /

**11;2 oefY½Sif;jrifhjrwfjci f;
Holiness**

] x m O & b & m ; o n f o e l / 2 s f ; a w m f r \ o e l / 2 s f ; a w m f r \ / o e l / 2 s f ; a w m f r \ } (a [1 / 2 6 ; 3) / p u s r f ;
c u f t m ; o h m u r f t a v ; t e u f a z m j y c i f ; o n f b & m ; o c i f \ o e l / 2 s f ; j c i f ; u l t a v ; t e u f a z m j y o n f u s r f ;
y l f t rsm; x h s u s r f ; y l f w y l j z p o n f /] o e l / 2 s f ; j c i f ; } q o n f t a j c c h a b m t m ; j z i h] d f c m ; j c i f ; }
(separation) [k t " d j , & o n f / r o e l / 2 s f ; a o m t & m rsm; r s & c u j c i f ; ES f O d h m O f a & ; & m t & m rsm; (spiritual
things) x h o f c m ; q n f u y j c i f ; E p r s t v h j z p o n f / u G E f y w l o n f b & m ; o c i f \ c s p l o m ; j z p M u o n E s h

c & p a w m f ü / 2 a o m t o u f

t n] b & m ; o c i f u s i f a w m f r o n f e n f ; w u s i M u } ({ 5 ; 1) & e r s n x m ; j c i f ; c & o n f / x h a M u m i f o i f w u l a c ;
a w m f r a o m o b n f o e l / 2 s f ; a w m f r o n f e n f ; w ?] u s i M u j y k r o r o w l u o e l / 2 s f ; j c i f ; 1 / 2 M u a v m } (v u f a w O
t o u f w m ü) /] i g o n b e l / 2 s f ; a o m a M u m i f o i f w l o n f v n f ; u h f u l u d b e l / 2 s f ; a p i ? o e l / 2 s f ; j c i f ; 1 / 2
M u & r n } (1 a y 1 ; 1 5 ? 1 6 / O w f 1 1 ; 4 4) /

E ó a & v w l o n] o e l / 2 s f ; a o m v l r s t ; j z p & M u } (x G 9 ; 6) & e f t w u r { ' h y i f v , ü A w Z H * f v m
t m ; j z i h t * k w j y n f r a c ; a q m i j c i f ; c h M u & o n f / A w Z H * f v m c h j y d a e m u O d h m O f a & ; & m q u l & m t z O i f
E ó a & v w l o n x e n f ; w l] o e l / 2 s f ; a o m t & m ü a c ; o G f ; j c i f ; } (2 w d l ; 9) u & 1 / 2 M u o n f / A w Z H * f v m c h
j y d a e m u f u G E f y w l o n] o e l / 2 s f ; j c i f ; w & m ; ü u G e j z p M u \ (a & m 6 ; 1 9 ? 2 2 - -) /

o e l / 2 s f ; j c i f ; o n f b & m ; o c i f u l f a w m f w l ü t v l e f t a & ; M u d a o m t & m j z p & a o m a M u m i h
] b & m ; o c i f u s i f o n f e n f ; w M u l t p m ; í u s i } a o m o l rsm; t m ; v h t w u f t a j c c h u s a o m t a & ; u p j z p &
r n f / p o u G E f y w j y k v O i f b & m ; y u w l u q u f q & a o m o l rsm; j z p v m a o m t c g ? u G E f y w l o n] o e l / 2 s f ;
j c i f ; y g & r a w m f u l q u f q M u & r n f (2 a y 1 ; 4 / a [j A 1 2 ; 1 0) / x h a M u m i f p t o u f w m w i b o e l / 2 s f ; j c i f ; r 1 / 2
, M u n f o l w a , m u b o n f] x m O & b & m ; u r z l ; j r i & } (a [j A 1 2 ; 1 4) / a i f r s n o b n f p t o u f w m ü
o e l / 2 s f ; j c i f ; u h a z m j y y g u E h f i f a w m f w i f o l \ y k * w a & ; t q i ü b & m ; o c i f u l t r e f w u , l z j r i f c i f & r n f
r [k w y g /

p M u d j r w a o m a r o m v i j c i f ; u h a y ; t y j c i f ; c & j y d q & m ü u G E f y w l o n f b & m ; o c i f \ o b m O
w & m ; o h x m O & q u f q j c i f ; & b l a r o m v i j c i f ; r 1 / 2 o m p u r f a v m u M u r s & c u b o i f o n f [l q w l o n f /
u G E f y w l \] c & c u j c i f ; } o n f t " r w u l w e i c & j c i f ; a M u m i f [u G E f y w l r c p m ; o i l a y / p j r i f r w a o m
a c ; , j c i f ; ES f a r o m v i j c i f ; b u b o n f u G E f y w l c & c u f a o m a M u m i f Z m w y u w p o n f ; r s O f ; rsm; ES h p h j c i f ; c h
a e & a o m a v m u t & m rsm; r s u G E f y w l c & c u f o n f r s n o m r m e j z p / 2 j z p p O f [l i u G E f y w l c p m ; o i f o n f /

, du&Elywlonf c&Cubi&om t&m rsm; u&bi jci Murn/ aif&aemuf av&vmcsuf 1;3w&f v&u&aw&to&t&EH&rsm; t&m; jzi r&n&on&w& b& b&C&u&q&n&f; u&y&M&on&fu&b&v&v&M&urn&/

t i f t m; u t t o l j y j c i f

The Use of Force

u&Elywlonft jyp&N& p&tr& jci f& c&e&aomur&hav&mu&u&w&w& f&e&x&M&uon&/ ty&f&6.1w&f av&mu&t&p&l&rsm; u& j&r&m&&ew&}}(the devil) [l i a c: E t f o n f [b j r i f c M u & o n / t b, f a M u m i f q l a o m f o l w l o n Z m w y u w d t v l r s m; E S f z l p n f; x m; a o m a M u m i j z p l o n / o r f u s r f; q l f & m j j r m & e w } } (the Biblical devil) j z p l o n /

o r f u s r f; p m u t z e l w v l b e f o i f c u f o n f t c e w l t m; j z i h t j y p E S f a r \ r s t a p l o n f a t m i f j r i f o n f [k x i f & p o f r s n? v l r e f; r \ r s t a p l o n f t r s t r a o m ' l u e u t P w m c & j y b? a e m u f q l u a j z m i f r w f & m o l a & m u v t r r n j z p l o n / p t w u f a M u m i h, M u n f o l o n j j a E s u f, S u b o l u t q d w m; } } & e f t q u f r j y w f y n w x m; j c i f; u t c & o n f (r 5; 39/ a & m 12; 17/ 1 o u 5; 15/ 1 a y 3; 9)/

r a u m i f; q l O g; u t c f j y k x m; j y b w p f c g w & l b & m; o c i f u j z p a p o n f u l u & E l y w l a w f & j y b j z p l o n f (a [1/2 n 45; 7/ t m r k w B; 6/ a v l v m c s u 6; 1)/ x f a M u m i f t i f t m; o k i w u k u p n a E s u f, S u b o l u t w e f; v e l v o i f b & m; o c i f u t q e l u s i f & m a & m u v t r r n / p t a M u m i f; & i f; a M u m i f u & E l y w l o n f q l, k w f a o m t i f t m; p l r s m; u t c f j y k f q l f & m r w e f; v e l e f a, 1/2 u y n w x m; j c i f; j z p l o n / j j a E s u f, S u b o m o l

c&p&aw&mi&1/2&om&tou&f

u t r q d w m; E S f o i f \ y g; w p l b o u f u b l w y g; y k w v O i ? y g; w p l b o u f u l v s n f i a y; O b a v m l o i f t u s l v l w & m; a w l a o m o l t m; o i f o w l v u l v n f, l a p j c i f i s t c d l a y; O b a v m l (r 5; 39? 40)/ c & p & a w m l o n f p l e r e m j z p a w m i r l o n f / j j a u f a o m o l w l t m; i g l a u s m u l i g t y \ } } (a [1/2 n 50; 6)/

c & p & a w m i \ E l w x C u p u m; r s m; o n f, M u n f o l u t q e l u s i f a o m a v m u o m; r s m; \ v l y & y r s m; u t w & m; p o j c i f; E S f q u E G f a e o n / p o l y j c i f; o n a E s u f, S u b a o m o l u l w m; q d j c i f; \ t " d u e r l e m j z p l o n / j j i g o n f t j y p l w & m; u p & i f y l N / t j y p E S f t a v s m u f i g q y f a y; r n f [k x m O & b & m; r e l a w m i r \ } } (a & m 12; 19)/ u w a w m i u, M u n j c i f; t c d f t r m 1/2 a o m o l o n f p o l y k r n f [k w f y g / j j i g o n f & e l w e l j y k r n f [l r q E S f x m O & b & m; u t l v i f a v m l o l y k v O i f u, l w i f a w m i r v t r r n } } (o l 20; 22/ w & m; 32; 35)/ p t a M u m i f; a M u m i h t j c m; o l r s m; u t w & m; a w l a o m a u m & E k t o i f; o m; r s m; t m; ? 1/2 s f a y g v l o n f j y i f j y i f; x e f x e l q r o n / (1 a u m 6; 1-7)/

u & E l y w l a r O i m i j c i f; \ M u b j r w j c i f; u l j r i v O u f, c k u l 1/2 f w & m; r l r s m; t w l u f t v e p l & r f j c i f; r 1/2 b i f j j o i w l o n f t c s i f c s i f; t r 1/2 v O i ? o e l 1/2 s f o w l a 1/2 s u w & m; p & i j c i f; u t r c l o v o m o e m y v l w l a 1/2 s u c O l a o m o l w p l w a, m u l 1/2 a v a m / o e l 1/2 s f o w l o n f a v m u E t i f w & m; p & i f r n f [l r o l u o a v m } } (1 a u m 6; 1-2)/ x f a M u m i f a j r u p o t j i f y n; j c i f; t a M u m i f; a M u m i j z p a p? t r f a x m i f u l o j z p a p? o l w y g; t m; w & m; a w l o j c i f; o n f p p r f a o m, M u n f o l w a, m u f t w u f p O i; p m; b G f r 1/2 a o m t & m j z p l o n /

r a u m i f; a o m t i f t m; p l r s m; u t c f E r f e f t v l i s? t c s l u p i r s m; u q l, k w a o m o l r s m; u t t m P m & 1/2 a p & e l p p l w y E S f l w y z O r s m; u l v t p l & u t o l j y k o n / a i f w l o n f t q l u w e f; v e l e f t r s m; t u s t a q m i f y b @ m e j z p i r p p r f a o m, M u n f o l o n f i f; w E S f y g O i j c i f; r j y k o i f x m; u l u l f a o m o l 1/2 b r o w l o n x m; j z i f q l r j c i f; o l a & m u l v t r r n / } } (r 26; 52)/ a i f o n f a 1/2 s O b t p u y i f b & m; o c i f a y; a o m

pnf;rsOf;u;lyefi ajymjci f; jzplon/]tM uifobnfv\ taoG ubef; \ / x b\N taoGuMv
vujzi b e f; & r n / taM u m i; r u m; b & m; o c i f o n? r r d y b @ m e E S f t n D v l u z e l q i f; a w m i r \.}}
(u9;6)/ vlom;csi f;u f t v l q E t a v s m u r n f o n f t M u r f; z u j c i f; r s t; r q b b & m; o c i f c i f r j y k v O i f
b & m; o c i f u t t M u r f; b u j c i f; y i j z p l o n /

ynw f a w m f o p a t m u i u] o i f w \ & e f o w u u t c s p M u a v m / o i f w u u s e f q a o m o w t t m; a r w i n
y M u a v m / o i f w u u r e f; a o m o w t t m; a u s; Z i; j y M u a v m / o i f w u u e s u i, s u i n s f; q a o m o w t t b l
b & m; o c i f u t q a w m i f; M u a v m } (r5;44/vl6;27)/ v u e u f u t i w y i r s m; ? & w y z O r s m; o n f p p n f; r s O f;
r s m; E S f w u u s u q e l u s i f t v l y v M u o n / x t a M u m i f p p i r s a o m , M u n f o b n f o w E S f q u o G f
j c i f; r e f o r o t m; v l u a b 1 / 2 i z , & r n /

t M u r f; z u j c i f; w f f w u u s u y g O i f y w f o u j c i f; r 1 / 2 a o m f v n f; p t z i t p n f; r s m; w f t v l y v l y
j c i f; o r [k w f o l w E S f q u o G f r 1 / 2 a o m t v l y c e l t y j c i f; w f f y g O i f y w b o u j c i f; o n f r v l y o i f r v l y
x l u a o m t & m j z p l o n / x l u b a o m t m P m y l i r s m; x l u o p i n c h & o n i r n o n i t v l y r s t r q b
t r e y i f u s E f y w k i t s b & m; o c i f \ y n w f a w m i r s m; u e m c l e f t o p d w \ v w v y j c i f; u l k b o n; j c i f;
j z p l o n / p p i r s a o m , M u n f o l r s m; o n f p p l w y E S & w y z O r s m; w f f r n f o n f y p E S f r O O e f x r f; j c i f;
r j y M u o l r s m; j z p l o n / o l l a o m f t r s t o m; a & ; M u k v m a o m t c g u v l o m; c s i f; u t t u s t j y k r n f t j c m; t v l y
t u l f u t v l y & e f t j r b E 1 / 2 b n /

c&pawmfu/2aomtouf

Efi fa&;
Politics

b & m; o c i f \ E f i f a w m f w n f a x m i j c i f; u 1 / 2 s f; 1 / 2 s f; j y w j y w l o m; o m; e m; v n f c i f; E S f t c d f t r m
, M u n j c i f; 1 / 2 o n f t c g? v l u z o p n f; a o m t p l & o n f y n f o j c i f; u l , l a q m i f v m E d j c i f; r 1 / 2 a M u m i f; u l
u s E f y w b o 1 / 2 e m; v n l y g o n / x t a M u m i f w \ E f i f a &; w f f r n f o n f y g O i f y w b o u j c i f; r q E f i f a w m f
\ a r o n f i j c i f; E S f a y g i f; p y i r r a o m t & m j z p l o n / a , 1 / 2 u o r k u v m r D] a e m u f q a o m a e l & u r s m; }
u t & m & m w l o n f y i q b , k w i n z s i f; v m r n f [M u k w i b [m c b n f (v l 21;9-11/ 25-27)/ u l f a w m f
1 / 2 s \ E l w x u p u m; u l M u n j y D? w c s e l w n f; r s i y i f w \ E f i f a &; o r [k w t a x m u f t u l a t * s i f p D
r s m; E S f u r q M u D \ t a j c t a e u w l w u a t m i f y j c i f; o n f r j z p E d f y g / a u m i f; a o m 1 / 2 s m & d \ y D y r m o n f
c & p f , m e l w t t a e j z i f y w D e f; u s i f a v m u u r n b o t t a x m u f t u j y k & r n f u l a z m j y x m; o n i (* v 6;10)/

u e O D , M u n f o l r s m; \ r s w l w r f; r s w & m o n i c & p a w m f y e f v n k u v m j c i f; u l a r o n f i j c i f; j z i h
O d m O a &; & m t o u f 1 / 2 s j c i f o l t y E d j y a o m o w \ t o u f w m u l a z m j y o n / t " u t m; j z i h a [m a j y m
v l u D e f; u s i f a v m u t w l o f o w \ p l w O i f p m; j c i f; u l a z m j y o n / o l w D e f; u s i f a v m u \ v l r l a &; ? p b y o n;
a &; E S f E f i f a &; j y o e m r s m; u l a [m a j y m O D w n f c i f; r s w l w r f; r 1 / 2 y g /

] v l o n b o n; p O f t c g r t a j c & m w u l r p & i f w w } (a, 10;23)/ v l o b m O \ t a j c c h t q h? t n p?
t r s n; t , G f; u l a u m i f; p n o a b m a y g u e m; v n f c i f; q b o n f r s n? v \ a c g i f a q m i f r o n f b & m; o c i f w l
t w l u r o i f a v s n a M u m i f; o d 1 / 2 j c i f; j z p l o n / x t a M u m i h q E r b y; j c i f; o n f p t a M u m i f; r s e u e a o m
e m; v n f c i f; E S f r n d h w l a y / t j r i f q a o m b & m; o n f a v m u E f i f u t t y p l i a y; v l a o m o l w t t m; a y;
a w m i r b o n } (# ; 32) / t M u D q h t j r i f q a o m o b n M u n f r s w l v s u 1 / 2 a w m i r \ } (a' 5;8) /] t m P m p u 1 / 2
o r b o n f b & m; o c i f e l x m; a w m i r & m j z p l o w n f; } (a & m 13;1) / x t a M u m i f i r l u a & p e n f; p e p l w f i q E r l

ay:jci:f onftm Pm&&ef b&m;oci f&2/6cs, faomolu qelusi fr&y:jci:f ygOiyw bouE f&onf/ x&Mumi h b&m;oci f&onf&E f&fi h&sm;u&heAK f&aeZm? Am&A&veiri f;vufx ub&tt y&onf[fr&sw&wrf; wixm;onf(a, 27;5?6)/

w& f&E f&fi h&sm;u& tly&cs&y&faomolrsm;vufx b& b&m;oci f&y; ty&onf[k u&E&y&w&tt odt r&sv&j&y&k jci:f&Mumi f& c&p&awm\ yn&w&w&m;ES f&q&elusi f&ci:f&j&zp&lor& u&E&y&w&onf aex& faomw& f&j&y&n&\ Oya' rsm;t w& f& v&u&f&emusi f&haom p&j&y&E f&fi h&om;rsm;j&zp&ef t v&e&bow&x&m;oi f&ay&onf/]] t p&f&ri f; t m Pmpu&\ t y&p&f&jci:f;u& v&w& f&em&ap--- t m Pmpu&f&or&onf b&m;oci f& cel&x&m;awm&ri&m j&zp&low&nf;/--x&tt&Mumi f&Mumi h t c&eft&w&w&f&u&ay;avm&f& 1/2&ox&u&faom olu&f&haom u&av&m&f& (a&m13;1-7)/

c&p&f, meftz& t p&nf; t r&n&f&ck&m;olrsm;onf E f&fi h&u&ellu& f&ci:f&ES h t c&eft&w&w&f&ay;aqmi f& &eji i f;q&ejci:f&w& f&y&Oiyw bou&jci:f&onf or&f&usr&f;q&f&mp&nf;rs&O&f&sm;u& rav;pm;jci:f&u& azm&j&y& onf/ o&haom&ay&w&/&onf t p&f&u&wm;j&rp&x&m;aom&v&nf;c&p&awm&t&allumi f&qu&v&u&f& [majym&onh p&er&lem&onf&v&w&\ t r&e&ft&tm&Pm&rsm;u& c&p&awm&\&enf;Oya' orsm;ES f&r&q&elusi f&r&om&v&O&f&v&u&f&em&E f& r&n&f&onf&t&allumi f&u&azm&j&y&onf/]] b&m;oci f&\&pum;u&em;axmi f&onf&x&u&f& oi f&w&\&pum;u& om&f&em;axmi f&aom? b&m;oci f&1/2&f&raumi f&r&n&f&raumi f&r&n&f&u&qi f&ci f& p&f&i&Mu&av&m&f& (w4;17-20/5;28?29)/

c&p&awm&f&1/2&haom t ouf

r&Mumao;r&E&f&rsm;u p&f&w&y&x&b&f&O&f&rae&t&ay: Christadelphian c&p&awm&f&n&Dt p&f&u&f&sm;\ o&abm&x&m;onf&t&jcm;p&er&lem&w&c&j&zp&onf/

avmub&ysm&ar&f&ci:f&rsm;
Worldly Pleasures

b&m;oci ES f&r&e&f&e&faom&qu&f&q&h&ES h t em*w&f&t&w&f&uf p&f&r&e&faom ar&on&v&i&jci:f&u&f&r&haom allumi h avmub&m;w&onf ra&w&u&E&f&aomy&f&h&sm;u& b&f&i taysm&f&ty&u&f& 1/2&f&az&u&onf/ O&hm&O&f& &m&M&u&x&f&n; b&f&M&u&f±ae&M&aomolrsm;w&onf Zm&w&y&u&w&dt v&u&v&u&f& b&f&M&u&f±aeolrsm; u&h&1/2&f&z, &r&n/]] t&allumi f&r&ium;Zm&w&y&u&w&ES O&hm&O&f&y&u&w&onf w&p&f&y&ES f&w&p&f&y&q&elusi f&aom t v&f&u&\}}(*v5;17)/ p t&aj&c&cl&usaom&q&elusi f&ci:f&allumi h u&E&y&w&onf Zm&w&y&u&w&dt v&u&v&u&f& aej&y&?O&hm&O&f&em&u&f&v&u&f&hae&onf[kt r&e&f&aj&y&mq&f&r&j&zp&E&f&y&/]] u&f&um, w&y&r&u&f&ci:f&r&su&p&w&y&f& ru&jci:f&?avmub&p&nf;p&r&f&u&O&g&um;jci:f&}} w&ES f&Def&f&w&n&f&a&qm&u&f&u&f&onf (1a, m2;16)/]] p&avmu ES f&r&w&f& [m&f&z&v&haom&onf&b&m;oci f&\&ef&f&j&zp&\}}(, m4;4)/ avmub&w&f&a&q&f&sm;1/2&f&ci:f&?avmub& 1/2&f&1/2&f&rsm;Mun&jci:f&p&onf&w&onf]] avmu \ r&w&f&a&q&f&y&i f&j&zp&onf/]] avmu ES f&avmub&w&y&r&u&f&ci:f&onf a&1/2&f&of&n;u&f& f&aysm&u&f&w&\ avmub&u&f& &y&f&w&n&haomolrsm;v&nf;u&f& f&aysm&u&f&v&f&r&n&f&f& (1a, m2;15-17)/ b&m;u&f&u&f&u&f& faomur&f&(avmub&m;rsm;))onf&w&f& &u&v&m&jci:f&t&ce&f&u& z&su&f&q&f&ci:f&c&f&r&n(2ay2;5)/]] avmub&m;t&ay&gi f&w&onf&r&m&f&ew&\ v&u&f&1/2&f&u&onf}} u&f&haom allumi f&j&zp&onf(1a, m5;19) u&E&y&w&onf z&su&f&q&f&ci:f&u&f&1/2&f&f&e&f&]] u&E&y&w&onf&avmu ES f&r&qu&f&q&f&f& a&e&M&u&f&r&n&f&f& (a, m17;16/ Asm18;4 u&f&h&f&onf)/

Zmwlyuwttvlylynapontavmuent;vrf;rm;onfcEmusef;rmjci f;u&cdlupjci f;rm;yg
 Oiywouonf/ aq;vly&omufci f;?jyi f;jyi f;xefx&aq;olp;fci f;ES hitvleftu&tt&u&omufci f;
 ponwlyzponf/ u&Elyw\ncEmusef;rmjci f;?u&Elyw\Nylyqht m;v&u&tt r&eft m;jzi flo&m;oci fyf f
 qd fonf/ x&Mumi fu&Elywlonf p t&m;rm;u&u&ubv&b&h&ci fr 1/2yg/b&m;oci fay;x m;aom t&m
 rsm;\ b@mx&ef;rm;u&blusi faqmi &rn/ တရားစီရင်ရာပုလ္လင်ရေ.၌ကျွန်ုပ်တို့. \p&rtelc;fci f;u&2s f;jy&
 v&frn(v&h 9;12-26)/ t&u&omufus;jci f;ES hitvleftu&tt&aq;vly&omufci f;onf u&Elyw\N
 ai fa&;allu;a&;ES f;usef;rma&;u&tt v&olp m;jy/fci f;jzponf/]oi f&lonf b&m;oci f&A&refawmjzpmu
 onfuf;f; b&m;oci f&O&thmO&awmonf oi f&tt x&u usef;Oy&awmfronfuf;f; ro&uoavm/
 t&Mufobonf b&m;oci f&A&refawmfu&zsuq&\ x&blu&b&m;oci f&zsuq&awmfrn/ ---oi f&w
 u& f&Emonf---oi f&tt x&u usef;Oy& f? oel&2s f;aomO&thmO&awm\ A&ref&jzpn ---r&rdw&u& fu&
 r&rdw&ry& f---oi f&wlonf t&b&ES 10, faomO&jzpaomaMumi f---b&m;oci f& *P&awmfu&x i 1/2s;
 ap&u&avm) (1aum3;16?17/6;19?20)/ aq;vly&omufci f;u&bl&om tusi frsm;jzi h cEmu&
 t v&olp m;jy/fci f;onfayghysufysufupir [kw&ay/

o&omfp u&bl&om tusi frsm;u& rajymi f;v&bi fu&1/2&m;onqlygv&of t&ce&w&tt w&f;ai f;
 tusi frsm;u&zsu&f &rnfr [kw&Mumi f;u&b&on/ ar&thv&ix m;onfr& tusi fr&raumi f;jci f;u&
 tot&tr&sw&jy/fci f;ES f&f;f;u&ly&we&ppr&faom t m;x&w&frjy&&rn/ b0\z&p&drsm;u& v&w&ent;ES h
 ajzaq;rm;u&bl&onf x&uf b&m;oci f&Elw&uygw&awmES h&awm i f;jci f;u&w&í t m;u&tt m;x m;jy&
 jci f;jzi fajz&2s f;oi fayon/

c&p&awmf&1/2&om t ouf

pOyrm t m;v&u&h&zmjy/fci f;onf b&m;oci f&Elw&uygw&awmf& c&p&awmf& t v&ly&v&ly/fci f;
 t m;jzi NoZmanmi f;apum u&Elyw\N p&w&frsm;u&h&jymi f;v&bc&fay;rn&v&m; [lonf it&ajc&cl&usaomar;cl&f
 jzponf/ o&jzpv&of p t&m t m;v&hES f&wu&rajzmi fr&w&om r&on&ent;rq&h c&p&awmES f&w&om
 t ouf w&ES fr&q&v&sm&Mumi f;u&u&Elyw&awm u&v&frn&jzponf/

x&bl&jzpfci f;f;oi f&wlonf c&p&awmf&w&m;u&oi M&jy&fr [kw&b? tx&uf&usi fr&N&uonf
 t&m&fr&v&h&zsm;w&w&om av&mbp&w&ly&zi h y&w&ysu&faom v&la [mi f;u&cl&w&ly, fí? p&w&ES v&hoabm
 op&u&ly&v&of fr&faom&jzmi fr&w&fci f;? oel&2s f;jci f;yg&r&Dt m;jzi h b&m;oci f&ES hit w&tt r0 zelq i faom
 v&lop&u& lwi&O&w&aqmi fr&nt&Mumi f; c&p&awmf&\pum;u&Mum;em&on&jzplí a, 1/2üor&w&m;1/2s
 on&ES hit n0 x&bc&ix&ent;cl&M&jy&ownf/ x&Mumi h r&lp&um;u&ly, 1/2s;í r&faom pum;u&om
 tcsi f;csi f;wa, mu&ES f&wa, mu&h&jym&u&av&mf&t&Mumi f;rlum;i gw&lonf tcsi f;csi f;t *f&jcsi f;jzpmu \
 tr&su&x&u&w&ft&jy&fr 1/2&pES f& tr&su&raj&b&er&oi f&pES f& r&m&f&ew&u&tt c&fray;Mu&ES f& cl&w&w&
 aomobn&faemuf&w&zel&cl&b? q i f;&faomolt m;ay;urf&a&oi &el&2&p&jci f;f;oi? r&rd&v&u&ES faumi faom
 t v&ly&u&ly&aqmi f&t m;x&w&ap ({4;20-28)/

11;3 vufawGUc&pf,mefstoufwm
Practical Christian Life

orⓂusrf;pmavlvmjci f;

Bible Study

AwZr*fvmutb;yaemufuSElywlonf]]oeV\$ f;ci f; tust;}}u ll laqmi fmoifonf/]]Zmwd yuwttwll f;rusi f/ OthmOlyuwttwll f;usi M&rñ;}} (a&m6;22/8;1/*v5;16?25)/ b&m;oci fN ElwuygwlawmionfuSElywluwnfaomaMumi fuSElywlonOthmOftouubMlon(a, m15;7-8)/ uSElywlonb&m;oci fN ElwuygwlawmluwnfaomOthmOftm;jzi fvr f;jyji f;cl&onfu b;ji f Muij;bjzponf/ uSElywN toufwmwvOnuf Mii rsefsefusrf;pmzwjci f;? avlvmjci f;t;m;jzi f xElwuygwlawmES fit ebyfae&rñ/

pOf;pm;qijci fVouf Elwuygwlawmiuavlvmjci f;onf AwZr*fvmt; ll vlltylonf[k vlvwa, muftm;oabmayguem;vnlaponES h aif;u ll vlyaqmi fonf/ uSElywN vlyaqmi csuf rsm;tay:ElwuygwlawmObZmanmi f;apjy) uSElywN toufwmulvrf;nēaponlvlyent;tpOf onfqufvujzpaeoifonf/ AwZr*fvmonf b&m;oci fN Elwuygwlawmiu ll woufwm emc;ji f;\yxrajcv\$ f;jzponf/ orⓂusrf;pmES fit ajcclbrⓂusrf;oeboifcsufrOg' rsm;u ll t ugrf; wOifobVouES h Elwuygwlawmiu uSElywll tay: MZmrvt;E ll lawmionh tajctaeolylaqmi f onf t c;g t E h&m, ftrēyi f;onf/ uSElywlonzwe ll jy) vu fawOx d&muirl r f;ay (aemuquiw ll u ll unlyg)/ p tallumi f;allumi fusrf;pmrzwrtent; i, lqawmi f;oi fionf/]]w&m; awmi f;tl b; faomt&mwll u;ji r i E ll ygrnt tallumi f; uSElywN rsupwll u ll z ll lawmilyg}} (qm119;18)/

c&pawmi f; faomt ouf

b&m;oci fN ElwuygwlawmionfuSElywN aepOf t pmjzpa&rñ/ t rēyi fuSElywN rOll t m; x m;jci f;ES f; i f;u ll v ll lawmi f;wci f;jzpa&rñ/um, t pmu ll v ll avsmu f; lcsi lawmi f;wonfx u f yi f;ll u ll r m;oi fionf/ a, mb \c;pbm;csufr;]]Elwawm x ll upum;wll u ll v ll t yaomt pmx uyl f av; pm;onf(a, mb23;12)/ a, &rduvnt;x ll ent;w]]uSElylaw faomElwuygwlawmpum;u ll t ll ygyV ElwuygwlawmionfuSElyOrf;ajrmu ll t f;vef;p&mt allumi f;jzplyg \}}(a, 15;16)/ x ll Mumi faepOf rsef rsefusrf;pmzwjci f;tw ll t csef, jci f;onf uSElywN aepOf toufwmwll f yll b; f;wnlaqmu ll e f tw ll t v ll e f t a&M ll faomt&mjzponf/ aE ll u f, Sufci f;ui faom rēp(30)usrf;pmavlvmjci f;u ll e l e uyl f;r;O ll qll ykvl yjci f;onf uSElywll tw ll rsef ue faom OthmOa&;u ll aepO pwi lay; b ll aocsm onf/ x ll u ll faom, Mll unjci f;wnlaqmu faomt usi f rsm;onf w&m;p ll i f;maelua ll ES fit r ll w ll e ll v ll v ll rñ/

obmO tavsmuf uSElywll u ll Esp ll ou faom usrf;y ll rsm;u ll b m a ll z ll w ll jci f;u ll a ll sni f;ll sn; &ef tw ll u ll Christadelphiansw ll onf]]orⓂusrf;pmr ll waq}} (The Bible Companion) [faom t p ll t p ll w & y ll u ll t o ll j y ll M ll u ll onf/(= i f;pm t y ll i, f ll p ll pm t y ll y ll E ll x ll w ll a ll o ll rsm;x ll rñ & ll E ll l onf) p ll t p ll t p ll onf aepO ll zw ll e ll t cef; t awm ll rsm;rsm;ay;x m;onf/ wEsp ll w ll f' r ll e ll p ll usrf;Esp ll u ll r ll zw ll j y ll ? "r ll a ll [m ll i f;usrf;u ll w ll u ll r ll zw ll j y ll onf ll t ll u ll t & v m' f ll u ll l onf/ aepO ll usrf;pm ll u ll zw ll onf ll t ll cgr ll sn ll ax ll m ll i f aygi f;rsm;p ll faom t jcm;, M ll un ll b ll rsm;v ll n f;x ll t ll cef;rsm;u ll j ll i ll zw ll ae ll onf ll u ll p ll Of;pm;& i f; c ll e ll t m;, E ll f onf/ uSElywll a ll w ll O ll q ll u ll onf ll t ll c g ll w ll f; csu ll csi f;yi & i f;E ll r ll taE ll ni f t z ll u ll r ll z ll u ll m r ll M ll ma o;r ll u uSElywll zw ll faom usrf;pm t cef;rsm;onf uSElyw ll p ll um;ajymjci f;\ tajccl y ll aqmi f;v ll monf/ o ll faom f ou ll awmi f;ou ll w ll t ay:, ll usrf;pmzwjci f;u ll b ll w ll j y ll M ll u ll ygpV ElwuygwlawmionfuSElywll t ouf

wm u u u z i c i ; ½ a p & r n f / a , & r d u]] y a & m z u i r s m ; E s f o q i l l a o m p u m ; [l r l u m ; ? x m o & b & m ; a l u m i f i f i ?
o e l l ½ s f a o m p u m ; a w m l a l u m i f i f i i g p d w f y s u f u u l ½ s \ / i g h t ½ s l ½ s b o r w l o n i v l y l ½ s ; M u \ }
(a , & r 2 3 ; 9) [l ½ s f ; v i f a z m j y x m ; o n f / a , & r b o n i b & m ; o c i f u e l w i u y g w f a w m e s f i t v m ; w l a l u m i f ;
E t i f , D i x m ; j y 0 ? E l w i u y g w f a w m i u l z w a e p 0 f r i n o b o n i b & m ; o c i f u l l f a w m l w l \ t r e l t m P m u l l
r s u f a r f u r f i n ½ a e j c i f ; u l l b c b m ; & o n f /

q l a w m i f j c i f ;

Prayer

M u d x f n ; z h j z l j c i f ; t w u f t o u a o f a l u m o z g f t a & ; M u d a o m t j c m ; u s i f o l l j c i f ; w c l r f n
q l a w m i f j c i f ; j z p l o n f /]] b & m ; o c i E s f m l w l p y m u m ; r f i v j z p a o m a , ½ c & p a w m l w n f [l a o m t m r c h
w o 0 ½ s \ / x t t m r c b n f l t a y g i f ; w u l u b ½ g t h o m i g u l l f u l u l l p e l a w m i r j y } [l o w & a p j y l a e m u f
½ s f a y g v l o n c & p a w m l \ v l y i e f ; u e m ; v n j c i f ; \ v u f a w l t u s t q u i u l p d w l w l f p f s w a p o n f /
]] o l j z p l r t & y & y w l u a , m u s f n ; w l o n f t r s u x l u j c i f ; ? j i i f ; j c i f ; r ½ b o l - - - q l a w m i f ; a p j c i f ; i g
i g t v l ½ s \ } (1 w 2 ; 5 - 8) / i g w l l m z y a & m [d w r i f o n f i g w l c & a o m q i f & l u p s m ; a l u m i f
r l u i f e m e l l a o m o l r [l w l i g w l c & o n e n f ; w l t r s t r s t a o m p l o r t a e s u f , s u j c i f ; w u l u b ; a o m o j z p l
a w m i r \ / x l a l u m i f i g w l o n f o e m ; j c i f ; u ½ P m u l l e i f ; ? a w m l a v s m a o m r p j c i f a u s ; Z i ; a w m l u l l e i f ; ? c & r n f
အကြောင်းရဲ့ရင့်သောစိတ်နှင့်ကျေးဇူးပလ္လင်တော်သို့တိုးဝင်ချဉ်းကပ်ကြကုန်တဲ။ (a [j A 4 ; 1 5 ? 1 6) /

c & p a w m i ½ a o m t o u f

c & p a w m i o n f u e l y w l \ q l a w m i f ; c s u i r s m ; u l l b & m ; o c i f x l o l t ½ e l w e c l y g v o u f a y ; t y e l l f
a o m u e l y w l \ , m z y a & m [d w t m u d t u j z p a l u m i f ; t r e f w u , l o a b m a y g u j c i f o n f u e l y w l t m ;
, M u n j c i f ; E s f r e f e l q l a w m i f ; & e l w e f ; t m ; a y ; o i f a y o n f / o l a o m q l a w m i f j c i f ; o n f b & m ; o c i f x l o l
y l a o m]] v l c s i f a o m p m i f ; r s m ; } (w a n t s l i s t) o m r j z p o i f / t p m r p m ; r l a u s ; Z i ; a w m l c s r f r f j c i f ;
c & d o f n ; j c i f ; r f i u m u g f a p m i f a ½ s u j c i f ; t w u f a u s ; Z i ; a w m l c s r f r f j c i f ; p o n f w l o n f u e l y w l q l a w m i f ;
c s u i r s m ; \ t a & ; M u d a o m t y l l f ; r s m ; j z p o i f o n f /

u e l y w l \ j y o e m r s m ; u l l b & m ; o c i \ a ½ s a w m i r f n , l a q m i f m ½ h q z i h u e l y w l t m ; j i r f o u f
j c i f ; u l l b m ; & ½ a p o n f /]] t b , f t r i u r p d & r j c i f ; r ½ b o l t & m & m u (r n l o n f t & m r 0 q l a w m i f ; & e f
a o ; i , l v e j c i f ; r ½ a u s ; Z i ; a w m l u c s r f r f j c i f ; E s f w u q l a w m i f ; y x e m j y l a o m t m ; j z i f o i f w l a w m i f ; y e f
v l a o m t & m r s m ; w l u l l b & m ; o c i f t m ; l u m ; a v o m u l u a v m l x l o l y k v o i f t b , l o r o u l f r r e l l a o m
b & m ; o c i \ j i r f o u j c i f ; o n f a , ½ c & p f t m ; j z i f o i f w l \ p l w e s w l u l p m i r v d r n (z 4 ; 6 - 7) /

u e l y w l \ q l a w m i f j c i f ; r s m ; o n f b & m ; o c i \ t v l a w m l t w l l j z p y g v o i f t r e f y i f t a j z &
v l r r n (1 a , m 5 ; 1 4) / b & m ; o c i \ p d w l o a b m u l a z m j y a o m e l w i u y g w f a w m i u l u e l y w l o n f a v l m
j c i f ; t m ; j z i h b & m ; o c i \ t v l a w m l u b e l l o n f / x l a l u m i f u e l y w l \ o n f u s r f ; p m a v l m j c i f ; o n f
u e l y w l t m ; r n i u l o l q l a w m i f ; & r n ? b m t w u f q l a w m i f ; & r n f w l u b i f a y ; a o m a l u m i f u e l y w l \
q l a w m i f ; c s u i r s m ; u l l t ½ e l w e c l y g a p o n f / x l a l u m i f]] o i f w l o n f i g u w n l i i g p u m ; o n f o i f w l u

w n f o i f o i f w l o n f a w m i f ; c s i f o r o u l a w m i f ; i & m u v l r r n } (a , m 1 5 ; 7) /

usrf;pmx;wv f r f r f q lawmi f; jci f; \ Oyrmrsm; pñ½ ß onf (qm119;164/' 16;10)/ e le u ES f nae
yñ f; rñaus; Z; awmics rñ f; jci f; onft ent; qñ vñ t yaom t & mjz pñ i ß onf

a [majymjci f;

Preaching

ppfr f a omb & m; oci fu ß jci f; r s; C u fay; v mon h Mu ß r m; aomp ß r f; jci f; w cñ rñ Oñ m O a & ; & m
wuñ faumi f; qe vñ jci f; jz pñ onf / u ß Ely w ß onf u ß Ely w ß uñ f a & ; uñ f w m b & m; oci ES f qu u qñ jci f;
rñ o y f a M ue y M u j y ß uñ f w ß forñ u s r f; p m a vñ m jci f; ES h Oñ m O a & ; & m w ß f e pñ r f e f; v e f; a o m a M u m i h
u ß Ely w ß uñ f uñ f o l t c s i f; c s i f; ES h O e f; u s i ß a v m u ß m; r s m; w ß t m; ß t & m r s m; u ß a O r & e v p v s l ß Eñ f
M u a y r n f / b & m; oci ß Eñ f u y g w f a w m i ES f i f; w ß t x w ß f a w ß ß a o m o rñ u s r f; o e f o i f c s u f w uñ
t a rñ i w ß f v i f; a e a o m r ß c u ES f Eñ f, Oñ x m; onf (qm109;105/oñ 4;18)/ rñ f o w O ß w a, m u f r ß
rñ u ß k e f; j y ß a & yñ a t m u f rñ r x m; b vñ t r s m; j r i f a p ß bñ y x m; onf (r5;15) [k a, ß u a x m u j y onf /
]] o i f w ß onf p a v m u \ t v i f; j z pñ u \ } / c & p a w m i u A w ß rñ * f v m u ß jci f; j z i h]] a v m u \ t v i f; }
(r5;14/a, m8;12) /]] a w m i x y u w nñ a o m j rñ u u r u ß Eñ f } (r5;14) [k a, ß u a q u iñ r e f a w m i rñ onf /
u ß Ely w ß e m; vñ f o n f rñ f u e a o m o rñ u s r f; o e f o i f c s u f t w ß f; t r e w u, i t o u ß ß f
a e xñ f rñ f qñ y g u u ß Ely w ß ß]] o e ß ß f; jci f; } (Holiness) onf u ß Ely w ß ES f t w a e xñ f a o m o l r s m; xñ
x i ß ß ß; a y; vñ f a y vñ rñ rñ / u ß Ely w ß onf a v m u ß a & ; & m rñ ß ß ß ß ß ß ß ß; j y ß b & m; oci ß Eñ f i f a w m f
a rñ m i v i jci f; o ß ß w nñ ß ß; o l r s m; j z pñ a M u m i f; rñ zñ u ß f r & onft j z pñ t y s u f w c j z pñ y g onf

c & p a w m i u ß a o m t o u f

vñ rñ y g; e y pñ j z i h u ß Ely w ß onf xñ a w ß a o m o l r s m; t m; vñ ES f o rñ w & m; t o y n m u uñ k p m; í
a O r ß i ß onf / Oñ m O a & ; & m r s m; b u ß bñ vñ ß hñ p u m; a j y m jci f; ? t j c m; t o i f; a w m i r s m; r s t o i f; o m; r s m;
ES f o e f o i f c s u f r ß o g' r s m; u ß a qñ a E g jci f; ? a O p m r s m; j z e ß a O jci f; ? X m a e v l x l q u o ß G f a & ; o w i f; (local
media) xñ u a M u j i m i , f r s m; xñ jci f; e n f; v rñ t m; vñ w ß onf u ß Ely w ß ß \ t v i f; u v i f; j y Eñ f a o m e n f; r s m;
j z pñ onf / o u ß a o c jci f; u ß t j c m; a o m, M u nñ b l r s m; ü o m w m O e f a y; Eñ f onf [r x i f o i f a y / u ß Ely w ß
w a, m u p ß onf w m O e f a u o n f / t j c m; t z ß t pñ f r s m; ES f p m v ß i (Christadelphians) wñ rñ z ß onf; wñ f
a x m i f a o m t M u ß t u s, a [majymjci f; r s m; rñ ß a v m u e n f; y g; onf / u ß Ely w ß w a, m u p ß w a, m u f
c s i f; vñ Eñ f o n f u ß vñ M u o n f / r s m; a o m t m; j z i hñ f w ß f t u e f t u s c M u o n f /

a [majymjci f; e n f; r s m; w ß f t a t m i f r i f qñ e n f; w e n f; rñ u ß Ely w ß ß , M u nñ c s u f r s m; u ß h o m; p k
r s m; ? t j c m; w ß u ß ß u f xñ a w ß o l r s m; t m; ß ß f; j y jci f; j z pñ onf / x r f; yñ rñ a o m o l r s m; onf rñ w ß ß , M u nñ f
c s u f r s m; u ß y w ß o m; pñ ß ß f; j y & rñ / o ß a o m i p o ß yñ j y ß a e m u ß p t a M u m i f; t & m r s m; u ß k y c g w vñ vñ a j y m
jci f; oñ f [k w f t " rñ zñ t m; a y; jci f; w ß u rñ vñ y o i f y g / b & m; oci f t vñ a w m i ß onf rñ zñ t m; a y; c & j y ß
a j y m i f; vñ m o l r s m; r [k w y g / u ß Ely w ß ß w m O e f rñ rñ f w e l l y e rñ ß ß onft a M u m i f; a y; pñ ß rñ vñ f u jci f;
rñ ß o b rñ w & m; u ß b u f a o c & e j z pñ onf / p o u ß a o c jci f; u ß yñ k y & e f u ß Ely w ß rñ s m; a o m w m O e f a
onf (a, Z3;17-21) / u ß Ely w ß ß o u f w r f; u m v w ß f c & p a w m i u v m y g u]] v, u ß ß a o m o E ß f
a, m u f w ß w ß f w a, m u f u ß bñ f, l i w a, m u f r l u m; a e & p & v w ß [r e f a w m i rñ onf] (vñ 17;36) / o c i f
b & m; ' k w ß t M u f u ß v m c e f a & m u f v m a o m t c g u ß Ely w ß onf rñ o m; p ES f t j c m; vñ y a b m i uñ f b u f
r s m; t m; ß t a M u m i f; u ß a j y m j y ß o m; rñ ß c y g u t r e f y i f t x l; t q e f; j z pñ a y rñ f

toifawmES tqi baomtoufwm

Ecclesial Life

pavhmcsuifwi, ckdutl fyd DhmOa&&mOw&msm; tallumi f; uSElywlmajmcyjzplonf/ ohaomiuSElyw/ES faromvi jci f; uttwaOrMu aom tjcm; olrsm; ES lawdqbl&ef uSElyw/ rsnwmOelz& onf/ wzefifonvni; uSElywlyifutl lobmOtavOnuf vlyvhaomqEjzplonf/ AwZH*fv mcl jyd aemuf uSElywlonEfi lawmqblawmMudrsufrnf;c&dpOfuDi fa&muMujyDu hazmf jyjzplonf/c&Dof; azmrsm; ES fit quit oG My&efqEz&onfrsobmOyi jzplygonf/ uSElywlonf c&pawmfruvmr d aemuqhaomaerlsm; wG haex haeMuonf/ p tcaeftcgrsm; rsn uSElywud wluclhaomz&wax Gonf pbrf; jci f; rsm; p&utl atmi fri hausrvtn; Efi &ef uSElyw/ES fit ajct aewl aomolrsm; ES frwio [m&z&evbnf/] tcsi f; csi f; pnf; a0; jci f; trluhra&ni vtuES v/ tcsi f; csi f; wud wluwef; EhaqmMuavmf/ umv tca&mauvle donf uax mufojzi h omi Mut; pm; Muavmf/ (a [jA10; 25? rnv3; 16u h&ef; onf) / x hMumi h Munblwlonf tcsi f; csi f; pm tm; jzi lawdqbl&ef c&DjyK jci f; tm; jzi h onf usrf; pmavhmjci f;? yawmOwfykonf; a0; jci f; ES ha [majmjci f; vlyz∋ rlrsm; ut twl aOrMu&eftv hpaomMut; pm; tm; xkwirjzi h tquit oG Myloionf/

yk* kva& t& uSElywttm; wOncsi f; utl pavmuxrae Efi lawm\ Mudrm; aom aromvi jci f; qbl&ac: xkwjci f; c&Muonf/] obawmpi } } qhaompum; vhrsn] ac: xkwjci f; c&aomof } [li t" dyj, &jyD twdvmvrs xi z∋ ay: vG haom , Munbltenfi, fubm n&ef; onf xuppr&haom, Munbltm; vhu h&ef; jci f; jzplonf/ * &dbompum; ecclesia rst *fvlyusrf; pm

c&pawmü/baomtouf

wi N]] toifawm } } (church) [lbomomyexm; aompum; v h \ t" dyj, frsn] ac: xkwjci f; c&aomvltpk ta0; } } jzplif i; frsn, Munblrsm; jzplonf/ x hMumi h]] toifawm } } onf, Munblrsm; awdqblonh taqm uft Oub&n h&ef; onxuf, Munbltpktz u&n h&ef; onf/ p tolt EH utto h jy&mr sn em; rvnjci f; u h&ni z∋ &eftwlu Christadelphians (c&pawm\ n dt plur sm;)]] toif; oltoif; om; rsm; } } (churches) u h]] c&pf, melomoemES tqi folrsm; } } (ecclesias) [&n h&ef; ac: qbnf/

, Munblrsm; z&omjr uolr [kva' ob, ha&mr snrqbl r&fr&lawdqbl&eae&mwcl u z∋ aw&rn/ i; frsn , Munblwa, muN tr h jzppap? i s; &rf; x m; aomcef; rwclujzppap jzplonf/ Christadelphian toifawmrsm; (ecclesia) onf urht Esvltz t pnt; &v lomrsm; (community centres) [w, pnf; a0; cef; rsm; (hotel conference) utl w h laqmucef; rsm; olr [kwf utl fyd f thrsm; ubaom ae&mrsm; wif awdqbl a0; Muonf/ toifawm (ecclesia) \ &n z∋ csufrsn tcsi f; csi f; Efi lawmlobn; & müul h Mu&efjzplonf i; f; utt pklul? tzvlu f onf usrf; pmoi Mum; avhmjci f; olr [kva [majmjci f; jzi lawmuob; rsm; tm; ouhaocjci fenf; vrf; trsrst; w jzi jykvly Efi lonf/ Christadelphian toifawmwctwuf pleremjzpaom tca&Z, m; rsn polhaom yhrst; jzplonf/

- we* kae' ekufl1em&D - rlelucl&st; jci f; Owjykt pnt; ta0;
- nae6em&D - vlx la [majmjci f; t p dt pOf
- AK " [i; ae' n8em&D - onf usrf; pmavhmjci f;

toifawmf(ecclesia)onb&m;oci f&m;pn\wpdvwyl f; jzplon/ te)uyftwvlyu Mu
aomrnbnt ztpn; frsqd toif; Oifolwa, mupbnf tcsi f; csi f; *1/2jykrES fust; Eft 1/2&elvtty
on/ c&pawmfu wlfonf p wft cskyftcmplerlemjzplon/ u fawmf/2S \ OthmOa&&mt csky
tcm tm Pmt xift 1/2sn; 1/2vOuES tyif]tm; v\ \ tapclufef} (servant of all) ubolusi faqmi fvsuf
wynfawmfrsm; tcsi f; csi f; rnbnt Mu) tu jzplon[ktji if; tclzpaecserfn u fawmf/2S lonf
wynfawmfw\ ajcuhaq; don/ p wft u fawmf/2S jyaomerlemu u u fav Onu&ef, 1/2luu6Elyw
tm; rclawmfrdonf (a, m13; 14? 15/r20; 25-28)/

Christadelphians onft csi f; csi f;]ndt pluf} oir [kwf]ndt pfr} [li ac: Muon/
avmu) t oufwmw fow\ u fym; jcm; em; aom tqi ft wef; rsm; u lym Prjy klp oit oit t Eef; jzif
tcsi f; csi f; ac: qMuon/ pprf&aomb&m;oci fu) Efpayg i; rsm; pfojy) jzpaom , Munfolrsm;
oir [kwf b&m;oci \ Elwuygwawmfu o w\ tyEjci f; OthmOa&&mu pfrsm; w f vsi jrepfn
& i fusu f m jy) jzplow ft m; av ; pm; jci f; 1/2bi fonfrsn x i 1/2sn; onf [kajym x m; jci f; jzplon/ , Munfol
rsm; \ p ublaomt Mu) Om Pfu) b&m;oci \ Elwuygwawmf t m; v u fav Onu&ef 1/2siazcolrsm; u
tv&w&mwel b x m; Mu v rfn jzplon/ o laomb&m;oci \ Elwuygwawmf u) t wdt usx if [yf
aom t jcm; aom, Munfolrsm; \ t Mu) Om Pfu) b m o w l ch) Murn jzplon/

toifawmf (ecclesia) w f ay; aom o f o i jci f; onf b&m;oci \ Elwuygwawmf
tay: w f x i x i 1/2sn; 1/2sn; tajcchion/ x l a m i h toifawmf (ecclesia) tw f; v l x l a [m
ajym jci f; u j y k v y a e a o m o l r s m ; w l o n f b & m ; o c i f u k i f [y f v s u ? b & m ; o c i f u) p m ; p u m ; a j y m a e

c&pawmfu) aom touf

jci f; jzpaon/ b&m;oci \ yn wawmfrsn b&m;oci \ Elwuygwawmfrs v l x l o i M u m ; j c i f ;
t v l y u h n t p l u f r s m ; u o m v l y o i b o n f [r e l a w m f r j c i f ; j z p l o n f 1 a u m 1 4 ; 3 4 o n ? o n x u y f t
r 1/2S f; Eft ay/] oi f w \ r e f ; r w l o n f t o i f a w m f u w l v q l w p o a e l l u a p / o w l o n f a [m a j y m & a o m t c i h
r 1/2 M u } / 1 w 2 ; 1 1 - 1 5 o n f p t a l l u m i f ; & i f ; t w u f { ' i O , s m O u t j z p l t y s u f r s m ; u l
a e m u l a m u m i f a u m u f , l o n f b & m ; o c i l o n f t m ' l u k O x u f t & i z e l q i f ; o n f q o n f t c s u b o n f
r e f ; r \ O d a c c i f o n f a , m u f m ; j z p l o n } (1 a u m 1 1 ; 3) [l a o m v u P m j z p l o n / x l a m u m i O t h m O a &
& m w f t r s t o r o u t r s t o m ; u O d a q m i b o n x u f t r s t o m ; u t r s t o r o u O d a q m i b o i b o n f

] r e f ; r o n f t y p l j c i f ; u t t p O O e c h w l w q l w p o i l a p / r e f ; r o n f q l r l b O g ' a y ; j c i f ?
a , m u f n ; u t t p l w & j y l a p j c i f ; t c l f u l g r a y ; / o b o n f w l w q l w p o a e t y \ t a l l u m i f r l u m ;
t m ' l u a 1/2S O d p n z e l q i f a w m f r l i a e m u f r S O u z e l q i f a w m f r \ x l s w y g ; t m ' l o n f v S n j z m ;
j c i f ; u l r c h r e f ; r o n f v S n j z m ; j c i f ; u l r v e l u s ; \ / o l a o m v n f ; t d j E a p m i j c i f ; E s f w u G
, M u n j c i f ; c s p j c i f ; o e l 1/2S f ; j c i f ; E s f w n f v s u f o m ; b n ; j c i f ; t r l u u , l w i j c i f ; o l a & m u l r h
r n } (1 w 2 ; 1 1 - 1 5) /

p u s r f ; c s u f t m ; j z i k o r n u s r f ; p m o n f t r s t o m ; E s f i t r s t o r o , M u n f o l r s m ; t w l o b o j c m ;
t c e f ; u @ r s m ; u l c s r s w a y ; o n f r s n x i 1/2sn; onf v l o m v O i y " m e [k c h l a o m o d t R d r s m ; (humanistics
theories) \ t r s t o m ; t r s t o r o r s m ; o m w l n r Q z p j c i f ; u l h l o w l u ? t v l y r s n r r u l f u l
t y E s m ; a o m t v l y m y o n f t r s t o r o n f t b u b u r s o r \ c i y e f ; E s l o m w l n r Q z p l o n f [k t r e f
a j y m q e l j c i f ; o n ? t x u r s a z m j y a o m u s r f ; c s u E s f i t x i f t 1/2sn; q e l u s i b o n f / p p r f & a o m , M u n f o l

rsn;onfpplw"mwu u a/2niifusOMurnjzplon/ tb, lamumiqkcomf tp0lojzih r0waom
tajctae/2&rnjzplon/ a, mu&onf ref;rtay:rsnMu0p0&b? c&pawmionf u&Elyw u
cspouublr, m;u&sp&rn({5;25)/

]]a, mu&onf;w-- tar&com olcsi;ubllowlynmES favsmf&n (b&m;ociN Elwuygw
awmubbnitoynm twif;Zelubpm;ay;wwap)u& fciyef;ES fitwaei?tm;enf;aomoluyk
oifonftwif;ollubpmifryj(OMuavm)} (1ay3;7)/

OhmOa&&mtot&tEef;w&f c&pawmüAwZir*fmubjy0V0if tr&om;ES fitr&or&ubm
wintr&zpapon(*v3;27?28/1aum11;11)/ olam&fif;rsnvu&w&ES OhmOa&&mu&pirsm;w&ft&f
axmi&w&f;rsnaomvnt&u&mf? toifawmf (ecclesia) w&f;rsnaomvnt&u&mf?]]a, mu&onf
ref;r\Ob&acgif;jzplon}} (1aum11;3) [lon&w&u&syw&om;aom&tajc&bn&f;rs0f;u&tr&x&du&fay/

p&p&pnf;rs0f;u&t&ot&tr&w&jy&fci;f;u&azmjy&eftv&g , Mun&ot&tr&or&on? n&D&plu&u
Elwuygwawmubim;aeaom&t&cgw&f;rsn& acgif;rsny0gu&lc&rn/ q&v&lon&rsn& usi&ok&jci;ü
toifawmfES f&q&il&aom&tp&n&f;ta0;w&f;ü& Ob&x&w&f&olr [kw&acgif;pn&f;y0gu&lc&rn/ tr&om;ES f
tr&or&ou@rsn;w&f&cm;em&jci;f;ub&w&N& q&lyi&fx&m&jci;f;y&0&tt&m&jzi&fit&av ;x&m;cf&cm;oi&fon&(1aum
11;14?15)/]]ref;rrn&on&um;rn&acgif;u&tr&zb&q&law&mf;aom&f---rn&acgif;t&oa&u&2&u&cs\&
(olr\ci&yef;u&q&v&lon&) x&0&jy&v&0i&q&lyi&&w&lon&ES&w&N& ref;ron&f&tr&acgif;u&tr&zv&0i&q&lyi&fu&ll
jzw&ap? q&lyi&jzw&jci;f;(ac:)q&lyi&&w&jci;f;t&mon&f 1/2&sup&m&1/2&v&0i&acgif;u&tr&hap/---x&lam&umi&f---
ref;ron&f&tr&acgif;u&tr&h&rn/olr\ci&yef;tm&P&mat&mu&ü&on&fv&P&m&jzplon}}
(1aum11;5?6?10)/

c&pawmü/2&aom&tou&f

]]z&tr&x&m;aom}}Ob&acgif;2&jci;f;on&]]or&q&lyi&&w&fx&m;ou&b&0&jzplon/ z&tr&x&m;aomOb&acgif;
on&q&lyi&f&2&aomOb&acgif;r [kw&lam&umi&f;u&lyon/ x&lam&umi&h&]]z&tt&ky&fx&m;aom}} Ob&acgif;on&q&lyi&1/2&
aomOb&acgif;r [kw&lb? z&tt&ky&jci;f;ay;x&m;aomOb&acgif;jzplon/ z&tt&ky&fx&m;jci;f;r&2&v&0i&ft&tr&or&wOb
on&br\ob&m0&q&lyi&fu&tt&m;ru&ll&E&lyg/ p&oly&jci;f;on&f b&m;oci&f&2&aw&mf&rsn&u&ü&ol&rsn&q&lyi&f
r&2&on&ES&w&on/ a, mu&onf;wOb&on&Ob&acgif;z&tt&ky&g&ursn; , G&f;on&(1aum11;7)/ p&ol&q&mu&
q&lyi&1/2&jci;f;u&N&n&inf;on&r [kw&y&g/olam&ob&oe&Ob&acgif;t&z&tt&lyf (specific head covering)
u&N&n&inf;í&ajym&on/

"r&op&f&um&vü , O&aus&r&w&f& tr&or&on&wa, mu&f& q&lyi&&w&lon&fit&cs&tr&sm;rsn& olron&f
jyn&fw&el&q&mr&jz&p&lam&um&f; azm&fx&w&jci;f;c&aom&t&cg&olr [kw&f&olr\ a, mu&onf;aom&q&lam&om&t&cg&rsn;jz&p
on/ tr&or&on&wa, mu&ob&q&lyi&&w&aom&t&cg&olron&a, mu&onf;aom&q&lam&on/olr [kw&f&olr\ a, mu&onf;
u&f&i&f;y, lon&fu&azm&jy&gon/ =if&rsn&c&pawm&u&f&i&f;y, jci;f;rs&jzplon/

tr&or&on&on&toifawmf (ecclesia) u&ll&u&ll±jy&jy0 tr&om;u& c&pawmü&ll&u&ll±
jy&kon&/ u&Ely&w&N&tjy&pirsm;u&tr&pawmü&z&tt&ky&&ef& top&w&ES&f&q&h&jzw&cs&u&cs&ou&b&ll&tr&or&on
on&v&n&f; olr\Ob&acgif;u&tr&tt&ky&&eft&op&w&jzi&f&q&h&jzw&&rn/ olr\ob&m0& q&lyi&f&tt&ky&jci;f;u&ll
u&ll±jci;f;on&fu, fw&jci;f;&&ef&tr&w&N&u&ll&fy&h&aj&mi&tr&w&jci;f;u&ll±on&ES&w&in&lon&/c&pawm&f
\u, fw&jci;f;r [kw&/

tr&or&on&wa, mu&N&1/2&rs&aom&q&lyi&on&]]o&N (b&m;ay;aom)blef;t&oa&jz&p&N/ ta&lam&um&f
rlum;ref;r&q&lyi&on&f&tr&ic&0&b&mb&jz&p&N}} (1aum11;15) [lon&aom&lam&um&h& tr&or&on&on&tr&om;ES&f

u\jym;jcm;em;jci;u\itav;teu\azmjy&ef or\qlyi fu\it 1/2snxcm;&rn/ trstom;ES fitrstor\w\ \qlyi\y\p\U\jym;jci;u\ trst\or\uow\N objcm;jci;u\ r\armi;f;x\ijy&ef t\c\fit a&;w\ckt\jzpES h to\ijy&&rn/

trst\or\qlyi\ft 1/2snxcm;jci;ES 10\acgi;u\it\it\tyjci;u\p\ism;w\if trsw\vu\p\w\ck\it\jz\p\om rjy\k\y\l\ow\ijy&&rn/n\dt\p\irwa, mu\on\it\re\wu, 10\hm\0a&;ES fit\ty\p\ijci;u\c\om\tr\it\usi 1/2\ v\0i(1ay3;5), Mu\on\w\on\c&p\awm\N t\ty\p\ijci;u\c\ub\ub\or\on\it\p\u\N t\ty\p\ijci;u\c\h rn\jz\p\jy\? 0\acgi;u\it\jci;f;y\0i\m\ou\ b, M\en\frst;ES fr\qd x\it\ty\p\ijci;u\c\&e\Or\ajrm\ujci;u\it azmjy\vr\in/p\yn\w\irsm;t\w\uft\al\umi;f;t&i;f;u\l\&m;oci\N t\jcm;yn\w\irsm;u\l\em;v\n\fv\0i f \u\if;w\it\ul\ul\em&ep\w\ryg\1/2\vr\in\fr [kwyg/

to\ifawm\ft\w\0f; (ecclesia)r\in\dt\p\irsm;t\w\uft\jryi\ft\vy\1/2\ygon/ Oy\k\p\majza\usmi;f; oi\mum;jci;ES f\vx\bi\mum;jci;fa [majym;jci;f;sm;ryw\ou\fa\om\tv\ly\wm\0e\ajrm\uirsm;p\0n\1/2\bn/ Oyrm-pm&i;f;sm;xm;1/2\jci;? 0\hm\0a&;t&&i\us\ub\om trst\or\brsm;tm;toufi, fa\om n\dt\p\ir sm;u\bi\mum;ay;&eftm;ay;E\l\on/ (w\2;3?4/ r\dt\l\on\ E\o a&v\trst\or\brsm;tm;0\baqmif jci;u\l\n\fr\ef;yg(x\0i5;20)/

refu\z\jci;

The Breaking of Bread

q\awmi;f;ci;f? usrf;pmz\w\jci;ES fit\wl y\l\ec&p\awm\N yn\w\awm\it\ em\c\jci;f;tm;jzi\h c&p\awm\N p\el\vw\qu\ufuyjci;u\it\at\mu\ar\l\&eft\w\ul\refu\z\jci; p\ysp&n\fu\l\om\ujci;f;jy&ef

c&p\awm\1/2\ba\om\ou\

tv\efta&;Mu\dayon/]i\g\h\at\mu\ar\l\&p\ol\jy\mu\av\m\ [la, 1/2\refawm\fr\N}}(v\22;19)/ a, 1/2 on\fw\ t\mu\rf\uv\ma\om\tc\g\w\yn\awm\irsm;ES fa\em\uf\wz\er\el\ES p\ysp&n\fu\l\w\l\ol\aqmi\mu on\it\c\el\am\ub\on\w\l\at\mi\f ol\ae\mu\l\ursm;u p\ol\er\er\jy&ef tv\awm\1/2\bnf (1aum11;26/ v\22;16-18)/ a, 1/2\on\ 1/2\jy\ex\ajrm\ujci;ES h yw\ou\i ol\oe\Asm' d\w\ uf u\ay;ou\bl\ refu\z\jci;ES f\q\l\fa\om Asm' d\w\uf\y\g\vtm;ay;d\on/ (1aum11;23/15;3u\l &n\in\ef;on\)/ refu\z\jci;on\l\ot\ta&;Mu\don/

rel\on\um;w\l\ay;r\nt\y\E\l\om\c&p\awm\N u\l\ c\Em\u\l\l\ p\m;jy\jy\?p\ysp&n\fon\fa\ogawm\ u\l\l\ p\m;jy\kon\ (1aum11;23-27)/ \u\if;on\ tr\se\wu, fa, 1/2\N c\Em\ES fit\ao\Gawm\it\jz\p\ol\ ajymif;on\;on\fr [kwyg/a, 1/2\u\]]p\rel\um;ig\N u\l\ jz\p\N}}(r26;26) [rel\awm\ir\p\0\u\]]u\l\ p\m;jy\k on\}} (this represents) p\on\fr\in\ig\N u\l\ c\Em\N trsw\vu\p\m (symbol) jz\p\on\ [rel\awm\ir\al\umi;f; u\l\E\ly\w\em;v\l\&rn\ (Zm5;3?8/ r13;19-23?38/ 1aum11;25/ 12;27)/ t\c\l\usrf;pmrsm;w\0\]]q\l\l\on\}}]meanett}} [la\ompum;v\l\ul\z\w\&a\om\tc\g \u\if;on\ u\l\l\ m]jz\p\on\}} (verb to be) u\l\y\el\q\l\m;jci;f;om\jz\p\on\ (r9;13/ 12;7/ v\15;26/ w\2;12)/]]p\on\um;}}u\l\q\l\l\on\/u\l\ p\m;jy\kon\ (this means/ this represents) [li\z\w\l\ &rn\ ue\0\, Mu\on\l\rsm;on\refu\z\jci;O\w\it\l\mum\l\um\ijy\k\y\l\uy\l\&on\ (w\2;42?46)/w\p\ly\w\l\w\cg\jz\p\ E\l\on\ (w\20;7)/ u\l\E\ly\w\on\ c&p\awm\it\tr\se\wu, l\c\p\l\0i\f u\l\ fa\wm\yn\w\or\w\l\l\p\mi\h a\1/2\sn\ul\uv\vr\in\ (a, m15;11-14)/u\l\E\ly\w\on\ u\l\ fa\wm\1/2\ES fr\se\ue\ba\omy\l\&v\l\&;qu\l\q\l\1/2\y\gu u\l\ fa\wm\1/2\ fa\wmif;q\on\ft\w\l\l\ ol\N p\el\vw\qu\ufuyjci;u\it\at\mu\ar\l\&eft q\E\1/2\murn\jz\p\jy\

uđ lawmłs fatmi jriclaom Muđjrwaomu, łwi jci f\ natmularjci f;üyğ0i &ei rrdwł uđ fultm;
ay;Murnjzplon/ um;wł łay:rsuđ lawmłs ł0' emđpm;&jci f;uđ pđwji rđpñt cđeł, łxi f[yjci f;
onłoci łpłm;&aoma0' emrsm;ES Eđ f, Đaom t cğ uđ Eły wł łpłm;&aompłv i jci f;sm;onłrx i łđđ;bl
aršrđełođ;rnjzplon/

reł uđ jci f;onł tajcđttm;jzi łatmularjci f;0włjzplon/ ði f;uđ ły łaqmi jci f;zi łrnłonł
t łbđ ft xł;t qeł;(magical) jzplvmvłrñr [łwyg/ p uđ pES ły włou łvđi ði f;onł armałs
\ynw ławm łatmuđ yó cğyES łx yłwłñr (zplonł (vđ2;15/1aum5;7?8)/ ði f;rsñ{' ły i v, ł
armałst m;jzi łbł&m;oci łaqmi łđ uđ łaom łuđrm;onłt *łwł ynłrđđđ Ełwł, łwi jci f;uđ łw &ap
aoment;jzplon/ reł uđ jci f;0włonł uđ Eły wł ttm;tjypłrsu, łwi &ec &p ławm łonłum;wł łay:ü
taođđjyđ Awłđttm;jzi ł uđ Eły wł ttm;ði f;ES łquEG łaponł uđ yelł ow &aponł/ x łamumi ł
pynwł uđ łeł;onł jci f;oałbtm;jzi ł uđ Eły wł łaqmi łđ uđ łaom qE wđ łonł jzplonł

ły łoałbtm;jzi ł reł ES łpysp &ñfuđł jci f;onł uđ Eły wł ttwł uđ c &p ławm ł\ csp jci f;arwł
awm ES łpi łppłu, łwi jci f;ES ł yğ włou łaom t &ttm;v łwł uđ wzełtrđeł yelł jzplonł
x łamumi ł wywłw cğ reł uđ jci f;onł Ođm Ođ &tajc taeuđeł;rm jci f; v uđ Pmjzplonł
onłw &m;\, łunłolrsm;t csi f;csi f;ES łraqmi łđ uđ Eł yğ uwp Ođ wñłaqmi łđ uđ łonł
pynwł w &m;uđ rapmi łđđ uđ łajci f; i łrnłonł q i łajc rđđ łonł / uđ Eły wł onł ttwł Eł łqł
p O wł jci f;twł uđ reł ES łpysp &ñfuđ łv łvm uđ łjyi łq i &rnł / ołom łt c uđ łc ł uđ onł
tajc tae rsm;wł f reł ES łpysp &ñrđđ onł wł i c &p ławm ł uđ łatmular łbł &ei ttwł Eł łqł aoment;

c & p ławm ł uđ łaom łou ł

jzi łaqmi łđ uđ jci f;trluđ twm;t qđrđđ łonł / a, łu]]pysp &ñ]] [łbł x m;onł (vđ2;18)/
ođ jzplł uđ Eły wł uđ t eł &mi łpysp &ñfuđ łbł &onł

c &p ławm ł a0' emđ jci f;rs m;ES łp eł v łwł y łazm jci f;oa u łw t r s w ł uđ P m rsm;uđ łwi jci f;onł
trđłom;? trđłonł w p Ođ uđ łEł łaom ł jri łqł łaom * łp łou ł jzplonł / reł ES łpysp &ñfuđ łeł rđeł
ueluel łav;rx m;bl pm;oł łow łonł bł &m;w &m;uđ jypłrđđ jci f;jzplonł /]]oi łw łonł x łeł uđ
pm; i x łc u ł uđ łaom łaom łc g cğ?oci łbł &m;taođ ławm ł jci f;uđ uđ v ławm łrñr łwł łatmi jy łu \/
x łamumi ł oci łbł &m;\ reł ES łc u ł uđ łx łur w eł ł pm;aom uđ łaom łrnłonłum;? oci łbł &m;\
uđ ławm ES łt a o ławm ł uđ jypłrđđ; &ma &mu ł\))(1aum11;26?27)/ x łamumi ł reł uđ jci f;0wł uđ łv \
tmł uđ łEł uđ, łujci f;rđđ &ei ł a Eł uđ t, ł u ł i f onł t c eł ES ł ae &mrđ jyi ły łoi łayonł / ði f;uđ
eł uđ łapm łp m łr [łw łne u łonł t c eł rñ t y c eł; x łrñ ołr [łw łoi ławm łaom ae &mrđ jzplonł /
xy łq i ł t ł uđ j y ł x m;onł rñ]]ođ jzplł v łwł f;uđ ł uđ p łaq;jyđ rđ (Eł łc saomp łw ES ł) reł uđ łm;ap?
x łeł nł;wł uđ uđ łv nł;aom uđ łap))(1aum11;28)/ x łamumi ł uđ Eły wł onł łoa u łw ł uđ P m rsm;uđ
r, łwi rñum;wł łay:rsñ taoowłci f;đđ łaom o rñ us rđ; yğ r s w ł w r f;rs m;uđ zwł ł jci f;zi łc &p ławm ł
p eł v łwł y łazm jci f; łay: tmł uđ ł uđ łoi łayonł / x łamumi ł r eł p ł jyi ł jci f;zi ł uđ Eły wł onł c &p ławm ł x łbł
Ođ wñł aomp łw ł uđ łv nł; r v ł r a łđđ i ł p łaq; Eł łonł /

reł uđ jci f;0wł \oi ławm łaom ł p łt p O łrñ a łt m u ł y g t wł f; jzplonł-

1/ qławmi f;ci f; -0wfykt pnf; ta0; tay: oł b&m; oci \ aumi f;cs uł awmi f;ci f;? Elwfygw f awmi uł f; j; & eławmi f;ci f;? t;cm; aom , \unborm; \vtt yfcsufsm; uł bw&ci f;? c&pławmi uł txl; ojzi h azm; yaomarw; awmft wuf c; r; f;ci f; E; h t;cm; oł oel; j; ó emrsm; E; h qł h qławmi f;ci f;/

2/]on@usrf; r; w; a; q; (Bible Companion) w; foł oel; azm; yaom x; h; ełt wuf; usr; p; m; sm; uł w; j; ci f;/

3/ a; i; w; r; s; o; i; f; & eł o; i; c; e; f; p; m; r; m; ; tay: t; m; j; y; ci f; oł [w; j; w; u; w; e; f; E; l; a; q; m; f; c; u;] (exhortation) w; p; c; u; w; j; ci f; -0wfy j; ci f; \ & n; f; c; s; u; j; z; p; a; o; m; -c&pławmi uł a; t; m; u; l; a; n; t; o; n; i; o; n; @; u; s; r; f; a; v; l; v; m; c; u; f; t; c; e; f; r; m; ; uł w; j; ci f;/

4/ 1aum11;23-29 uł w; y; g;/

5/ w; w; i; q; w; j; i; r; f; o; u; f; c; e; l; u; l; i; r; r; u; l; f; u; l; q; e; f; p; p; j; ci f;/

6/ r; e; l; t; w; u; f; q; l; a; w; m; i; f; j; ci f;/

7/ r; e; l; u; z; i; a; o; ; i; , a; o; m; t; y; l; f; w; p; y; l; f; u; p; m; ; j; ci f;/

8/ p; y; s; p; & n; f; t; w; u; f; q; l; a; w; m; i; f; j; ci f;/

c&pławmi uł a; o; m; t; o; u; f

9/ p; y; s; p; & n; f; t; e; n; f; i; , f; u; l; a; o; m; u; j; ci f;/

10/ t; y; w; i; q; l; a; w; m; i; f; j; ci f;/

0wfy j; ci f; t; p; t; q; w; p; l; e; m; & r; o; m; j; z; p; o; i; t; o; n; i; /

**11;4 xdrf;jrm;vufxyfjci f;
Marriage**

p; p; t; y; l; f; u; @; o; n; i; A; w; z; i; *; f; m; u; l; h; k; e; l; u; t; r; a; x; m; i; r; u; s; a; o; a; o; m; o; l; r; m; ; \ t; a; e; t; x; m; ; u; l; q; i; j; ci f; ci f; t; m; ; j; z; i; t; t; p; y; k; o; n; i; / a; v; l; v; m; c; s; u; f; 3; w; i; f; A; w; z; i; h; j; y; a; o; m , \unborm; uł o; m; v; u; l; x; y; f; x; r; f; j; r; m; ; a; y; & e; l; w; t; y; a; m; u; m; i; f; a; q; a; E; g; j; y; j; z; p; o; n; i; / t; r; a; x; m; i; r; u; s; a; o; m; o; l; r; m; ; t; m; ; o; c; i; f; b; & m; ; \ t; r; a; w; m; i; j; r; w; u; v; w; h; q; u; i; u; y; f; t; y; E; E; h; & e; l; w; p; o; b; w; n; f; q; u; i; a; e; j; ci f; u; l; f; c; s; , & e; l; t; e; n; f; i; q; h; p; o; f; p; m; ; a; y; b; i; t; t; m; ; a; y; a; o; m; u; s; r; f; y; l; t; c; u; l; o; n; i; (1aum7;7-9/32-38/2wł;4/r19;11?12?29/a' 9;9uł h; e; f; o; n; i;)/

]]olamvntoibnfr, m:aevoiftjyprf ½ vi fraebl:aomre:ronlvnt;viævOif t jyprf ½
(1aum7;28)/ tm;vhr [kwæomvnt? rsm;aomtm;jzi h wreawmfrsm;onft raxmi ½
(1aum9;5)/ xrtjrm;jcift onfb&m;oci N t MuHtpnawmfr&bnftwif?um, ES fOdmOa&&m
tustaus;Zi; rsm; pñ&½bawpavm)) (a [jA13;4)/]]a, mufr; onfwpa, mufrwnfr;aeauimif;}} obnfr
OdmOa&&mt&mrsm;üjri frm;aomtqi frsm;uq uuyf tyEjci fr;jyKEI vOif traxmi fykoibonfr
xlamumi fob&m;oci fuxrtjrm;jcift;uqzpnft;tyES f onf;}}(u2;18-24)/ xlamumih]]r, m;u& aom
obnfaumi faomt&mu&i xmo&b&m; \aus;Zi;awmiub&\ orffow&½aomr, m;rlum;?xmO&
b&m;ay;oem;awmir&mjzpn\}} (okl8;22/19;14)/

æiftaetxm; \ [ecfuinaomt uof;ckyofoibofcfufuul 1aum 7;1?2 wif ay;xm;onfr
]]a, mufr; onfr r&frES frquqfbævOifaumi faomlvnt? rw&m;aomarxleES fuit;v&wfrnfr
talamumif? a, mufr; wif rrt, m;½apavm)) r&frwif rrt;vi ½apavm(1aum7;9u&nfrfr;onfr)/

pusrf;csufrsm; \jyqjci f onfr vufxyxrtjrm;jcift rjyKbl vdrquqjci f onfrw&m;
aomarxleürDjci f;jzpalumi f;uqjyqjci f;jzpnfr/ rw&m;aomarxleürDjci f? traxmi b&;azmuf
jyefci f;ES f rjcm;aomtusi fobvysufjym;jcift rnbontent;rst ufrqll oway;xm;jcift onfr r&op
usrf;wavonuv&obog' pmwif;wif yg½bnfr/atmufygwbnfr fcsufr;csufrsm;jzpnfr/w15;20/
a&m1;29/ 1aum6;9-18/ 10;8/ 2aum12;21/ *v5;19/ {5;3/ aum3;5/ 1ou4;3/ , k 7/
1ay4;3/ Am2;21/

tMurMurftav;xm;ajymqbaomp talamumif; t&mrsm; tm;vhuub&½aomtm;jzifob&m;oci f
½sf;vi f;jywlom;pñazmjyxm;aomtvawmfrwif;vufem&ef tv&efta&MuDayonfr/ b&m;ocif

c&pawmü½aomtouf

onfwcPtm;entjci f; t jyprfæmi fw&jcift u&bjzv&wjci f;ü Orfajrmuf (Oyrm?' gOd fAmoa½boES f
azmufjyefci f;) pOfrnfr/ p t jyprfsm;uul r&fr&fus;v&frnfrqlygvOif t jypay;cl&nfrjzpnfr/
½sfaygvlu rMumrMum polxkwazmfajymonfr/ olr, m;uqjyprfr;jcift?rw&m;aomarxleürDjci f?
npinl;pñusi fci f?u&vovmvefus;jcift/ ---xlbæomtusi fuufusi faomolvbnfr b&m;oci N
Eil fi lawmfrutt arf&clMu [kt xufui gajymcjybnfrwif; , clyi vnt;i gajymES fr;}}(*v5;19?21)/
xlamumih]]u&vompdvwu&½snifavm)) (2w&2;22u&nfrfr;onfr)/]]vjykwfaomtjcm;' p½lu&br&w
onful jyi f;½&n rw&m;aomarxleufyfaomolrum;rntuul fulyi f jypfr; \ (1aum6;18)/

urfrES f r Osf;vli , p&wfrsm;onlvuirx yrnt waellujy? vdrquqjci f;uul tjynfr Ocpm;
aysm½T Muonfu&vuf&vmaellujy jzpnfr/]] t rsm;es f qll faomvufxyjci f;Oya' }} (common law
marriage) [laomtont Elef;onlv&Opmvfr;onfr;olrjci f; (complete misnomer)
jzpnfr/ , Munbnxrtjrm;jcift onfb&m;ocif t "dyg, fazmfxm;jcift;ES f qll faomxrtjrm;jcift;jzp&
rnf;u&ElywfrN ywOef;usi favmuüZmwlyuw dt vlt m;zi fzevwfxm;aomxrtjrm;jcift t "dyg, fu
b&m;oci N tqll r&ay;rnt ckyft cspnfrDjci f;uul jzpalpoi fyg/ t b, lamumi f qllæomxrtjrm;jcift
u&vluwnfaqmu fci f r [kwf?b&m;oci fuwnfaqmu fci f;jzpnfr/orffusrf; t&xrtjrm;jcift
onftent;qllaomO&oovu PmolcklygOibonfr/
1/ t c&wrtjrm;jcift r*fvmybnfr½½omjzpnfr/ ½b3;9?4;13wif laAmZonfr½bu&vufxyjci f
rsvwvrf;ü xrtjrm;jcift onfr epajrmofn;p&m quqqa&;r&omr [kwbl tjynfr O vufxyfaom

oDoelt cürn iu hßazm iyon/ càpawm iur *fv maqmi low l om; ES iE d f, O f x m; jy d, M un b o l r sm;
 ur *fv maqmi low l or d r sm; ES iE d f, O f x m; on/ ' l w d t M u r f u v m a o m t c g ü v u f x y i, l r n f
 jz p l on/ J j o l o l i, N r *fv maqmi f u b c e l / j y d (A s m 19: 7-9) / v i E S f r, m; E s p a, m u f t M u m;
 q u l q h & ; o n f c àpawm iE S h M u n b o l r sm; t M u m; q u l q h & ; u h ßazm iyon/ ({ 5; 25-30) /
 u S E l y w l p y M u m; ü v u f x y j c i f; t w t u s t c e l t c g l / b v d, M u n b o l r sm; t M u m; o w l \ x d r f j r m; j c i f;
 (marriage) u l p w i f a o m v u f x y r *fv m (wedding) ရှိသင့်သည်။ တရားစီရင်ရာပလ္လင်ရှေ့ ခရစ်တော်နှင့်
 u S E l y w l u h a y g i f; p y a y; j c i f; u l y h a q m i o n f /
 2/ b à m; o c i o n f E ó a à v E S i x d r f j r m; j c i f o n f t j y e f t v e i O h m O f a à à y # h m O z j c i f; E S h
 y w f o u o n f (a, Z 16; 8) / a i f o n f, M u n b o l r sm; \ x d r f j r m; j c i f; ü v n f a y; v i f à r n f /
 3/ x d r f j r m; j c i f; u j y n p l a p à e f v d l q u l q j c i f o n f v t t y o n f (w à m; 21; 13/ u 24; 67/ 29; 21/
 3 à m 11; 2) / p t w l u f a M u m i h x d r f j r m; j c i f; r j y k b l v d l q u l q j c i f o n f t v e r s n; G f o n f u d
 1 a u m 6; 15? 16 ü ½ S f j y x m; o n f / v d l q u l q j c i f o n f v u f x y x m; a o m o E s p a, m u f u l w o m;
 w u d l w n f j z p à e f b à m; o c i f u r n i u l o h a y g i f; p y a y; o n f u h ßazm iyon f (u 2; 24) / x h a M u m i h
 , m, l q u l q j c i f; ü j w o m; w u d l w n f j z p à e f, m, l q u l q j c i f; j z i f; h a y g i f; j c i f o n f b à m; o c i f a y;
 x m; a o m c E m r sm; u t t v o l k p m; j c i f; j z p l o n f / b à m; o c i f o n f u S E l y w l t m; x d r f j r m; j c i f; u a y g i f; p y j c i f;
 u l u m, t m; j z i f; j y n p l a p à e f t v l l g v d r u p u z e q i f a y; j c i f; j z p l o n f /
 x d r f j r m; j c i f; r j y k r d t w a e x h j a o m o w l o n f t r e p i p p f t j y p E S f i t o u l / s f a e j c i f; j z p l o n f /
 o w l o n f a u m i f; r e p i v u f x y j y d o w l \ q u l q h & ; u l o n f; u r f; w u s r j z p a p v O i f o l r [k w i u h ½ S f;
 v O i f o l w A w Z i r *fv m c h l i r à y g /

càpawm i u h a o m t o u f

z i j z k q a v m u x h s w c l l o n f, O l a u s; r l r sm; w i l w l a x G j c i f; j z p a y: v s u l / b o n f / ½ d ½ v l w e f;
 p m; r sm; t w l u f x d r f j r m; j c i f; r *fv m o l r [k w i u w p m c s y i [l i t, l t q r ½ a y / v E s p a, m u f o n f
 p t à m r sm; r ½ b l E s p a y g i f; r sm; p h t w a e l l u j y d o w l u d l u f u v u f x y j y d [k l q E h M u o n f / , c k
 p m a à o l t M u j y k v l o n r s n x h a o m u p i r sm; w i A w Z i r *fv m u c h l k s i f y g u o a b m w l v u r s w a à x d
 j c i f; w r s t; r s t; u l k y a p y g / x h a e m u b o w l \ q u l q h & ; u l o i f a w m f a o m w à m; ½ d t m P m y d f r sm; a ½ S r s n
 t j r e l q h r s w i w i f e j z p o n f /

A w Z i r *fv m u c h l j y d a o m o l r sm; o n f o w l \ t r a x m i f b u f u A w Z i r c h l x m; y g u o l l u p e l c h n
 r o f n; y g E S h (1 a u m 7; 13-15) / o w l u c s p à e m u k p m; t m; x k w j y d t j y k t r i t m; j z i h b m o m a j y m i f;
 v l u ½ h o m r [k w i b p p r f e a o m b à m; u p p r f e a o m, M u n i c s u l ½ a M u m i f a z m j y y g / p t a j c t a e w i ½ d
 a o m o l r sm; w l o n f p o l y j c i f; t m; j z i h o l t r a x m i f b u f a j y m i f; v l v m a p à e f e n f j z p l o n f [k
 1 a y 3; 1-6 u t m; a y; x m; o n f /

x d r f j r m; j c i f; u l p h a o m p n f; r s O f; O y a' r sm; o n f a i f; E S h y w b u f a o m b à m; o c i f \
 r e l l q b c s u w i f o ½ a y; v i f a p o n f / J j a, m u s h; o n f u d f r b u p e l f u l l c i f y e f; ü n d o j z i f x h o w l
 o n f w o m; w u d l w n f j z p à v d r n f (u 2; 24) / a, m u s h; E S h r e f; r M u m; j z p E h f a o m e n f t r s t; r s t;
 p n f; v h j c i f; à b M u k p m; j c i f o n f u S E l y w l \ y i f u l p o w l \ t a j c c h u s a o m t j y p E S h w u d l a u m i f;
 q e j c i f; w l u h a t m i f r i f a u s m v h; j y d c àpawm iE S f o n f; v h r à à e l q u f w l u M u k p m; t m; x k w j c i f; E S f i t v m;
 w l o n f / p M u k p m; j c i f o n f c àpawm i o l r [k w i u S E l y w l \ t r a x m i f b u f u l q e l u s i f a e j c i f; r [k w i b l

rrdWuU futqelusi fze; ueaejci f; jzplon/ p t&mwG fatmi fri favuSEyW\ quibq&; onfyk
aysm/2i jybyk jynDvmrnfjzplon/

olaomiuSEyWlonitr&HeraomtjypavmuwG laexH Muvsubonrusr;pmücsrSwaom
oel/2S f; jci f; tcsytjcmpt&obolltjynft0wuVsf;Eh fof;r/2/b&;oci ES fc&pawmf\ arwäplerlem
u/vnf;rrEH jzplon/ u2;24wG f csrSwaompjypIElef;onf a, mušn;wa, muES fr&ef;rwa, mu f
b0wavOnuVWrsivH00ó pnf;vHjci f;ES fttwaexH jci f; jzplon/

ppIElef;onf rrdW\ uU yitfoufwmwG fvnfaumif? tjcmaom , Wunfolrsm;\
oufwmwG fvnfaumif? wcgw&&1/2EH frnr [kwämumi f; uU , Wunfolrsm;u vuc&eftoi h
jyifqifxm;&rn/ viES fr, m;wlonji if;clUjyD olwü/2bi faompnf;vkaompw' mwfaysmuqH
oh;EH lonf/xdfjrm;jcif;uU fum, tm; jzi jynapjci f; i jzplEH frnr [kw'tr&om;onfAwZfch
, lru&ef;rtrsm;, EH fcG M&omvltzDtpnf;wG laexH fyguref;rrsm;pöH/2aumi f;2ayrn/p upörs&
wG fobonb\ r&ef;rrsm;ES laejyD olwülyk papmi fa/2nu&rn/ aemux yr, &awmhyg/wreawmf
1/2S faygvlonf vlom; \ uU fcsi f;pmemjci f;ES h b&;oci \ pnf;rsOf;rrsm; tay: cl frmaomopin/2jci f;
wla&mpyaygi f;pyfr&aom wbupef;a&mu fupörs;wG f uU f; jci f; rñjzplEH lonf [k tMubay;xm;
onf/]]r, m;onfr&ci f;ef;uH p&ef;rypapES f; p&ef;ypvÖi ci f;ef;r/2baeap}} (1aum7;10?11)/

p tqbnpjyElef;jzplon/olaomb&;ay;aomt ajccpnf;rsOf;(Oyrm?tr&axmi fa&;azmu f
jyef;ci f;onfrñ;, G fonD)uqelusi jci f;rykoryk erhusaompIElef;u/vuc&eqE/2jci f;onfrñ
usrf;pm\jzpjru&efti v uPmjzplon/ 1aum7;27?28ES fwlon/]joifonfr, m;ES fV&wVÖi f
tjcmaomr, m;uH/2ES f(wpifut fwnfaeavm)/olaomvntoifonfr, m;ES laevÖi ftyjpr/2/)
olaomiqE'tavsmuft&axmi f; jci f;ona, mušn;ES fr&ef;r tottrsvjykoifaomv ulawGjyó em

c&pawmfü/2aomtouf

rrsm; tay: vUlemusi fob&efcu fcaomvnt; olw' t m; wom; wuU fwnf; t jzplb&;oci fuaygi f;pyf
jci f; tajccpnf;rsOf; uH xDjri jy/jci f; ob&mu fapjci f; jzplon/ c&pawmf\ Elw'x U'pum;rrsm; onf
tv&2S f;vi f; ygonf/

]b&;oci zelqif;awmfrpu a, mušn;ES fr&ef;rEpa, mu fwnf;uU zelqif;awmfr\/
x'ttallumif;allumih a, mušn;onf uU fbupef&f uU fci f;ef;ürDobjizif-(a, 1/2utav;xm;
ajymonfrñ) x' bEpa, mu fwnf; wom; wuU fwnf; jzpl&v'frnr/ x' lallumi f;vif, m;wlonf
E'pÖbr [kw'wÖbwnf; jzpl\ / b&;oci fwlouf xrf;b'wifawmfr'aomt&muU vlrc'rc'napES h
(tr&axmi f; jci f; jzi f)-- tMufonfr, m;ES f uÖr tjcmaomr&ef;rES h p'bu fci f; u'jyK\/
x' b'lonfrñ, m;u'jyprñ; \ / r&ef;ronf vnt; r&vifES f uÖr tjcmaoma, mušn;ES f'bu fci f; uU
jykvÖi frñ;, G f; jci f; ob&mu f onf}} (rm10;6-12)/

vd ES f&H faomquibq&; \e, fy, fwckwG f yifut f qErsm; \ p'wftv'wU fci f; onf
ajzmi fr&lonf [k r&efov' lq&aomqif;ci f; rsm; ay; jci f; jzplon/ p oDjcm; aogaqmi jci f; c&aom
tajctaersm; wG f a&mu f/2aonfolrsm; onf olw' v' t yaom c'eftm; ES fDhmÖa&; &m oufw
aumi f; jci f; uU p tyU f; u@wifnef; xm; aomusrf; y' l rsm; tay: tMufMuf t m/2jy/jci f; jzi f om&1/2
Murnjzplon/ tcs'laomolrsm; wlonf vd f wcsi f; umrpdw/2jci f; ES h r&ef;rcsi f; umrpdw/2jci f; wU
onw&; Öi yifut f qErsm; jzpjci f; onf r&efuebi fawm' allumi f; xi f/2ñ; obmap&ef M'k; pm; 1/2ñazG

Muon/ obomx obomusi Mujcifrsm; onf b&m;oci\ a\ Sawmarfnuü v\ OpufqkwfbG &m
jzplayon/

u2;24\ tajccbnf;rsOf;onfvd fwjci; umrptw\jci; \ tjyptuazmx kwfon/a, muñ;ES h
ret;ronfvux yjy) tcsi fcsi; rDqnf; uy&efñ b&m;oci\ &n\G fcsufzplon/ tm' Htwüf
tultn\jzp&elb&m;oci bnftjcm;a, muñ;wa, muñ;zelqif; rñftpm;ret;ruzelqif;cbn/
a, muñ;rs; tMum;vd fquqjci; uñ; usrf;pmx wü f xycgwvVjyplwi \ücsxm; on/ aom' tsuf
qfcb&jci; rñyq0i faom tjyptwczplon(u18-19)/ wrefawm\2S fcygvlu ptusi frsm; wü f
quv u\2e jci; onf b&m;oci\ trsu fawmü Eñaqmfjy) o\ Eñ fi fawmfr ES f kwfrnf[\2S f; \2S f;
vif;vif;fazmfyxm; onf (a&m1;18-32/1aum6;9?10)/

vpmurfwcgb tjyprsm; wü fywbuirbnftcsu bnfuSElywñtm; b&m;oci\ rpjci; ES h
a0; uñobñ; jyd[lí rcbm; apoiñay/ b&m;oci\ ü tjypVWjci; \2bn/ uñ fawmü tMumü \2p&m
taMumif; \2apjci; i; j tjypVWjci; tcd f uñ fawmfr\ (qm130;4)/ aum&Eñ toifawm\2aemi fw&
aom taysmüsd; onfvwbnf; i; uñ rDw wcbm; Mu&on/ J]oi fawwü f tcsu laomowbnf xñob
aomojzpmuaomvñf; , ckwü fociñ, \ñ emrawmüaq; aMumoel\2S f; i (AwñZñ) ajzmi frw&moñ
(AwñZñ) jci; tm; jzi ða&muñjy) (1aum6;9-11)/

qellusi bouvd füll yi füll pñaqmifci; r\2ñ[lapm' uwujci; onf uSElywñtm; vd fwjci;
umrptw\jci; uñwm; jrpaomvñf; xñobaqmifci; uvñrñ; jci; ES h uSElywñtm; zelqif; jci; onf
b&m;oci frw&m; bl; [lí xñ&muñpñpñwñjci; yi jzplon/ b&m;oci\ u SElywñrdEñ faom pñr;
aEñuf, Sñjci; uñay; rñr[kw/ tawmñtwecñEñ rññftaMumif; pñrñfaEñuf, Sñjci; ES f wü G
xñobajrmuñomvñf; uñvñf; pñi f yñyi fawmfr\ rñññ (1aum10;13)/ Zmwüyuwñt vññt vññf
t uñwñjci; onf tvññt pñf; wae&moñ a&muñobñ; apon/ xñobMumif, mZñkwñwpa, muñ

c&pawmü\2aomtouf

oñ [kwñaq; pñobwpa, muñbnf xññt&mrs; uñ rñrñ rñpñraeEñ la tmi jzplon; on/ obomñ
obnbñ\ tjri frsm; wñuñajymi; yp&elñt yon/aq; uñobjci; tm; jzi f vññf; [eñcsuññyññftouf
\2S faexññjci; oñyef&muñEñ bnf/

vd fwjci; umrptw\2bnrsm; onxñbnf; twññfzpz&rñf/ vññtm; xñwñjci; uñ b&m;oci f
twññyñay; vññrññjzplon/ olwñbnf olwññ füll yi füll fñEñsm; \ tvññwññOtyEñygu
b&m;oci bnf a\2S Eó a&vññrñ; rsm; tm; jykoubñ olwñtm; jykññjzplon/ J]xñobñyñMuaom
aMumif b&m;oci bnf olwññ\2S uñMumüfbG faom uñavomvubñtyvññuñawmfr\ tb, fññ
enñ; [ññum; ret;rwñbnf yuwññpñuñpññf yuwññqellusi bouxññpñuññuññ \ xññtwñ
a, muñ;wñbnfvññf; ret;ES fquqjci; yuwññpñuñpññf tcsi fcsi; uñavompñwññavmifojziñ
\2S uñMumüfbG faom trñuññ, muñ; jci; jykññsuññrñwñññ; , G f jci; ES fñavsmuññrdwññtjypt Pñuññ&
Muñ\}}(a&m1;26?27)/

**11;5 rdwfo[m&zGJUcif;
Fellowship**

*&domompum; r; syeqlk; m; aom]] rlvio [m&z; jci f; } (fellowship) ES h; twclh0c; pm; jci f; }
(communion) onf t; ajcclt; m; jzi ft wyl; lq; h; aom (common) tajc tae-playgi f; y; lq; h; aom
(common-union) ul; azm; jyon/] twclh0c; pm; jci f; } (communion) onf] quib; G; lonf; }
(communicate) [laompum; ES; lq; upy; v; u; l; h; onf/ b; l; m; oci; N; en; f; v; r; f; r; sm; u; l; j; ci; f; ES; h;
usi; l; o; j; ci; f; t; m; j; zi; fu; E; l; y; w; l; on; f; b; l; m; oci; ES; f; r; l; v; io [m&z; jci f; ; 1/2; y; d;] c&p; awm; i; u; w; n; j; ci; f; } t; m; j; zi; h;
w; l; h; a; om; t; & m; u; l; y; a; q; mi; M; u; a; om; t; j; cm; o; l; r; sm; t; m; v; h; ES; h; r; l; v; io [m&z; jci f; ; 1/2; u; \ u; E; l; y; w; l; on; f;
t; j; cm; o; l; r; sm; ES; f; r; l; v; io [m&z; jci f; ; u; 1/2; h; a; om; w; m; o; e; o; w; & m; r; sm; u; l; v; G; f; u; p; h; i; o; y; u; f; j; y; k; w; w; l; on; f;] a; us; Z; i; j; y; k;
j; ci; f; ? o; p; i; a; o; r; j; ci; f; (r; o; b [m&z; jci f;) t; r; l; v; i; o; u; l; r; a; r; h; a; v; s; m; l; u; ES; h; } (a [j; A; 1; 3; ; 16) / z; d; ; 5; ü;] { o; h; *; v; l; w; & m;
u; l; q; u; l; q; i; f; c; l; m; a; l; u; mi; f; } u; l; a; j; y; m; x; m; on; f; x; h; a; l; u; mi; h; r; l; v; io [m&z; jci f; \ t; ajc; cl; b; n; f; r; e; f; u; e; a; om;
o; r; i; u; s; r; f; p; m; y; g; o; e; l; o; i; f; c; s; u; l; r; sm; y; g; o; i; l; on; f; r; o; g' r; sm; (doctrine) ES; h; { o; h; *; v; l; w; & m; ; 1/2; h; a; om; t; o; u; l; w; m;
v; r; f; a; l; u; mi; f; (way of life) j; z; p; l; on; f; p; t; a; l; u; mi; f; a; l; u; mi; h; p; p; r; e; a; om; , M; u; n; f; o; l; r; sm;
a; y; m; l; i; t; c; l; m; a; om; r; l; v; io [m&z; jci f; on; f; t; j; cm; a; om; r; n; l; on; f; t; z; o; t; p; n; f; o; l; r; [l; w; f; t; o; i; f; a; w; m; i; r; h; i; h; a; om;
t; z; o; t; p; n; f; x; u; f; t; v; e; l; w; & m; y; l; M; u; d; j; r; w; l; v; a; y; on; f; p; r; l; v; io [m&a; l; u; mi; h; o; w; l; on; f; t; c; s; i; f; c; s; i; f; ES; f; t; w; l; v; i; h;
a; p; & e; ES; f; w; o; l; w; j; cm; j; z; p; a; e; a; om; , M; u; n; f; o; l; r; sm; x; h; t; v; n; f; y; w; l; o; h; i; a; & m; u; l; e; f; t; w; l; u; a; o; v; h; a; om; c; & o; r; sm;
u; l; h; i; M; u; on; f; w; w; E; l; v; o; i; f; p; m; w; l; u; ES; f; w; , l; v; z; e; l; t; q; u; f; t; o; G; f; w; l; u; l; a; u; mi; f; a; u; mi; f; t; o; h; j; y; k; o; i; h;
a; y; on; f; 1/2; s; l; a; y; g; v; u;] o; r; h; m; o; l; a; w; m; ES; f; r; l; v; io [m&z; jci f; } (z; d; ; 1) t; a; l; u; mi; f; u; l; a; j; y; m; x; m; on; f; a; i; f; on; f;
b; l; m; oci; N; o; a; b; m; u; o; r; h; m; o; l; e; w; i; u; y; g; w; a; w; m; i; u; a; z; m; j; y; on; f; t; w; l; f; t; w; l; a; y; g; i; f; v; l; u; a; v; s; m; u; j; ci; f; t; a; y;
t; ajc; cl; h; a; om; r; l; v; io [m&z; jci f; j; z; p; l; on; f;

u; E; l; y; w; l; \ r; l; v; io [m&z; jci f; \ t; M; u; d; j; r; w; l; q; h; a; z; m; j; y; ci; f; w; c; l; r; h; i; n; r; e; l; l; u; l; e; s; t; z; j; ci; f; o; w; i; u; l; t; w; l;
a; q; mi; 1/2; l; u; x; i; f; o; r; f; j; ci; f; t; m; j; zi; j; z; p; l; on; f; u; e; o; d; , M; u; n; f; o; l; r; sm; w; l; on; f;] w; r; e; l; a; w; m; i; w; l; \ q; h; i; r; l; b; o; g' u; l;

c&pawm; i; u; w; n; j; ci; f; } a; om; t; o; u; f

c; j; ci; f; t; a; y; g; i; f; t; o; i; f; z; j; ci; f; ? r; e; l; l; u; l; e; s; t; z; j; ci; f; ? y; x; e; m; j; y; j; ci; f; w; l; u; l; t; j; r; a; q; mi; 1/2; l; u; f; a; e; m; u; \ w; n; d; w; n; w; l; w; n; f;
r; e; l; l; u; l; e; s; t; z; j; ci; f; ? r; e; l; l; u; l; e; s; t; z; j; ci; f; ? y; x; e; m; j; y; j; ci; f; w; l; u; l; t; j; r; a; q; mi; 1/2; l; u; f; a; e; m; u; \ w; n; d; w; n; w; l; w; n; f;
r; e; l; l; u; l; e; s; t; z; j; ci; f; ? y; x; e; m; j; y; j; ci; f; w; l; u; l; t; j; r; a; q; mi; 1/2; l; u; f; a; e; m; u; \ w; n; d; w; n; w; l; w; n; f; } (w; 2; ; 4; 2; ; 4; 6) /
x; h; v; u; P; m; o; a; u; f; r; sm; (emblems) on; f; u; E; l; y; w; l; a; r; o; n; i; v; i; j; ci; f; \ A [h; t; c; s; u; l; t; j; cm; u; l; u; l; i; p; m; ; j; y; l; y; d;
a; i; f; w; l; u; l; t; w; w; u; c; h; o; c; h; M; u; j; ci; f; on; f; u; E; l; y; w; l; t; m; p; d; w; l; o; a; b; m; w; n; d; w; n; w; l; w; n; f; } (singleness of
heart) a; E; s; i; z; l; a; p; o; i; l; on; f;] j; g; w; l; on; f; a; us; Z; i; a; w; m; i; u; l; e; s; r; f; & m; r; *; f; v; m; c; l; u; z; v; m; r; l; um; ? c&pawm; i; \ t; a; o; G;
u; l; q; u; l; q; i; f; j; z; p; l; on; f; r; [l; w; a; v; m; / i; g; w; l; h; a; om; r; e; l; l; u; m; ; c&pawm; i; \ u; l; f; u; l; q; u; l; q; i; f; j; z; p; l; on; f; r; [l; w; f;
a; v; m; --- i; g; w; l; h; a; om; r; l; on; f; w; p; l; w; n; f; j; z; p; a; om; (c&pawm; i;) x; h; r; e; l; l; u; l; q; u; l; q; i; f; s; u; f; , M; u; a; o; m; a; l; u; mi; h;
t; r; sm; j; z; p; a; om; i; g; w; l; on; f; w; p; l; w; n; f; w; p; o; w; n; f; j; z; p; M; u; \ } (1a; u; m; 10; ; 16; ?; 17) / x; h; a; l; u; mi; h; u; E; l; y; w; l; on; f; c&p;
a; w; m; i; \ p; e; l; v; w; i; a; z; m; j; ci; f; \ t; r; s; w; l; u; P; m; r; sm; u; l; u; l; a; w; m; i; s; \ v; y; i; e; f; r; s; t; u; s; t; a; us; Z; i; c; h; a; om; o; l; r; sm;
t; m; v; h;] w; p; l; w; n; f; a; om; r; e; l; l; u; l; h; a; om; o; l; r; sm; } ES; h; a; o; r; & e; l; w; m; o; e; l; h; on; f; o; r; i; w; & m; u; l; o; j; y; a; e; m; u; f;
c&pawm; i; u; A; w; z; i; t; *; f; v; m; u; l; a; u; mi; f; r; e; p; h; i; c; h; j; y; d; a; om; o; l; r; sm; o; m; v; o; i; f; p; t; ajc; t; a; e; r; h; i; h; a; om; u; on; f;
t; j; cm; a; om; o; l; r; sm; ES; f; u; E; l; y; w; l; t; w; c; h; o; c; h; j; ci; f; r; j; y; k; o; i; h; a; y;

1/2; s; l; a; , m [e; l; on; f; x; m; o; t; o; u; f; \ o; w; i; f; a; u; mi; f; o; e; l; o; i; f; c; s; u; f; u; l; t; j; cm; o; l; r; sm; ES; f; r; n; f; o; l; a; o; r; c; h;
on; f; u; y; e; l; v; n; o; w; & on; f;] j; g; w; l; on; f; c; r; n; f; a; w; m; ES; f; i; f; o; m; a; w; m; a; , 1/2; c&p; ES; f; i; f; r; l; v; io [m&z; j; on; f;
j; z; p; l; o; i; w; l; on; f; i; g; w; l; ES; f; r; l; v; io [m&z; j; a; p; j; ci; f; ; i; g; i; g; w; l; u; m; ; j; r; i; & a; om; t; & m; u; l; i; f; w; l; t; m; ; j; y; o; l; u; \ }
(1a; , m; 1; ; 2; ?; 3) r; l; v; io [m&z; j; ci; f; on; f; r; e; f; u; e; a; om; o; r; i; u; s; r; f; y; g; o; e; l; o; i; f; c; s; u; f; u; l; w; l; h; a; om; e; m; ; v; n; j; ci; f;

Oef;usi frñt ajccMumi;u h&azmjyon/ b&m;oci ES ta, ½wlvnfyk&w&ta; tqi frñrdwlo [m&zD jci f;½bnful&azmjyon/ u&Elywltm; tjypES jynhapaom tvm; tvmrsm; ub&tmi fri hausmvñ; &ef M&tpm;½ñaz&vsulorñ&usrf; pmygo&boi fcsuf&sm; u& u&Elywlvñ toufwmrsm; ü yñ toñ&csav b&m; oci N Elwuygw&awmñ u&em; vnñ jci f; ü yñ u&u&ñ faomwlvwuf&vñ f; ½&v? b&m;oci ES fc&p&awmñ wlvu&Elywlvñrdwlo [m&zD jci f; onlyñ eu&ñ f; vmrñ jzplon/

b&m;oci ES fc&p&awmñ u&=if; tjcm; aom, Munf&lrsm; üvñ f; u&Elywlvñrdwlo [m&zD jci f; onf]], Munf&ci f; w&}} (one faith) ygOifaomrOg' orñ&w&m; rsm; u& u&Elywlvñ twlyñ iqñ Mu aom oabmw&csuftay; rñomwnñonfr [kwlyg/ u&Elywlvñ toufwmñon&ci f; orñ&w&m; rsm; ü&azmjy aom tajccpñ f; rsO; rsm; ES fu&uin&rnñ /]] b&m;oci onf tvif; jzplawmñ ñ b&m;oci ü arñi frñu&fvñ f; r; ½& i gwlvon b&m;oci ES frñrdwlo [m&zD jzpl&v&su&fyi Parñi frñu&usi vñvOif opñw&m; u& rñu&si rñom u& b&aom jzplu ñ / b&m;oci onf tvif; ü&awmñ bou&ñ gwlvonf tvif; ü&usi vñvOif tcsi f; csi f; rñrdwlo [m&zD jci f; ½& uonjzplñ b&m;oci ñ om; awmñ a, ½c&pñ ñ tao&awmñ onfi gwlvñ jzpl&or&u& q; aMumawmñ ñ }} (1a, m1;5-7)/

]] arñi frñu&usi vñvOif f; }} onf Elwuygw&awmñ ñ tvif; (qm119;105/ok;18) ES h vlv&ñ f Mm; pOiqufrjy wqelusi ñeaom toufwm u& &ñññ&ci f; jzpl&ñ onf/ u&Elywlvñ w&gw&H tm; enñ jci f; tjyprsm; u& ñññ&onfr [kwlyg/ tb, ñaMumi f& q&omñ aem u&x y&usrf; yñ fu quñ]] u& ftjyprñ ñ ñ i gwlvon q&vOif u& fu& fu&vñ jzm; Mu ñ / i gwlvu&opñw&m; (b&m;oci ñ Elwuygw&awmñ-a, m17;17/3;21/{5;13}r&ñ)} (1a, m1;8)/

, Munf&olwa, muñonfrOg' u&pwifrñv u&emññ f; cgolr [kwlvon&usrf; pmo&boi fcsuf&u& yñ f; vif; pñ& qelusi ñeaom touf&ñ jci f; rñ& ½&vOif? rdwlo [m&zD jci f; onf &y&w&lvon; rññrñix i ñ&ñ;

c&p&awmñ u& ñ&om touf

v&ygñ /]] tustñ&aom arñi frñu&trw&ES h rquiq&bnñomru x&ñ rñwlvñ tjyplu&ñ u&avmñ}} (ñ5;11)/ aumifaomolx&ef; onf aymu&aomol u&ñ&aomy&ñ (vñ15;1-7) rñ& jzi h olwlvñ u&ye&&ef tvñ&paom tm; x&wlvñ u&y&koifayon/ n&ñt pñ u& olr [kwf n&ñt pñ onf rñ&; G f; aomol&boi jci f; wñ iq&v u&lvñ ñ&evOif olr [kwf tv&ft u&ñ&ñ; G f; rjy&vOif jzpay; vmaom rdwlo [m&&y&pl jci f; u&ñ f; urf; twñ f; jzpp&ev&ñ tyon (r18;15-17)/ usi toñ jci f; wñ f; i f; u&ñt oi f; awmñ w&pyg; r&ñ w&Oel&ñ&om t&ñ Oif rsm; ES h v&w&lar; jref; jci f; jzi jy&v&lyon / ol&om p v&lyen f; t p O f u&ñ&ñ; G f; aom t, O g' rsm; u&ñ h ñeaom u&prsm; olr [kwf Oñ m O b&abm ES h qelusi ñeaom touf&ñ jci f; u& qu&v u&ñ&ñ bo&e on u&prsm; u&om u&ñ w&ñ ñ&qmi ñ&u&ñ&ñ / jyi f; x&epñ tav; x&m; jci f; rjzpl&oi f; orñ&usrf; pñ ñ tajccp&boi fcsuf&sm; r&ñ aol&ñ jci f; ñaMumi h u&Elywlvñ u&w&ñ wlvñ jci f; (common) tv&ñen f; yg; v&ñonñ u&ñt ao t&sm&or&ñ&sm vOif pñ f; urf; t&? rdwlo [m&zD jci f; rñ& jyw&awm u&ev&ñ ty onf

rdwlo [m&zD jci f; ES f&ñ ñ ñ&ñ f; vif; jyw&om; q&ñ&aom usrf; yñ fu&ñ& aum6;14-18 w&ñ f&w&ñ&onñ /]] r, Munf&aom olw&ES h wlvñ u&ñ qelusi f&bu&ñ jzpaom x&r f; bñ u&ñ wlvñ u&ES h w&m; aom trñ onf rñw&m; aom trñ u&ñ tb, f&lv u&ñ&ñ rññen f; tvif; onf arñi frñu&ES h tb, bñ qu&ñ&ñ rññen f; x&ñ&Mumi x&m O&b&m; r&ñ&awmñ onf um; oi wlvon x&ñ wlvñ x&ñ&ñ u&ñ toñ t jcm; ae

Muavm/---xibjykvOif oifwutl igonlvucthnl/ oifw\ntbjzprnl/ oifwlonlvnl;
ig\om;ordjzpluvtrnl[kteEwecelES fynplaomxmo&b&m;relawmir\}}/

xmo&b&m;\ Elwuygwawmionf tb, foltvifjzpaMumif; uSElyw\azmjycjybjzpf
onf/ pusrf;yl frsm;u uSElywlonfrs; Gfaomt, 10g' rsm;u oloifaomtoifawmfrsm;ES h
tb, lalumi frwio [m&rzloifaMumif? onf w&m; u\roaomolrsm; tb, lalumi frwixyoi f
allumif? avmubom; rsm;\entfrsm; u\1/2ni foifaMumif; 2/3 f;yxm; onf/ uSElywlonf b&m;ociN
onf w&m; u\ [majymoifonftw\fa [majymvOif]]onyg;wpq}} (trinity) ubltpOftvmu
, Muniorlsm; (heresies) olwnfr [kw? yk*lv&a&&m raumif;q\0g;u\ , MunfaomtZl rsm;
onfrvra1/2ni fuSElyw\ut, lxwvtrnl/r0g' onfta&Mubonf/tb, lalumi frq\omf; onf
uSElyw\trn\ubltou\1/2 f; ykronfu\krf; c\y\faomallumi jzponf/ x\alumi fuSElyw\lonfoel\2/3 f;
jzlpifaomt ou\wmu\2/3 foelb&e\ut; pm; yguuSElyw\lon]]r0g' ujzlpifoel\2/3 f;&rn}} (pure in
the doctrine)/ uSElyw\Naex\lybnf tajcclbr\usrf;pmo\loifcsuf\em;vnli welyejcif
wrst; jzplvmon(zl;27)/ rsn; Gfaom r0g' tm;vlonf b&m;ociNp\1/2\uf\p\ba&ar\sr\ba
onf/xmo&' Play;jcif;\oabmr\}}i&}} (hell) jzponf/ olr [kwf orthodox wlvuctk m;aom
]]pmwef}}(satan) wlonf aifw\N Oyrmrsm;jzponf/ uSElywlonf avmubom; rsm;r&fcm;
aex\jci f;allumi fb&m;ociN om;ordrsm;jzpaom*P\aus;Zl;ur\ES ft OSf;w\haomqu\q\&1/2
aomrbm;pk-ndt\piu\armi ES rsm;jzpaomt c\fu&1/2\unonf/]]u\ lwpiu\ }} wnf;om\2/3 onf/
aif;rs\wpckwnfaom r\sefaomtoifawm({1;23)onfar\m\vi jci f;wcl wpq\wnfaomb&m;?
AwZl*fv mwdES }}), Munjci f;wcl}}u\lvuctbrsm; tay: tajcjyonf, Munjci f;wcl; ygoifaomppf
r\sefaomr0g' rsm;jzponf({4;4-6)/ p]]u\ lwpiu\ }} \tp\w\ty\ f; jzpfy\ppr\sefaom, Munjci f;
u\trp\ faomtjcm;bmomtZltpnfrsm;ES frwio [m&z\jci f;onfrjzpe\lyg/ tvif;onfar\ri frul

c&pawmü\2/3aomtouf

ES frwio [m&z\jci f;r\2/3Mumif;ubjri fvsu? arsi fruljci f;ES frwio [m&z\&el a\2/3cs, fvOif frw\w
u\ fularsi frulü\2/3 onf [lalumi jci f; jzponf/

pavlv mcsufrsm; u*1/2kwplu\w\lav\omuygu, clavmuq\lvOif b&m;oci ES lqu\q\& rsn
u\lv yfr\2/3E\ lalumi f;xi 1/2ni;v\trnljzponf/uSElyw\lonfc&pawmüAwZlcl\ jci f; jzi fc&pawmü\2/3
rnf/olwnfr [kw\tar\si x\ü\2/3rnf/vlonfajcwacsmif;ES fpcef;E\p\p\w\ü\c\ r&yE\lyg/

p t&mrsm;ub\2/3aomtodynmu uSElyw\l tm;b&m;oci fx\frsm;1/2&rnh wmOeOw&m;u\
ay;v\trnl/, clt\cguSElyw\lonfaepOftjcm;aomavmubom; rsm;aex\lyent;wlv\l\rofr;awmlyg/
uSElyw\N welyejrtw\ub&m;oci fuji f;xep\rapmi Munfaeonf/ b&m;oci fa&mocifa, 1/2ES h
ppr\sefaom, Muniorlsm;tm;v\l uoif tm;r\sefaomq\k\jzw\csuf]]csv}} (will) plv\ü\jzplapE\frnl/
b&m;oci fc&pawmES fuSElyw\w\ w\l\boif\ul\h&efw\wE\l for\m\yaqmi frnl/b&m;oci onf
wplyg;wnfaomom;awm\ul uSElyw\l tw\l taoc&eay;clj\ aemu\q\ü oif\Nu, lwijci f;
onf, clou\lay;tyf\jzpaom\ubjrwlonfar\m\vi jci f;u\ nr&&q\lyu\ &elof\N u\ ly\lq\jzw\
csufay:w\ frwnlonf/

**avhvmjcif; 11 ar;cGef; rsm;
STUDY 11 : QUESTIONS**

- 1/ uGElywloni AwZif*Vmuch, laomtq uGElywloni toufwmrsm;wof rnfublaomtajymi f; tvrsm;jzpay:oi fbenf ?
 - 2/ J]oelwsi f;ri f;rwjci f; } (holiness) onfrnolt "dyg, f&oenf;?
 - (u) r, Munfolrsm;ES fitquftog fr½jci f;/
 - (c) tjypES fuf;ufvsub&m;ociN t&mrsm;ü½jci f;/
 - (*) bl&m;½&causmif;olbñ;jci f;/
 - (C) tjc;olrsm;t; aumi f;rjy½jci f;/
 - 3/ c&pi, meftppftr&wa, muftw&ufoi lawmaomtvyftuif rsm;um;t b, lenf;?
 - 4/ J]olawmpif; } (saint) ES J]toifawmf (ecclesia) [laompum;rsm;\ t"dyg, fum;t b, lenf;?
 - 5/ rleluzjci f;ES fygwoufi atmuygtqur sm;wof t b, ftqur&benf;/
 - (u) uGElywloni aif;ultyw p0v½jci f;ay: tjcjy yif&v½jci f;onf/
 - (c) w&spwcyó cgy&v½jci f;onf/
 - (*) rleES pyp&nóná, ½\ uif ES fit aog;tjzpftr&pi ppajymi f;on;onf/
 - (C) rleES pyp&nóná, ½\ uif ES fit aog&awmif;uif pm;jykonf/
 - 6/ xrf;jm;jci f;ES fygwoufi rñóná atmuygtqur&benf;?
 - (u) uGElywloni ppr&áom, Munfolrsm;uif v ux yf;onf/
 - (c) , Munfolrsm;t w&ufuif ½s f;ci f;uif jy&onf/
 - (*) r, Munfolrsm;v ux yx m; aom, Munfolrsm;w&ES Mul;pm;í twaex& &rnf/
- 305
- c&pawmf;½&omtouf
- (C) xrf;jm;jci f;wifá, muft;onfc&pawmf;uif pm;jykydref;ronf, Munfolrsm;uif pm;jykonf/
- 7/ tr&or rsm;onftoifawmf (ecclesia) tw&f;üo&oi f;onf;v m;/
 - 8/ oifonbr&w&uif jyaemuf AwZif*Vmuch jyv&if onf&w&mrsm;t r&uif t jynft Oroif aom toifawmf rsm;ES f;onf;onf;quf v uif r w& [m&½&oi f;v m;?
 - 9/ oifonf onf;usrf;pm;yg o&oi f;csur sm;uif wif aq&a&eft w&uf (Christadelphian) wa, muft uif oif&quf&g f;apv&v m;?

aemufquifw

aemufquifw 1; onfusrf;pm t ajcclt aMumi f; t&m t usOf;cskyf

Appendix 1: A Summary Of Basic Bible Doctrines

1/ b&m;oci f

1.1 b&m;oci f[lac:a0:c&aomyk* w/vp/yg;1/2bn/

1.2 ajzmi frw/jci f;ES f oem;jci f;u/2Pmjynppawn/2aomol/

1.3 yk* w/vtjzpprefpawnl/2b/

1.4 u&Eywlonb\No@metu&qmif, bn/

1.5 aumi f;ui fwrefwlonb\Nowi fay;olrsm;jzpMuonf.

1.6 tjyprvlyfwwaomol/

1.7 b&m;oci \Noabmobm0a0r/jci f;/

1.8 c&p/ me\ar\m\vi/jci f;rc&pawmfyefuvmonftcgb&m;oci \Noabmobm0yg/2aom
u/ kEmay;jci f;c&rnf[jzplonf/

2/ b&m;oci \Othm0fawmf

- 2.1 b&m;oci\OdmOf[lonb\weld touavES ftoOmPiu&nfn&f;ci f; jzplon/
- 2.2 t&mcyfotf; onio\OdmOlawmjzplvmí /
- 2.3 ae&mwü f;ü½bn/
- 2.4 oel\š faomOdmOlawmf[lonf wclatmifrifonxd tohijy;ci f;c&aom pwebduü &nfn&f;on/
- 2.5 uelvedhomtceftoobüvwlonxOdmOlawmf\ tlg; qlaus;Zi;rsn;uüü f;üü cüü & on/
- 2.6 p t&mwlonf, drcsufaršufumvršr½c;yg/
- 2.7 , cktcgb&m;oci\weldlawmionf ušElywttm; o\Elwuygwawmftm; jzi h zfi jay;ch on/
- 2.8 oel\š faomOdmOlawmionf vltm;ow\ tvqEuü qellusi fi OdmOfqü &jzpf&ef w&f;tm;ray;yg/
- 2.9 onfusrf;pm onfb&m; \OdmOlawmftm; jzi jynOpšrwbof jci f;c&on/
- 2.10 onfusrf;pm onfomvüi lb&m;oci ES fušElywttMum; quobG; friüušElyw\ tcd fttmPm jzplon/

3/ b&m;oci\ uawawmfrsm;

- 3.1 {Oa*vw&m;onf *d; bhab;wüüyxm;aom uawawmfrsm; \ of jyi fuba [majmjci f; jzpl on/
- 3.2 urf(0)usrf;3;15üüefr\ rš;aph[lonšajrqü \ rš;apjzpaom t jypftm; jzi h m, Müwvjci f;ch &aomc&pawmfu&nfn&f;on/

aemuquüwü

- 3.3 b&m;oci\ uawawmfrsm; jynp;ci f; t&p uršajrMülonfb, faomt cgr(žsufq)ci f;c& vtrnr [kw/
- 3.4 tmjA [ES fi gOd \ rš;aplonc&pawmjzplon/
- 3.5 , Münf Awž;ci f;tm; jzi fušElywlonc&pawmü½Eü jyzplon/
- 3.6 o jzplí p uawawmfrsm; onppřš; aom, MünfowES pyqü ygon/

4/ b&m;oci ES šojci f;

- 4.1 obm0tm; jzi hlonšawwš aomojzplí t jypfuykojzi f/
- 4.2 tm' h t jyp&vm' ftwü f; uš;ci f;c&on/
- 4.3 c&pawmfü p vlom; Zmwüš;bn/
- 4.4 ušElywüü cEim½pawionf]jušElywüüü &nfn&f;í ušElyw\ awšac;ci f;on [kwyk&mf jzplon/
- 4.5 OdmOf[lonf ušElywttouf\ tiftm;? touavES fiv\ rvoabmobm0 pdwšm; jzpl on/
- 4.6 aojci f; [lonfbmrOroawmjci f; jzplon/

- 4.7 cżawmfwzejyekuvmonftcżu pprżeaom{0ż*vżwżm;użUżm;emí wżeżfżyeżcżaom olrsm;wżlonfuż fcżEmżESżxżajrmżużużvżtrżnżjzżplonż/
- 4.8 bżm;ociż\ pum;awmfżużbżem;vnżjciżfżESżhżtav;tjrwżxżm;jciżfżonżfżpżiżfżcżjciżfż\ tajcżhtżażUżmiżfżiżjzżplonż/
- 4.9 xżmOp0ftoużjciżfżonżwżm;pżiżfżcżeżużomżjzżprżnż/
- 4.10 qżlożfżrżużrażomżwżużtżjyżpayżjciżfżonżxżm0żaożjciżfżjzżplżvżtrżnż/
- 4.11]]iżż[lonżfżcżużfż*użżnżfżeżfżjciżfżjzżplonż/
- 4.12]]a* [eżfż]]qżonżfżria, 1/2żsvżiżrżużtżjyiżfżbużuż1/2żeaomżtrżużfżsm;ESżfżvżaożaumiżfżsm;rż0ż1/2żoj*Użvżfż żmżtżyżjzżplonż/

5/ bżm;ociż\Eżfiżlawmf

- 5.1 vżeżeaomżtżeżużEżóżażvżvżwżlonżbżm;ociż\Eżfiżlawmfżjzżplonż/
- 5.2 pżonżfżria, dżtżqżlowżfżjyżjzżplonż/ ożlażomżcżpżawmżfwżzejżekuvmonftcżeżużjyżeżfżvnżfżwnżfż axmiżvżtrżnż/
- 5.3 pżajray:wżfżurżfżvżwżqżfżEżfiżlawmfżużvnżaxmiżfżrżnżjzżpjyżbżm;ociżfżtżpm;cżpżawmżlonżfż tżypżfżcżfżjcmrżnżjzżplonż/
- 5.4 pżEżfiżlawmż0żqżtżEżfż1000(om [kw]]rżavedż rżumvż}}wżfżacżwżumvżtżm;vż1/2żpżprżeaom , Użnżfżolrsm;użfżriżżvżtrżnżjzżpjyż cżpżawmżjyżekuvmonftcżeżuż toużfżużeżfżużiżfżae aomażordżjzżpażomżrżmeżfżwżużtżypżfżfżvżtrżnż/
- 5.5 xżUżmiżEżfiżlawmżlonżfż, dżrwżnao;yg/
- 5.6 użEżfżwżlonżfżrżeaumiżfżriubżvżtżm;jziżfżr [kw]b] , Użnżjciżfżtżm;jziżfżhżaus;ZiżawmżażUżmiżfż u, fżwiżjciżfżużonż/

aemufquifwż

6/ bżm;ociżESżfraumiżfżqż0g;

- 6.1]]ewżfż]] [laompum;\t''dżg, fżria]]rżria, fżfżażompżypżobżfż [kw]ożfżyżwżvżvżfżajymżol}} jzżplonż/
- 6.2 pmwżeżf [laompum;rżria]]qżeżfżusiżfż}} [kw]vżlonżfż/
- 6.3 xżfżyiżfżvżaumiżfżESżfżvżqżwżużvżnżfżżnżfżeżfżEżlonżfż/
- 6.4 ewżfżESżfżpmwżeżużtżjyżESżfżtżażgżtżom;tjzżpżnżfżeżfżyżhżqmiżfżyżEżlonżfż/
- 6.5 {'iż0, sm0żuż1/2żeaomżajżfżlonżfżwżpżieżtżrżeżjzżplonż/
- 6.6 urżfż0żusrżfżurżswżwrżfżjyżfżxżm;aomvż\zeżqżiżfżjciżfżESżfżusżqżiżfżjciżfżwżlonżfżyżhżqmiżfżcsużfżqżlonżfż xżużfż, iżfżonżfżrżeżjzżpażUżmiżfżem;vnżżeżjzżplonż/
- 6.7]]Ożhm0żfżqż]] [lonżfżwnż1/2żfżciżfżrż1/2ż *iżfżużtżjyżESżhżjynżfżeaomż Ożhm0żfżsm;aożqżhżożfżonżfż Ożhm0żfżsm;tjyżpż\tżiftżm;plżsm;tjzżplżwiżfżpm;jciżfżjzżplonż/
- 6.8 cżpżawmżOżhm0żfżqżhżarmiżfżxżkwżjciżfżonzżsm;emżjciżfżużużbjciżfżjzżplonżf [kw]vżlonżfż/
- 6.9 vżpżzżmonżfżjyżpyżlaomaumiżfżużiżfżwżreżwżyg;użżnżfżeżfżjciżfżr [kw]yg/
- 6.10 bżm;ociżlonżfżwżeżfżtżvżwżpż1/2żfżolż\vżrżfżażUżmiżfżużfżeżfżusiżfżaomżtżjyżESżfżjynżfżDżaeaomżrżnżfż olżużfżobż\wżeżfżużfżOrżay;yg/

6.11 , Munfow00\ toufwuüpprf; aEñuf, Sujci f; rsm; onf] qñuomunrñ} aMumi bñ [kwf] t jyp ES jyn ðaeo} [ktac: c&aom] ewiqñ} aMumi jzpfoni [lqñix ufb&m; xñ Sv m jci f; jzpfoni/

7/ a, ½c&pf

- 7.1 c&pf, meáv muüus, jyel pñem; vñ ðaeom] oñ yg; wpñ qñ} onñ b0g' wcbm jzpfñ usrf; pmü oñ bi ðaom t&mr [kwfyg/
- 7.2 c&páwmñ onft yñ unrmrñ &ñ ðar G bñ; cñ
- 7.3 oronñ vñ obm0 t m; jzi ðomr meñ ðe; rw0 b jzpfoni/
- 7.4 a, ½üvñ babm obm0 ½ ðonñ/
- 7.5 oñ aomñ vñ 0 t jypñ ðaom oabm ½ ðow0 b jzpfoni/
- 7.6 a, ½ ðonñ oñ vñ wñ vyñ rñ qñ E t wñ ð; t jypñ t wñ uf t jynñ qñ uo my ða Zñ jci f; t jzpfñ taocñ ð onñ/
- 7.7 a, ½ ðonñ um; wñ ü taocñ jyaem uñ s jyel x ajrm uñ ðonñ/
- 7.8 a, ½ ðonñ olarñ rñ ðu ½ kyñ ð; qñ ð& m ES jzpfay; jci f; rñ ½ cñ yg/
- 7.9 oñ aomñ vñ ðonñ urñ ð ð ux u bñ & m; oci ð ð wñ qñ E ü ½ ðonñ/
- 7.10 c&páwmñ onñ fuñ Eñ yñ wñ ð t jypñ rsm; t wñ uñ ya Zñ mñ taocñ ðow0 b jzpfoni/
- 7.11 u, ðwñ jci f; &ñ ðeñ fuñ Eñ yñ wñ ES ð ð Eñ pñ ð pvñ ð t wñ uñ jzpfoni/
- 7.12 c&páwmñ onñ fuñ Eñ yñ wñ uñ ð pm; vñ ft jzpfñ taocñ ðonñ/
- 7.13 c&pf, meáv muüus, jyel pñ, Mun ðaem ðaom t pm; xñ jci f; wñ cñ [kwfyg/
- 7.14 armañ ½ ð ð yn wñ awñ mñ rsm; onñ c&páwmñ t aocñ jci f; t m; jzi ð t qñ ðowñ ðonñ/
- 7.15 xñ aMumi ð ð yn wñ rsm; (Oyñ ðeñ t yg t 0 i) uñ ðuñ cñ uñ Eñ yñ wñ apñ i ð ðeñ & eñ vñ ðawñ mñ yg/

aem uñ quñ wñ

8/ Awñ Zñ

- 8.1 Awñ Zñ cñ b ES fu, ðwñ jci f; \ arñ mñ vñ iñ jci f; ½ Eñ ð rñ rñ [kwfyg/
- 8.2 , Munñ jci f; ES Awñ Zñ onñ fuñ Eñ yñ wñ t m; t mñ j A [ES ð qñ ð aom u wñ awñ mñ rsm; uñ ða Orñ cñ pm; & eñ cñ jyk ay; onñ/
- 8.3 xñ jyi ðeñ i f; onñ t jypñ cñ ð wñ wñ jci f; t wñ uñ vñ ðñ jzpfoni/
- 8.4 Awñ Zñ onñ ða & ü vñ ð wñ ðeñ pñ rñ wñ jci f; t m; jzi jzpfñ
- 8.5 {0ñ * vñ wñ & m; uñ ðuñ ðrñ ðaom vñ ½ ð wñ 0 b jzpfñ & rñ/
- 8.6 pñ ðrñ ðaom {0ñ * vñ wñ & m; uñ jynñ ð ð ð uñ ðrñ jci f; rñ ½ ð Eñ jci f; ðaom o pñ ðrñ ð wñ zeyñ eñ ð & rñ jzpfoni/
- 8.7 Awñ Zñ t usñ ðouñ ða & mñ urñ ½ ðeñ pñ ðaom {0ñ * vñ uñ ðem; vñ ðñ jci f; vñ ð t yñ gonñ/

9/ c&páwmñ ü ½ ðaom t ouñ

- 9.1 Awñ Zñ jyaem uñ , Munfow00 onñ t jyp ES jyn ðaeom ðavmu \ vñ rñ aMumi f; wñ ES ð oñ jcm; wñ ð ð ð uñ ½ ð ð azñ & rñ/
- 9.2 xñ jyi c&páwmñ \ t usñ ð ð ð uñ rsm; ES ð wñ ð wñ uñ ðeñ & rñ/

- 9.3 b&m:ociN ynwlwvms;u&st:azmu&ef u&Elyw&tm:Obaqmi&rykrni tvlyftu&frsm; ES&xi&ay:ausm&um;aprn&h t&mrsm;w&lyy&oi&fa&m, S&uj&ci&f:oni ppr&f&aomc&pf, me&w&O&N tou&fw&ES&frv&uroi&faom&t&mrsm;jz&plon&/
- 9.4 Aw&Z&ic&h&yaom, Mun&folrsm;oni b, ft&ce&f b, fa&mrq&h tjcm;aom , Mun&folrsm; ES&ftw&aw&O&h&w&o [m&j&y&krn&/
- 9.5 Aw&Z&ic&h&yaom , Mun&folrsm;oni c&p&aw&mi&ya&Z&mj&ci&f;u& ow&at&mu&fa&om r&e&lj&ci&f;ES&h&p&ysp&na&om&u&bj&ci&f;u&ly&f&yg&oi&ry&k&r&n&/
- 9.6 y&h&f&eq&law&mi&f&ci&f;ES&h us&rf;pm&zw&f&ci&f;oni Aw&Z&ic&h&yaom , Mun&folrsm;v<&yaom&t&m&jz&plon&/
- 9.7 Aw&Z&ic&h&yaom , Mun&folrsm;oni ppr&f&aom&Mb&Og' u&u&h&aq&mi&fi v&u&f&aw&O&y&w&nf aeon&folrsm;ES&fom&rw&o [m&j&y&k&r&n&/
- 9.8 x&h&am&umi&h or&w&am&ü, Mun&j&ci&f or& [kw& v&u&f&aw&O&si&h&bj&ci&f; &y&f&q&b&rsm;oni ppr&f&aom , Mun&folrsm;\ t&zt&p&nf;ES&ftw&ir&w&o [m&z&h&ci&f;v&nf&y&f&q&b&r&n&jz&plon&/

aemufquw&2 ; us&rf;pm&z&br&w&am;u&b&if, &efu&Elyw&N&pw&fa&ep&w&ix&m;

Appendix 2 : Our Attitude To Learning Bible Truth

p

p&or&us&rf;pm&t&aj&cd&h&Og' rsm;u<&tle&ft&pi&f&av&lv&mr&j&y&k&ef&v&h&v&h&jz&pl&E&h&faom&v&nf;=i&f;t&csu&f on&p&oi&f&ce&f;pm&rsm;\ ow&i&f;rsm;u&h&f&e&ue&p&h&o&ab&mr&ay&gu&E&h&am&umi&f;aw&O&ao;on&/ p&ol&jz&p& on&fr&it "dur&Og' u&q&ly&u&h&ix&m;j&ci&f;r&z&h&om o&N&ne&M&um;csu&am&umi&h&p&oi&f&ce&f;pm&v&u&p&om&t&ly&u& u&h&w&G& folp&olrsm;t&b&pw&faom&ujz&pl&a&on&/

aemufquw&6

1&mp&kt&ce&fu {O&h* v&h [maj&y&mj&ci&f;u&h ppr&f&ep&f&aw&le&j&ye&f&ci&f;rm;p&h&z&h&ol;on&/ v&lw&lon&f {O&h* v&w&am;u&h&Or&f&aj&rm&u&p&h}}v&u&f&cl&u&i Aw&Z&ic&h&lon&u&on&(w2;41)/ES&v&h&om;ry&gaom&w&le&j&ye&f rlon&Aw&Z&ic&h&ef&r&jz&pl&E&h&yg/ ow&N&t&az&m&jz&pl&ol or& [kw& ow&h&olrsm;\ z&dt&m;ay;r&am&umi&h ta&q&m&w&v&si&f v&u&f&cl&olon&f&aj&cr&cl&E&h&yg/ Aw&Z&ic&h&olta&t&w&u&x&u&f v&w&u&u, f&wi&j&ci&f; q&ol&ac:aq&mi&f&h&f&efu&Elyw&w&oi±ojz&pl&u&v&oi&f u&Elyw&h& [maj&y&mi& aj&y&mi&f;v&lv&maom&ol&w& on&ppr&f&aom&pw&ix&m;ES& Aw&Z&ic&h&ef&v&mr&n&ir&naoc&sm&y&gon&/

a&A&j&r&u&h&z&h&om&ol&w&lon&f ay&gv&h& [maj&y&maom&t&mu&h]&t&v&e&Mun&f&na&om&ap&w&emp&w&ES&h& E&w&f&uy&gw&w&am;aw&mi&u&h& &ef& r&e&lon&fr&e&lon&u&h&oj&ci&f;i&g us&rf;pm&u&h&el&w&f;t&p&O&ap&h&Mun&h&z& Mu&\}}(w17;11)/ p&v&u&p&om&t&ly&on&f v&lom;\ p&may&r&om&jz&pl&on&/ or&us&rf;pm&\ oi&M&um; rlu&w&lv&usp&h&w&ly&ef&r&z&e&M&u&ly&r&f&rw&y&f&om&jz&pl&on&/ {O&h* v&u&ppr&f&aom&w&ly&ef&r&z&olrsm;t&w&uf E&w&f&uy&gw&aw&mi&u&h&t&m&h&ol&on&h&pw&ix&m;:z&rn&/ us&rf;pm&u&h&w&am;om&pw&iq&E&j&zi&h&q&n&f;y&i&f&r&n&/ w&am;a [mq&am&u&p&t&mu&h&jz&pl&t&mi&rv&ly&ay&E&h&yg/ a [maj&y&mon&ft&csu&f&ES&h& q&h&v&sm&aom&us&rf;y&h&f u&h&t&av&ay;av&lv&mj&ci&f;om&f&z&rn&/ a&mr&u&h&om , Mun&fol&w&lon&f&w&Aw&Z&ic&h&D]&cl&h&yaom Mb&Og' en&f;O&ya' op&um;u&h&ap&w&emp&w&ES&h&em;ax&mi&M&u&on&}} (a&m6;17)/

Zmwēnf;vrf;t; jzi h ofi; aomobnf {Oa*vw& \ pprfēaomoi fcef; pmsm; u
b, faomtgrpu uēf rnr [kwfyg/ x**u**wlon]] b& m; Owliar Gavmā, mi faqmi fi ar Gavmā jci f;
wecl uji i; fy, faomozpu \ /tpofoi faomvnf; or f w& m; u; h v l u s u j c i f; o t t v s i f r a & m u e h }
(2wB;1-7)/ uēf y w l o n r o d v h o m t & m u b, faomtgrlem; v n v r r n r [kway/ uēf y w l u
ajzmi r w j c i f; \ p p r f e a o m a r w a r 1/2 v o i f u e f y w l \ t o u l w m u b & m; o c i \ x e f; c s y r a t m u i u
x m; 1/2 & e q E r 1/2 b, faomcgr o r f w & m; u; h v l u s i j c i f; o h a & m u f m e h r n r [kwfyg}}/ uēf y w l
u s r f; p m z w j c i f; t m; v h o n f p m o i f a u s m i; ü a v l v m & r n h a v l u s i j c i f; o m j z p a e v r r n /

v l w u s r f; p m z w j c i f; E s f y w b o u f i O y r m r s m; p h 1/2 y g o n / o h o m x l o i f c e f; p m r s m; E s f v h a c r n f
a e y g o n / p o n i u m; u e f y w l t m; v h a r f i u i r f i; a e a o m a & * g w c j z p o n i / c & p a w m f t c s e f u
* s l; r s m; o n f b & m; o c i \ n p u m; a w m f t w u u d r m; a o m v h v 1/2 a m u m i f; a z m j y c h " r a [m i f; u s r f; o n f
o m b & m; o c i r w b o f f a & x m; j c i f; j z p a m u m i f, M u n f u l p m; M u o n (a, m 5; 45/w 6; 11)/ o l w t a e
E s f p u s r f; p m r s m; u; h v l v m j c i f; t m; j z i b x m 0 & t o u E s f q h f a o m a r o n v i j c i f; u; h r n j z p a m u m i f; o l u
o n (a, m 5; 39)/ x j y i f w y w f t w o f; p u s r f; y l f r s m; u; h w l r s t c s l o n f t e d u y f a v l v m c l u o n /
r n b o y i q h p u m o w l o n f c & p a w m f u h e j y j c i f; j z p o n h p u s r f; p m r s m; \ p p r f e a o m y h a q m i f c s u f
r s m; u; h r f & q k w u d i & e q h 1/2 h c m u & o n / a, 1/2 u o l w t m; j u s r f; p m u; h p a p m u n 1/2 m u a v m f o i w l
o n f a r m a 1/2 \ p u m; u; h h v o i f i g p u m; u; h, h b r a e e h m u / t a m u m i f; r i u m; a r m a 1/2 o n f i g h t a m u m i f; u; h
a & x m; \ / o h a & x m; a o m p m u b i w l o n r, h v o i f i g p u m; u; h t b, b o l, h e h r n r n e n f; [h s f; v i f; p h
q h o n f (a, m 5; 39? 46? 47/v k l 6; 29-31)/

u e f y w l o n f * s l; w l r c h & y e h j c i f; w l u b w f x i p o f; p m; E h f y g o n / j u e f y w l o n u s r f; p m u; h
z w u \ / , M u n l u \ } / o h o m f o w l n p o f; p m; O m P f u l y w f x m; o j z i h o w l z w l u o n f o h o m e m;
r v n l u / o l w u n l u o n f o h o m i r j r i m u / j r i & e q E r 1/2 a o m o b n y f u e f o n / u e f y w l \
O h m O a & ; & m m u d x f i; j c i f; ü p t a j c t a e t m; v h u t q e l u s i f a p m i m u y & r n j z p o n /

aemufqufw

aemufqufw 3; c&pawmfjyefvm&efeljy

Appendix 3: The Nearness of Chirst's Return

ró 24;36ü uēf awmf kw d tMurfuvmrnhtcēf uēf uēf y w l o, faomtgr w d u s p h o &
v r r n r [kwf [c & p a w m f \ p u m; ü 1/2 s f; v i f; p h q k x m; o n /]] o c i f b & m; u c r n f; a w m f \ w e c l t m;
j z i p & i a w m i r a o m t c s e f u m v u b & a o m t c f o n b o i w l r 1/2 } (w r e f 1; 7) / r n b o y i q h p w y n h
a w m r s m; o c i f a, 1/2 u h a r; a o m t c g j j u t f a w m l o n f u v m i u y i u r f u l e a o m y l e r w o n f t b, f
e r h w e n f; } (r 24; 3) / o l w l n a r; c e f; o n h a j z & e r j z p e h f a o m a l l u m i f u t f a w m l o n f r a j y m c h y g / u t f a w m f
u o k u v m c s e f e v o i f p a v m u j r i & r n e r w v u P m r s m; u; h r s e f a j y m c h o n / a, 1/2 u p o h a j y m c h
j c i f; o n f a e m u b h a o m a e & u i u a e x h b o l r s m; t m; j y n o p h r s w i r o 1/2 p & e j z p o n f (2 a y 3; 2-9) /
p w f i u e f y w l o n f a e m u b h a o m t c s e f u m v u t o u l 1/2 s m u & a o m o l r s m; j z p a m u m i f, M u n f a r o n v i h
& e f i; o n f a u m i f; a o m t a l l u m i f; j y c s u j z p o n /

c&pawmfkuvmrnhtcēf \ e r w l v u P m r s m;
The Signs of Christ's Coming

- ró 24ES h v 21 ü a, ½lonf b, ft csef um v jz p r n f u l l a j y m c b n f
- 1/ x t t c s e f u c & p a w m j z p l o n f [l a j y m a o m r s n ; , G f a o m y a & m z u f r s m ; a y : v m r n f
 - 2/ p a j r a y : w f i p p E S i p p l o w i f r s m ; j y n f v O u f ½ r n f
 - 3/]] t p m a c g i f ; y g ; j c i f ; ? u m v e m r s m ; j y m ; j c i f ; ? a j r M u b v l y j c i f ; w l j z p M u v d r n f
 - 4/ o r n f w & m ; r p e l y , j c i f ; ½ r n f
 - 5/ a u m i f ; u i f w e c l r s m ; w e f v y M u a o m a l l u m i h v l w l N E S v H o m ; r s m ; ü a M u m u f v e l j c i f ; r s m ; E S j y n E S u f a e o n f]] p a v m u ü j z p v m r n f t & m r s m ; t w l u f y e l l u o n f } (v 21 ; 26) /

p a v m u o n f t p O y i f p u b l a o m j y ó e m r s m ; t j r l w l y f n ; a e o n f r n t r e f y i j z p l o n f / a , ½ l o n f p t a l l u m i f ; & y u l t t o i f y i f q i f x m ; & e l o w a y ; c b n f / x t t a M u m i h x t t & m w l o n f p M u f i O v m u l z s u f q d o n f t x j y ó e m r s m ; M u b x f n ; v m o n f t c g u l l a w m l a j y m a o m t c s e f a & m u f ½ v m j y d j z p l a M u m i f o w r s w E l l o n f / o w E S l a p m i M u n t o l r s m ; u x t t & m w l o n f , c l r s u l a r f n u l ü t r e f j z p l a e a o m a l l u m i f o b , ½ p & m r v l y g / r , E l l o b G & m j z p a o m v l w l N t a u m i f j r i O g ' E S f u e l y w l N t a j c t a e r e f u l i q l l & e r v l v m ; j c i f a l u m i f i t r e f w & m ; u b ½ e m ; v n & e y l l c u f c y g o n f

a t m u f y g w l o n f o u a o t a x m u f t x m ; u l l u n f j c i f ; t m ; j z i t c & p a w m l a j y m c b n f p u m ; r s m ; , c k t c g ü j y n f o b j z p l a M u m i f ; a z m f y x m ; c s u f r s m ; j z p l o n f /

- 1/ E l l i f l w l f v l w l e d y g ; r s n ; , G f a o m l o O g ' r s m ; o e f o i f a y ; o n h v l d r f l n m r s m ; v s n p o m ; r l r s m ; c l a e M u & o n f
- 2/ a t m u f y g p m & i f ; Z , m ; o n f p p j z p l y f n ; r l w l y f n ; & j c i f ; j y ó e m t a & t w l u f E S h x t t & m u l l & y p & e f v l w l N p l a y g i f ; u s t p m ; t m ; x w l r l w l u l a z m f y o n f

a e m u f q u f w l

&mpk	raw m f w q j z p l a o m p p y f l o e f ; a y g i f	t " l u p p y l r s m ; t a & t w l u f
17 &mpk	3.3	?
18 &mpk	5.0	?
19 &mpk	5.5	?
1900-1945	40.5	19
1945-1975	50.7	119

(r l & i f ; q e l l u s i f w l u f c u f r l a v l v m a & ; o n d i v e f e f w u i o n f)

- 3/ t i w f j y ó e m E S f u y a & m * g w l o n f M u b r m ; a o m j y ó e m r s m ; j z p l a M u m i f ; u s e l y w l t m ; v l a u m i f ; p f i o l l u j y d j z p l y g o n f / c d h t m ; u s q i f ; r b a & m * g o n f u r f n E S f i t O s f ; v l t r s m ; j z p l y f n ; a o m t M u b r m ; q l l a & m * g j z p l a M u m i f ; v n f ; o j y d j z p l u o n f / a i f ; o n a & ½ s n w f f u r f n v O b & n f u b l s t y p r n f [k t v l e p l w f v l y ½ f n ; a t m i f c r f ; a j c m u a e o n f /

ró 24ES fvlum21ü ajymaomc&plawmf\pum;rSt yt jcm:aomusrf,yil ft rsm;wlluc&plawmfjef
 uvmvÖi bñri vsi fVyrñft aMumi f;uobmazmfyon/a [½ñ2;19-22/a, Zaus38;20/a, mv3;16/
 [*2;7/Zmc&d 4;3-4/

4/ orñusrf\ppfr&faomrDg' uR½&ef orñusrf;ult ajcctk m;jyD avlvm&rñf/ avlvmjci f;
 avsmenf;vmojzi h trsm;plu orñw&m;rSpely, bñ;Muon/ p jzpf&yfñst wlyñ;vmjci f;rñ
 wñf;apmi faomvWñ 'ó eduaA' tawf; tac: ?Vlt zD t pñf; olysñESjci f; aMumi jzpfon/

5/ tajccñ jñrñr½&om acwñy: t zD t pñf; wñ tem* wft wñ fvlwñ wñ f aMum uñ jci f; ½&eMu
 onf [buñojyMuon/ oñ yñ m½&ñ frsm; ?pñ yñ; a&; yñ m½&ñ frsm; ES fywD eñ; usi fx rñ; oñ f; a&; yñ m½&ñ f
 tm; vñ wñ u urñ Muonf, du bñ qu fvlwñ jñ rñ Eñ rñ rñ [kwñ aMumi f; ulñ tm; vñ wñ obm wñ Mu
 onf/ pñ fñ pñ fñ cñ tñ ai Ò rsm; ES fobm 0 t & i f; t j r pñ \ y s u f y, fñ rñ vñ xñ pñ rñ rñ fñ yñ fñ v, ES fñ tñ wñ eñ; tñ vñ ñ?
 vñ rñ m; uñ zñ sñ qñ ðñ rñ fñ yñ ðñ rñ; rñ m; ES fñ Eñ sñ uñ vñ ð, m; zñ sñ qñ ðñ pñ onf tñ sñ uñ fñ m; vñ wñ onf rñ sñ uñ rñ fñ uñ f
 urñ fñ uñ zñ sñ qñ ðñ rñ fñ tñ & rñ m; jzpfon/ rñ fñ bñ yñ i jzpfap? bñ & m; ocifñ pñ uñ rñ fñ jñ rñ uñ b, ñ aom t cgr 0
 zñ sñ qñ ðñ rñ fñ [kwñ (tañ aMumi f; tñ mñ 9ñ uñ mñ fñ yñ) [luñ wñ wñ mñ fñ cñ onf/ pñ uñ wñ wñ mñ uñ wñ ñ pñ bñ & eñ f
 rñ mñ mñ ðñ tñ cñ eñ wñ fñ bñ & m; ocifñ onf ocifñ a, ½ñ uñ pñ vñ wñ rñ pñ jñ *ñ vñ uñ fñ jñ yñ mñ f; vñ rñ jñ yñ apum pñ ajñ ray: wñ fñ
 bñ & m; ocifñ Eñ fñ fñ wñ mñ uñ bñ lñ tñ m; jzi fñ wñ ñ ax mñ i fñ bñ; rñ jzpfon/

Éó a&vwñ Eñ Mumi;vmri

The Revival of Israel

a, ½ñ onf pñ eñ wñ vñ uñ pñ mñ rñ m; ulñ jñ yñ pñ ðñ apñ jñ ðñ aemuf]]xñ tñ cgñ vñ bñ; onñ Muñ ðñ ñ aom
 bñ eñ; wñ eñ cñ tñ mñ Eñ a bñ mñ uñ ñ qñ mñ i fñ uñ fñ rñ wñ fñ uñ ðñ vñ sñ uñ kñ uñ vñ mñ onñ uñ jñ rñ i & Mñ uñ vñ rñ rñ } (vñ 21;27)/
 aemuf mñ rñ nñ fñ usñ f; yñ lñ onf bñ & m; ocifñ añ ½ñ wñ mñ uñ Awñ zñ yñ kñ aumi f; aomñ lñ wñ yñ pñ wñ ES fñ tñ ouñ fñ ñ ñ aom
 xñ bñ rñ m; uñ cñ eñ fñ tñ m; ay; xñ m; aom usñ f; yñ jzpfon/]]xñ tñ rñ tñ & mñ wñ onñ jzpfñ ½ñ aom t cñ gñ (, cñ ðñ i fñ wñ uñ
 añ ½ñ Eñ wñ aom t cñ eñ uñ mñ vñ añ mñ uñ fñ ðñ onñ uñ ñ ax mñ uñ ojzi hñ arñ mñ uñ rñ acñ gñ i fñ uñ uñ mñ a vñ mñ } (vñ 21;28)/
 a, ½ñ onf oñ 'kwñ uvmjci f; yañ mñ zuñ fñ yñ cñ suñ tñ qñ wñ fñ oñ abñ fñ ozef; yñ ES fywñ ouñ ñ aom

aemuf quñ wñ

yñ Dñ wñ kuñ xñ yñ xñ ñ bñ fñ añ & om; cñ onf/]]wñ zñ eñ xñ yñ rñ eñ wñ mñ rñ ñ aom 0 yñ rñ m; oñ abñ fñ ozef; yñ fñ rñ ðñ
 opñ yñ fñ rñ m; wñ uñ tñ sñ wñ uñ a vñ mñ tñ ½ñ uñ ayñ gñ uñ ñ aom t cñ gñ Eñ uñ mñ vñ ðñ onñ uñ ñ bñ i fñ wñ onñ fñ vñ tñ avñ sñ uñ bñ jñ rñ i fñ
 Muñ \ xñ eñ nñ fñ wñ xñ tñ aMumi f; tñ & mñ rñ m; jzpfonñ uñ jñ rñ i & vñ ðñ fñ bñ & m; ocifñ Eñ fñ fñ wñ mñ wñ nñ fñ ðñ onñ uñ ñ bñ ð
 rñ sñ wñ uñ a vñ mñ i gñ tñ rñ eñ qñ bñ onñ uñ m; , cñ jzpfñ aom vñ rñ m; rñ uñ lñ eñ xñ tñ aMumi f; tñ & mñ tñ vñ ðñ wñ onñ jzpfñ uñ vñ rñ
 rñ } (vñ 21;29-32)/ uñ Eñ yñ wñ tñ yñ fñ rñ m; tñ zñ; zñ; vñ mñ onñ uñ jñ rñ i & onñ fñ tñ cñ gñ aqñ mñ i fñ & mñ oñ ñ añ mñ uñ a Mumi f;
 jñ rñ i & i rñ mñ rñ ñ añ & mñ uñ a wñ mñ rñ nñ jzpfon/ xñ jñ yñ fñ oñ abñ fñ ozef; yñ fñ zñ; pñ jñ yñ kñ vñ mñ onñ fñ tñ cñ gñ ñ i fñ eñ nñ fñ wñ yñ i fñ
 'kwñ uvmjci f; eñ jñ yñ ðñ onñ uñ ñ bñ uñ & onñ / oñ abñ fñ ozef; yñ fñ onñ fñ usñ f; pñ mñ qñ ñ & mñ yñ ñ añ qñ mñ i fñ sñ uñ fñ wñ cñ jzpfñ
 Éó añ vñ Eñ fñ fñ tñ wñ uñ jzpfonñ (a, mv1;7/a [mañ ½ñ 9;10/a, & rñ 24;2/a, Zausv 36;8)/ pñ onñ fñ ñ
 cñ & plawmfjef uvmjci f; \ tñ xñ; vñ uñ pñ mñ jzpfonñ xñ aMumi fñ wñ eñ nñ fñ wñ vñ rñ; tñ m; jzi fñ Éó añ vñ wñ onñ fñ
 Eñ Mumi; rñ jzpfñ rñ fñ uñ ñ nñ iñ eñ; xñ m; jci f; jzpfonñ Éó añ vñ wñ onñ fñ 948 cñ Eñ sñ wñ fñ jñ yñ eñ vñ ñ ñ ayñ i fñ pñ nñ fñ i
 Eñ fñ fñ uñ kñ ñ ax mñ i Eñ cñ onñ /

Oi fa&muwluclurnES fywbufr1/2&Mumi f;uobomUonf/, ifonfrMumrjzplvmvtrrnf[k lq
 Eifonf/p tceftapmyll f;wflvnr;tpa&;uittjcm;aomwluclujci f;rm;1/2&vtrrnf/ usrf;pmausmi f;
 om;wittaeES fitpa&;wll\ tajctaeuhoocmpfnapmi Munivrtrrnf/ rnbolyi jzplapb&;oci f
 onDi fa&muwluclurnjzpjy) c&plawm\ajconfof/ fawmi fay:ü ajccsvtrrnjzplonf/
 pawmifonfu ll fawmfwkuof; aomawmi jzplf =ifawmi fay: u lyi jyeivnkuqi f;vmrnjzpl
 onf/]xibuvmawmfronfu llvrefawmfwonf aumi f;uifobapMunrarOnvsu faemUpOwG f
 aumi f;uifwrefsm;uwynfawmfwttm;]oiwles tcní aumi f;uifobaqmif, jci f;uclawmfrbom
 xib, 1/2onfoi fwrsubarñuüaumi f;uifokuof; onenf;wvzekuv mawmfrvw}} [lqcbnf
 (w1;9-12)/

uElywlonf c&plawmjyevmceftajyqonf uElywll\ tottrsvjy/jci f;ünhGwfrw&ef
 vlonf/ ull fawmjyekuvmceftawmtwif; urhittajctaeES pyql faom ya&mzujy/ksufrsm;
 onf AwZhtm; jzi rrdull fuc&plawmftm; tqiobi fityES&om; aomowttwuf, Munjci f;cl jrvm
 &efay;tycjci f; jzplonf/ rnbolyi qhap? ya&mzujy/ksufrsm; ES h rsubarñuufurhittajct aerñ
 uUlnr1/2&eonf/, if; tajctaeu jri &jci f; onf AwZch Irnbolsm; twuylf plwDi fpm; aprn/
 usrf; pmonfb&;oci frwof/ faomElwuygwawm[lí axmuclvtrrnf/ uElywlonf kwf u
 vmjci f;u&Mumu/2&omplwftm;1/2&ttm; jzi h b&;oci ftay: uElywlemcjci f; \ taMumi f; jycsufrjzpl
 &yg/]ull fawm\ay: xef; jci f; uclp&om}} pprf& aomowbomvOif qlu&Muvtrrnjzplonf
 (2w4;8)/ ta&ay: vtt yae aomuElywll\ taetxm; rñtv cft E&, 1/2&om t&yES fit c&efay: wG f
 toul/2& fae&Muojzi h =if; wlonfuElywll\ aepOftoul/2& frt ay: wG f b, faom tcgrOzttm; ay;
 jci f;rc&efjzplonf/

aemuquwG 4; b&;oci \w&;r&wjci f;

Appendix 4: The Justice of God

rm; pñ aom usrf; pmausmi f; om; rm; avlv m jci f; jyd qonfrt cgt rsm; qHar; wwluonfar; c&ef;
 rñ b&;oci \w&;r&wjci f; jzplonf/Oyrmrsm; azmfyay; ygrn/

aemuquwG

*]]{O& *vdlv&;ucl&efb&;oci fonf/vll f; ull ac: qbnfrñroi fawmlyg}}*

*]]b&;oci fonftm'IES f; Oullt jypjy/ &eft b, taMumi f;cl jy/ &oent;/ olwll\ oefaygi f; rsm;
 pñ aomrñ; qufrsm; tay: tb, taMumi f; lu&cult chsm; xnbol/ fay; oent;}}*

*]]b&;oci fonf "r&[mifumvu? ol\ vlr& fawmftwll f; jcm; olrsm; ullt cl fta&ay; &ef
 xu fE ó a&v vlr& ullt b, taMumi f; 1/2&cs; &oent;}}*

b&;oci ES fuElywquobG &mwll rñ fonfrt qi iurq& ublaomjyó emrst jzpay: Eif
 ygonf/ xlyó emrsm; onhajzq&ecuc&omvnr; b&;oci fac; jci f; üwlye&e&Eñi faESaponh
 taMumi f; &i f; wcl [kwyg/c&plawmjyekuvmonfrt c&efwG fuElywlonx ublaom tow&; rñ;
 b, faom tcgrO&vmvtrrnfr [kwyg/ v&eb&omE&paygi f; E&pxmi fuvlwa, muonfrsu&nES h

wu[ut] lawm[ut] Munfygy[ut] uGEYAr, MunEi]ci]u[ut] ulawm[ut]ryg[la;u;am]ic]ob;yg]onf
 (rm9;24)/ uGEYw[ut]m;v]k]ü]v]nf;yk]v]b&;&mt&p]o]m]t]j]p]r]st;½]u]y]g]onf/ t]c]u]a]o]m]t]y]d]f;
 u[ut] MunM[ut]i t]c]u]a]o]m]t]y]d]f;u]r, MunEi]M]uyg/ uGEYw[ut]N]ob, rsm; j]i]r]f]o]u]f]o]b;ap&ef
 u[ut] lawm]N]u]h]r]v]t]ty]g]onf/Aw]Z]h]d]r]u]f]t]e]n]f]i, lo]r [kw]u]l]o]w]y]g]w]t]e]n]f]i, w]l]f]i]f;
 on]j]z]p]r]½]o]m]c]b]m;r]r]st;j]z]p]r] t]c]u]w]b]o]n]f]u]G]E]Y]w]N]ae&u]w]av]o]m]u]y]g]½]v]m]E]i]f]o]n]f/

uGEYw[ut]N]r, Mun]j]ci]f]o]n]f]t]x]u]ü]az]m]j]y]x]m;on]f]t]w]l]f; b&;oci]f]u]l]ar;ce]f;x]k]w]l]o]n]h
 y]p]r]st;t]j]z]p]r]M]u]m]c]P]j]z]p]v]m]w]w]o]n]f/ uGEYw]l]o]w]k]m;&r]n]f]t]aj]c]d]u]s]o]n]f]t]c]s]u]r]f]i] b&;oci]f
 on]f]w&;r]ö]w]r]r]½]a]M]u]m]f;t]j]y]p]w]i]j]ci]f]o]n]r]p]o]f;pm;o]i]f]o]n]f]t]m]j]z]p]o]n]f/ tu, f]i uGEYw]j]y]k]h
 v]ö]i]f]t]e]Ä]w]e]c]h]½]s]f]o]b&;oci]f]u]l]u]G]E]Y]w]p]ö]i]j]ci]f]j]z]p]o]n]f/uGEYw]l]u]uGEYw]l]o]n]f]b&;oci]f]ü]½]u
 on]f [k]q]l]y]g]v]ö]i]f]p]o]r]j]y]k]t]y]g/ p]o]n]f]r]i]v]l]o]m;w]N]t]M]u]r]m;q]u]a]o]m]u]s]q]i]f]r]i]s]m;j]z]p]r] v]N
 t]j]y]p]E]S]j]y]n]ö]j]ci]f]E]S]f]o]b&;oci]f]N]aj]z]m]i]r]w]j]ci]f]u]l]v]h]v]t]av;rx]m;j]ci]f]j]z]p]o]n]f/b&;oci]f]o]n]f
 v]h]v]k]r]aj]z]m]i]r]w] [k]q]l]v]ö]i]f] t]u]s]i]b]o]u]f]E]S]f]y]w]b]o]u]b]o]n]f]p]e]r]½]a]w]m]y]g/ x]b]j]z]p]v]ö]i]f] r]e]j]ci]f;
 o]r [kw]r]f]i]j]ci]f;\]p]p]r]f]a]o]m]c]h] l]r]r]½]y]g/ b&;E]S]f]i]t]w]l]½]a]o]m]b]o]m]w&;(j]y]e]v]n]y]t]a]y]g]i]f]j]ci]f]ü
 t"y]g, f]r]½]a]w]m]y]g/ u]a]v;r]s]m;on]f]u]a]v;t]q]i]f]ü]½]a]o]m] Ö]m]P]&n]E]S]f]o]m]v]ö]i]f]v]M]u]D]E]S]f]q]e]l]u]s]i]f
 j]i]f]i]f]c]e]b]aj]y]m]u]j]ci]f]j]z]p]o]n]f/ x]a]M]u]m]i]f]o]b&;oci]f]N]u]a]v;r]s]m;on]f]v]n]f]o]w]N]z]c]i]f]u]p]o]j]y]j]ci]f;
 j]z]p]o]n]f/ o]l]a]o]m]f] p]t&x]u]a]u]s]m]j]y]d, Ö]j]y]v]ö]i]f] v]l]w]a, m]u]f]N]Ö]m]P]&n]f]u]l]a]c]u]e]m;r]v]n]E]i]f
 o]u]b]o]b&;oci]f]N]u]p]o]n]f]a]w]m]e]n]f]v]r]f;r]s]m;v]n]f]u]G]E]Y]w]l]e]m;r]v]n]E]i]f]y]g/ a, &r]o]n]f]b&;oci]f]
 e]n]f]v]r]f]E]S]f]y]w]b]o]u]f]i] ar;ce]f;x]k]w]l]o]n]f/ o]l]a]o]m]f] b&;oci]f]u]e]u]f]½]d]f]p]ö]i] em;v]n]f]v]m]o]n]f]t]c]g
 b&;oci]f]o]n]f]v]h]v]k]r]aj]z]m]i]r]w]a]o]m]t]½]s]j]z]p]a]M]u]m]i]f; v]u]c]b]o]n]f/

]t]k]m]o&b&;t]u]G]E]Y]o]n]f]u]l] lawm]E]S]f]w&;p]u]m;u]l]a]q]e]a]E]g]a]o]m]t]c]g]u]l] lawm]o]n]f]w&;
 a]w]m]r]N]o]l]a]o]m]v]n]f]p]p]a]M]u]m]p]ö]i] lawm]r]j]ci]f]t]a]M]u]m]i]f]u]l]ar;av]o]m]u]y]g]r]n]f]})
 (a, 12;1/qm89;19?34?39?52)/

b&;oci]f]o]n]f]w&;r]ö]w]r]r]½]d] [k]t]M]u]j]y]k]v]ö]i]f? uGEYw]l]ü]v]l]t]c]g]f]i]t]a&;½]a]M]u]m]i]f;t"y]g, lo]u]f
 a&m]u]b]o]n]f/, i]f]u]l]b&;oci]f]u]w]e]n]f]e]n]f]j]z]i]f]c]d]a]z]m]u]b]o]n]f/ t]r]e]f]r]i] - b&;oci]f]o]n]f]u]G]E]Y]w]l]
 \z]e]l]q]i]f]½]s]E]S]f]u]G]E]Y]w]l]N]ax]m]u]f]o]l]v]n]f]j]z]p]o]n]f]t]w]ö]u]a]M]u]m]i]f]u]G]E]Y]w]l]r]h]aj]y]m]E]i]f]o]n]f]t]c]g]f]i]t]a&;
 r]½]y]g/ uGEYw]l]o]n]f]t]j]y]p]i]ü]½]p]o]f]o]m] b&;oci]f]N] *]½]P]m]u]l]v]m;on]f]o]m]r [kw]l]b]w]o]u]f]v]d]

aemüquüwü

b&;oci]f]N] *]½]P]m]ü]t]o]u]l]½]s]f]a]e&y]g]on]f/ v]l]t]c]g]f]i]t]a&;on]f] v]l]w]u]z]e]l]w]l]a]o]m, l]q]c]s]u]j]z]p]r]i
 r]r]t]u]l] f]u]l]f]e]u]e]a]M]u]m]i]f;az]m]j]y]j]ci]f]j]z]p]o]n]f/ uGEYw]l]o]n]f] p]a]v]m]u]x]b]l]o]m]r]ö]y]g]b]ö]i]f]v]m]o]u]b]o]l]
 b]m]r]ö]y]g]b]j]y]e]f]o]b;&M]u]r]n]f]o]l]r]s]m;j]z]p]M]u]o]n]f/ uGEYw]l]ü]½]a]b]r]q]z]p]o]r]ö]t]m;v]h]o]n]f]a]u]s;Z]i]o]u]f]o]u]f
 j]z]p]r]i]w]a]w]m]i]f]a]o]m]t]c]e]f]u]m]v]ü x]t]t]m]u]l]u]G]E]Y]w]l]t]b, lo]w]l]j]y]e&r]n]q]ö]n]f]u]l] j]r]i]f]e]f]t]w]ö]f
 ay;x]m;j]ci]f]j]z]p]o]n]f/ tu, f]i b&;oci]f]o]n]f] o]E]S]f]i]t]v]e]f]e]f]i]f]E]S]a]w]m]p]y]r]j]y]k]e]f]u]G]E]Y]w]l]t]m;ac:
 on]f]q]l]y]g]u]G]E]Y]w]l]o]n]f]r]f]aj]r]m]u]p]ö]i]j]z]i]f]w]l]j]y]e&r]n]j]z]p]o]n]f/ x]b]j]y]k]e]j]i]f]q]ö]n]f]t]a]M]u]m]i]f]r]f]i
 t]j]c]m;ö]l]r]s]m;on]f]p]o]j]y]k]e]f]ac;z]d]w]j]ci]f]r]c]e]j]ci]f]j]z]p]o]n]f/ =i]f]o]n]f]b&;oci]f]t]m; t]e]m]u]s]i]f]q]u]a]o]m
 p]d]w]x]d]u]r]l]u]j]z]p]a]o]n]f/

uGEYw]l]t]m;v]h]o]n]b]b]m]ö]t]m;j]z]i]f]w]l]j]y]e&r]s]m;j]z]p]M]u]o]n]f] (a' 3;18-20)/ uGEYw]l]t]a]e]E]S]f]i
]]b&;E]S]f]a]w]m]p]y]r]i]½]e]f] t]j]c]m;a]o]m]w]l]p]i]e]r]s]m;u]l]a]½]ö]c]s, f]r]n]f]t]p]m; t]b, a]M]u]m]i]f]u]l]a]½]ö]c]s, f
 &o]e]n]f/ uGEYw]l]h]aj]y]m]c]b]o]n]f]x]m;Ö]j]y]n]ö]p]ö]i]e]m;v]n]E]i]f]r]n]f]r [kw]y]g/ u]r]ö]i]ö]u]s]r]f]½]z]e]l]q]i]f]j]ci]f]r]S]w]

wrf; \pprf; jci; fon; vnf; x; len; wly; jz; p; on; / b&m; oci; fon; j' yDw; rsm; ul; nfu; b; z; el; q; i; f; ch
 allumi; f; ES; ft; q; r; 1/2; st; h; o; G; ∓ u; fi; O; V; m; x; b; z; o; p; n; f; c; h; r; s; m; u; l; b; a; b; m; a; y; g; u; l; e; m; v; n; &e; f; v; l; o; m; w; w; f; o; n; h;
 o; y; l; e; n; t; j; z; i; t; a; j; z; q; i; e; l; p; r; f; r; 1/2; g; / x; t; a; l; u; m; i; f; b; & m; o; c; i; f; u; o; n; z; e; l; q; i; f; j; c; i; f; v; l; y; a; q; m; i; & y; r; s; m; u; l; u; a; v; ; i; , f
 r; s; m; v; u; c; i; e; l; f; o; n; t; p; u; m; & y; j; z; i; t; o; m; a; z; m; j; y; o; n; / p; a; e; m; u; f; q; u; i; w; 1/2; s; t; p; y; l; i; f; u; a; z; m; j; y; o; n; f; i; t; u; s; i; p; o; m; & d; w; a
 u; s; o; f; M; u; y; r; o; n; v; n; f; x; u; b; o; o; a; b; m; 1/2; o; n; / p; t; a; l; u; m; i; f; E; S; t; y; w; b; o; u; b; o; n; h; o; r; i; u; s; r; f; o; i; f; j; c; i; f; u; l;
 p; p; m; t; y; u; a; z; m; j; y; c; h; y; g; o; n; / u; E; l; y; w; i; n; p; l; w; o; n; f; o; b; m; o; t; m; j; z; i; f; b; & m; o; c; i; f; \; E; l; w; i; y; g; w; f; a; w; m; t; a; y;
 E; f; i; c; s; p; i; r; c; h; i; e; l; / u; s; r; f; p; m; w; i; f; a; z; m; j; y; x; m; a; o; m; t; & m; r; s; m; r; s; t; c; s; u; t; & m; r; s; m; u; l; u; E; l; y; w; i; t; a; e; E; S; t; c; u; c; p; o; n;
 v; u; c; i; & v; i; r; i; n; j; z; p; o; n; / o; l; a; o; m; i; u; E; l; y; w; i; b; o; r; s; v; & r; n; f; i; j; y; o; e; m; o; n; i; u; E; l; y; w; i; u; o; m; 1/2; b; & m; o; c; i; f; u;
 r; 1/2; g; / u; E; l; y; w; i; n; a; w; f; a; c; j; c; i; f; r; i; t; a; j; c; c; h; t; m; j; z; i; t; c; & w; i; f; i; f; c; s; u; E; S; t; r; f; i; r; s; m; 1/2; a; l; u; m; i; f; u; l; v; u; c; i; e; l; f; & e; f
 u; E; l; y; w; i; u; l; i; y; l; f; t; o; O; m; P; i; r; s; m; p; o; n; v; i; t; y; y; g; o; n; / u; E; l; y; w; i; t; a; e; E; S; t; p; t; c; s; u; f; u; l; t; a; v; t; e; u; x; m; j; c; i; f;
 j; z; i; f; b; & m; o; c; i; E; S; t; O; j; y; l; i; j; c; i; f; t; r; i; s; k; w; a; v; s; m; a; p; y; g; o; n; / u; E; l; y; w; i; n; p; o; f; p; m; j; c; i; f; e; n; t; v; r; f; o; n; f; b; & m; \;
 e; n; t; v; r; f; x; u; f; t; q; i; e; l; f; o; n; b; o; m; r; u; a; w; f; a; c; r; i; t; a; j; c; c; h; t; m; j; z; i; f; v; n; f; j; c; m; e; m; v; S; y; g; o; n; / x; t; w; l; u; f
 a; l; l; u; m; i; f; u; E; l; y; w; i; o; n; f; b; & m; o; c; i; f; \; p; u; m; a; w; m; i; u; b; a; v; h; v; m; & m; w; i; f; c; & p; a; w; m; i; n; p; d; v; x; m; t; w; i; f; v; i; l; u; e; m; & e; f
 z; i; w; a; c; c; h; y; g; o; n; /

x; t; c; g; u; E; l; y; w; i; o; n; f; 1/2; s; f; v; i; f; p; i; a; z; m; j; y; x; m; a; o; m; b; & m; o; c; i; f; \; z; e; l; q; i; f; j; c; i; f; t; a; l; u; m; i; f; t; & m;
 t; m; v; l; a; u; m; i; f; r; e; b; o; n; i; u; l; v; u; c; i; e; l; f; u; v; i; r; i; n; j; z; p; o; n; / t; c; s; u; a; o; m; a; j; z; m; i; r; w; i; r; e; l; u; e; b; o; n; h; c; h; i; c; s; u; b; o; n; f;
 u; E; l; y; w; i; n; z; e; l; q; i; f; 1/2; s; f; x; i; s; v; m; a; o; m; t; & m; r; s; m; j; z; p; i; f; o; n; z; e; l; q; i; f; j; c; i; f; t; r; i; x; i; f; i; z; i; y; g; o; n; / j; y; o; e; m; r; i; n;
 u; E; l; y; w; i; n; v; l; o; m; t; a; w; o; t; M; u; k; l; u; q; i; n; p; i; r; E; S; t; q; e; l; u; s; i; f; o; u; f; t; & m; r; s; m; 1/2; e; j; c; i; f; j; z; p; o; n; / a; i; f; o; n; f;
 b; & m; o; c; i; f; \; w; & m; r; o; w; r; u; l; t; c; s; u; 1/2; y; a; x; G; r; j; z; p; a; y; : a; p; o; n; /

O; r; e; n; t; p; & m; r; i; n; r; s; m; p; i; a; o; m; o; w; l; o; n; f; b; & m; o; c; i; f; \; a; j; z; m; i; r; w; j; c; i; f; u; l; b; o; j; z; p; i; v; m; j; y; o; b; & m;
 o; c; i; f; w; n; 1/2; r; 1/2; l; i; i; f; M; u; n; i; o; n; / u; E; l; y; w; i; o; n; f; b; & m; o; c; i; f; u; b; o; n; p; u; m; a; w; m; i; u; 1/2; s; f; v; i; f; j; y; o; o; n; h;
 t; w; i; f; r; e; l; u; e; a; u; m; i; f; r; e; b; o; n; i; [k; M; u; n; y; g; o; n; i; [k; a; j; y; m; & e; i; r; c; l; O; f; y; g; / o; l; a; o; m; i; u; E; l; y; w; i; o; n; f; b; & m; o; c; i; f;
 z; e; l; q; i; f; j; c; i; f; u; r; a; u; m; i; f; q; i; O; g; \; a; e; & m; t; q; i; f; u; b; o; f; j; y; o; e; m; 1/2; a; e; o; n; / u; E; l; y; w; i; o; w; i; y; k; o; i; f; o; n; f; i; t; c; s; u; f;
 r; i; n; - u; E; l; y; w; i; o; n; f; t; j; c; m; o; l; r; s; m; ? t; j; c; m; j; * t; v; i; r; s; m; e; s; f; i; t; j; c; m; r; s; t; p; l; w; i; n; t; e; m; * w; j; z; p; a; y; : r; n; f; i; t; a; & ; b; u; b; o; l;
 p; i; p; u; l; t; m; 1/2; y; k; u; m; r; i; d; u; l; f; a; & ; u; l; u; r; f; a; y; : t; m; 1/2; p; i; p; u; l; j; c; i; f; v; i; t; y; c; s; u; f; u; l; a; 1/2; i; 1/2; j; c; i; f; j; z; p; o; n; / w; c; g; u;
 r; x; i; 1/2; b; i; t; u; E; l; y; w; i; t; m; t; b; f; o; k; i; 1/2; a; w; m; i; r; i; n; e; n; t; } } [l; a; r; c; h; o; b; o; n; i; / u; l; f; a; w; m; i; u; j; y; e; l; i; q; i; o; n; f;

aemufquifw

wyn; f; a; w; m; i; w; o; b; o; n; a; 1/2; t; m;] j; o; c; i; f; u; l; f; a; w; m; i; o; n; f; a; v; m; u; b; o; m; w; i; t; t; m; r; i; n;] j; i; g; h; u; l; t; s; p; a; o; m; o; l; o; n; f;
 i; g; l; p; u; m; u; l; e; m; a; x; m; i; v; i; r; i; n; / i; g; l; e; r; n; t; a; w; m; i; o; n; f; x; b; l; u; l; t; s; p; a; w; m; i; r; o; n; / i; g; w; l; o; n; f; v; n; f; o; l; q; o; l;
 < u; i; a; e; & m; c; s; r; n; i; } (a, m14; 22-24) / p; o; n; i; r; i; x; l; q; e; f; a; o; m; t; a; j; z; t; j; z; p; i; O; d; p; i; j; r; i; & o; n; / o; l; a; o; m; i;
 u; l; f; a; w; m; i; u; b; & m; \; p; u; m; u; l; a; e; p; o; w; i; y; e; a; o; m; u; l; f; a; w; m; E; S; t; r; w; i; o; [m; & z; j; c; i; f; u; l; o; d; u; r; f; a; o; m;
 w; y; n; f; a; w; m; E; S; t; w; i; u; s; e; f; O; y; a; e; r; n; j; z; p; a; l; u; m; i; f; t; r; e; l; q; i; f; j; c; i; f; j; z; p; o; n; / b; & m; o; c; i; o; n; f; u; E; l; y; w; i;
 t; m; j; z; i; f; o; l; u; l; f; o; k; i; 1/2; j; c; i; f; r; i; t; a; & ; M; u; b; o; n; j; z; p; & y; j; z; p; o; n; / o; l; j; z; p; i;] t; b; f; a; l; u; m; i; h; t; j; c; m; o; l; r; s; m;
 t; m; x; o; l; i; j; y; c; i; f; } } [l; o; n; f; o; b; o; t; a; r; u; l; y; a; s; m; u; f; a; p; o; i; o; n; / x; u; b; o; l; y; i; f; a; y; w; 1/2; u; u; l; f; a; w; m; i; u; t; y; E; S;
 r; n; f; o; n; f; v; n; f; u; l; f; a; w; m; a; e; m; u; f; u; j; z; p; a; l; u; m; i; f; o; f;] j; o; c; i; f; p; o; l; u; t; b; f; o; l; j; z; p; y; g; v; i; r; i; n; e; n; t; [l; a; r;
 a; v; l; u; c; i; o; n; / a, 1/2; u; o; l; t; m; --- o; i; E; S; t; b; f; o; l; q; i; b; e; n; t; / o; i; r; i; l; u; m; i; g; a; e; m; u; f; o; l; v; i; l; u; f; a; v; m; i; [k;
 r; e; l; a; w; m; i; r; o; n; f; (a, m21; 21? 22) /

]]rx i ½ñ;aomt&mwlonfi gwllo&m;oci x m0&b&m; \ tief;twmizpMu \ / azmjyawmfrl
aomt&mwlonfi u&Elywlyfi qd fi b&Ezfi jyaomt&mrsm;jzpmu \ } (w&m;29;29)/ {0b*vd[lonf
]]b&m;oci fub&pb}} jzplonfi (a&m1;19)qbonfrñ u&ElywroEfi laomtjcm; t&mrsm;pñ½&o;
allumi f;azmjyonf/ppfr&faomenf;0ya' orsm; u&b&m;oci Ñ pum;awmfü u&Elyw½& f;vi f;pbjri Efi
ygonf/ xttjyif u&Elywttm;qulvuvri;jyrñ b&m;oci Ñ *lfpt*fuñvñf;awf&rñf/
olaomb&m;oci Ñ vrf;p0fsm;r&ra&rwuEfi bonfi]]0suxm;onht&m}} rsm;pñ½&onf/ , ifwluu
u&Elywlp b0üo&eftcñ ftt a&;r½&yg/ olzplñ aygvluigonfc&pawmES fb&m;oci fubdu&rf;ch
&onfi[lajymEfi bouubi u&Elywlvñf;ajymEfi ygonfi (2wól;12/ 2aum5;16/ *v4;9/a[jA10;30/
1a, m2;13)txl;ojzi fi b&m;oci Ñ arwñawmfuulu fi wñlawuñu&pbm;jci f;t m;jzi fx tt &mulwlyef
Efi ygonfi(1a, m4;7?8)/ olaombonfi]]rplrv i]]ojci f;jzplonfi(1aum13;9?12)/c&pawmkuv m
onhtcgür lum; uñ lawmES fuñ lawmñ ½& fyeñ ajrmubonfi wecñlawmfuub&vñññjzplonfi
(zB;10)/

, ckwfi fu&Elywlonfb&m;oci Ñ ajzmi frwjci f;uñ Ñ pum;awmfuñavñm jci f;t m;jzi lom
Efi fi lawmfwn&efuñ lawmfuvmrññarññv i jci f;wlyñ;vmvññññjzpjybaemuñqñtaees fuñ fcEm
ES lay;x&ef;onhtc&ba&muñvmaomt cg oñ vltm;vñwlonfi Orfajrmuñññ fvef;&Muí em;vñf
cspjrwEfi vñmurnjzplonfi/ xttc&efü b&m;oci Ñ om;ordwñ c&pbm;ae&aom½&ylyfi f;qd f&mES fi
pñwlyfi f;qd f&m' lu&sm;pñwlonfir½&awmfolt qñp&faomajz½& f; jci f;&½&ññf/ , ckwfi fi gwlonfr&ftm;
jzi f&dyñvñuñfomaemuñ xttcgrlum; rsuñarññuñxi fi jri f&Muñvññññf/ , ckwfi fi gtodtjri f
rplrv i jzplñ/xttcgrlum;olwyg;wlonfi ghubububi god&vññññññ (1aum13;12?13)/

Bible Basics, PO Box 3034, South Croydon, Surrey CR2 0ZA, England
<info@carelinks.net
Bible Basics, PO Box 152, Menai Central, NSW 2234 AUSTRALIA

www.carelinks.net
www.biblebasicsonline.com >